

This binder is
source material for
Lewis & Willis families
used in CLAYTON
Genealogy.

As you will observe, not
everything in writing (postcard)
is correct. All data has to be
checked.

Family Record

Family No.

Father -

Henry Willis

"Gentlemen"

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca 1685-90			Gloucester	Virginia	His uncle Francis was of parish	
Death	02 Sep	1740			Spotsylvania	Virginia	St. James Agate, Oxford, England	
Buried				Live at Willis' Hill (near Mayo's Heights) near Fredericksburg			(Tomb) als Agate	
Married	30 Oct	1726	293	Gloucester (VA)	VA		← Bible records	
Occupation	Master of Gloucester Co 1718			Military		Church		
Places Lived	obtained patent for land in Spotsylvania Co, 1726, trustee in founding Fredericksburg VA in 1727							
Other Wives	1 Ann Alexander Smith ③ Mildred Washington Gregory on 1733/4 6168866 2 John Smith 3 Pastor 02 Nov 1716							
His Father's Name	Francis Willis							
His Mother's Maiden Name	Mildred							

Mother -

Mildred Lewis

dear John Lewis to 2. Brown, dau Augustin
widow Brown

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		16				VA	of Gloucester Co.	
Death		1734		Fredricksburg	Spotsylvania	VA	5 years old son John was	
Buried							principal trustee in 1733 in	
Occupation				Military		Church	Will of Robert Spotswood	
Places Lived	Relatives of Governor Spotswood?							
Other Husbands	1 Dr. John Brown (Brown) of Coldstream, Scotland (d 24 Sep 1726) to VA 1716 - practiced medicine in							
For children of John Whiting and Elizabeth (Willis) Her Father's Name	John Lewis							
Clayton, see Clayton records	Her Mother's Maiden Name							
	Elizabeth Brown							

Children (According to genealogy by P. F. Rush)

(Birth dates from Bible records)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
Children of first wife Ann	1. Mary Willis (10 ch)	Birth	05 Aug	1716		Gloucester	Virginia		
	Spouse - Hancock Lee (- Oct 1744)	Death	04 Dec	1766					
		Married	27 Jan	1733/4		Spotsylvania			
	2. Francis Willis	Birth	12 Oct	1718		Gloucester			
	Spouse - ()	Death				Gloucester			
		Married							
	3. David Willis Bible - no farther record	Birth	17 Dec	1720		Gloucester	VA		
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	4. Henry Willis	Birth	22 Sep	1722		Gloucester			
Children of 2nd wife Mildred Washington Gregory	Spouse - Elizabeth Gregory (She m 2 Times)	Death	after	1758					
		Married	30 Apr	1743		Spotsylvania			
	5. John Willis "The Elder" (10 ch)	Birth	17 Aug	1724		Gloucester			
	Spouse - Elizabeth Madis on 1725-1728	Death	05 Mar	1750					
	deu Ambrose M. (She m 2) Richard Cooke	Married	ca	1745					
	6. John Willis "The Younger"	Birth	16 Aug	1728		John Princephorn of Great Spotswood			
	Spouse - ()	Death	1780			Champion Dist P Sec. by Thomas in Rev. (1)			
		Married	17			John Spotswood & Co. Fredericksburg			
	7. Elizabeth Willis	Birth	12 Jan	1727/30		Fredricksburg	Spotsylvania	VA	
	Spouse - (2) John Whiting Clayton	D. ath	ca	1800					
Children of 3rd wife Mildred Washington Gregory		Married		1748					
	8. Ann Willis (4 ch)	Birth	14 Sep	1731		Fredricksburg	Spots		
	Spouse - Duff Green (-1766) Agate B.	Death	1798			Donville	Kentucky		
		Married	ca	1750					
	9. Isabel Willis	Birth	10 June	1733		F. Burg			
	Spouse - ()	Death				Greenville Co. N.C.			
		Married				VA			
	10. Lewis Willis (10 ch)	Birth	11 Nov	1734		F. Burg			
	Spouse - ()	Death	1812						
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

02 Nov 1714 Anne Alexander - dau of David & Anne ^{MORGAN} (Morgan, Alexander)
widow of John Smith of Pastor

Petter says John Willie #6 b. 14 Aug 1727

Capt. NICOLAS MARTIAU = JANE BERKLEY
of Yorktown, Va.

(Rev. 24 Apr 1657)

acting gov

(wid. 24 Apr 1657)
to 1720

ROBERT LEWIS
(the Emigrant)
of Brecon, Wales
and York Co., Va.

JAMES MILLER
of
York Co., Va.

(-1657)

Col. AUGUSTINE WARNER, SR. = MARY
of Warner Hall,
Gloucester Co., Va.
(-24 Dec 1674)

Col. GEORGE READE = ELIZABETH MARTIAU
of York Co.,
Va.
(1608 - 1670)
London Yorktown

(b 1625 Eliz City
-1680 Yorktown)

JOHN CRAWFORD
of New Kent Co
Va.

Maj. WILLIAM LEWIS
of Chemokins,
New Kent Co., Va.

Maj. JOHN LEWIS
of Chemokins,
New Kent Co., Va.
(-1687)

ISABELLA MILLER

Col. AUGUSTINE WARNER, JR. = MILDRED READE
("Speaker" Warner)
of Warner Hall,
Gloucester Co., Va.
(their dau Mildred m. James Washington)

NICHOLAS MERIWETHER
of James City Co., Va.

DAVID CRAWFORD
of Assasquin,
New Kent Co., Va.

Col. ("Councillor") JOHN LEWIS = ELIZABETH WARNER
of Chemokins, New Kent Co.,
and Warner Hall, Gloucester Co.,
Virginia
(coldest)
b. of Kenton R. "Chesapeake"
1672
d. 1719/20 - bur near home (14 ch)

Maj. NICHOLAS MERIWETHER = ELIZABETH CRAWFORD
of New Kent and Louisa
Counties, Va.

HENRY FIELDING (2)
of 1000 acres
King and Queen Co.,
Va.

(name
of
wife
unknown)
dca 1704
had only
2 ch.

(1) JOHN HOWELL (gent)
dca 1705

Mildred m. in John Brown
Henry Willis
John Howell

A. Col. JOHN LEWIS = FRANCES FIELDING
of
Warner Hall,
Gloucester Co.,
Va.

MARY HOWELL = Col. CHARLES LEWIS
b 1700 m 1717
of
The Byrd,
Gooseland Co.,
Va.

C. Col. ROBERT LEWIS = JANE MERIWETHER
of
Belvoir,
Albemarle Co.,
Va.

AA. WARNER LEWIS of Warner Hall
AB. JOHN LEWIS
AC. FIELDING LEWIS of Kemore
AD. MILDRED LEWIS
AE. JOHN LEWIS
AF. CHARLES LEWIS of Cedar Creek
AG. FRANCES LEWIS

BA. JOHN LEWIS of Pittsylvania
BB. CHARLES LEWIS of Buck Island
BC. ELIZABETH LEWIS (KENNON)
BD. JAMES LEWIS of Lunenburg
BE. MARY LEWIS
BF. HOWELL LEWIS of Granville
BG. ANN LEWIS (TAYLOR)
BH. MARY LEWIS
BI. ROBERT LEWIS of Gooseland
BJ. FRANCES LEWIS (LEWIS)

CA. JOHN LEWIS of Halifax
CB. NICHOLAS LEWIS of Albemarle
CC. CHARLES LEWIS of North Garden
CD. WILLIAM LEWIS of Louisa Hill
CE. ROBERT LEWIS of Granville
CF. JANE LEWIS (MERIWETHER - LEWIS)
CG. MARY LEWIS (COBBS - THOMSON)
CH. MILDRED LEWIS (LEWIS)
CI. ANN LEWIS (LEWIS)
CJ. SARAH LEWIS (LEWIS)
CK. ELIZABETH LEWIS (BARRET)

Reason for believing Mildred (Lewis) Willis was dau of John is on p. 14 ch.

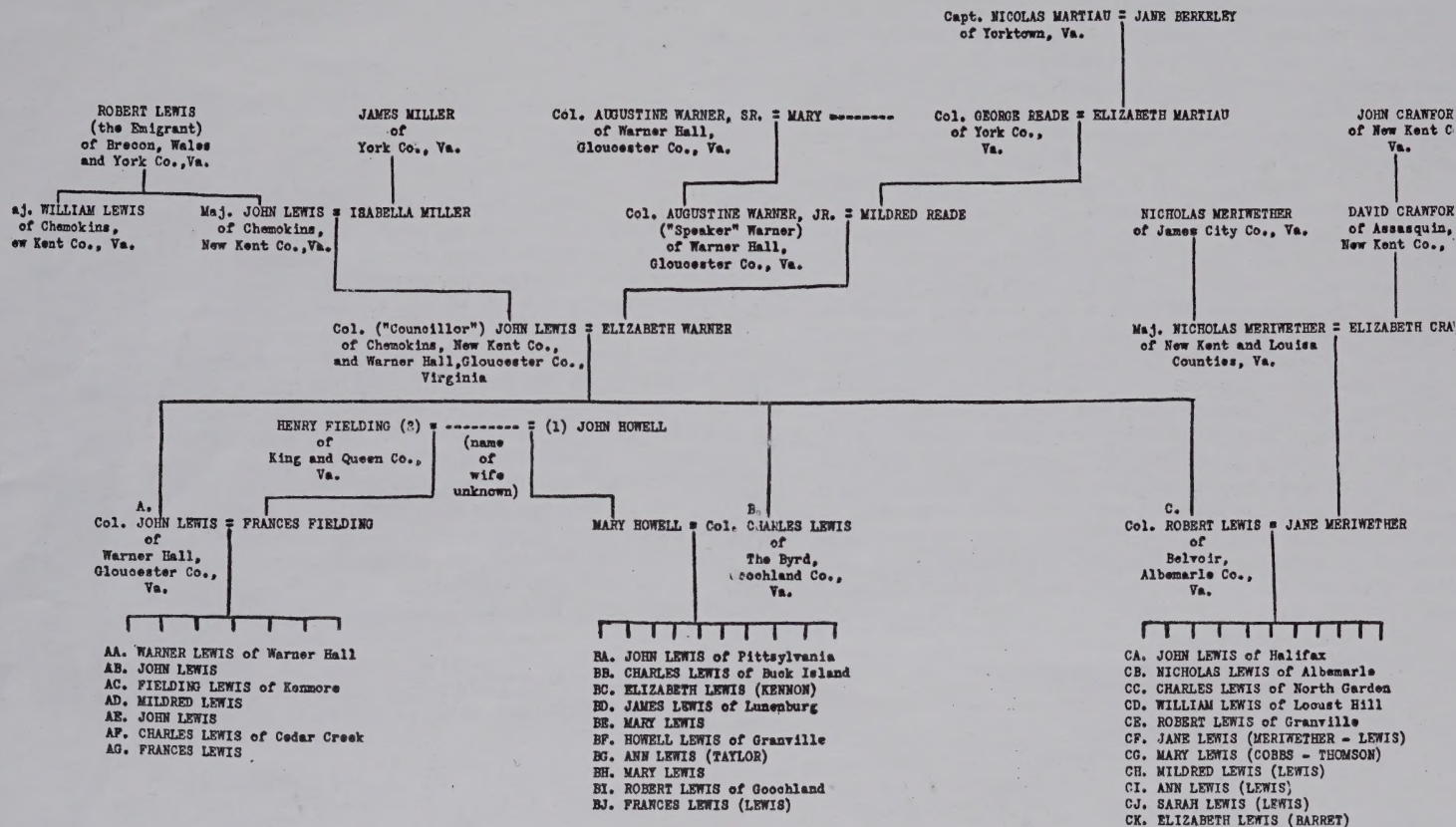
1. Peggy Thomas says: The Willis family of the Northern Neck of VA

2. Willis genealogies are
cell. has a second (maternal) cousin of Mildred
(Washington) (Granger) Willis, 3rd wife.

3. Naming patterns - both named for Mildred (Reade) Kennon - grandmo. She named son John for her father, eldest dau Elizabeth for her mother, youngest Isabella for grandmother +

listed children of John Lewis & Elizabeth (Reade) - her tombstone says mother of 14 listed only one of daughters followed

1. Catherine b 1712 2. Col John Lewis (above) 3. Elizabeth b 1712 4. Col Charles " " 5. Col Robert " " 6. Elizabeth b 1712 7. Isabella b 1712 8. Ann b 1712 9. Six others - including Mildred (believed to be 1720)



GENEALOGICAL CHART SHOWING THE EARLY LEWIS ANCESTRY

EXPLANATION OF EARLY DATES FOUND IN THE TEXT

There will be found in the text of this volume, especially in the early chapters, a number of dates consisting of two successive years joined by a bar, thus: "1623/1624". A word of explanation to the casual reader may be in order.

Until the year 1752 the Gregorian calendar did not officially supplant the Julian calendar in the British Isles and in British possessions. Under the Julian system the year began on March 25th; therefore any given day from January 1st to March 24th, inclusive, would fall in one calendar year under the Julian calendar and in the next-succeeding year under the Gregorian calendar. In order to avoid confusion, particularly as other nations generally used the Gregorian calendar almost from its establishment in 1582, many British and colonial records were dated with both years as in the example above. It is unfortunate that this custom was not more widespread, for in those records antedating 1752 which indicate only a single year for dates between January 1st and March 24th it is often impossible to fix whether the year is that of the Julian calendar or that of the Gregorian. Wherever possible with certainty dates in the text are specified by giving both years as above, and it will be least confusing to the reader to remember that the later year is that of the Gregorian calendar corresponding to our present system.

PART ONE

THE MUTUAL ANCESTRY SHARED BY THE ENTIRE LEWIS FAMILY

Chapter One

ROBERT LEWIS OF BRECON AND HIS SONS

Like the beginnings of many another Virginia or American family, the origin of the Lewis family is still somewhat uncertain after three hundred years of its American history. It is impossible in the cases of many of the early Virginia families to trace their origin in England, whence the great majority of them came; and while serious attempts have been made at various times to trace the connection of the Lewis family in England or Wales, the ancestral line of the emigrant Lewis is still far from being definitely established.

The legal profession has a tenet known as the "best evidence rule", which holds that an original writing is the most satisfactory and admissible evidence of its contents; and in any search for historical data, this rule furnishes an admirable guide. It would be a pleasure to include at this point a complete statement of the British ancestry of the emigrant Lewis, with competent evidence in the case making an unquestionable chain of proof; but if such evidence remains extant today it has not come to light. To a certain extent, it is consequently necessary to resort to matters of tradition for tenable ideas of the origin of the Lewis family in Virginia.

According to tradition the Lewis family of "Warner Hall" is descended from the emigrant Robert Lewis, who came to Virginia in 1635. He is presumed to have settled in York County—that political entity, created in 1634, which included the present Virginia counties of York, Gloucester, Mathews, New Kent, King and Queen, King William, and parts of Louisa, Hanover and Caroline. Robert Lewis is believed to have had two sons—Maj. John Lewis and Maj. William Lewis—and to have died in 1656 or shortly before this date; and the Warner Hall family of Lewis is descended from Maj. John Lewis, the

Chapter Thirty-Five

LEWIS HERALDRY

The art of heraldry has been for some centuries a valuable aid to the study of genealogy. There are many interesting historical examples of the assistance to genealogical study which has been possible only through the records of heraldry; and heraldry, far from being a dead and decadent art, is—particularly in England—the best available source of evidence regarding relationships which would be otherwise unknown.

In the case of the Lewis family, heraldry is the only source of record evidence as to the original home and ancestry of the emigrant member of the family. The Lewis family of Warner Hall bears the Arms: Argent a griffin's head and neck erased vert, holding in the mouth a bloody hand. The motto of the family is: "Omne solum forti patria est"; literally, Every land is a brave man's country. These are the Arms and motto of the Lewis family of Brecon, Wales; and we may be sure that the Warner Hall family of Lewis is descended in the male line from one branch of the Brecon family of Lewis. It would be interesting to know to whom these Arms were originally granted by the Royal College of Arms in London; but unfortunately the records of that office, not card-indexed or arranged according to any similar methodical system, do not lend themselves to the securing of this information. Should this information come to light (which is highly problematical without considerable expense in the matter) we would definitely know one ancestor in Wales of the Lewis family of Warner Hall; but as the original grant might well prove to be dated many years before the emigration of the first Robert Lewis, even this information might be valueless in determining the intervening line of descent of the Warner Hall family. For these reasons it has not seemed justifiable to go to the large expense of searching the records of the Royal College of Arms, with a view to discovering the original grant of the Arms of Lewis of Brecon.

There can be no doubt, however, that such a grant was once made and legally established. The earliest records of the Lewis family abound in proofs of the fact that the Lewis family are entitled to bear these Arms. Any number of records pertaining to "Councillor" John Lewis or his sons accord to them the title of "Gentleman" (usually abbreviated "Gent.") which in heraldic language indicates that the person mentioned was a member of the landed gentry, and was legally

(855)

LEWIS HERALDRY

857

It is of course easy to explain the presence on the Warner Hall silver of the Arms of the Warner and Fielding families as well as those of Lewis; for it must be remembered that both Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis and Frances (Fielding) Lewis were co-heiresses, and therefore under the English system of heraldry could transmit to their children the legal right to bear the Arms of their respective fathers—a right ordinarily transmitted through male heirs only. It is impossible to explain the presence of the Bruce and Courtenay Arms; undoubtedly, therein lie uninterpreted clues to the maternal ancestry of the first Warner Lewis or one of his ancestors—for the shield of pretence indicates clearly that this Coat-of-Arms dates back to the lifetime of the first Warner Lewis, husband of Eleanor Bowles, and that his wife was herself an heiress. As to the presence of the Arms of Howell, the explanation certainly does not lie in the relationship between Frances (Fielding) Lewis and her half-sister Mary (Howell) Lewis; for Warner Lewis was not descended from Mary (Howell) Lewis, and Frances Fielding was not a co-heiress of John Howell. However, the Howell Arms have been found quartered with those of the Lewis family of Brecon, in Great Britain as early as the time of Sir William Lewis of Llangorse (Sheriff in 1618); and it is thus plain that Mary Howell may have been a blood relative of "Councillor" John Lewis, whose ward she is believed to have been. The Howell Arms must have come into the Coat-of-Arms of Warner Lewis from an early Lewis ancestor who, like Sir William Lewis, was also descended from the Howell family. The Arms of Howell were first used by Howell, Prince of Caerleon in Wales.

Probably the most extensive Coat-of-Arms ever used by a descendant of the Lewis family in this country is that shown in the plate accompanying this chapter. This Coat-of-Arms consists of twelve quarterings, with a shield of pretence. The first and most important quarter is occupied by the Arms of the Lewis family of Brecon, and the remaining quarters of the shield are as follows:

2nd: Lewis of the Van—A chevron between three spear heads engrailed or. (The presence of this quartering seems to indicate a direct relationship in the male line between this family, the Lewis family of Brecon, and the Lewis family of Warner Hall).

3rd: Golydobun, Lord of Caerleon—Sable a lion rampant argent. (His arms also appear on the shield of a branch of the Howell family in Wales, the shield of Howell ap Grif-fith).

4th: Howell—Gules three towers triple-towered argent.

* #77 in Welsh Gen. CoA
also see pg 70 #124
"Men of Gwynedd or Gwent"

see pg 51

entitled to bear Arms by virtue of a grant from the Royal College of Arms. The Arms as described are to be found on the earliest extant relics of the Lewis family, some of the family silverware which was at Warner Hall at an early date.

Several interesting legends have come down to the present day to explain the origin of the Lewis Arms. One legend recounts that Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, was hunting one day and came upon a wild boar. The animal rushed at the Prince, who was saved only by the quick action of one of his chiefs and relatives of the same name. This chieftain quickly placed his own hand in the beast's open mouth, as the only means of saving Llewellyn's life; and as a reward he thereafter bore the Arms described above, the griffin's head holding in the mouth a bloody hand. Another account has it that a number of Welsh warriors were approaching the coast of Ireland in their small boats with a view of laying claim to the land; and that according to a previous agreement the land would belong to him who first touched it. The Lewis ancestor is said by this account to have foreseen a close finish to the race, and to have chopped off his own hand and thrown it ahead of him to the shore, thus securing possession of the land. This latter account, while possessing its own romanticism and accounting for the bloody hand, does not explain as well as the first account the symbolism of the griffin's head. In some books of heraldry the griffin's head on the Lewis Arms is described as a dragon's head; the two are, of course, very similar in heraldic representation.

There are of course many Coats-of-Arms which have been used by descendants of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, all quartering the Lewis Arms. For example, some of the descendants of Col. Fielding and Betty (Washington) Lewis have used a Coat-of-Arms quartering only two Arms: Dexter, the Arms of Lewis; and Sinister, the Arms of Washington.

The Coat-of-Arms found on the old silver from Warner Hall contains six quarterings, with a shield of pretence superimposed. The six quarterings, in order, are as follows:

- 1st: Lewis—Argent, a griffin's head and neck erased vert, holding in the mouth a bloody hand.
- 2nd: Howell—Gules three towers triple-towered argent.
- 3rd: Bruce—Argent three chevronels gules.
- 4th: Courtenay—Argent three torteaux.
- 5th: Fielding—Argent on a fesse azure three masles or.
- 6th: Warner—Vert a cross engrailed or.

The shield of pretence, superimposed, bears the Arms of Bowles: Azure three bows argent, out of each a boar's head or. The crest is the same as the first quarter, the Arms of Lewis of Brecon, and the motto is that of the Brecon family: Omne solum forti patria est.

858

LEWIS OF WARNER HALL

- 5th: Jones of Breconshire—Vert a chevron between three wolf-heads erased or.
- 6th: Bruce—Argent three chevronels gules.
- 7th: Courtenay—Argent three torteaux.
- 8th: (Family not identified)—Gules three masles argent.
- 9th: Washington—Argent two bars gules, in chief three mullets pierced of the second.
- 10th: Fielding—Argent on a fesse azure three masles or.
- 11th: Warner—Vert a cross engrailed or.
- 12th: Daingerfield—Azure a cinquefoil or within a bordure bezantee of the last.

The shield of pretence bears the Arms of Bowles: Azure three bows argent, out of each a boar's head or. The crest and motto are the same as on the Warner Hall silver.

The last-mentioned Coat-of-Arms was used by the late Warner Lewis Olivier, of Petersburg, Virginia. However, it is exactly similar to one now in the possession of Mrs. Austin R. Baldwin of New York City, which was compiled in England through research at the Royal College of Arms, and which has been in her family for probably about a hundred years. The authoritative quality of the work done at the College of Arms is such that considerable weight must be attached to the result as depicted in this latter Coat-of-Arms. While it is therefore not possible to trace the connection between the Lewis family and some of those families whose Arms are mentioned above, there must nevertheless have been some knowledge of the connections as late as a hundred years ago. We may be sure that there was a tangible connection between the Lewis family and each of those mentioned, though these connections have been lost from the memory of present generations; of course, the connections might have been through remote female lines of descent only. If we could trace the connections in each case, we should probably know a great deal more about the immediate maternal ancestors of "Councillor" John Lewis and his father and grandfather.

In Chapter 33, mention has been made of the Arms of each of the armigerous families which intermarried with the Lewis family at an early date. In a few cases where it is known that a family was armigerous, the Arms have nevertheless not been given because the exact Arms of the family have not been identified. One such example is the Kennon family, known to have borne Arms, but the description of whose Arms is not known. Even the noted heraldic authority Sir Bernard Burke, though early records prove that such Arms actually existed. In general, reference to Chapter 33 will disclose the Arms of most of the armigerous families which intermarried with the Lewis family early enough to have a considerable number of descendants mentioned in the foregoing chapters.



A LEWIS COAT-OF-ARMS

THE LEWIS FAMILY OF POROPOTANK CREEK, KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VIRGINIA

JOHN¹ LEWIS* — married — LYDIA

Born in Monmouthshire, England; immigrated to Virginia circa 1650 with his wife and three sons and settled on Poropotank Creek, King and Queen County, Va. where he died August 21, 1657, aged 63.

WILLIAM² LEWIS

EDWARD² LEWIS

MAJOR JOHN² LEWIS — married — ISABELLA MILLER* (1640-1703/4)
Born in England circa 1640
Mentioned in will of James Miller of York Co., Va. 1678. Died prior to 1690.
Married secondly, Robert Yard. Her brother James Miller of York Co. mentions her and her two children Edward and John Lewis, Jr. in his will 1678.

CAPTAIN EDWARD³ LEWIS* — married — SUSANNA
(1667-1713)
King and Queen County.

COLONEL JOHN³ LEWIS — married — ELIZABETH WARNER (1672-1720)
(1669-1725)
Tombstone at "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Virginia.

ANN⁴ LEWIS* — married —
(1689-1716)

REV. JOHN SKAIFE
Came to Virginia in 1710
Rector of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County, 1710-1736. Died in Williamsburg, Nov. 4, 1736.

WILLIAM⁴ LEWIS*
Portion of tombstone with dates now missing. d.s.p.

JOHN⁴ LEWIS* — married — MILDRED WASHINGTON
(1697-1747)
(1697-1718)
d.s.p.
She married 2nd, Col. Roger Gregory, and 3rd, Col. Henry Willis (1691-1740).

MARY⁵ SKAIFE — married — BEVERLEY WHITING, GENT.
Aug. 22, 1733 (1707-1755)
of Gloucester Co., Va.

SUSANNA⁵ SKAIFE*
(1713-1716)

MILDRED⁵ SKAIFE*
Born Feb. 10, 1716
Died Feb. 20, 1716

*Denotes the eight persons through five generations whose tombstones, bearing the dates here set forth, have been discovered in the Lewis family cemetery on Poropotank Creek in King and Queen County, Virginia. Mildred Washington (1697-1747) was a niece of Madam Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis of "Warner Hall." Madam Mildred (Washington) Lewis Gregory Willis was aunt and godmother of General George Washington, and Beverley Whiting, Gentleman, (1707-1755) was a godfather at his christening April 5, 1732, in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

NOTES and QUERIES

NOTES

USEFUL LEAFLET — The British Travel Association, 336 Madison Avenue, New York 17, New York, issues an information leaflet on *Tracing Your Ancestors in Britain* which has many helpful hints for people who are planning to do genealogical research in England and Scotland.

QUERIES

BOLLING — GAY — PUTNAM — Major John Bolling of Virginia, born 1700 and died September 6, 1757, married Elizabeth Blair in 1728. I would like to have the names of their nineteen children. Were there daughters who married Gay, Simmons, McDaniel, or Douglass?

Dr. William A. Gay was the grandson of William Gay who came to Jamestown in 1630. Who was his father? Dr. W. A. Gay was a justice of Henrico County in 1737 and sheriff in 1745. He became a justice of Chesterfield when that county was formed in 1749. Dr. Gay married three times, the last time to Elizabeth Bolling. I would like to have data on other wives. Elizabeth Gay died in 1766 leaving lands in Cumberland County to her son John Gay. I would like data on this John Gay. Was he John Thomas Gay or John Thomas Bolling Gay?

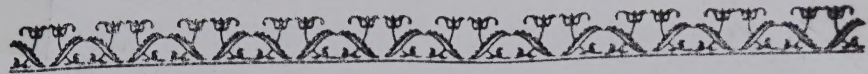
John Putnam lived near Ware Shoals (Abbeville), South Carolina, and was a member of Old Turkey Creek Baptist Church before 1800. He married Elizabeth Johnson, and they left the state before 1819 for the Mississippi Territory. A Bible with family records went West with the sons John James and Jerry Putnam. I would like to have the names and other data concerning the parents of John J. and Elizabeth Johnson Putnam. — Mrs. C. G. Jordan, 721 Dallis Avenue, Selma, Alabama.

CARTER — I am preparing an extensive genealogy of the descendants of Edward Carter and Sarah Champe, his wife, of "Blenheim," Albemarle County, Virginia. I am anxious to find out who were the parents of Raleigh Downman Carter. He is the progenitor of a number of people in Texas and had two sons, Henry Champe Carter and Moncure Carter. Can you help me? — George S. Wallace, Box 276, Huntington, West Virginia.

DABNEY — Descendants of the Dabney families who settled as colonists in Virginia, regardless of present family name, are urged to write to the *Dabney of Virginia Association, Inc.*, P. O. Box 4033, Houston, Texas.

EPES — I should very much like to know the name of the wife of Joshua Epes, whose name appears on Cornelius Cargill's List of Tithes for the year 1749 in Lunenburg County; also the names of his children and of their husbands or wives. — James H. Bailey, 33 Liberty Street, Petersburg, Virginia.

April 1948



GENEALOGY

JOHN LEWIS (1594-1657)

*of Monmouthshire, England, and Gloucester and
New Kent Counties, Virginia*

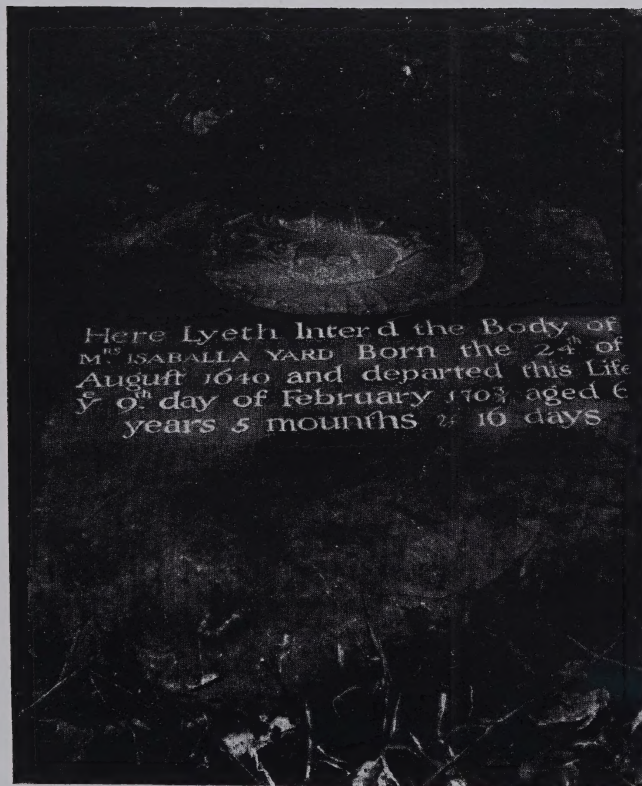
by MALCOLM H. HARRIS, M.D.*

ONE evening recently, at a service club dinner, my friend, R. Tyler Bland, asked me if I knew where John Lewis was buried. "At Chemokins," was my facetious reply. "It may be Chemokins, but his gravestone is near Poro-
potanke Creek," he returned.

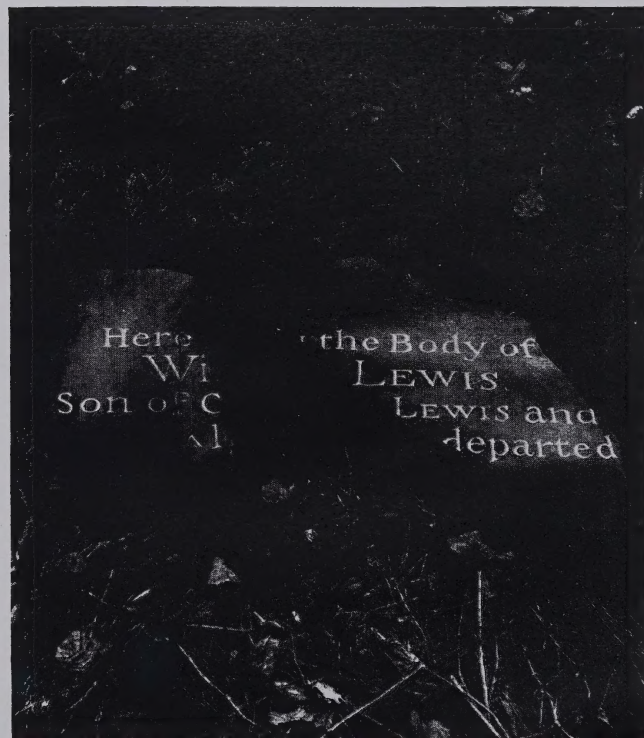
Mr. Bland was aware of my interest in the colonial history of "Old New Kent County," and he told me that that afternoon he had visited an old cemetery in search of burial places of his own forebears and had found three Lewis tombstones, one bearing the name of John Lewis with date of his death, August 21, 1657. He added that he was reared nearby but never before had heard of these tombstones. It is strange how long things go unnoticed. The date, 1657, was itself intriguing.

That night I looked up my notes of Lewis land patents and was in a way prepared for what the inscriptions on the stones disclosed. It was apparent from the said land patents that a Lewis family had patented lands here in 1653 next to the early settlement of Colonel Richard Lee at "Paradise" all

*Doctor Malcolm H. Harris, of West Point, Virginia, has for many years been studying the history of the geographical section familiarly known to students of Virginia county history as "Old New Kent County" — a section which originally embraced the territory within the present day limits of New Kent, King & Queen, King William and Hanover Counties. The original New Kent County was erected in 1654 from the upper part of York County. The county records (will, deed and court order books) of this section have suffered almost complete destruction during the course of the years. The absence of these county records, however, made the study of the history of this section a more challenging adventure to Doctor Harris, who "has left no stone unturned" in his efforts to obtain authentic information in regard to the history of the lands and people, and the ways of life, in this section. In his search for data, Dr. Harris has examined with great care all fragments of local records that he could locate; the several surviving books of parochial records; family papers (whenever and wherever he could find them); the original land patents issued by the colonial authorities for lands in this section. He has also personally and minutely examined the areas of old plantation sites and family cemeteries, for any remaining evidences of foundations of ancient houses and of tombstones indicating the burial places of early settlers and later residents of the section. Thus has Doctor Harris been successful in bringing together a large amount of authentic information relating to "Old New Kent County." For some years Doctor Harris was assisted in his researches by the late Reverend Arthur Powell Gray, Jr., who was a member of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society. We trust that in the not far distant future Doctor Harris will publish his remarkable collection of "Old New Kent County" data. — Editor.



2. Tombstone of Mrs. Isabella Yard in Lewis Family cemetery



3. Fragment of tombstone of William [?] Lewis in Lewis family cemetery near Poropotank Creek, King & Queen County

of which land was along Poropotanke Creek, the dividing line between Gloucester County (formed in 1651) and New Kent County (formed in 1654.²)

Before going to our duties the next morning Mr. Bland and I went to the graveyard where he had found the Lewis tombstones, which was .8 mile east of the Gloucester-West Point Highway and .4 mile west of Poropotank Creek. The graveyard is located in a clump of trees and bushes, covering probably a half acre and isolated from the woodland by open land. Aged trees indicate that it had been long abandoned as a cemetery.

The patents to the Lewis family for lands on Poropotank Creek are given to show that the group of people here buried are the same people.³

(1) "Mr. Jon. [John] Lewis," patent dated July 1(?), 1653; 250 acres at head of a branch belonging to Poropotank Creek, called Lewis Creek, formerly Totopotomoy Creek, in Gloucester County; and adjoining lands of Capt. Francis Morgan, and land late of Samuel Sally.⁴ Due by and for importation of 5 persons into the colony. The names appearing under the patent being: "Jon [John] Lewis, Lidia Lewis, Wm Lewis, Edwd Lewis, Jon [John] Lewis, Junr." (Virginia Land Patents, Book No. 3, page 4).

(2) "John Lewis, Junr.," patent dated December 29, 1655; 250 acres in Gloucester County, beginning at main swamp of Poropotank Creek running down same from land of Colonel Richard Lee⁵ to Beech Spring fork then up to lands of said Lee and by his land to the place of beginning. (*Ibid.*, Book No. 4, page 9 in the transcript and in original "Books 4 & 5" [bound together] being on page 6 of "Book 4.")

(3) John Lewis; patent dated November 23, 1663; 1700 acres at head of Poropotank Creek on both sides [this indicates that the lands were in both Gloucester and New Kent. *Editor*], adjoining lands of Mr. Major, Thomas Hanckes, George Austin;⁶ up Coales Branch to Col. Richard Lee's land, to the bridge swamp, thence down the bridge swamp and Poropotank Swamp to the head of the Creek and so to place where it began; 120 acres thereof patented to Timothy Lowdell and Thomas Broughton September 13, 1651, and assigned to John Lewis; 1000 acres thereof patented by Howell Price, Oct. 6, 1656, and assigned to said John Lewis; and 600 acres not before granted. (*Ibid.*, Book No. 5, page 229 in the transcript and in the original "Books 4 & 5" [bound together] being on page 279 of "Book 5.")

(4) John Lewis; patent dated August 16, 1667; 2600 acres in Gloucester and New Kent Counties being upon both sides Poropotank Swamp beginning at the mouth of a great branch next below the said Lewis' plantation by Old Womans Poynt; boundaries mentioned as courses are run as follows: Timothy Lowdell's line, John Levi-stone's line, a branch of Mattapony Swamp, Richard Major, Junr's, land, George Major's land, head of Popetico(?) Swamp, John Chamberlain's land, John Fox's land, Poropotank Swamp, George Austin's line, head of Coale's Branch, the land of Mr. Richard Lee, Bridge Swamp, Poropotank Swamp to the mill, and down the creek to the beginning.⁷ Due 80 acres purchased of Timothy Lowdell; and 1000 acres of Hoel

[Howell] Prize (Price); and 600 acres as by patent Nov. 23, 1663; and the residue of 920 acres being due by and for the transportation of 19 persons [No Lewis names appearing among them]. (*Ibid.*, Book No. 6, page 171.)⁸

Nearly forty years ago there appeared in the *William and Mary Quarterly* (First Series) a discussion of the question of the origin of the early Gloucester County Lewises⁹ and though reference is there made to certain of these land patents there is no reference to the tombstones here under discussion; and it is evident that more recent writers on the subject of Lewis family history had no knowledge of them. Therefore in reporting the find of these tombstones it is believed that entirely new data in regard to the Lewis family are being presented which will add to the knowledge about the early progenitors of this distinguished family, thereby necessitating revision of some well known published genealogies.¹⁰

In the ancient cemetery to which we here refer are (1) probably a full third part (bearing inscription) of one tombstone; (2) a tombstone complete; and (3) fragments of yet another tombstone. These stones are slabs lying flat on the ground.

The inscription on the remaining part of the stone first referred to reads: [Probably one-third of upper part of tombstone missing. There remains, immediately preceding inscription about a third of shield of coat of arms immediately followed by the inscription.]

HERE LETH INTERRED THE BODY

OF JOHN LEWIS (BORN IN

MUNMOUTH SHIRE) DIED THE 21TH OF AUGUST 1657 AGED 63 YEARS

THE ANAGRAM OF HIS NAME

I SHEW NO LIL

[The remainder of the Anagram (which originally must have totaled nine lines, a line corresponding to each letter in the name) is missing. Probably a third of lower part of tombstone is gone.]

The inscription on the complete stone referred to reads:
[Design of death's head and hour glass]

HERE LETH INTERRED THE BODY OF

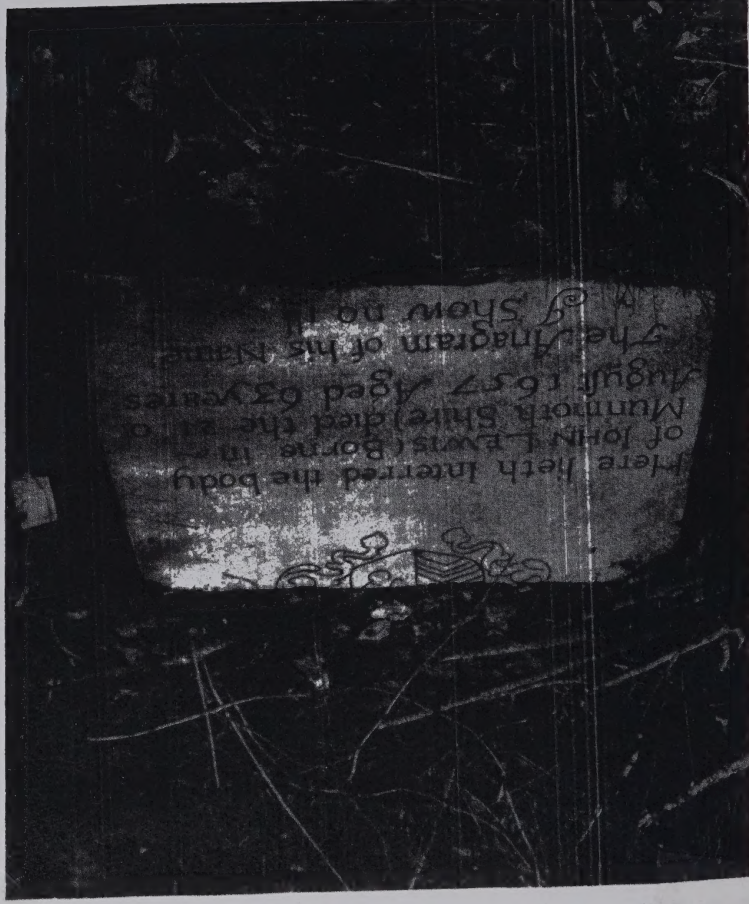
Mrs ISABALLA YARD BORN THE 24TH OF

AUGUST 1640 AND DEPARTED THIS LIFE

YE 9TH DAY OF FEBRUARY 1703/4 AGED 64—

YEARS 5 MONTHS & 16 DAYS

1. Fragment of tomb of John Lewis (1594-1657) in recently discovered family cemetery near Potopotank Creek, King & Queen County



The fragments of the third stone referred to, when pieced together, give these few words:

HERE *** THE BODY OF WI*** [WILLIAM?] LEWIS SON
OF C*** LEWIS AND *** DEPARTED ***.¹¹

The John Lewis who (according to the inscription on his tombstone quoted above) was born in Monmouthshire and died August 21, 1657, aged 63 years (therefore born in 1594) was the John Lewis who in July 1653 patented lands at the head of a branch of Poropotanke Creek, called Lewis Creek, formerly Totopotomoyo Creek. It is evident that he made his home plantation on these lands and that when he died, in August 1657, his body was interred thereon. This John Lewis brought to the colony of Virginia with him Lidia Lewis, Edward Lewis, William Lewis and John Lewis, Junior; who were most probably his wife and three sons.¹² The 250-acre tract, referred to as at the head of a branch of Poropotanke Creek, called Lewis Creek [i.e., the branch called Lewis Creek] was patented in July 1653 by John Lewis, whom we will here distinguish as John Lewis, *the elder*, who died in August 1657. However, before the death of this John Lewis, the elder, we find a John Lewis, Junior, patenting in December 1655, 250 acres on the main swamp of Poropotanke Creek adjoining Colonel Richard Lee's land. This John Lewis, Junior, we will say was *most* probably son of John Lewis, the elder, and was the "Jon. Lewis, Junr," who appears as a headright to the patent granted July 1653 to John Lewis (the elder). In November 1663 and August 1666 we find a John Lewis patenting large acreages of land on both sides of Poropotanke Creek, in both Gloucester and New Kent Counties (the tracts finally totaling 2,600 acres). This John Lewis, of the patents of November 1663 and August 1666, was certainly the John Lewis, Junior, of the patent of December 1655. John Lewis (the elder), having died in August 1657, John Lewis, Junior, dropped the formerly distinguishing description "Junior."

This John Lewis (of the patents of December 1655, November 1663 and August 1666) now possessed the estate along both sides of Poropotanke Creek, in New Kent and Gloucester Counties, made his home on the New Kent County portion of the lands and was an active official (as we shall see) in New Kent County. We believe that he inherited the 250-acre tract which was granted to his father (as we now dare call him), John Lewis (the elder), in July 1653; and that the site of the ancient Lewis residence was

just a few hundred yards from the present site of the Lewis family burying ground in which the tombstones here referred have been found.¹³

John Lewis lived in 1676 not far from the home of Major Thomas Pate, which was in Gloucester County where Nathaniel Bacon, "the Rebel," and his followers were encamped; and John Lewis (referred to as Major John Lewis) is stated to have suffered large losses in stock and goods at the hands of Bacon's troops. The place we here identify as the home of John Lewis was only about 2 miles from Major Thomas Pate's home across Poropotank Creek.¹⁴ In Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County a "Majr Lewis" was credited with paying the parish 500 lbs. tobacco 8 br. 4th. 1677; and in November 1678 "Coll Lewis" was paid for a lock to the church door. This may have been the John Lewis here under discussion.¹⁵ We have found no further record of this John Lewis.

We have not as yet been able to locate the place of burial of the body of this John Lewis. However, it is most probable that his remains may be reposing in a now unmarked grave (the tombstone having disappeared) in the same ancient cemetery, near Poropotanke Creek, now in King & Queen County (formerly, from 1654 to 1691, New Kent County), near the body of his father, John Lewis (1594-1657), of Monmouthshire and Virginia, whose remaining tomb we have noted above.

Now let us turn to the tomb of "Mrs. Isabella Yard, Born the 24th of August 1640 and departed this Life ye 9th day of February 1703/4." — the tomb that lies so near that of John Lewis (1594-1657) in the ancient family cemetery near the Poropotanke Creek. Who was this colonial dame so securely entombed in the Lewis family cemetery; and why should her body have been buried here? We believe we have the answer to this double question.

This Mrs. Isabella Yard (1640-1703/4) was Isabella who married *first* John Lewis (the "junior"); *second* Robert Yard, and our reasons for thus identifying the lady are as follows:

(1) The inscription on the tombstone of Colonel John Lewis (1669-1725) at "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, reads:

"Here Lyeth Interred the Body of Collo John Lewis son of John & Isabella Lewis [italics ours. *Editor*] and one of his Majesty's Honble Council for this colony who was born ye 30th of November 1669 & departed this Life on ye 14th November 1725."¹⁶

(2) Therefore Colonel John Lewis (1669-1725) of "Warner Hall" was the son of "John & Isabella Lewis."

(3) This John Lewis (named as the father) was John Lewis (first designated "junior," and later just called "John Lewis"), who had the patents for lands on Poropotanke Creek in December 1655, November 1663 and August 1666.

(4) The "Isabella Lewis" (named as the mother) married (after the death of John Lewis) as her *second* husband a man named Yard; and then as "Mrs. Isabel Yard" she died in February 1703/4, and her body was carried and buried in the Lewis family cemetery on Poropotanke Creek in the family cemetery of her *first* husband John Lewis.¹⁷ Mrs. Isabella Lewis-Yard's *second* husband, we believe, was one Robt. Yard, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, which was immediately opposite the Lewis plantation — across Poropotanke Creek.¹⁸

(5) This Mrs. Isabella Lewis-Yard (before her *first* marriage to John Lewis) has been identified as one Isabella Miller.¹⁹

Of the third very fragmentary stone in the ancient Lewis cemetery on Poropotanke Creek we have no explanation to offer; only suggesting that the Lewis whose grave it originally marked was a William Lewis who was a member of this family.

In concluding our comments on the Lewis family cemetery on the land near Poropotank Creek in King & Queen County, we would call particular attention to the fact that the fragment of a coat of arms appears on the fragment of the tombstone of "John Lewis (Borne Munmoth Shire) died the 21th of August 1657 Aged 65 years . . .". Above the inscription is the lower half of a coat of arms which is plainly impaled (2 vertical divisions) or quartered (4 or more divisions). In the lower dexter three chevronels may be seen and in the sinister a device so worn and chipped as to be illegible. In this marshalling or quartering of arms the first quarter would be occupied by the most important armiger which is determined by the original grant, in this instance the arms of Lewis — a dragon or griffin bearing in its mouth a bloody hand; the other quarterings following in genealogical order in which they have been "brought in" to the composition. With two-thirds of this sculptured escutcheon missing it is impossible to identify what other armigers may have been brought in.²⁰

Now that it is an established fact that there was a John Lewis — native of Monmouthshire — who died on Virginia soil (having owned land in Gloucester and New Kent Counties) August 21st, 1657, aged 63 years, therefore born in the year 1594, it would be interesting to have research made in the records of Monmouthshire, England, to see if some facts may be obtained that would positively establish the connection of this ancient Virginia family across the water.

NOTES

✓ 1st "Chemokins" is in New Kent County. On January 20, 1656, Major William Lewis received a patent for 2,600 acres on the southwest side of the freshes of York River which included "half the dividant commonly called Portholy *alias* Chymahocans, purchased by the said Lewis of Col. John West, containing 1,550 acres . . . (Virginia Land Patent Book No. 4, page 54). Though it is not as yet proved, it is believed that this Major William Lewis may have been the William Lewis who was named as a headright in a patent to John Lewis, granted July 1, 1653 (referred to later in this article) and a close kinsman (probably son, or brother) of the said John Lewis who, from data set forth in this article, would seem to be the progenitor of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, Gloucester County. It is an established fact, however, that the "Chemokins *alias* Port Holy" tract, in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, was in the year 1717 owned in fee-simple by John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, who in that year deeded it to his son Charles Lewis. The land was entailed and the entail was docked by act of Assembly, October 1760 (*Hening, Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, Vol. VII., pages 377-379). The destruction of records prevents our discovering the means by which John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, obtained this Chemokins estate from its original patentee, Major William Lewis. For further statements in regard to the probable family connections between Major William Lewis (the patentee of the Chemokins estate) and John Lewis (of the patent of July 1, 1653) see *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX, pages 192 and 259-260.

2nd For patent to Colonel Richard Lee, October 18, 1651, for this Paradise tract on Poropotanke Creek and its re-survey and renewal to Major Richard Lee, July 22, 1674 (when there is reference to the tract as adjoining "Mr. John Lewis, his line"), see Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants* . . . page 219, and Mason, *Records of Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia* . . . page 46. For references to the question of settling the boundary line between Richard Lee and John Lewis for their adjoining lands on the Gloucester side of Poropotanke Creek, in October and November 1672 and March 1672/3, see McIlwaine, *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia* . . . pages 314, 322 and 330.

3rd The lands granted by the patents given here in abstract were certainly on both sides of Poropotanke Creek and therefore some of the land was in Gloucester County and some in New Kent County. For an interesting and enlightening note on the location of lands on the west side of Poropotanke Creek see Mason, *Records of Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia* . . . page 124. Mason, *Ibid.*, page 47, in entering the patent to John Lewis, granted July 1, 1653, for 250 acres "at the head of Poropotanke on a branch of Lewis Creek formerly Totopotomoy's Creek," questions the "placing" of this land as in Gloucester County. Gloucester County was first mentioned in records in 1651 and New Kent County was established in 1654. "Lands granted in the present area of King & Queen County (which was formed from New Kent in 1691) between 1651 and 1654 are described in the patent books as lying in Gloucester County" (*Ibid.*, page 124).

The land on which the ancient Lewis family cemetery (discussed in this article) is now (1948) located is in King & Queen County, immediately west of Poropotank Creek; therefore, the land on which the cemetery is today located was originally in New Kent County, which embraced this section until 1691, when King & Queen County was erected from New Kent.

It is in this cemetery (in King & Queen County; immediately west of Poropotank Creek) that the tombs of John Lewis (1594-1657), Mrs. Isabella Yard (1640-1703/4), and William Lewis have recently been discovered. It is not improbable that this cemetery is on the land granted by patent to John Lewis on July 1, 1653; and though the patent states that the land was in Gloucester County, it lies in the area west of Poropotank Creek which became New Kent County in 1654, and King & Queen County in 1691.

4th The records of Land Patents show grants and references to land boundaries of Francis Morgan and Samuel Sally (variations in spelling of this name being numerous: viz., Sallate, Sallace, Sallis, Saller, Sally, Sollace and Sollis).

5th See ante footnote 2.

6th The records of Land Patents show grants for land to, and references to land boundaries of, Richard Major, Thomas Hanches, and George Austin for lands on Poropotanke Creek in New Kent County, which were the lands referred to as adjoining the lands of John Lewis as granted in his patent of November 23, 1663. The Timothy Lowdell, Thomas Broughton and Howell Price lands are also traceable to patents.

⁷Timothy Lowdwell, John Levistone, Richard Major, Jr., George Major, John Chamberlain John Fox, George Austin, and Richard Lee, referred to as owning lands adjoining the land patented to John Lewis, August 16, 1667, are also traceable in the Land Patents of Gloucester and New Kent Counties.

⁸On February 25, 1673/4, Lt. Col. John Smith, Mr. John Buckner, Mr. Philip Lightfoot, Mr. Thomas Royston, and Mr. John Lewis, received a patent for 10,050 acres on north side Mattapony River, in New Kent County (Virginia Land Patents, Book No. 6, page 518). The "Mr. John Lewis" of this patent was, we think, certainly the John Lewis, who as "John Lewis, Junior," had the patent for land December 29, 1655, and as "John Lewis" had the patents for land November 23, 1663, and August 16, 1667. This tract of 10,050 acres, patented February 25, 1673/4, designated at that date as being on "north side Mattapony River in New Kent County"; therefore it fell into King & Queen County when that county was erected in 1691 from that part of the territory of New Kent lying north of Mattapony River. In the King & Queen Quit Rent Roll 1704, one "John Lewis, Esq." is charged with 10,100 acres (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XXXII, page 151). This "John Lewis, Esq." was unquestionably John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, who was the son of John Lewis, the patentee of the lands in December 1655, November 1663 and December 1667, and the joint patentee (with Smith, Buckner, Lightfoot and Royston) of the 10,050 acres in February 1673/4. The charge in the King & Queen County Quit Rent Roll of 1704, of 10,100 acres to "John Lewis, Esq.," would seem to indicate that Lewis had obtained possession of the whole tract of 10,050 acres with 50 acres additional (maybe found on a re-survey of the tract). No trace has been thus far found of any record showing how the whole of this tract came into possession of the Lewises.

⁹See *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX., pages 191 et seq., and 259 et seq. for the discussion by Doctor Lyon G. Tyler of the probable origin of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, and his noting of the patents to John Lewis, July 1, 1653, and to John Lewis, Junior, December 29, 1655, and to John Lewis, November 23, 1663, and August 16, 1667. Doctor Tyler, in his deductions in regard to the descent of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, makes the specific statement (*Ibid.*, page 261), "... John Lewis, of Warner Hall, son of Major John Lewis and Isabella, his wife, who was probably son of John Lewis and Lydia, his wife who first settled on Poropotank Creek in 1653..." We can well imagine what interest and delight Doctor Tyler would have taken in the discovery of the Lewis family cemetery with its ancient tombstones, which is set forth in this article.

¹⁰In 1935 Captain Merrow Egeton Sorley published his voluminous and splendid work entitled *Lewis of Warner Hall: The History of a Family; including the genealogy of descendants in both the male and female lines, biographical sketches of its members, and the descent from other Virginia families*. Captain Sorley goes extensively into the origin of the Lewises of Warner Hall and though he is thoroughly informed in regard to John Lewis, the patentee of 250 acres of land on Poropotank Creek, in July 1653, he argues extensively against there being any probability of his having been the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. Then, Captain Sorley presents the claim that the progenitor of the Lewises of Warner Hall was one Robert Lewis, of York County, who definitely appears in that county in 1644 and was dead prior to September 30, 1656, having left a wife Mary (who was administratrix of his estate) and who had remarried to Captain Ralph Langley (this Mary was in all probability a widow Jones when she married Robert Lewis). The fact is brought out that this Robert Lewis left two minor children, daughters, Mary Lewis and Alice Lewis. There is no reference in any of the remaining records to the Robert Lewis having any other children besides these two daughters. However, Captain Sorley assumes, without offering any proof, that this Robert Lewis of York County had two sons: (1) John Lewis who married Isabella (and had John Lewis [1669-1725] of Warner Hall); and (2) Major William Lewis, of Chemokins, New Kent County. It is most interesting to note that Robert Lewis, of York County, had during his lifetime, purchased from one John LeRoy, alias King, a tract of 500 acres of land on Poropotank Creek; and that the Court of York County in September 1656 settled this land on the said Robert Lewis' two daughters Mary Lewis and Alice Lewis. This 500 acres (granted by patent to John King November 19, 1649, at that date in York County) is described as being on the north side of York River and upon the west side of Poropotank Creek, and at the mouth of the creek. (For this patent see Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, . . . page 186, column 2; Land Patent Book No. 2, page 192; and Mason, *Records of*

✓ This is an important point. It also shows he could have misinterpreted other evidence!

Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia . . . page 44; and for the record of the allotment of the land on Poropotank Creek to Robert Lewis' two daughters see York County records, Deeds, Orders, Wills, etc., 1633-57 and 1691-94, page 306, and note thereof in Fleet, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*, Vol. 26: *York County 1648-1657*, page 66.) This 500 acres of land on west side (and at the mouth of) Poropotank Creek, owned by Robert Lewis, places him as owning land before 1656, in the vicinity of the land granted to John Lewis in July 1653 on Poropotank Creek. The land granted John Lewis, July 1, 1653, was not more than four or five miles at most up Poropotank Creek from the land owned by Robert Lewis, before 1656, near the mouth of Poropotank Creek. Here then, within the years 1653-1656, we have John Lewis and Robert Lewis owning lands near each other on Poropotank Creek. Probably "until the end of time" there will be those who will argue that this Robert Lewis, of York County, owning lands on Poropotank Creek was ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall; though there is no evidence either direct or circumstantial that he ever had a son; and there will be those who will argue that John Lewis, who owned lands on Poropotank Creek (who was a native of Monmouthshire; who died in August 1657 and was buried in a graveyard on Poropotank Creek; whose tomb remains to this day) was the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. We think the weight of evidence, though it be but circumstantial, is on the side of this John Lewis as the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. There is certainly very strong circumstantial evidence that this John Lewis had sons William, Edward and John Lewis (who is definitely called *junior* in remaining records.) Then, too, we have the grave, with its inscribed tomb, of "Mrs. Isabella Yard" in the family cemetery of John Lewis on Poropotank Creek; and we believe that "Mrs. Isabella Yard" had once been "Mrs. Isabella Lewis," and the Isabella who is named as his mother (with his father John Lewis) on the tombstone of Colonel John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall. We refer those who wish to follow the Robert Lewis tradition to Captain Sorley's interesting argument in his *Lewis of Warner Hall* . . . pages 21-25. This present article presents the circumstantial evidence that John Lewis, born in Monmouthshire, died August 21, 1657; whose tomb remains in the family cemetery on Poropotank Creek in King and Queen County; who had patent for land July 1653 for the importation of "Jon Lewis, Lidia Lewis, W^m Lewis, Edw^d Lewis, Jon Lewis, Jun^r" was the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. We trust that members of the Lewis family may carry the search for Lewis family data into Monmouthshire.

¹¹We have no data by which we can identify the "Wi*** Lewis Son of C*** Lewis" whose grave this fragment of stone marked.

¹²For references to Edward Lewis and William Lewis see *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX, pages 191-2 and 259-60; where also is extensive reference to the Robert Lewis who has by several writers been designated as the ancestor of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, Gloucester County.

¹³There was, at one time, certainly a house on this tract of land, standing about 100 yards from the old cemetery. Many pieces of old brick and fragments of pottery have been found scattered about the field at this point.

¹⁴Major Thomas Pate's home in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, was only about two miles (in a southeasterly direction) across Poropotank Creek from the home-site of John Lewis (as we now identify that site) on the west side of the said creek in then (1676) New Kent County, now (and since 1691) King & Queen County. The site of Pate's home is marked on the present U. S. Government Geological Survey Map of Gloucester County (Williamsburg Quadrangle) as "Bacon's Quarters." It has been claimed that John Lewis was living at Chemokins (which was the plantation of Major William Lewis; see *ante* footnote 1) when he suffered depredations at the hands of Bacon's soldiers. It is much more likely that the Baconians invaded the home of John Lewis on the west side of Poropotank Creek which was within easy range of their headquarters at Major Pate's. For references to Major John Lewis' "sufferings" (in stock and goods) during Bacon's Rebellion see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. V, page 67, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX, page 260. There is a petition in the Middlesex County records from Major John Lewis for damage against Captain Matthew Bentley for taking away his stock and corn to supply the rebel army stationed at "Major Pate's house during the Rebellion (1676)." (*William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. V, page 279.)

¹⁵*The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, 1667-1793*; edited by C. G. Chamberlayne . . . pages 5 and 8. It may also have been this John Lewis who was the

John Lewis, captain of horse in New Kent County and a justice of the peace. See *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, page 248.

¹⁶*William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. II, page 227. This Colonel John Le (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, "one of his Majesty's Honble Council" Virginia, married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of the Honorable Augustine and Mildred (Reac Warner).

¹⁷We find nothing singular in the fact that Mrs. Isabella Yard's body was interred in the Lewis family cemetery, as it is most probable that her first husband was John Lewis and that as widow, Mrs. Isabella Lewis, she married *secondly*, a Mr. Yard, whom we believe may have been Robert Yard, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County (see footnote 18). Mrs. Isabella Yard she was, as we believe, the wife of the said Robert Yard) died February 9, 1703/4, before the said Robert Yard, who was living as late as October 1708. Gloucester County has another quite notable case of this kind. Mrs. Lucy (Higginson) Burwell-Bernard-Ludwell, a lady who was three times married, *first*, to Lewis Burwell (circa 1621 - circa 1653); *second*, to William Bernes (circa 1598-1665); *third*, to Philip Ludwell (1638?-1723), died November 1675, forty-eight years before her third husband Philip Ludwell; yet her body was interred at Fairfield (later Carter Creek), Gloucester County, by the side of the body of her first husband, Lewis Burwell; the inscription on her tombstone absolutely ignoring her second and third marriages. (See inscription from this notable tombstone given in *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. II, page 88. Many years ago the tomb of Mrs. Lucy (Higginson) Burwell-Bernard-Ludwell, was removed (with other Burwell tombs) from Fairfield (later Carter's Creek) and placed in the yard Abingdon Church, Gloucester County.

¹⁸We find that Robert Yard was elected a vestryman for the upper precinct of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, June 12, 1690. This upper precinct of Petsworth Parish had Poropotar Creek for its western boundary and thus was immediately across the creek from the John Lewis property in New Kent (now King & Queen) County. Robert Yard was vestryman, church warden and collector of tithes, and appears to have been present at meetings of the vestry from 1690 to 1707. On October 27, 1708, Robert Yard requested to be relieved from his duties as vestryman on account of his suffering from gout. (*Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, 1677-1793* . . . C. G. Chamberlayne [editor], pages 28 et seq.)

The Gloucester County Quit Rent Roll of 1704 charges Robert Yard with 450 acres in Petsworth Parish (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XXII, page 284.)

The Land Patent records show that a Robert Yard was granted lands in old Rappahannock County in October 1688 and April 1690 (*Virginia Land Patents*, Book No. 7, page 693, and Book No. 8, page 39).

¹⁹It is assumed that Mrs. Isabella Lewis (wife of John Lewis, and mother of John Lewis [1669-1725] of Warner Hall) was Isabella Miller because of the following reference to her in the will of James Miller, of York County. The will of James Miller, dated March 29, 1678, recorded in York County April 14, 1678, bequeaths "To my loving brother Maj John Lewis," a horse; "To my loving sister Mrs. Isabell [Isabella] Lewis wife to Major John Lewis," whole estate during her life and after her death "to my two nephews Edward and John Lewis, the younger," to them and their heirs forever. "My aforesaid sister my sole executrix." "My neighbor Mr. John Hothera and my neighbour Mr. Theodorus Summer and Ralph Flowers," overseers to see testator decently buried and to see will fulfilled. To Ralph Flowers, Senior, one heifer "for making this my will." (York County records, 1675-1684, page 39, transcript in Division of Archives, Virginia State Library.) Attention was first called to this item in April 1920, see *Tyler's Quarterly* . . . Vol. I, page 285. Isabella, wife of John Lewis is specifically "my sister"; John Lewis is specifically "my brother," and Edward and John Lewis, the younger, are called "my two nephews" in the will of James Miller above. From these references one naturally infers that Mrs. Isabella Lewis' maiden name was Miller. However, we cannot overlook the fact that no daughter Isabella is named in the will of James Miller, of York County, dated March 6, 1656, recorded January 24, 1656 [1656/7] which names "my three sons" James, Edward and Augustine; James being named as "eldest son" (all under age when their father made his will). "My eldest daughter Mary Strachey"; "My son William Strachey"; "My daughter Elizabeth Miller"; "My wife Mary Miller." (York County records, Deeds, Orders and Wills, 1633-1657 and 1691-1694, pages 294-295, photograph of original book in Division of Archives, Virginia State Library.) It is not improbable that

a daughter Isabella (who is called "my sister Mrs. Isabella Lewis wife to Major John Lewis," in the will of James Miller, dated March 29, 1678, as above noted) was provided for by this James Miller (of will dated May 6, 1656) outside of his will and therefore is not named therein. While this is *probably* the case, there is also the *possibility* that though specifically called "my sister" in the will of James Miller, dated March 29, 1678, Mrs. Isabella Lewis may have been his half-sister. Terms of relationship were not infrequently loosely used in ancient documents. A search in the York County records (which we are not prepared to make) might definitely settle the question of the identity of this lady.

²⁰For this description of the fragment of the coat of arms on the tombstone of John Lewis (1657) we are indebted to Mrs. Littleton Fitzgerald, Jr., of Richmond, who has studied the matter for us.

(1) "Mr. Jon. [John] Lewis," patent dated July 1(?), 1653; 250 acres at head of ranch belonging to Poropotank Creek, called Lewis Creek, formerly Totopotomoy Creek, in Gloucester County; and adjoining lands of Capt. Francis Morgan, and land of Samuel Sally.⁴ Due by and for importation of 5 persons into the colony. The names appearing under the patent being: "Jon [John] Lewis, Lidia Lewis, Wm Lewis, wd Lewis, Jon [John] Lewis, Junr." (Virginia Land Patents, Book No. 3, page 4).

(2) "John Lewis, Junr.," patent dated December 29, 1655; 250 acres in Gloucester County, beginning at main swamp of Poropotank Creek running down same from head of Colonel Richard Lee⁵ to Beech Spring fork then up to lands of said Lee and his land to the place of beginning. (*Ibid.*, Book No. 4, page 9 in the transcript and original "Books 4 & 5" [bound together] being on page 6 of "Book 4.")

(3) John Lewis; patent dated November 23, 1663; 1700 acres at head of Poropotank Creek on both sides [this indicates that the lands were in both Gloucester and Kent. *Editor*], adjoining lands of Mr. Major, Thomas Hanckes, George Austin,⁶

Coales Branch to Col. Richard Lee's land, to the bridge swamp, thence down the edge swamp and Poropotank Swamp to the head of the Creek and so to place where began; 120 acres thereof patented to Timothy Lowdell and Thomas Broughton September 13, 1651, and assigned to John Lewis; 1000 acres thereof patented by Howell Price, Oct. 6, 1656, and assigned to said John Lewis; and 600 acres not before patented. (*Ibid.*, Book No. 5, page 229 in the transcript and in the original "Books 4 & 5" [bound together] being on page 279 of "Book 5.")

(4) John Lewis; patent dated August 16, 1667; 2600 acres in Gloucester and New Kent Counties being upon both sides Poropotank Swamp beginning at the mouth of great branch next below the said Lewis' plantation by Old Womans Point; boundaries mentioned as courses are run as follows: Timothy Lowdell's line, John Levine's line, a branch of Mattaponi Swamp, Richard Major, Junr's, land, George Major's land, head of Popetico(?) Swamp, John Chamberlain's land, John Fox's land, Poropotank Swamp, George Austin's line, head of Coale's Branch, the land of Mr. Richard Lee, Bridge Swamp, Poropotank Swamp to the mill, and down the creek to a beginning.⁷ Due 80 acres purchased of Timothy Lowdell; and 1000 acres of Hoel [Howell] Price [Price]; and 600 acres as by patent Nov. 23, 1663; and the residue of 920 acres being due by and for the transportation of 19 persons [No Lewis names appearing among them]. (*Ibid.*, Book No. 6, page 171.)⁸

Use in Clay for General Lewis

A Map of MONMOUTH SHIRE: West from London.

Monmouthshire sends 3
Members to Parliament,
containing one Borough,
6. Market Towns, & 12 Parishes.
Monmouth is the County
Town, sends one Member.
Market Saturday, Fairs
August 24. November 11.
and Whitsun-Tuesday.
Abergavenny Market Tues-
day. Fairs May 3. Sept. 14
and Trinity Tuesday.
Chepstow Market Saturd:
Fairs August 1.st & Friday
before S.^t Luke.
Kaer Lbeion Market Thursd.
Fairs May 1.st July 20. Sept.
21. Wednes: before Easter.
Newport Market Saturday
Fairs August 15. Novemb. 6.
and Corpus Christi day.
Pontypool Market Saturd:
Fairs March 11. May 24.
June 24. July 29. and
September 29.
Uske Markets Monday &
Friday. Fairs May 1.st Oct.
18. and Trinity Monday.
This County has the River Wye
on the N.th Wye on the E. Rhymni W.
& the Severn S. The Uske runs thro'
the middle of this County, receiving by the
Jelly & Iron: & Ebwrth meets it at
the Severn.

PART OF



PART OF

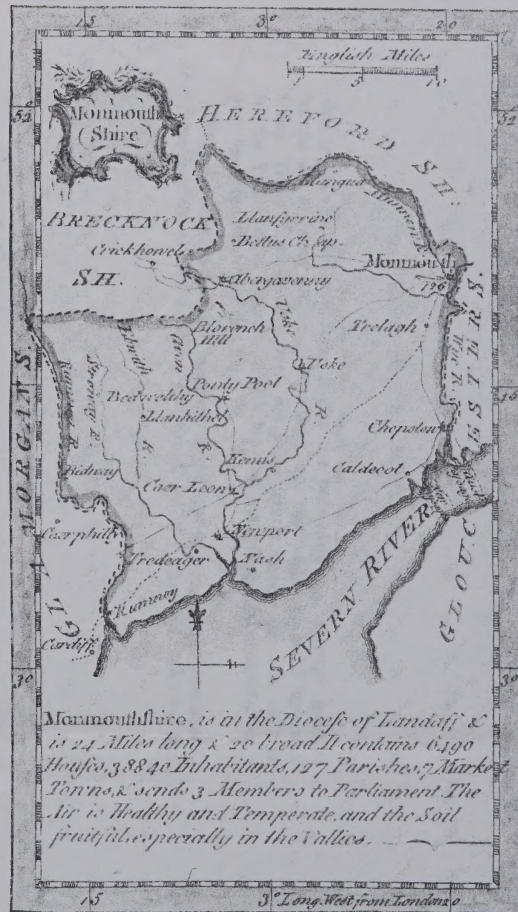
T. Badeslade delin

Published by the Proprietor W. H. Toms Sept. 29. 1742.

W. H. Toms



John Cowley, 1744



John Gibson, 1759

Some who in England had lived fine and brave,
Were like old Horses forced to drudge and slave.

At length my fourteen years expired quite,
Which fill'd my very soul with fond delight;
To think I should no longer there remain,
But to old England once return again.

My master for me did express much love,
And as good as his promise to me prov'd:
He got me ship'd and I came home again
With joy and comfort tho' I went asham'd,

My Father and my Mother well^[1] I found,
Who to see me, with Joy did much abound:
My Mother over me did weep for Joy,
My Father cry'd once more to see my Boy;

Whom I thought dead, but does alive remain,
And is returned to me once again;
I hope God has so wrought upon your mind,
No more wickedness you'll be inclined,

I told them all the dangers I went thro'
Likewise my sickness and my hardships too;
Which fill'd their tender hearts with sad surprise,
While tears ran trinkling from their aged eyes.

I begg'd them from all grief to refrain,
Since God had brought me to them home again,
The Lord unto me so much grace will give,
For to work for you both while I live,

My country men take warning e'er too late,
Lest you should share my hard unhappy fate;
Altho' but little crimes you here have done,
Consider seven or fourteen years to come,

Forc'd from your friends and country for to go,
Among the Negroes to work at the hoe;
In distant countries void of all relief,
Sold for a slave because you prov'd a thief.

Now young men with speed your lives amend,
Take my advice as one that is your friend:
For tho' so slight you make of it while here,
Hard is your lot when once the[y] get you there.

FINIS

April 1948

GENEALOGY

JOHN LEWIS (1594-1657)

*of Monmouthshire, England, and Gloucester and
New Kent Counties, Virginia*

*by MALCOLM H. HARRIS, M.D.**

ONE evening recently, at a service club dinner, my friend, R. Tyler Bland, asked me if I knew where John Lewis was buried. "At Chemokins,"¹ was my facetious reply. "It may be Chemokins, but his gravestone is near Poropotanke Creek," he returned.

Mr. Bland was aware of my interest in the colonial history of "Old New Kent County," and he told me that that afternoon he had visited an old cemetery in search of burial places of his own forebears and had found three Lewis tombstones, one bearing the name of John Lewis with date of his death, August 21, 1657. He added that he was reared nearby but never before had heard of these tombstones. It is strange how long things go unnoticed. The date, 1657, was itself intriguing.

That night I looked up my notes of Lewis land patents and was in a way prepared for what the inscriptions on the stones disclosed. It was apparent from the said land patents that a Lewis family had patented lands here in 1653 next to the early settlement of Colonel Richard Lee at "Paradise" all

*Doctor Malcolm H. Harris, of West Point, Virginia, has for many years been studying the history of the geographical section familiarly known to students of Virginia county history as "Old New Kent County"—a section which originally embraced the territory within the present day limits of New Kent, King & Queen, King William and Hanover Counties. The original New Kent County was erected in 1654 from the upper part of York County. The county records (will, deed and court order books) of this section have suffered almost complete destruction during the course of the years. The absence of these county records, however, made the study of the history of this section a more challenging adventure to Doctor Harris, who "has left no stone unturned" in his efforts to obtain authentic information in regard to the history of the lands and people, and the ways of life, in this section. In his search for data, Dr. Harris has examined with great care all fragments of local records that he could locate; the several surviving books of parochial records; family papers (whenever and wherever he could find them); the original land patents issued by the colonial authorities for lands in this section. He has also personally and minutely examined the areas of old plantation sites and family cemeteries, for any remaining evidences of foundations of ancient houses and of tombstones indicating the burial places of early settlers and later residents of the section. Thus has Doctor Harris been successful in bringing together a large amount of authentic information relating to "Old New Kent County." For some years Doctor Harris was assisted in his researches by the late Reverend Arthur Powell Gray, Jr., who was a member of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society. We trust that in the not far distant future Doctor Harris will publish his remarkable collection of "Old New Kent County"

which land was along Poropotanke Creek, the dividing line between Gloucester County (formed in 1651) and New Kent County (formed in 154.²)

Before going to our duties the next morning Mr. Bland and I went to the graveyard where he had found the Lewis tombstones, which was .8 mile east of the Gloucester-West Point Highway and .4 mile west of Poropotank Creek. The graveyard is located in a clump of trees and bushes, covering probably a half acre and isolated from the woodland by open land. Dead trees indicate that it had been long abandoned as a cemetery.

The patents to the Lewis family for lands on Poropotank Creek are given show that the group of people here buried are the same people.³



1. Fragment of tomb of John Lewis (1594-1657) in recently discovered family cemetery near Poropotank Creek, King & Queen County



2. Tombstone of Mrs. Isabella Yard in Lewis Family cemetery near Poropotank Creek, King & Queen County



3. Fragment of tombstone of William [?] Lewis in Lewis family cemetery near Poropotank Creek, King & Queen County

Nearly forty years ago there appeared in the *William and Mary Quarterly* (First Series) a discussion of the question of the origin of the early Gloucester County Lewises⁹ and though reference is there made to certain of these land patents there is no reference to the tombstones here under discussion; and it is evident that more recent writers on the subject of Lewis family history had no knowledge of them. Therefore in reporting the find of these tombstones it is believed that entirely new data in regard to the Lewis family are being presented which will add to the knowledge about the early progenitors of this distinguished family, thereby necessitating revision of some well known published genealogies.¹⁰

In the ancient cemetery to which we here refer are (1) probably a full third part (bearing inscription) of one tombstone; (2) a tombstone complete; and (3) fragments of yet another tombstone. These stones are slabs lying flat on the ground.

The inscription on the remaining part of the stone first referred to reads:

[Probably one-third of upper part of tombstone missing. There remains, immediately preceding inscription about a third of shield of coat of arms immediately followed by the inscription.]

HERE LIETH INTERRED THE BODY
OF IOHN LEWIS (BORNE IN
MUNMOTH SHIRE) DIED THE 21TH OF AUGUST 1657 AGED 63 YEARS
THE ANAGRAM OF HIS NAME
I SHEW NO ILL

[The remainder of the Anagram (which originally must have totaled nine lines, a line corresponding to each letter in the name) is missing. Probably a third of lower part of tombstone is gone.]

The inscription on the complete stone referred to reads:

[Design of death's head and hour glass]
HERE LYETH INTERED THE BODY OF
MRS ISABALLA YARD BORN THE 24TH OF
AUGUST 1640 AND DEPARTED THIS LIFE
YE 9TH DAY OF FEBRUARY 1703/4 AGED 6[—]
YEARS 5 MONTHS & 16 DAYS

The fragments of the third stone referred to, when pieced together, give these few words:

HERE *** THE BODY OF WI*** [WILLIAM?] LEWIS SON
OF C*** LEWIS AND *** DEPARTED ***. 11

The John Lewis who (according to the inscription on his tombstone quoted above) was born in Monmouthshire and died August 21, 1657, aged 63 years (therefore born in 1594) was the John Lewis who in July 1653 patented lands at the head of a branch of Poropotanke Creek, called Lewis Creek, formerly Totopotomoy's Creek. It is evident that he made his home plantation on these lands and that when he died, in August 1657, his body was interred thereon. This John Lewis brought to the colony of Virginia with him Lidia Lewis, Edward Lewis, William Lewis and John Lewis, Junior; who were most probably his wife and three sons.¹² The 250-acre tract, referred to as at the head of a branch of Poropotanke Creek, called Lewis Creek [i.e., the branch called Lewis Creek] was patented in July 1653 by John Lewis, whom we will here distinguish as John Lewis, *the elder*, who died in August 1657. However, before the death of this John Lewis, the elder, we find a John Lewis, Junior, patenting in December 1655, 250 acres on the main swamp of Poropotanke Creek adjoining Colonel Richard Lee's land. This John Lewis, Junior, we will say was *most* probably son of John Lewis, the elder, and was the "Jon. Lewis, Jun^r," who appears as a headright to the patent granted July 1653 to John Lewis (the elder). In November 1663 and August 1666 we find a John Lewis patenting large acreages of land on both sides of Poropotanke Creek, in both Gloucester and New Kent Counties (the tracts finally totaling 2,600 acres). This John Lewis, of the patents of November 1663 and August 1666, was certainly the John Lewis, Junior, of the patent of December 1655. John Lewis (the elder), having died in August 1657, John Lewis, Junior, dropped the formerly distinguishing description "Junior."

This John Lewis (of the patents of December 1655, November 1663 and August 1666) now possessed the estate along both sides of Poropotanke Creek, in New Kent and Gloucester Counties, made his home on the New Kent County portion of the lands and was an active official (as we shall see) in New Kent County. We believe that he inherited the 250-acre tract which was granted to his father (as we now dare call him), John Lewis (the elder), in July 1653; and that the site of the ancient Lewis residence was

just a few hundred yards from the present site of the Lewis family burying ground in which the tombstones here referred have been found.¹³

John Lewis lived in 1676 not far from the home of Major Thomas Pate, which was in Gloucester County where Nathaniel Bacon, "the Rebel," and his followers were encamped; and John Lewis (referred to as Major John Lewis) is stated to have suffered large losses in stock and goods at the hands of Bacon's troops. The place we here identify as the home of John Lewis was only about 2 miles from Major Thomas Pate's home across Poropotank Creek.¹⁴ In Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County a "Maj^r Lewis" was credited with paying the parish 500 lbs. tobacco 8 br. 4th. 1677; and in November 1678 "Coll Lewis" was paid for a lock to the church door. This may have been the John Lewis here under discussion.¹⁵ We have found no further record of this John Lewis.

We have not as yet been able to locate the place of burial of the body of this John Lewis. However, it is most probable that his remains may be reposing in a now unmarked grave (the tombstone having disappeared) in the same ancient cemetery, near Poropotanke Creek, now in King & Queen County (formerly, from 1654 to 1691, New Kent County), near the body of his father, John Lewis (1594-1657), of Monmouthshire and Virginia, whose remaining tomb we have noted above.

Now let us turn to the tomb of "Mrs. Isabella Yard, Born the 24th of August 1640 and departed this Life ye 9th day of February 1703/4." — the tomb that lies so near that of John Lewis (1594-1657) in the ancient family cemetery near the Poropotanke Creek. Who was this colonial dame so securely entombed in the Lewis family cemetery; and why should her body have been buried here? We believe we have the answer to this double question.

This Mrs. Isabella Yard (1640-1703/4) was Isabella who married *first* John Lewis (the "junior"); *second* Robert Yard, and our reasons for thus identifying the lady are as follows:

(1) The inscription on the tombstone of Colonel John Lewis (1669-1725) at "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, reads:

"Here Lyeth Interred the Body of Collo John Lewis son of John & Isabella Lewis [italics ours. *Editor*] and one of his Majesty's Honble Council for this colony who was born ye 30th of November 1669 & departed this Life on ye 14th November 1725."¹⁶

(2) Therefore Colonel John Lewis (1669-1725) of "Warner Hall" was the son of "John & Isabella Lewis."

(3) This John Lewis (named as the father) was John Lewis (first designated "junior," and later just called "John Lewis"), who had the patents for lands on Poropotanke Creek in December 1655, November 1663 and August 1666.

(4) The "Isabella Lewis" (named as the mother) married (after the death of John Lewis) as her *second* husband a man named Yard; and then as "Mrs. Isabella Yard" she died in February 1703/4, and her body was carried and buried in the Lewis family cemetery on Poropotanke Creek in the family cemetery of her *first* husband, John Lewis.¹⁷ Mrs. Isabella Lewis-Yard's *second* husband, we believe, was one Robert Yard, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, which was immediately opposite the Lewis plantation — across Poropotanke Creek.¹⁸

(5) This Mrs. Isabella Lewis-Yard (before her *first* marriage to John Lewis) has been identified as one Isabella Miller.¹⁹

Of the third very fragmentary stone in the ancient Lewis cemetery on Poropotanke Creek we have no explanation to offer; only suggesting that the Lewis whose grave it originally marked was a William Lewis who was a member of this family.

In concluding our comments on the Lewis family cemetery on the lands near Poropotank Creek in King & Queen County, we would call particular attention to the fact that the fragment of a coat of arms appears on the fragment of the tombstone of "John Lewis (Borne Munmoth Shire) died the 21th of August 1657 Aged 65 years . . .". Above the inscription is the lower half of a coat of arms which is plainly impaled (2 vertical divisions) or quartered (4 or more divisions). In the lower dexter three chevrons may be seen and in the sinister a device so worn and chipped as to be illegible. In this marshalling or quartering of arms the first quarter would be occupied by the most important armiger which is determined by the original grant, in this instance the arms of Lewis — a dragon or griffin bearing in its mouth a bloody hand; the other quarterings following in genealogical order in which they have been "brought in" to the composition. With two-thirds of this sculptured escutcheon missing it is impossible to identify what other armigers may have been brought in.²⁰

Now that it is an established fact that there was a John Lewis — native of Monmouthshire — who died on Virginia soil (having owned land in Gloucester and New Kent Counties) August 21st, 1657, aged 63 years, therefore born in the year 1594, it would be interesting to have research made in the records of Monmouthshire, England, to see if some facts may be obtained that would positively establish the connection of this ancient Virginia family across the water.

NOTES

¹"Chemokins" is in New Kent County. On January 20, 1656, Major William Lewis received a patent for 2,600 acres on the southwest side of the freshes of York River which included "half the dividend commonly called Portholy *alias* Chymahocans, purchased by the said Lewis of Col. John West, containing 1,550 acres . . . (Virginia Land Patent Book No. 4, page 54). Though it is not as yet proved, it is believed that this Major William Lewis may have been the William Lewis who was named as a headright in a patent to John Lewis, granted July 1, 1653 (referred to later in this article) and a close kinsman (probably son, or brother) of the said John Lewis who, from data set forth in this article, would seem to be the progenitor of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, Gloucester County. It is an established fact, however, that the "Chemokins *alias* Port Holy" tract, in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, was in the year 1717 owned in fee-simple by John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, who in that year deeded it to his son Charles Lewis. The land was entailed and the entail was docted by act of Assembly, October 1760 (*Hening, Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, Vol. VII., pages 377-379). The destruction of records prevents our discovering the means by which John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, obtained this Chemokins estate from its original patentee, Major William Lewis. For further statements in regard to the probable family connections between Major William Lewis (the patentee of the Chemokins estate) and John Lewis (of the patent of July 1, 1653) see *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX, pages 192 and 259-260.

²For patent to Colonel Richard Lee, October 18, 1651, for this Paradise tract on Poropotanke Creek and its re-survey and renewal to Major Richard Lee, July 22, 1674 (when there is reference to the tract as adjoining "Mr. John Lewis, his line"), see Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants . . .* page 219, and Mason, *Records of Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia . . .* page 46. For references to the question of settling the boundary line between Richard Lee and John Lewis for their adjoining lands on the Gloucester side of Poropotanke Creek, in October and November 1672 and March 1672/3, see McLwaine, *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia . . .* pages 314, 322 and 330.

³The lands granted by the patents given here in abstract were certainly on both sides of Poropotanke Creek and therefore some of the land was in Gloucester County and some in New Kent County. For an interesting and enlightening note on the location of lands on the west side of Poropotanke Creek see Mason, *Records of Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia . . .* page 124. Mason, *Ibid.*, page 47, in entering the patent to John Lewis, granted July 1, 1653, for 250 acres "at the head of Poropotanke on a branch of Lewis Creek formerly Totopotomoy's Creek," questions the "placing" of this land as in Gloucester County. Gloucester County was first mentioned in records in 1651 and New Kent County was established in 1654. "Lands granted in the present area of King & Queen County (which was formed from New Kent in 1691) between 1651 and 1654 are described in the patent books as lying in Gloucester County" (*Ibid.*, page 124).

The land on which the ancient Lewis family cemetery (discussed in this article) is now (1948) located is in King & Queen County, immediately west of Poropotank Creek; therefore, the land on which the cemetery is today located was originally in New Kent County, which embraced this section until 1691, when King & Queen County was erected from New Kent.

It is in this cemetery (in King & Queen County; immediately west of Poropotank Creek) that the tombs of John Lewis (1594-1657), Mrs. Isabella Yard (1640-1703/4), and William Lewis have recently been discovered. It is not improbable that this cemetery is on the land granted by patent to John Lewis on July 1, 1653; and though the patent states that the land was in Gloucester County, it lies in the area west of Poropotank Creek which became New Kent County in 1654, and King & Queen County in 1691.

⁴The records of Land Patents show grants and references to land boundaries of Francis Morgan and Samuel Sally (variations in spelling of this name being numerous: viz., Sallate, Sallace, Sallis, Sallet, Sally, Sollace and Sollis).

⁵See ante footnote 2.

⁶The records of Land Patents show grants for land to, and references to land boundaries of, Richard Major, Thomas Hanches, and George Austin for lands on Poropotanke Creek in New Kent County, which were the lands referred to as adjoining the lands of John Lewis as granted in his patent of November 23, 1663. The Timothy Lowdell, Thomas Broughton and Howell Price lands are also traceable to patents.

⁷Timothy Lowdwell, John Levistone, Richard Major, Jr., George Major, John Chamberlaine, John Fox, George Austin, and Richard Lee, referred to as owning lands adjoining the lands patented to John Lewis, August 16, 1667, are also traceable in the Land Patents of Gloucester and New Kent Counties.

⁸On February 25, 1673/4, Lt. Col. John Smith, Mr. John Buckner, Mr. Philip Lightfoot, Mr. Thomas Royston, and Mr. John Lewis, received a patent for 10,050 acres on north side Mattapony River, in New Kent County (Virginia Land Patents, Book No. 6, page 518). The "Mr. John Lewis" of this patent was, we think, certainly the John Lewis, who as "John Lewis, Junior," had the patent for land December 29, 1655, and as "John Lewis" had the patents for land November 23, 1663, and August 16, 1667. This tract of 10,050 acres, patented February 25, 1673/4, is designated at that date as being on "north side Mattapony River in New Kent County"; therefore, it fell into King & Queen County when that county was erected in 1691 from that part of the territory of New Kent lying north of Mattapony River. In the King & Queen Quit Rent Roll of 1704, one "John Lewis, Esq." is charged with 10,100 acres (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. XXXII, page 151). This "John Lewis, Esq." was unquestionably John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, who was the son of John Lewis, the patentee of the lands in December 1655, November 1663 and December 1667, and the joint patentee (with Smith, Buckner, Lightfoot and Royston) of the 10,050 acres in February 1673/4. The charge in the King & Queen County Quit Rent Roll of 1704, of 10,100 acres to "John Lewis, Esq.," would seem to indicate that Lewis had obtained possession of the whole tract of 10,050 acres with 50 acres additional (maybe found on a re-survey of the tract). No trace has been thus far found of any record showing how the whole of this tract came into possession of the Lewises.

⁹See *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX., pages 191 *et seq.*, and 259 *et seq.*, for the discussion by Doctor Lyon G. Tyler of the probable origin of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, and his noting of the patents to John Lewis, July 1, 1653, and to John Lewis, Junior, December 29, 1655, and to John Lewis, November 23, 1663, and August 16, 1667. Doctor Tyler, in his deductions in regard to the descent of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, makes the specific statement (*Ibid.*, page 261), "... John Lewis, of Warner Hall, son of Major John Lewis and Isabella, his wife, who was probably son of John Lewis and Lydia, his wife, who first settled on Poropotank Creek in 1653..." We can well imagine what interest and delight Doctor Tyler would have taken in the discovery of the Lewis family cemetery with its ancient tombstones, which is set forth in this article.

¹⁰In 1935 Captain Merrow Egeton Sorley published his voluminous and splendid work entitled *Lewis of Warner Hall: The History of a Family; including the genealogy of descendants in both the male and female lines, biographical sketches of its members, and the descent from other Virginia families*. Captain Sorley goes extensively into the origin of the Lewises of Warner Hall, and though he is thoroughly informed in regard to John Lewis, the patentee of 250 acres of acres of land on Poropotank Creek, in July 1653, he argues extensively against there being any probability of his having been the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. Then, Captain Sorley presents the claim that the progenitor of the Lewises of Warner Hall was one Robert Lewis, of York County, who definitely appears in that county in 1644 and was dead prior to September 30, 1656, having left a wife Mary (who was administratrix of his estate) and who had remarried, to Captain Ralph Langley (this Mary was in all probability a widow Jones when she married Robert Lewis). The fact is brought out that this Robert Lewis left two minor children, daughters, Mary Lewis and Alice Lewis. There is no reference in any of the remaining records to this Robert Lewis having any other children besides these two daughters. However, Captain Sorley assumes, without offering any proof, that this Robert Lewis of York County had two sons: (1) John Lewis who married Isabella (and had John Lewis [1669-1725] of Warner Hall); and (2) Major William Lewis, of Chemokins, New Kent County. It is most interesting to note that Robert Lewis, of York County, had during his lifetime, purchased from one John LeRoy, alias King, a tract of 500 acres of land on Poropotank Creek; and that the Court of York County, in September 1656 settled this land on the said Robert Lewis' two daughters Mary Lewis and Alice Lewis. This 500 acres (granted by patent to John King, November 19, 1649, at that date in York County) is described as being on the north side of York River and upon the west side of Poropotank Creek, and at the mouth of the creek. (For this patent see Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, . . . page 186, column 2; Land Patent Book No. 2, page 192; and Mason, *Records of*

Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia . . . page 44; and for the record of the allotment of the land on Poropotank Creek to Robert Lewis' two daughters see York County records, Deeds, Orders Wills, etc., 1633-57 and 1691-94, page 306, and note thereof in Fleet, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts* Vol. 26: *York County 1648-1657*, page 66.) This 500 acres of land on west side (and at the mouth of) Poropotank Creek, owned by Robert Lewis, places him as owning land before 1656, in the vicinity of the land granted to John Lewis in July 1653 on Poropotank Creek. The land granted John Lewis, July 1, 1653, was not more than four or five miles at most up Poropotank Creek from the land owned by Robert Lewis, before 1656, near the mouth of Poropotank Creek. Here then, within the years 1653-1656, we have John Lewis and Robert Lewis owning lands near each other on Poropotank Creek. Probably "until the end of time" there will be those who will argue that this Robert Lewis, of York County, owning lands on Poropotank Creek was ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall; though there is no evidence either direct or circumstantial that he ever had a son; and there will be those who will argue that John Lewis, who owned lands on Poropotank Creek (who was a native of Monmouthshire; who died in August 1657 and was buried in a graveyard on Poropotank Creek; whose tomb remains to this day) was the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. We think the weight of evidence, though it be but circumstantial, is on the side of this John Lewis as the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. There is certainly very strong circumstantial evidence that this John Lewis had sons William, Edward and John Lewis (who is definitely called *junior* in remaining records.) Then, too, we have the grave, with its inscribed tomb, of "Mrs. Isabella Yard" in the family cemetery of John Lewis on Poropotank Creek; and we believe that "Mrs. Isabella Yard" had once been "Mrs. Isabella Lewis," and the Isabella who is named as his mother (with his father John Lewis) on the tombstone of Colonel John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall. We refer those who wish to follow the Robert Lewis tradition to Captain Sorley's interesting argument in his *Lewis of Warner Hall* . . . pages 21-25. This present article presents the circumstantial evidence that John Lewis, born in Monmouthshire, died August 21, 1657; whose tomb remains in the family cemetery on Poropotank Creek in King and Queen County; who had patent for land July 1653 for the importation of "Jon Lewis, Lidia Lewis, Wm Lewis, Edw'd Lewis, Jon Lewis, Junr" was the ancestor of the Lewises of Warner Hall. We trust that members of the Lewis family may carry the search for Lewis family data into Monmouthshire.

¹¹We have no data by which we can identify the "Wi*** Lewis Son of C*** Lewis" whose grave this fragment of stone marked.

¹²For references to Edward Lewis and William Lewis see *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX, pages 191-2 and 259-60; where also is extensive reference to the Robert Lewis who has by several writers been designated as the ancestor of the Lewis family of Warner Hall, Gloucester County.

¹³There was, at one time, certainly a house on this tract of land, standing about 100 yards from the old cemetery. Many pieces of old brick and fragments of pottery have been found scattered about the field at this point.

¹⁴Major Thomas Pate's home in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, was only about two miles (in a southeasterly direction) across Poropotank Creek from the home-site of John Lewis (as we now identify that site) on the west side of the said creek in then (1676) New Kent County, now (and since 1691) King & Queen County. The site of Pate's home is marked on the present U. S. Government Geological Survey Map of Gloucester County (Williamsburg Quadrangle) as "Bacon's Quarters." It has been claimed that John Lewis was living at Chemokins (which was the plantation of Major William Lewis; see *ante* footnote 1) when he suffered deprivations at the hands of Bacon's soldiers. It is much more likely that the Baconians invaded the home of John Lewis on the west side of Poropotank Creek which was within easy range of their headquarters at Major Pate's. For references to Major John Lewis' "sufferings" (in stock and goods) during Bacon's Rebellion see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. V, page 67, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. IX, page 260. There is a petition in the Middlesex County records from Major John Lewis for damage against Captain Matthew Bentley for taking away his stock and corn to supply the rebel army stationed at "Major Pate's house during the Rebellion (1676)". (*William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. V, page 279.)

¹⁵The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, 1667-1793; edited by C. G. Chamberlayne . . . pages 5 and 8. It may also have been this John Lewis who was the

John Lewis, captain of horse in New Kent County and a justice of the peace. See *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I, page 248.

16William and Mary Quarterly, First Series, Vol. II, page 227. This Colonel John Lewis (1669-1725) of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, "one of his Majesty's Honble Council" for Virginia, married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of the Honorable Augustine and Mildred (Reade) Warner.

17We find nothing singular in the fact that Mrs. Isabella Yard's body was interred in the Lewis family cemetery, as it is most probable that her first husband was John Lewis and that as his widow, Mrs. Isabella Lewis, she married secondly, a Mr. Yard, whom we believe may have been Robert Yard, of Petworth Parish, Gloucester County (see footnote 18). Mrs. Isabella Yard (if she was, as we believe, the wife of the said Robert Yard) died February 9, 1703/4, before the said Robert Yard, who was living as late as October 1708. Gloucester County has another quite notable case of this kind. Mrs. Lucy (Higginson) Burwell-Bernard-Ludwell, a lady who was three times married, first, to Lewis Burwell (circa 1621 - circa 1653); second, to William Bernard (circa 1598-1665); third, to Philip Ludwell (1638?-1723), died November 1675, forty-eight years before her third husband Philip Ludwell; yet her body was interred at Fairfield (later Carter's Creek), Gloucester County, by the side of the body of her first husband, Lewis Burwell; the inscription on her tombstone absolutely ignoring her second and third marriages. (See inscription from this notable tombstone given in *William and Mary Quarterly*, First Series, Vol. II, page 88.) Many years ago the tomb of Mrs. Lucy (Higginson) Burwell-Bernard-Ludwell, was removed (with other Burwell tombs) from Fairfield (later Carter's Creek) and placed in the yard of Abingdon Church, Gloucester County.

18We find that Robert Yard was elected a vestryman for the upper precinct of Petworth Parish, Gloucester County, June 12, 1690. This upper precinct of Petworth Parish had Poropotank Creek for its western boundary and thus was immediately across the creek from the John Lewis property in New Kent (now King & Queen) County. Robert Yard was vestryman, church warden and collector of tithes, and appears to have been present at meetings of the vestry from 1690 to 1707. On October 27, 1708, Robert Yard requested to be relieved from his duties as vestryman on account of his suffering from gout. (*Vestry Book of Petworth Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, 1677-1793* . . . C. G. Chamberlayne [editor], pages 28 et seq.)

The Gloucester County Quit Rent Roll of 1704 charges Robert Yard with 450 acres in Petworth Parish (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XXXII, page 284.)

The Land Patent records show that a Robert Yard was granted lands in old Rappahannock County in October 1688 and April 1690 (Virginia Land Patents, Book No. 7, page 693, and Book No. 8, page 39).

19It is assumed that Mrs. Isabella Lewis (wife of John Lewis, and mother of John Lewis [1669-1725] of Warner Hall) was Isabella Miller because of the following reference to her in the will of James Miller, of York County. The will of James Miller, dated March 29, 1678, recorded in York County April 14, 1678, bequeaths "To my loving brother Maj John Lewis," a horse; "To my loving sister Mrs. Isabell [Isabella] Lewis wife to Major John Lewis," whole estate during her life and after her death "to my two nephews Edward and John Lewis, the younger," to them and their heirs forever. "My aforesaid sister my sole executrix." "My neighbor Mr. John Hothersall and my neighbour Mr. Theodorus Summer and Ralph Flowers," overseers to see testator decently buried and to see will fulfilled. To Ralph Flowers, Senior, one heifer "for making this my will." (York County records, 1675-1684, page 39, transcript in Division of Archives, Virginia State Library.) Attention was first called to this item in April 1920, see *Tyler's Quarterly* . . . Vol. I, page 285. Isabella, wife of John Lewis is specifically "my sister"; John Lewis is specifically "my brother," and Edward and John Lewis, the younger, are called "my two nephews" in the will of James Miller above. From these references one naturally infers that Mrs. Isabella Lewis' maiden name was Miller. However, we cannot overlook the fact that no daughter Isabella is named in the will of James Miller, of York County, dated May 6, 1656, recorded January 24, 1656 [1656/7] which names "my three sons" James, Edward and Augustine; James being named as "eldest son" (all under age when their father made his will). "My eldest daughter Mary Strachey"; "My son William Strachey"; "My daughter Elizabeth Miller"; "My wife Mary Miller." (York County records, Deeds, Orders and Wills, 1633-1657 and 1691-1694, pages 294-295, photo-

a daughter Isabella (who is called "my sister Mrs. Isabella Lewis wife to Major John Lewis," in the will of James Miller, dated March 29, 1678, as above noted) was provided for by this James Miller (of will dated May 6, 1656) outside of his will and therefore is not named therein. While this is *probably* the case, there is also the *possibility* that though specifically called "my sister" in the will of James Miller, dated March 29, 1678, Mrs. Isabella Lewis may have been his half-sister. Terms of relationship were not infrequently loosely used in ancient documents. A search in the York County records (which we are not prepared to make) might definitely settle the question of the identity of this lady.

20For this description of the fragment of the coat of arms on the tombstone of John Lewis (1657) we are indebted to Mrs. Littleton Fitzgerald, Jr., of Richmond, who has studied the matter for us.

quarter, by appeasing France . . . & counteracting at home the views of the party who have brought the subject to the publick view.

That the object of this party is to separate us from France & ultimately unite us with Engld. is what I am well assured of. . . .

The party in Richmond was soon set in motion.⁹

Thus the contents of Monroe's letters to Brackenridge and Jefferson offer items nearly identical to those of "Agricola."

The style in "Agricola's" letters closely resembles that in Monroe's letters and political writings.¹⁰ And Tucker, of course, was thoroughly familiar with Monroe's manner. In fact, of all the prominent political writers of his day, his style is perhaps the least facile. It is orderly but lumbering, forceful in a slow-gathering momentum, devoid of any striking feature. It uses little sarcasm and is usually devoid of humor. Its merits are a deep seriousness, a conviction of righteousness, and a dogged persistence.

"Agricola's" ideas are plainly those of Monroe, Madison, and Jefferson — criticism of Federalists as lovers of Britain, haters of the Constitution and France, and "monarchy men"; opposition to all things British; and praise of all things French or republican.

The purpose of "Agricola" was to appease France, minimize Genet's offenses, and counteract the political effects of the Federalist exposé — that Genet had defied the President. The common purpose of Monroe and "Agricola," their common ideas at this time, their common style, the fact that Monroe was then engaged in writing for the newspapers, and the confident assurance of Agricola's identity by St. George Tucker certainly amount to more than a coincidence. There is little doubt that James Monroe was "Agricola."

⁹Writings of James Monroe, I, 273-275.

¹⁰Compare with the style in Monroe's *Defense of Jefferson and Freneau against Hamilton*, Philip M. Marsh, ed. (Oxford, Ohio, 1948).

GENEALOGY

CAPTAIN EDWARD LEWIS (1667-1713) OF KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VIRGINIA, AND HIS FAMILY

by MALCOLM HART HARRIS*

In the April 1948 number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* I reported the discovery of the tombstones of John Lewis (1594-1657) of Monmouthshire, England, and of Gloucester and New Kent counties, Virginia, of Mrs. Isabella Yard (1640-1703/4), and of one William Lewis whose stone is fragmentary.¹ These tombstones are located in a cemetery near Plain View in the present county of King and Queen on the west side of Poropotank Creek.

On Palm Sunday in 1949 Mr. George Carrington Mason, Historiographer of the Diocese of Southern Virginia, accompanied the writer to the above mentioned Lewis cemetery and with the assistance of a steel sounding rod three additional tombstones were found hidden under three inches or more of earth and debris. The three newly discovered tombstones together with those already reported have contributed factual information which has not been available to previous writers on the genealogy of the Lewis family, and, for the first time, the coat of arms used by the family in the seventeenth century is revealed.

These tombstones lie in their original places or nearly so, and the death dates of the decedents confirm this placing. In all, representatives of five generations of the Lewis family are buried here and probably many others for this is a large family graveyard of nearly half an acre.

*Dr. Harris, of West Point, Virginia, when not ministering to the sick is often found studying the history of "Old New Kent County." He wishes to express his thanks to Mrs. Littleton Fitzgerald, of Richmond, Virginia, and to Dr. Harold Bowditch of the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, of Brookline, Massachusetts, for their assistance relative to the coat of arms. Also to Mr. Prentiss Price, of Rogersville, Tennessee, for helpful notes on the families discussed. The labors of Mr. George H. S. King, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, make him in many respects a coauthor.

¹Malcolm H. Harris, "John Lewis (1594-1657), of Monmouthshire, England, and Gloucester and New Kent Counties, Virginia," *VMHB*, LVI, 195-205.

At the foot of the tombstone of Mrs. Isabella Yard (1640-1703/4) reported in the previous article was found the tombstone of Captain Edward Lewis (1667-1713). While this handsomely carved tombstone is broken and a part of the inscription has been lost, a sufficient part of the legend has been preserved to identify this stone as that of Captain Edward Lewis. The arms on this stone are carved in considerable detail and this portion of the stone, while cracked, remains intact.

The inscription (that portion in brackets being suggested by the writer) is as follows:

[ARMS]

Here [lyeth] Inter'd [the] Body of Cap.^t
[Edward Le]wis y^e Son of Major
[John Lewis and his wife I]sabelah, who
[was grandson of Jo]hn Lewis of
[Monmouth Shire and] was born near
[this place y^e 5th of] Sept^r 1667 and
[Departed this life] y^e 11th of Feb.^y 1713
[Aged 45 years] 5 months and 6 days.

Alongside the tombstone of Captain Edward Lewis on the left lies another which bears this inscription:

[JO]HN LEWIS
[son of] Cap.^t Edward Lewis
and Susanna, his wife
who departed this life
April 7, 1718.

At the head of the preceding tombstone we found the handsome slab over the grave of his sister, Mrs. Ann (Lewis) Skaife, bearing the following inscription:

Here Lyeth the Body of
ANN SKAIFE
wife of the Rev. Mr. John Skaife
and Daughter of Cap.^t Edw.^d Lewis
and Susanna his wife
who departed this Life Feb^y 16th
1716 Aged 27 years.
On whose left lye the Bodys of
SUSANNA & MILDRED
her two Daughters the first aged 3
years died Feb.^y 17, 1716
and the other Aged 10 days died
Feb^y 20, 1716.

Thus has been brought to light the family of Captain Edward Lewis (1667-1713) of the County of King and Queen, his wife Susanna, his son John Lewis, his daughter Mrs. Skaife, and her two infant daughters.

At the time of the discovery of the first three Lewis tombstones on Poropotank Creek the writer was obliged to pass up as unidentified the fragmentary tomb of Wi— Lewis.² However, with the discovery of the three additional tombstones, there can be but little doubt that this stone read in part:

Here L[yeth] the Body of
WILLIAM LEWIS
son of Cap. Edw.^d Lewis and
Susanna his wife who departed

. . . .

The fact that these handsomely carved tombstones were erected to members of the Lewis family between 1657 and 1718 is evidence of their prominence and prosperity in New Kent and King and Queen counties. If we now had the benefit of the county court records of these counties we should unquestionably find considerable mention of John¹ Lewis (1594-1657), his son Major John² Lewis, his son Captain Edward³ Lewis (1667-1713), and his sons John⁴ Lewis (died 1718) and William⁴ Lewis. It is not unlikely that other tombstones once existed in this cemetery and have been hauled away and used for harrow weights, door steps, and the like.

It is evident that when the estate of Major John² Lewis was divided the home plantation on Poropotank Creek went to his elder son Captain Edward³ Lewis (1667-1713), while the younger son Colonel John³ Lewis (1669-1725) received a large tract of land in New Kent County called Chemokins.³ Colonel John³ Lewis was born November 30, 1669, and died November 14, 1725, according to his tombstone at "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Virginia.⁴ He married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of Colonel Augustine Warner, and their descendants have been the subject of several genealogies.

Aside from receiving the "home plantation" of his father which is every evidence that he was the elder son, Captain Edward³ Lewis and Colonel John³ Lewis are named in this order on April 21, 1690, in a land patent for 350 acres in King and Queen County, which land they jointly sold on

²VMHB, LVI, picture opposite p. 197.

³William Waller Hening, ed., *Statutes at Large*, VII, 377.

⁴*William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st ser., II, 227.

March 30, 1691.⁵ These records further prove that these gentlemen were then of age.

Captain Edward³ Lewis in 1692 was one of the first justices of the peace for King and Queen County,⁶ and in 1698, among others, is mentioned as a captain in the county militia.⁷ In 1704 he appears as a vestryman in Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County.⁸

We have not found any indication whatever as to the maiden name of Susanna, wife of Captain Edward³ Lewis. It is certain that they were married by 1688 for their daughter Ann (Lewis) Skaife was born in 1689. As Captain Edward³ Lewis was born September 5, 1667, it is very likely that Mrs. Skaife was his eldest child.

Tradition of long standing in the Washington family has related that Mildred Washington (1697-1747), daughter of Major Lawrence Washington (1659-1698) and Mildred Warner, his wife, who was the daughter of Colonel Augustine Warner of "Warner Hall," married as her first husband a "Mr. Lewis" who died shortly afterwards leaving Mildred a childless widow.⁹ Having come down through several branches of the family, this tradition has received credence from some and the reverse from others, as they pointed out no "Mr. Lewis" could be located who could possibly be an eligible husband for Mildred Washington and further no documentary evidence had been found which would confirm this strong family tradition.

With the discovery of the tombstone of John Lewis who died April 7, 1718, in King and Queen County and also of a deed dated July 10, 1718, signed by Mildred Lewis of King and Queen County, it is now proved beyond all question of doubt that Mildred Washington (1697-1747), the aunt and godmother of General George Washington, was married first when yet in her teens to John⁴ Lewis (1697-1718) son of Captain Edward³ Lewis and Susanna, his wife.

Colonel Byrd Charles Willis, of Fredericksburg, in a family paper written about 1834 says: "My father, Lewis Willis, the first of that name, was by his [Colonel Henry Willis'] last wife. Her maiden name was Washington, full sister to old Gus, the father of Gen. George Washington, the first

⁵Land Patent Book VIII, p. 209, Virginia State Library.

⁶York County, Virginia, Records, Volume 9, p. 198 quoted in *Virginia Colonial Abstracts*, Beverley Fleet, ed., Volume VI—*King and Queen County* (Richmond, 1946), p. 1.

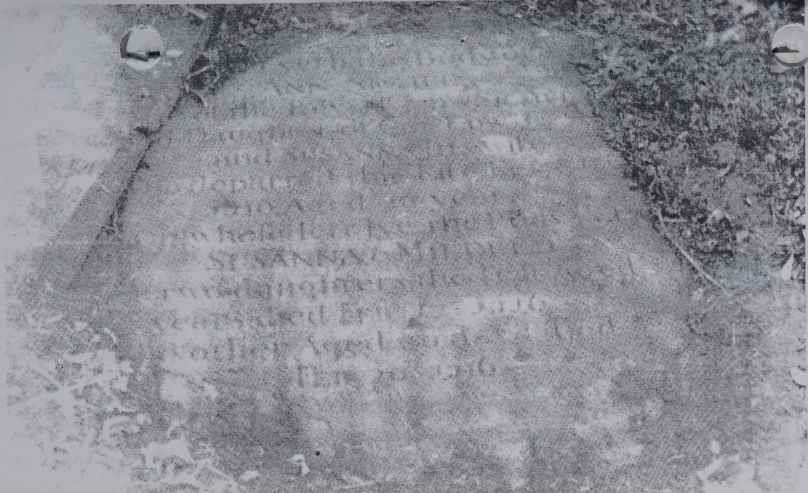
⁷VMHB, XLIX, 305.

⁸C. G. Chamberlayne, ed., *The Vestry Book of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County, Virginia, 1729-1783* (Richmond, 1931), p. x.

⁹Clayton Torrence, "A Virginia Lady of Quality and Her Possessions: Mrs. Mildred Willis, of Fredericksburg," VMHB, LVI, 45-46.



Tombstone of Captain Edward Lewis Showing the Family Coat of Arms



Tombstone of Ann Lewis Skaife.



President of the United States. She had been married twice before; the first time to a Mr. Lewis, by whom she had no children; the second time to a Mr. Gregory, and by him she had three daughters married to as many Thorntons. My father was her only son and she named him Lewis in honor of her first husband."¹⁰

Mildred Washington was orphaned by the death of both parents when she was not yet four years old. In 1704 her stepfather, George Gale, left Mildred and her two brothers with their kinsman John Washington in Stafford County, Virginia, and it was here she grew up.

At "Warner Hall" in Gloucester County was residing Mildred's only living maternal aunt, Elizabeth Warner (1672-1720), wife of Colonel John³ Lewis (1669-1725). There is every reason to believe Madam Lewis at "Warner Hall" invited her deceased sister's children to her home for long visits, and it was unquestionably here that Mildred Washington met John⁴ Lewis, who was nephew of her uncle Colonel John³ Lewis, and son of Captain Edward³ Lewis. This seems all the more likely when we know that Major John Washington (1692-1746), the brother of Mildred, married July 9, 1716, in Gloucester County, Virginia, Catherine Whiting (1694-1743) and seated himself at "High Gate," Gloucester County. So it was that the Washingtons of Westmoreland County, by their Warner relatives in Gloucester County, became acquainted there and married persons at a distance from the place of their nativity.

Major Lawrence Washington (1659-1698) by his will proved at Westmoreland County Court bequeathed to his only daughter Mildred "all my land in Stafford County, lying upon Hunting Creek . . . by estimation 2,500 acres to her and her heirs forever."¹¹ On July 10, 1718, Mildred Lewis of King and Queen County made a lease to William Sparks of Stafford County for 150 acres on Little Hunting Creek on the Potomac River. This deed, once of record in a Stafford County book now lost, is preserved in the Pierpont Morgan Library,¹² and is the only contemporary documentary evidence that Mildred Washington was married to John⁴ Lewis (1697-1718).

According to colonial custom Mildred Lewis did not long remain a widow, and soon she was receiving the addresses of Colonel Roger Gregory, also a resident of Stratton Major Parish in King and Queen County. He had inherited from his father, Colonel Richard Gregory, a valuable planta-

¹⁰"Manuscript, Heretofore Unpublished, of Col. Byrd C. Willis," in Byrd C. Willis, *A Sketch of the Willis Family, Fredericksburg Branch* (Richmond, 1909), p. 100.

¹¹Charles Arthur Hopkin, *The Washington Ancestry* (Greenfield, Ohio, 1932), I, 240, see also p. 163.

¹²Photostat copy in Virginia State Library

tion on the Mattaponi River near its junction with the Pamunkey River (at which point the York River is formed) opposite the present town of West Point. This place is now called "Chain Ferry" or "Shepherd's Warehouse." The old cellar wall and foundations of the early Gregory residence have been incorporated in the basement walls of a modern home. To the rear of the house, a short distance, is an old cemetery but no tombstones have been discovered.

In 1731 Colonel Roger Gregory died leaving Mildred a widow for the second time, when she was not yet thirty-five. By him she had three daughters, who, as Colonel Willis says,¹³ married three Mr. Thorntons, who were brothers. In 1733 Mildred (Washington) Lewis Gregory was married the third and last time to Colonel Henry Willis (1691-1740), of Fredericksburg, but formerly of King and Queen County, and to them was born Colonel Lewis Willis (1734-1813) the boyhood playmate of General Washington.

On April 5, 1732, Mrs. Mildred Gregory, then a widow, stood as god-mother at the christening of George Washington, the eldest child of her brother Captain Augustine Washington by his second wife Mary Ball.¹⁴ It was to Captain Augustine Washington that Roger Gregory and Mildred, his wife, by deed May 17, 1726, sold all her holdings on Hunting Creek, then in the county of Stafford (now Fairfax) which had been bequeathed to her by the will of her father Major Lawrence Washington. A part of this acreage embraces the present "Mount Vernon" estate.¹⁵

But we have digressed from the Lewis cemetery on Poropotank Creek in King and Queen County, and we must return there to discuss the tomb of Ann⁴ (Lewis) Skaife, which is the best preserved of the six tombstones which have been found in the Lewis cemetery. It lies to the left of the stone of Mrs. Isabella (Miller) Lewis Yard (1640-1703/4), her grandmother, and at the head of the tombstone of her father, Captain Edward³ Lewis (1667-1713). We believe this lady to have been the eldest child and only daughter of her parents.

The Reverend Mister John Skaife (*circa* 1682-1736) was born at Sedburgh in Yorkshire, England, the son of John Skaife (Scaife), husbandman, and was eighteen when he entered St. John's College on April 4, 1700.¹⁶

¹³"Manuscript, Heretofore Unpublished, of Col. Byrd C. Willis," Willis, *A Sketch of the Willis Family*, p. 100.

¹⁴Washington Family Bible now at "Mount Vernon."

¹⁵Torrence, "A Virginia Lady of Quality and Her Possessions," *VMHB*, LVI, 46-47.

¹⁶*W & M Quart.*, 1st ser., V, 240n; VI, 68.

He was ordained in England to preach in Virginia on September 9, 1708, and on September 13, 1708, received the King's Bounty.¹⁷ It is believed that he came to Virginia in 1710, and one of the first acts of Governor Alexander Spotswood (1676-1740) was to write a letter dated June 28, 1710, recommending Mr. John Skaife to the Church Wardens of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County, to be their minister.¹⁸ On August 16, 1710, Governor Spotswood wrote the Bishop of London from Williamsburg: "I had the Opportunity immediately upon my arrival to place Mr. Skaife (the gentleman recommended to me by your Lordship) in one of the best parishes in the Country, where I hope he will find himself very easy."¹⁹

It seems the good parson did find it easy as he married a short time afterwards Ann⁴ Lewis, daughter of Captain Edward³ Lewis and Susanna, his wife, and remained Rector of Stratton Major Parish until his death November 4, 1736. The tombstone of Mrs. Ann⁴ (Lewis) Skaife records also the death of her two infant daughters Susanna⁵ Skaife (1713-1716) and Mildred⁵ Skaife February 10, 1716-February 20, 1716). She herself apparently died in childbed February 16, 1716, aged twenty-seven years.

The Reverend John Skaife (*c.* 1682-1736) married secondly, Mrs. Susanna Walker, widow and executrix of Thomas Walker,²⁰ and in Williamsburg the *Virginia Gazette*, of November 5, 1736, thus announced their deaths:

On Monday Morning last, dy'd at Mr. Geo. Gilmer's, in this City, Mrs. Susanna Skaife, Wife of the Rev. Mr. John Skaife, Rector of Stratton Major Parish, in King & Queen County; and was decently interr'd on Wednesday.

And, on Thursday Morning also dy'd, the Rev. Mr. John Skaife, her Husband, after a tedious Indisposition. He was a Gentleman of an affable and courteous Behaviour, and was well beloved by his Parishioners, among whom he had exercised his Sacred Function near 30 Years, with general Approbation. He was educated at St. John's College in Cambridge, and was one of the Governours of William and Mary College, in this Colony.

It is not known that the Rev. Mr. John Skaife left issue by his second wife. By his first wife Ann⁴ Lewis (1689-1716) he had issue the two infant daughters mentioned above, and one other, Mary⁵ Skaife, who we believe

¹⁷Edward Lewis Goodwin, *The Colonial Church in Virginia* (Milwaukee, 1927), p. 307; George Carrington Mason, *Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia* (Richmond, 1945), p. 297.

¹⁸*The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood*, ed., R. A. Brock, *Collections of the Virginia Historical Society*, new ser., Volumes I and II (Richmond, 1882-1885), I, 2.

¹⁹*Ibid.*, I, 4.

²⁰*W & M Quart.*, 1st ser., VI, 62.

to be the sole grandchild to survive infancy of Captain Edward³ Lewis (1667-1713) and Susanna, his wife, of King and Queen County, Virginia.

Mary⁵ Skaife was born in Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County, circa 1715 and married on August 22, 1733,²¹ Beverley Whiting, Gentleman (1707-1755), son of Major Henry Whiting (1680-1723) and nephew of Catherine Whiting (1694-1744), who married in 1716 Major John Washington (1692-1746) of "High Gate," Gloucester County, brother of Mrs. Mildred (Washington) Lewis Gregory Willis. In other words Mary⁵ Skaife was the niece of John⁴ Lewis (1697-1718) the first husband of Mildred Washington, and married Beverley Whiting, Gentleman, the nephew of Mrs. John Washington, sister-in-law of the said Mildred Washington.

Beverley Whiting, Gentleman, was godfather to George Washington on April 5, 1732, when he was christened in Westmoreland County, Virginia, and Captain Christopher Brooke, a ship captain, was the other godfather.²² As we have pointed out Mrs. Mildred (Washington) Lewis Gregory Willis was the only godmother. We believe with Doctor Douglas Southall Freeman²³ that Captain Christopher Brooke had probably been in Gloucester waters and that Beverley Whiting, Gentleman, and Mrs. Mildred Gregory, then a widow, took their passage in his ship to the Potomac River and arriving there about the time of the christening of George Washington stood as his gossips. We feel that this is a very plausible explanation of the fact that Washington was christened in Westmoreland County, Virginia, and that his godparents were all from the vicinity of the York River.

Beverley Whiting matriculated October 30, 1722, aged fifteen years at Christ Church, Oxford, as "son of Henry Whiting of Virginia, gentleman."²⁴ He returned to his native county of Gloucester where he was Justice of Peace December 15, 1732; and on May 1, 1735, was residing in King and Queen County and was appointed a justice there.²⁵ We might pause to call attention that as above cited he had been married August 22, 1733,²⁶ to Mary⁵ Skaife, heiress to the Lewis estate on Poropotank Creek in King and Queen County, and we opine took up his residence there. However, on

December 15, 1736,²⁷ and again in 1739²⁸ he reappears as a justice in Gloucester County. In 1742 Beverley Whiting, Gentleman, was elected Burgess for Gloucester County and served until 1749, and in 1752 was again elected and served until his death in 1755. On May 1, 1755, an order was issued calling for an election in Gloucester County for a new burgess in the room of Mr. Beverley Whiting, deceased.²⁹

It is not known exactly when Mary⁵ (Skaife) Whiting died, but at the time of the death of Beverley Whiting in 1755, he was survived by a widow named Elizabeth.³⁰

Beverley and Mary⁵ (Skaife) Whiting had issue:

1. Peter Beverley⁶ Whiting who resided at "Elmington" in Gloucester County and married Elizabeth Burwell (1739-1803), daughter of President Lewis Burwell of "Carter's Creek." They left issue.
2. Captain John⁶ Whiting who married Mary Perrin (1738-1787). The moved to King and Queen County and in 1768 Mr. John Whiting and family were assigned seats in the New Church.³¹ They left issue.
3. Ann⁶ Whiting born December 22, 1738.
4. Mary⁶ Whiting born December 22, 1739.

Though the records of King and Queen County which might prove our statement conclusively are destroyed, we believe that there is no question that the holdings of the Lewis family on Poropotank Creek which were originally acquired by John¹ Lewis (1594-1657) remained in possession of his lineal descendants until the first quarter of the nineteenth century. There is every indication that these lands descended from him to his son Major John² Lewis who was issued a repatent in 1667 for his entire holding of 2,600 acres on both sides of Poropotank Creek.³² Major John² Lewis died prior to 1690 and these lands descended to his elder son Captain Edward Lewis (1667-1713) who likewise lived and died there as we have shown in detail. If his sons John⁴ Lewis (1697-1718) or William⁴ Lewis had left issue, either male or female, it is certain that the Poropotank Creek property would have descended to them. The fact that these lands passed to An-

²¹Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies* (Washington, D. C., 1931), p. 479.

²²Washington Family Bible, now at "Mount Vernon."

²³George Washington: A Biography (New York, 1948-1954), I, 47n.

²⁴W & M Quart., 2nd ser., XVII, 124.

²⁵Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, ed. H. R. McIlwaine and Wilmer L. Hall (Richmond, 1925-), IV, 294, 349.

²⁶Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 479.

²⁷Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, IV, 386.

²⁸Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 479.

²⁹Journals of the House of Burgesses, ed. H. R. McIlwaine (Richmond, 1905-1915), 1742-1749, pp. vii, ix, 1752-1758, pp. vii, 233.

³⁰George Wythe, *Decisions of Cases in Virginia, by the High Court of Chancery, with Remarks upon Decrees by the Court of Appeals, Reversing Some of those Decisions* (Richmond, 1793), pp. 94-100.

³¹The Vestry Book of Stratton Major Parish, p. 166.

³²Land Patent Book VI, p. 171, Virginia State Library.

(Lewis) Skaife is excellent evidence that both of the sons of Captain Edward³ Lewis died childless and she was the heiress to this valuable property where she lived and is buried. As her husband was rector of Stratton Major Parish it is very probable he lived upon these lands by right of courtesy until his only daughter Mary⁵ Skaife married in 1733 Beverley Whiting. In 1735 they doubtless took up residence there as we have shown he was appointed a justice of King and Queen County that year,³³ though they shortly returned to Gloucester County.

In 1782 when the Land Tax Books begin Beverley Whiting was charged with 1,400 acres and Mary Whiting with 1,100 acres in King and Queen County. In 1819 these same records evince that Beverley Anderson was charged with land on Poropotank Creek which he had bought from John Beverley Whiting who was the son of Captain John⁶ Whiting above mentioned.³⁴ Since that time until recent years this tract has been in the tenure of the Anderson family.

.
 THE COAT OF ARMS
 AS INSCRIBED UPON THE TOMBSTONE OF
 CAPTAIN EDWARD³ LEWIS (1667-1713)

The first quarter: Argent, a griffin's head and neck erased vert. holding in the mouth a bloody hand

The second quarter: Gules, three towers triple towered argent

The third quarter: Argent, a chevron gules

The fourth quarter: Or, three torteaux

It is thus seen that the armorial bearings of four families have been quartered. Those of the first quarter are given by Burke in his General Armory as those of Lewis of Brecon which is a county in Wales adjoining Monmouthshire on the northwest. The arms displayed in the second quarter are given by Burke as those for Howell, but he does not give the locality. In this respect it is most interesting to note that Crozier in his *Virginia Heraldica* gives the Howell arms as quartered on the silver plate of the Lewis family of "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Virginia, as "Gules three towers triple towered argent" and states that these arms correspond

with the arms of Howell of Monmouthshire, Wales.³⁵ This is most interesting as at the time *Virginia Heraldica* was compiled the tomb of John¹ Lewis (born in Monmouthshire) was unknown, and it seems very likely that the immigrant to Virginia was related to the Howells of Monmouthshire.

The arms depicted in the third and fourth quarters are not positively identified. Attention is called to the fact it may be seen from the small portion which remains of the arms on the tomb of John¹ Lewis³⁶ that the third quarter has three chevronels, while in the same position on the tomb of his grandson Captain Edward³ Lewis there is *one* chevron. This cannot be explained with the information at hand, but something of interest might be learned by further study.

³⁵William Armstrong Crozier, *Virginia Heraldica* (New York, 1907), p. 53.

³⁶Harris, "John Lewis (1594-1657)," *VMHB*. LVI. picture opposite p. 196.

³³*Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, IV, 349.

³⁴Dr. and Mrs. William Carter Stubbs, *Descendants of Mordecai Cooke, of "Mordecai's Mound," Gloucester County, Virginia*, 1650 (New Orleans, 1923), pp. 35-36.

30 Among the families traced back to royal or noble ancestry are those of Washington, Lee, Reade, Lewis, Throckmorton, Meriwether, Prescott, Taylor, Rose, Roosevelt, Walker, O'Neill, Gill, Mansfield, Talcott, Saltonstall, Corder, Warner, Fauntleroy, West, Watson, Farnsworth, White, Robinson, Mosher, Holliday, Bond, Story, Johnson, Hogan, Winchester, Wilbour, Howard, Perkins.

President Lyon Gardner Tyler, of William and Mary College, and Reverend Horace Edwin Hayden, of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, author of "Virginia Genealogies," who have read the manuscript, speak in high terms of the value of the book and the careful manner in which the work has been done.

History set forth in his book

"OF SCEPTRED RACE." By Annah Robinson Watson, author of "Some Notable Families of America," [&c., &c.] Early Printing and Publishing Company, Memphis, Tenn., pp. 385, with 31 illustrations, portraits, views and coat of arms.

Mrs. Watson, who has already done creditable genealogical work, returns to the interesting field of royal descents with a new book bearing the title, "Of Sceptred Race." The volume is large, handsomely bound, printed and illustrated, and has a good index.

Royal descents, to the man-on-the-street, unacquainted with genealogical investigations, seem a huge joke. It appears an absurdity to say that the plain, every-day citizens he meets can have kings for ancestors. But it is perfectly true. A great number of them have such ancestry. The only trouble is to prove it.

A recent English writer on the subject says: "Probably most [English] families that possess a pedigree of seven or eight generations in the paternal line have at least one descent from the kings of England—perhaps many lines of descent." The probability is just as great in American families of English descent. That noted genealogical quarterly, "The Ancestor," said that Tennyson, though he told in verse how the grand old gardener and his wife laugh at the claims of long descent, was much pleased when some one found a "royal descent" for him, not knowing, remarked the somewhat synical *Ancestor*, that it was a possession most middle-class Englishmen had a right to claim.

That these royal descents are possible is due to the fact that during the reigns of the Plantagenet kings, princes and princesses of the blood royal frequently intermarried with English nobles and knights, and the descendants of these intermarried with the gentry. In the vicissitudes caused by time many families having royal blood in their veins fell into poverty, so that instances of such descent can now be found in every rank of life.

The English writer, just referred to, says that he knows a cab-driver who inherits the blood of Edward I, and that he (a clergyman) has re-

Book of Madison

(Howell) Reade, Warner, Lewis, etc.
Smith of Purton

BOOK REVIEWS.

cently married a policeman to the daughter of a plumber who is descended from four sons of Edward III. It has been intimated that there are now fifty or sixty thousand descendants of the last-named monarch.

Though, as has been stated, many persons may be of royal descent, only a few have proved or can prove it. It is this that Mrs. Watson has gone carefully and diligently to do for a number of American families.

Among the families treated of are Reade, Warner, Lewis, Smith (of "Purton"), Meriwether, Walker (Albemarle county), Thornton, Taylor (of James), Allerton, Willoughby, Watson, Rose, Washington, Kennon, Martin, Fauntleroy, West, Aylett, Randolph, Throckmorton, Robinson, and Lee, of Virginia; Lowrey, of Tennessee; Saltonstall, Prescott, Lynde, Woodbridge, and White, of Massachusetts; Eaton, Morgan, Haynes and Brainard, of Connecticut; Neilson, of Kentucky; Hughes, of Pennsylvania; Bullock, of Georgia; Roosevelt, of New York, and hundreds of other names entirely too numerous even to be listed here.

It is very evident that Mrs. Watson has worked with the sole idea of ascertaining and publishing only real and fully proved descents, and in most instances she has succeeded. When she has failed it is because she, like most people, still trusts "Burke" as the genealogical law and gospel.

Americans who wish to study English genealogy should take, as a preparatory course of reading, "The Genealogist," "The Ancestor," and the various works of J. Horace Round, the foremost scientific genealogist of England. The student may or may not find notice of the families he is interested in, but he will find what modern genealogical methods are, and what wonderful work (to a considerable extent destructive), scientific research among the great mass of English records now available has done.

"Burke" in very numerous instances is utterly discredited and proved by records to be incorrect.

It will be well, with these things premised, to examine more carefully some parts of Mrs. Watson's book. In the "Commendations" Mr. H. E. Hayden, himself a well known genealogist, states that he has checked most of the lines by recognized authorities and found them correct; "the original papers show every generation down to the American emigrant ancestor, accurately proven by book and page." While there is no reason to believe that most of the lines of descent are not correct, it would have been well to have copied this "book and page" reference from the original papers to the published book. Every reader could then have judged for himself. In genealogy nothing should be taken for granted.

After some pleasant introductory chapters, the royal house of England is taken up, beginning with Egbert and coming down to Edward III and his sons. Of course, this account is absolutely correct, and is written

cats to above, left



LEWIS CONNECTION

In the process of undertaking the study of genealogy we often come upon only bits and pieces of information which we should catalog in a notebook, on family group record sheets, in a computer file or by some other chosen method. In spite of all our record keeping there are some facts which just do not "register" at the time we see them, but are tucked away in the computer we call "our mind." Then, when we see a certain name or fact, something tucked away in our own personal computer suddenly registers. We have a "brainstorm!" This is what happened to the preparer of this "Update" (and not for the first time - by any means) while she was working on her Whiting volume and checking the birth and death dates of some individuals "just one more time," hoping to locate some more definite dates, and saw on page 28 of Lewis of Warner Hall: "As is well known, (insertion by preparer - the author is presuming a greater knowledge of the Lewis family, the preparer fears, than many of us have) this "John Lewis the younger" became the famous "Councillor" John Lewis of Warner Hall: but historians generally have overlooked the fact that he had a brother Edward. Their history will be taken up in more detail later." The preparer did not know that her family was descended directly through the Lewis line when she was making copies of pages of Lewis of Warner Hall and was searching only for those Lewis individuals whom she knew were married to known related persons. Therefore, the preparer assumes that this relationship may well be "taken up in more detail later," but, if so, for the just related facts, the preparer did not copy those pages. However, looking back at p.27 of the same volume, the preparer saw: "Bacon's Rebellion broke out in 1676, and the final events occurred in the vicinity of New Kent and Gloucester (insertion by preparer - Counties). As will be recalled the estate of Chemokins was originally owned by Col. John West before its purchase by Maj. William Lewis, being half of a tract owned by Col. West; and while Chemokins had by this date passed into the hands of Maj. John Lewis, Col. West was probably still residing on his adjacent lands. After the conclusion of the Rebellion, Commissioners were appointed to report to the colonial government the "Persons who Suffered by Bacon's Rebellion;" and their original report is to be found in the Winder Papers in the Virginia State Library. This report, which bears the date of October 15, 1677, contains the following consecutive entries: "Col. John West a person





impaired in his stock and goods by the Rebels, and a most constant Loyall Gentleman during the late Rebellion, and was for some time after Bacon's death Imprisoned by the Rebell Partie." "Major John Lewis a sufferer in the same kind as the former" (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 5, p.67). At Middlesex Court in February 1677 one Matthew Bently was summoned to answer the charge that during the late rebellion, when in command of forty or fifty men-in-arms at Major Lewis' plantation in New Kent county, he killed three hogs and four sheep, used a great deal of corn, and took meal for the whole rebel army at Major Pate's (*Ibid*, Vol. 5, pp.249-250). The Pate residence was just south of Chemokins. Poropotank (this name kindled a "fire") Creek was at this time not only the western boundary of Gloucester County (as, indeed, it still is), but was also the western boundary of Petsworth Parish of Gloucester County. The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish (p.5) gives the minutes of a Vestry Meeting held at Poplar Spring on September 13, 1677, and includes the statement of various pledges of tobacco toward the support of the Church; and among the pledges is that of "majr. Lewis" for 500 pounds of tobacco. Another reference to John Lewis in the same volume (p.8) occurs under the date of November 3, 1678, when he is called "Coll. John Lewis," and it is shown that the parish is indebted to him in the sum of fifty pounds of tobacco for a lock furnished the church door." ¹

The above mentioned "kindled fire" took the preparer to The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 62, 1954, pp.477-486. From p,477, (Portions of this have been used elsewhere for another purpose.) ... "John Lewis (1594-1657) of Monmouthshire, England, and of Gloucester and New Kent Counties, Virginia... in the present county of King and Queen on the west side of Poropotank Creek." (note from preparer - Poropotank Creek was the spark that set off the "brainstorm.") Next we go to page 479 of The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, mentioned above. It is evident that when the estate of Major John ² Lewis was divided the home plantation on Poropotank Creek went to his elder son Captain Edward ³ Lewis (1667-1713), while the younger son Colonel John ³ Lewis (1669-1725) received a large tract of land in New Kent County called Chemokins. ³ (Insert by preparer - when first married Colonel John Lewis ["Councillor"] and his wife lived at Chemokins, p.844, Lewis of Warner Hall. (³ William Waller Hening, ed., Statutes at Large VII, 377.) Colonel John ³ Lewis was born November 30, 1669, and

1. Compiled by Merrow Egerton Sorley, Genealogical Pub. Co., Inc., Baltimore, Md., 1979, call no. 929.2 Lew 175.1, originally pub. 1935, Lewis of Warner Hall: The History of a Family pp.27, 28, in custody of Huntington Beach Lib., 7111 Talbert Ave., Huntington Beach, Calif. 92648, (1990) ph.: (714)842-4481, Orange Co. Gen. Soc.; lib. can give person to contact, no direct phone to this section of lib. 1990, and no one in other sections of lib. would give help by ph. at that date, also many pp. in custody of preparer.



died November 14, 1725, according to his tombstone at "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Virginia.⁴, (⁴ William and Mary Quarterly, 1st set., II, 227.) ...Aside from receiving the "home plantation" of his father which is every evidence that he was the elder son, Captain Edward³ Lewis and Colonel John³ Lewis are named in this order on April 21, 1690, in a land patent for 350 acres in King and Queen County, which land they jointly sold on March 30, 1691.⁵, (⁵ Land Patent Book VIII, p.209, Virginia State Library.) These records further prove that these gentlemen were then of age.¹

1. The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol.62, pp.477-486, 1954, pub. Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, 707 E. Franklin St. Richmond, Va., in the custody of the Sons of Revolution Lib., 600 S. Central Ave., Glendale, Calif. 91204; ph. (818)240-1775 and the preparer of this "Update," (Minnie) Evelyn Ling Creech, 14608 Los Fuentes Rd., La Mirada, Calif. 90638; ph. (714)521-7270.

See pg 65 } here - Obygton Lineage pg 65 + (only 5 was eldest child of
plus } Jan & Mary Holman) Clayton 27



stones were found hidden under three inches or more of earth and debris. The three newly discovered tombstones together with those already reported have contributed factual information which has not been available to previous writers of the genealogy of the Lewis family, and, for the first time....

These tombstones lie in their original places or nearly so, and the death dates of the decedents confirm this placing. In all, representatives of five generations of the Lewis family are buried here and probably many others for this is a large family graveyard of nearly half an acre...

(Note: by preparer of this book - following are the inscriptions on four of the tombstones; back to the article from which this information is taken)

...a sufficient part of the legend has been preserved to identify this stone as that of Captain Edward Lewis..The inscription (that portion in brackets being suggested by the writer) is as follows:

...

Here [lyeth] Inter'd [the] Body of Cap.^t
[Edward Le]wis y^e Son of Major
[John Lewis and his wife I]sabelah, who
[was grandson of Jo]hn Lewis of
[Monmouth Shire and] was born near
[this place y^e 5th of] Sept^{br} 1667 and
[Departed this life] y^e 11th of Feb.^y 1713
[Aged 45 years] 5 months and 6 days.

Alongside the tombstone of Captain Edward Lewis on the left lies another which bears this inscription:

[JO]HN LEWIS
[son of] Cap.^t Edward Lewis
and Susanna, his wife
who departed this life
April 7, 1718.

At the head of the preceding tombstone we found the handsome slab over the grave of his sister, Mrs. Ann (Lewis) Skaife (the seventh great-grandmother of the preparer of this book, Evelyn Ling Creech), bearing the following inscription:

Here lyeth the Body of
ANN SKAIFE
wife of the Rev. Mr. John Skaife



Lewis
page 64 - 6
this part -
place in
Lewis file



and Daughter of Cap.^t Edw.^d Lewis
and Susanna his wife
who departed this Life Feb.^y 16th
1716 Aged 27 years.

On whose left lye the Bodys of
SUSANNA & MILDRED
her two Daughters the first aged 3
years died Feb.^y 17, 1716
and the other Aged 10 days died
Feb.^y 20, 1718.

Thus has been brought to light the family of Captain Edward Lewis (1667-1713) of the County of King and Queen, his wife Susanna, his son John Lewis, his daughter Mrs. Skaife, and her two infant daughters.

At the time of the discovery of the first three Lewis tombstones on Poropotank Creek the writer was obliged to pass up as unidentified the fragmentary tomb of Wi----Lewis.¹ However, with the discovery of the three additional tombstones, there can be but little doubt that this stone read in part:

Here L[yeth] the Body of
WILLIAM LEWIS
son of Capt. Edw.^d Lewis and
Susanna his wife who departed

.

The fact that these handsomely carved tombstones were erected to members of the Lewis family between 1657 and 1718 is evidence of their prominence and prosperity in New Kent and King and Queen counties. If we now had the benefit of the county court records of these counties we should unquestionably find considerable mention of(List of names)

The preparer of this book has found a book, *Lewis of Warner Hall: History of a Family*, which delves into a number of Lewises mentioned in this article, and gives a lengthy detailed account of their descendants and related families along with a section on the old estates of the time. One of the many persons dealt with is Colonel Byrd Charles Willis, (also related to this preparer) mentioned on p.480 of the article being quoted here. The call number of the book is 929.2 Lew 175.1, originally pub. 1935, this copy pub. 1979, Gen. Pub. Co., Inc. Baltimore, Md.; author: Merrow Egerton Sorley. The book is to be found at the

1. VMHB, LVI, picture opposite p.197.



Huntington Beach Lib., 7111 Talbert Ave., Huntington Beach, Cal. 92648 as of 1991 (714)842-4481, Orange County Genealogical Society. The one flaw is that there is no phone which reaches that portion of the library; however, a librarian can give information as to whom to contact in the Orange County Genealogical Society. Once more back to the article being quoted:

It is evident that when the estate of Major John ² Lewis was divided the home plantation on Poropotank Creek went to his elder son Captain Edward ³ Lewis (1667-1713, while the younger son Colonel John ³ Lewis (1669-1725) received a large tract of land in New Kent County called Chemokins. ¹ Colonel John ³ was born November 30, 1669, and died November 14, 1725, according to his tombstone at "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Virginia. ² He married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of Colonel Augustine Warner, and their descendants have been the subject of several genealogies.

Aside from receiving the "home plantation" of his father which is every evidence that he was the elder son, Captain Edward ³ Lewis and Colonel John ³ Lewis are named in this order on April 21, 1690, in a land patent for 350 acres in King and Queen County, which land they jointly sold on March 30, 1691. ³
...

We have not found any indication whatever as to the maiden name of Susanna, wife of Captain Edward ³ Lewis. It is certain that they were married by 1688 for their daughter Ann (Lewis) Skaife was born in 1689. As Captain Edward ³ Lewis was born September 5, 1667, it is very likely that Mrs. Skaife was his eldest child...

(Insertion by the preparer of this book: Mildred Washington, President George Washington's aunt, married thirdly a Lewis, and was the grandmother of the aforementioned Colonel Byrd Charles Willis.)

Mildred Washington was orphaned by the death of both parents when she was not yet four years old. In 1704 her stepfather, George Gale, left Mildred and her two brothers with their kinsman John Washington in Stafford County, Virginia, and it

-
1. William Waller Hening, ed., *Statutes at Large*, VII, 377.
 2. *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st. set, II, 227.
 3. Land Patent Book VIII, p.209. Virginia State Library.





was here she grew up.

At "Warner Hall" in Gloucester County was residing Mildred's only living maternal aunt, Elizabeth Warner (1672-1720), wife of Colonel John ³ Lewis (1669-1725). There is every reason to believe Madam Lewis at "Warner Hall" invited her deceased sister's children to her home for long visits, and it was unquestionably here that Mildred Washington met John ⁴ Lewis who was nephew of her uncle Colonel John ³ Lewis, and son of Captain Edward ³ Lewis. This seems all the more likely when we know the Major John Washington (1692-1746), the brother of Mildred, married July 9, 1716, in Gloucester County, Virginia, Catherine Whiting (1694-1743) and seated himself at "High Gate," Gloucester County. So it was that the Washingtons of Westmoreland County, by their Warner relatives in Gloucester County, became acquainted there and married persons at a distance from the place of their nativity...

On April 5, 1732, Mrs. Mildred (Washington) Gregory, left then a widow, stood as godmother at the christening of George Washington, the eldest child of brother Captain Augustine Washington by his second wife Mary Ball. ¹...

On p.482, Dr. Harris states: We believe this lady (Ann [Lewis] Skaife) to have been the eldest child and only daughter of her parents.

The Reverend Mister John Skaife (circa 1682-1736) was born at Sedbergh in Yorkshire, England, the son of John Skaife (Scaife), husbandman, (eighth great-grandfather of this preparer) and was eighteen when he entered St. John's College on April 4, 1700. ² He was ordained in England to preach in Virginia on September 9, 1708, and on September 13, 1708, received the King's Bounty. ³ It is believed that he came to Virginia in 1710, and one of the first acts of Governor Alexander Spotswood (1676-1740) was to write a letter dated June 28, 1710, recommending Mr. John Skaife to the Church Wardens of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County, to be their

1. Washington Family Bible, now at "Mount Vernon."

2. W & M Quart., 1st ser., V, 24on; VI, 68.

3. Edward Lewis Goodwin. *The Colonial Church in Virginia* (Milwaukee, 1927), p.307; George Carrington Mason, *Colonial Churches of Tidewater, Virginia* (Richmond 1945), p.297.

*X and that Mildred Lewis, daughter of John Lewis (Brown) & Willis was her cousin
Mildred (Washington) (Thurston) & Willis played together as children (all named
Old Henry & Willis)*



minister. ¹ On August 16, 1710, Governor Spotswood wrote the Bishop of London from Williamsburg: "I had the Opportunity immediately upon my arrival to place Mr. Skaife (the gentleman recommended to me by your Lordship) in one of the best parishes in the Country, where I hope he will find himself very easy." ²

It seems the good parson did find it easy as he married a short time afterwards Ann ⁴ Lewis, daughter of Captain Edward ³ Lewis and Susanna, his wife, and remained Rector of Stratton Major Parish until his death November 4, 1736. The tombstone of Mrs. Ann ⁴ (Lewis) Skaife records also the death of her two infant daughters, Susanna ⁵ Skaife (1713-1716) and Mildred ⁵ Skaife February 10, 1716. She herself apparently died in childbed February 16, 1716, aged twenty-seven years...

(Note by preparer of this book: the Reverend John Skaife married a second time and it is not thought that there was any issue of this marriage.)

And, on Thursday Morning also dy'd the Rev. Mr. John Skaife, her Husband, after a tedious Indisposition. He was a Gentleman of an affable and courteous Behaviour, and was well belov'd by his Parishioners, among whom he had exercised his Sacred Functions near 30 Years, with general Approbation. He was educated at St. John College in Cambridge, and was one of the Governors of William and Mary College, in this Colony. (Williamsburg, the *Virginia Gazette*, of November 5, 1736)

...By his first wife Ann ⁴ Lewis (1689-1716) he had issue the two infant daughters mentioned above, and one other, Mary ⁵ Skaife, who we believe to be the sole grandchild to survive infancy of Captain Edward ³ Lewis (1667-1713) and Susanna, his wife, of King and Queen County, Virginia.

Mary ⁵ Skaife was born in Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County, circa 1715 and married on August 22, 1733, ³ Beverly Whiting, Gentleman (1707-1755), son of Major Henry Whiting (1680-1723) and nephew of Catherine Whiting (1694-

Another Chyfa/olby
an action
to Willis/Washington

1. *The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood* ed., B. A. Brock, Collections of the Virginia Historical Society new set., Volumes I and II (Richmond, 1882-1885), I.2.

2. W. & M. Quart., 1st ser., VI, 62.

3. Horace Edwin Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies* (Washington, D.C.) 1931, p.479.



1. On August 18, 1910, Governor Spotswood wrote
Mr. William H. Rouse, of the Virginia State
Department, regarding the matter of the
reimbursement to me by your department of one of the
expenses incurred by me in the County, where I have
been engaged in the service of the State.

2. I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your
letter of the 18th inst. and in reply to inform you
that the same has been forwarded to the proper
authorities for their consideration. I am sorry
that I cannot give you a more definite answer at
this time, but I am sure that you will understand
the necessity of the case. I am, however, sure
that the matter will be given the most careful
consideration possible. I am, Sir, very respectfully,
Yours, very truly,
Wm. H. Rouse, Jr.
Secretary of the State

3. I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your
letter of the 18th inst. and in reply to inform you
that the same has been forwarded to the proper
authorities for their consideration. I am sorry
that I cannot give you a more definite answer at
this time, but I am sure that you will understand
the necessity of the case. I am, however, sure
that the matter will be given the most careful
consideration possible. I am, Sir, very respectfully,
Yours, very truly,
Wm. H. Rouse, Jr.
Secretary of the State

Prepared by: (Minnie) Evelyn Ling Creech

0 1 2 3 4
 John Lewis, Maj. (1647-dec.)
 +Isabella Miller (1647-dec.)
 : Edward Lewis, Capt. (1667-1713)
 : +Susannah (1667-dec.)
 : : Ann Lewis (1689-1716)
 : : +John Skaife, Rev. (1682-1736)
 : : : Mary Skaife (1715-dec.)
 : : : +Beverly Whiting (1707-1755)

Pg 40

First Generation

1. John¹ Lewis, Maj. Born, 1647, in Eng. Died in King & Queen Co., Va. Burial in King & Queen Co., Va. Individual number 1788.

He married Isabella Miller, 1666, in prob., York Co., Va. Marriage number 508. Born, 1647, in York Co., Va. Individual number 1789. Children:

- + 2 i. Edward, Capt.².
- ii. John, "Councillor". Born, 1669. He married Elizabeth Warner, circa 1793, in prob., Gloucester Co. Marriage number 509. Individual number 1790.

Pg 41

Second Generation

2. Edward² Lewis, Capt. (John, Maj.¹). Born, 5 Sep 1667, in prob., King & Queen Co., Va. Died, 1713, in King & Queen Co., Va. Burial: 1713, in King & Queen Co., Va. Prob of Est in Unknown. Individual number 973.

He married Susannah, circa 1688, in prob., King & Queen Co., Va. Marriage number 248. Born, 1667, in Unknown, prob., King & Queen Co., Va. Died in King & Queen Co., Va. Burial in King & Queen Co., Va. Individual number 974. Children:

- + 3 i. Ann³.

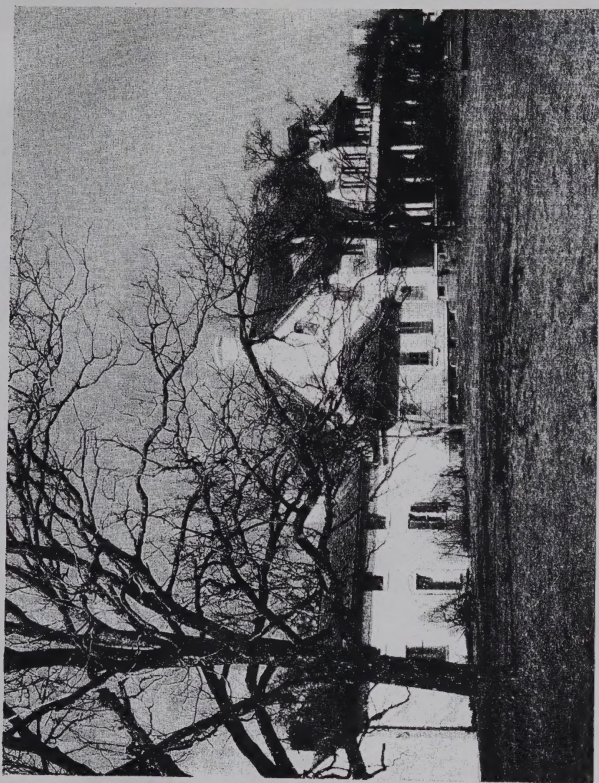
Pg 42

Third Generation

3. Ann³ Lewis (Edward, Capt.², John, Maj.¹). Born, 1689, in King & Queen Co., Va. Died, 16 Feb 1715/6, in King & Queen Co., Va. Burial: Feb 1715/6, in King & Queen Co., Va. Individual number 975.

She married John Skaife, Rev., circa 1711, in King & Queen Co., Va. Marriage number 249. Born, 1682, in Ledburgh, Yorkshire, Eng. Died, 4 Nov 1736, in King & Queen Co., Va. Baptism in Unknown. Burial: Nov 1736, in King & Queen Co., Va. Immigration: 1710, in King & Queen Co., Va. Occupation: Minister. Individual number 976. Children:

- 4 i. Mary⁴. Born, 1715, in Stratton Major, Parish, King Queen Co., Va. Died in Gloucester Co., Va. Burial in Gloucester Co., Va. She married Beverly Whiting, son of Henry Whiting (2) and Ann Beverly, 22 Aug 1733, in King Queen Co., Va., probably, her birthplace. Marriage number 28. Individual number 61.



WARNER HALL, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

LEWIS OF WARNER HALL: THE HISTORY OF A FAMILY

INCLUDING

THE GENEALOGY OF DESCENDANTS IN BOTH
THE MALE AND FEMALE LINES,
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ITS MEMBERS,

AND

THEIR DESCENT FROM OTHER EARLY
VIRGINIA FAMILIES

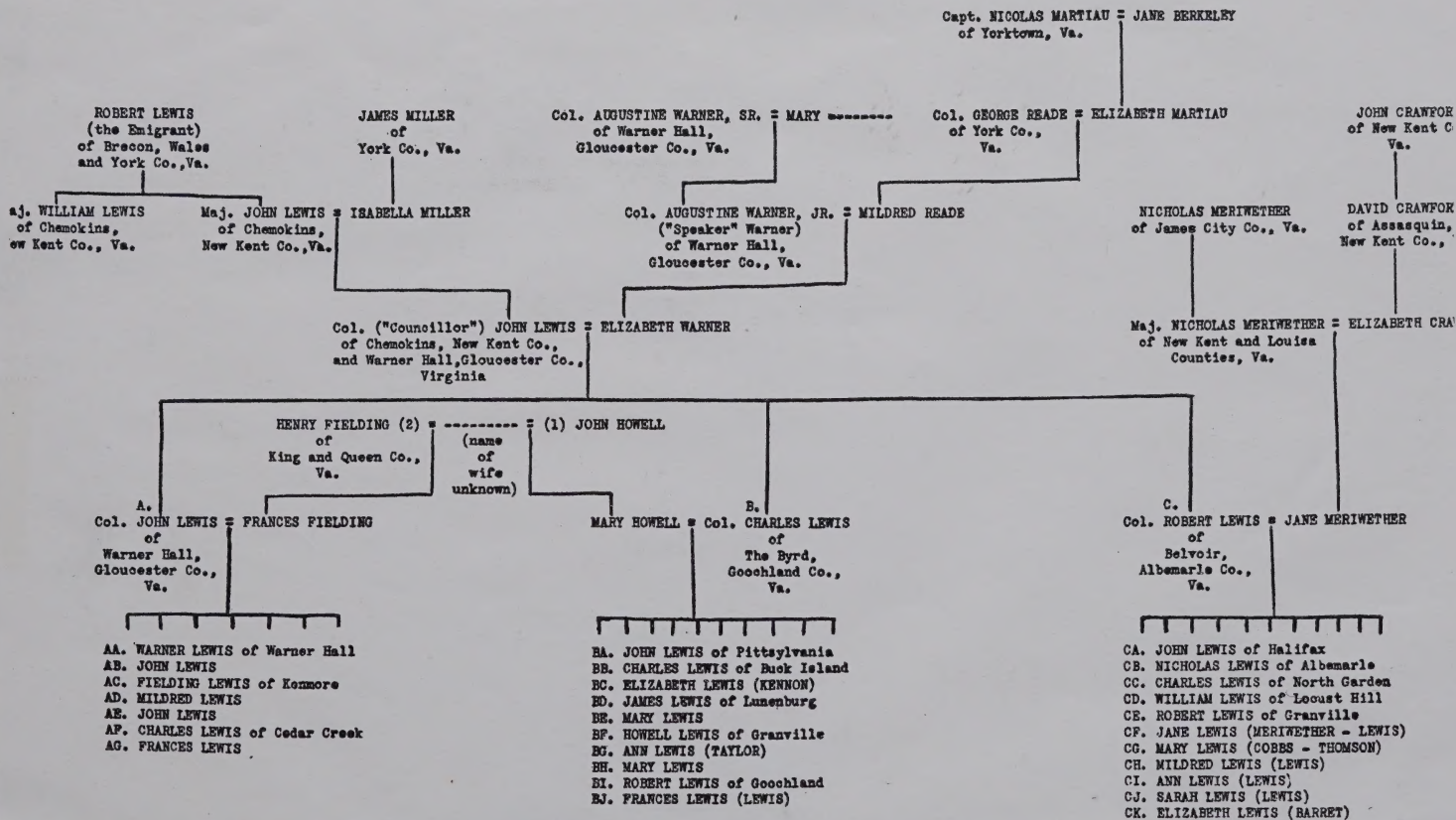


COMPILED BY

MERROW EGERTON SORLEY

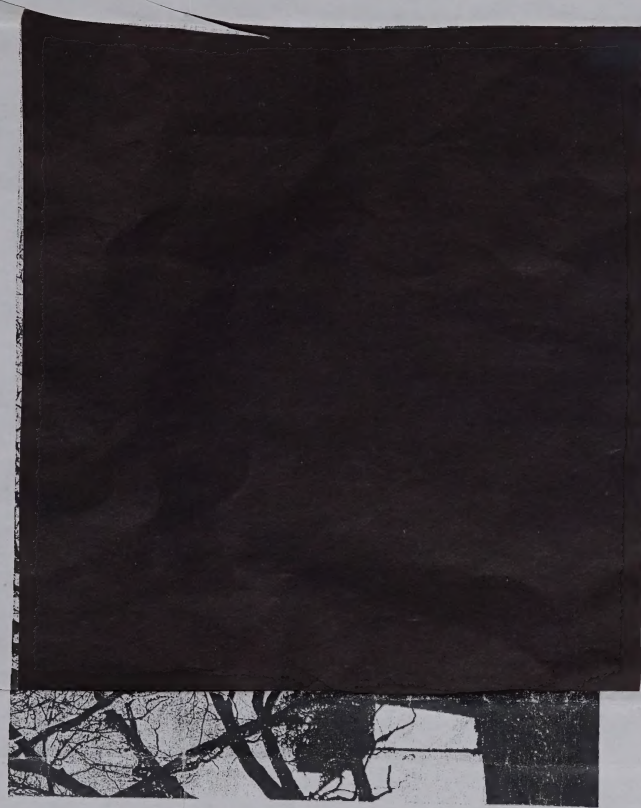
GRADUATE U. S. MILITARY ACADEMY, CORNELL UNIVERSITY
MEMBER VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS,
SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, ETC.

1935



GENEALOGICAL CHART SHOWING THE EARLY LEWIS ANCESTRY

photo used
in Clayton
Smy



LEWIS OF WARNER HALL: THE HISTORY OF A FAMILY

INCLUDING

THE GENEALOGY OF DESCENDANTS IN BOTH
THE MALE AND FEMALE LINES,
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ITS MEMBERS,

AND

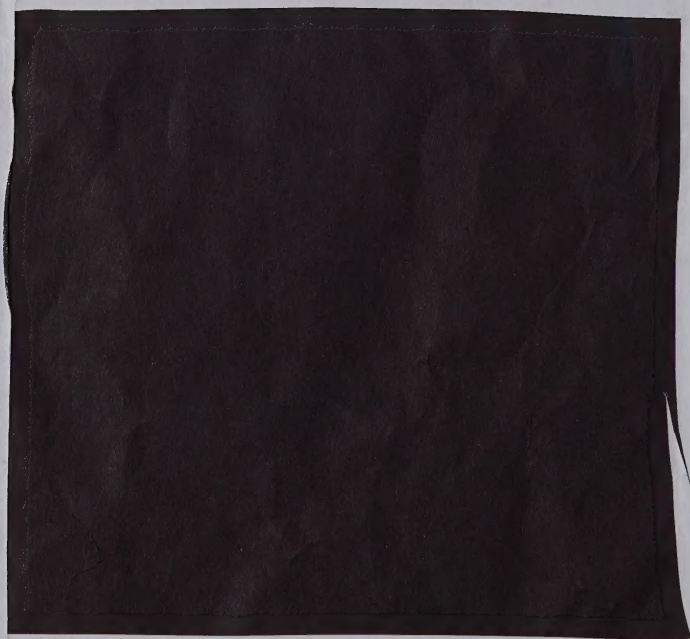
THEIR DESCENT FROM OTHER EARLY
VIRGINIA FAMILIES



COMPILED BY
MERROW EGERTON SORLEY

GRADUATE U. S. MILITARY ACADEMY, CORNELL UNIVERSITY
MEMBER VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS,
SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, ETC.

1935



EXPLANATION OF EARLY DATES FOUND IN THE TEXT

There will be found in the text of this volume, especially in the early chapters, a number of dates consisting of two successive years joined by a bar, thus: "1623/1624". A word of explanation to the casual reader may be in order.

Until the year 1752 the Gregorian calendar did not officially supplant the Julian calendar in the British Isles and in British possessions. Under the Julian system the year began on March 25th; therefore any given day from January 1st to March 24th, inclusive, would fall in one calendar year under the Julian calendar and in the next-succeeding year under the Gregorian calendar. In order to avoid confusion, particularly as other nations generally used the Gregorian calendar almost from its establishment in 1582, many British and colonial records were dated with both years as in the example above. It is unfortunate that this custom was not more widespread, for in those records antedating 1752 which indicate only a single year for dates between January 1st and March 24th it is often impossible to fix whether the year is that of the Julian calendar or that of the Gregorian. Wherever possible with certainty dates in the text are specified by giving both years as above, and it will be least confusing to the reader to remember that the later year is that of the Gregorian calendar corresponding to our present system.

PART ONE

THE MUTUAL ANCESTRY SHARED BY THE ENTIRE LEWIS FAMILY

Chapter One

ROBERT LEWIS OF BRECON AND HIS SONS

Like the beginnings of many another Virginia or American family, the origin of the Lewis family is still somewhat uncertain after three hundred years of its American history. It is impossible in the cases of many of the early Virginia families to trace their origin in England, whence the great majority of them came; and while serious attempts have been made at various times to trace the connection of the Lewis family in England or Wales, the ancestral line of the emigrant Lewis is still far from being definitely established.

The legal profession has a tenet known as the "best evidence rule", which holds that an original writing is the most satisfactory and admissible evidence of its contents; and in any search for historical data, this rule furnishes an admirable guide. It would be a pleasure to include at this point a complete statement of the British ancestry of the emigrant Lewis, with competent evidence in the case making an unquestionable chain of proof; but if such evidence remains extant today it has not come to light. To a certain extent, it is consequently necessary to resort to matters of tradition for tenable ideas of the origin of the Lewis family in Virginia.

According to tradition the Lewis family of "Warner Hall" is descended from the emigrant Robert Lewis, who came to Virginia in 1635. He is presumed to have settled in York County—that political entity, created in 1634, which included the present Virginia counties of York, Gloucester, Mathews, New Kent, King and Queen, King William, and parts of Louisa, Hanover and Caroline. Robert Lewis is believed to have had two sons—Maj. John Lewis and Maj. William Lewis—and to have died in 1656 or shortly before this date; and the Warner Hall family of Lewis is descended from Maj. John Lewis, the first-mentioned son.

The brief statement above by no means covers the whole of the Robert Lewis tradition; but the facts alleged above are thus purposely

separated from the remainder and concisely stated. In the past considerable controversy has been provoked by discussion of Robert Lewis, and long and heated arguments have been conducted to prove or disprove allegations concerning him. Many pages could be devoted merely to the controversial correspondence of reputable historians concerning Robert Lewis. Reserving for the moment the evidence in the case, let it be pointed out that there is no evidence to controvert any of the allegations made in the preceding paragraph; that, as will appear later, there is much evidence to support these presumed facts. There are, to be sure, further aspects of the Robert Lewis tradition which will be discussed later—such as the title of "General" Robert Lewis—but as they are more questionable they are omitted from the preceding paragraph.

In the absence of documentary evidence, let us assume that Robert Lewis was the ancestor of the Warner Hall family, as stated by the tradition. A host of questions concerning him naturally arise: Who was he? Where did he come from? Who were his parents and his wife? What was his early occupation and residence? Little information along these lines can be definitely established, but of a few things we can be sure. Much is told by the Arms of the Lewis family, used by his descendants and preserved on old silver and other effects which date back a considerable number of decades. These Arms are those of the Lewis family of Brecon, Wales, taken up more fully in a later chapter. Their use in Colonial Virginia by the male issue of the Lewis family is an important clue. It is impossible for the average American of the twentieth century to visualize the rigor with which the use of Coat Armor was controlled in English territory in the seventeenth century—the legal aspects of its use, and the exacting requirements as to whom its use was permitted. The Royal College of Arms, with its marshals, its heralds, and the authority of the Crown enforcing its decisions, has ever been a privileged mentor in such matters; and it is inconceivable that members of the Lewis family in Colonial Virginia could have used the Arms of the Brecon family, being designated as "Gentlemen" in contemporary records, unless they had actually descended in the male line from the Brecon family. It may be asserted without fear of contradiction that the emigrant Lewis who went to Virginia was a member of some branch of the Lewis family of Brecon.

It has often been asserted that Robert Lewis and his wife Elizabeth sailed for Virginia in the "Blessing" from London, July 16, 1635; but this Robert Lewis is decidedly not the Robert who was the ancestor of the Warner Hall family. The assertion is based on a document preserved in the Public Record Office at London (*Lists of Original Emigrants, etc., Hotten, P. 108*), which document shows that a Robert Lewis (aged 28) and an Elizabeth Lewis (aged 22) were

among those sailing on the "Blessing" on the date given; but the record states very definitely that the "Blessing" was sailing for New England, not for Virginia!! There can be no doubt that the Robert Lewis of the "Blessing" reached New England and settled there; for subsequent records (*Early Settlers in New England, Savage, Vol. 3, P. 88*) show that he landed at Salem, Mass., and later removed to Newbury, Mass., where he died in 1644. He was certainly not the ancestor of the Warner Hall family of Lewis.

On the other hand, there are records of two men named Robert Lewis who sailed for Virginia from the port of London in 1635; and one of these must have been the ancestor of the Warner Hall family. The earlier of these emigrants was "Robert Lewes, aged 23", who embarked from the Port of London May 15, 1635, in the "Plaine Joan" (*Hotten, P. 79*); and he was followed by "Robert Lewes, aged 38", who sailed from the same port on July 4, 1635, in the "Transport", of London (*Hotten, P. 103*). It is impossible to venture an opinion as to which of these was the progenitor of the Warner Hall family of Lewis, but it seems most probable that one of them was. In spite of the fact that their ages are here recorded, no Virginia records relating to Robert Lewis contain any mention of his age; and it is consequently not possible to identify either of these two emigrants with his later self in Virginia.

It may be confusing to bring out the fact that there were two men of the name of Robert Lewis who emigrated to Virginia at this early period; but truth compels the fact to be established, and also throws some light on the discussion of Robert Lewis' ancestry. For example, it has been asserted—in an attempt to fix the ancestry of the Warner Hall family—that Robert Lewis was the son of Sir Edward Lewis of the Van, and Lady Ann Sackville his wife; and if this is true, then the Lewis family are descended from the most prominent mediaeval English royalty and nobility. It is known that Sir Edward had a son Robert who was presumably about the age of the Warner Hall progenitor, and that this son Robert was living in 1630; and as no later records of him are to be found in England or Wales, it is usually assumed that he was one of the three emigrant Robert's—the fact that he was the youngest of four sons lends some color to the presumption of his emigration. However, if we grant that Sir Edward's son was one of the three emigrant Robert's, which one was he? Could he have been the progenitor of the Warner Hall family? There is but one piece of evidence on the subject; this is a resort to the art of heraldry, and unfortunately even this is not conclusive. The Coat-of-Arms used by Sir Edward Lewis (Lewis of the Van) is decidedly different from that of the Warner Hall family (Lewis of Brecon); and it is not probable that any of Sir Edward's sons would use a Coat differing from his father's. On the other hand

it is believed that Sir Edward Lewis was born in Brecon and was himself a member of one branch of the Brecon family. It may be mentioned that there is in existence a Coat-of-Arms which was prepared for a member of the Warner Hall family in the Royal College of Arms more than a hundred years ago; this blazon quarters both the Arms of the Brecon family and those of (Sir Edward) Lewis of the Van; and it may be that some connecting link was known when this Coat-of-Arms was prepared. If so, the actual evidence seems to have been lost; for about fifty years ago a determined attempt was made, through a professional genealogist in London, to establish the Welsh ancestry of Robert Lewis of Virginia. The report of the genealogist reads, in part: "The Lewis family has been the most difficult I have ever had to deal with; the Lewis's in Wales are simply without end and the books treating of them innumerable. No one can comprehend the amount of trouble in compiling a pedigree with two names only to go upon—'Robert', and the county 'Brecon'.—Every Lewis in the Calendars of the Probate Court has been searched and the whole of the Brecon families been examined" without definite success in establishing the connection. The only conclusion evolved was that "the descent from Lewis of Van may be correct, as not another 'Robert' of the proper date could be found *anywhere*".

It would be possible to insert in this volume an authenticated pedigree of Sir Edward Lewis' son Robert, showing his descent from half the kings of England and France, and from many of the English nobility who were prominent at the time of the Wars of the Roses. As pointed out, however, it cannot be proven that this Robert was the progenitor of the Warner Hall family; and as this volume is primarily the history of a Virginia family and its descendants, it seems wiser to proceed with our subject.

The destruction of the early records of Gloucester County and the sparsity of records in York County relating to the Lewis family render it difficult to trace the Virginia history of Robert Lewis and his descendants during the middle period of the seventeenth century. The tradition is that General Robert Lewis (to accord him this title) had a grant from Charles I for 33,333 1/3 acres of land, and settled on this grant in Gloucester (then York) County; further, that he or his son built Warner Hall upon this grant. If this were so, such a large grant could not possibly have escaped attention; and as the land office of Virginia has records of all grants in York County from its formation in 1634, it would be recorded therein. No such grant is of record. A former owner of Warner Hall assured the writer that there never was such a grant, and that the Warner Hall estate originally included about 3,000 acres.

Probably the earliest Virginia record of a Robert Lewis is that of March 15, 1640, when, at a Court held for Lower Norfolk County,

the estate of Johnathan Longworth was stated to be indebted to Robert Lewis (presumably of the same county) to the extent of three hundred pounds of tobacco; the inventory was delivered under oath by Richard Kennon, executor of the estate (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 41, P. 56). It is impossible to say whether this was the Robert Lewis of the Warner Hall family; it is known that the latter purchased land on Poropotank Creek in Gloucester County during his lifetime, and that he resided in what was then York County; but he may have lived previously in Lower Norfolk County. It is of course possible that the Robert Lewis of York County and the Robert Lewis of Lower Norfolk were two distinct men—the two emigrants of 1635.

The next reference in Virginia to Robert Lewis—and this time we may be reasonably sure that this is the progenitor of the Warner Hall family—occurs in York County in 1644, when the records of York County Court reveal that he was one of nine men "fined 200 lbs. of tobacco each for not rendering to the court their account as guardians" (*Ibid.*, Vol. 17, P. 211). The York records also contain the inventory of the estate of one Thomas Smalcombe, which is dated March 10, 1645 and shows the deceased as indebted to Robert Lewis in the sum of 100 pounds of tobacco (*Ibid.*, Vol. 17, P. 104). The date of March 10, 1645 was undoubtedly March 10, 1645/6, for the inventory was received by the court on June 16, 1646. Another reference to Robert Lewis in the York records is under date of July 25, 1646, when he and John Hansford were appointed by the court to make a census of Hampton Parish—to "take a p'fect list of all the tytheable p'sons in ye s'd sev'rall p'ish, as alsoe of all coves of three years old, horses, mares & geldings of three years old and upwards, sheep & goates", etc.; Nicolas Martiau was one of the five members of the court sitting on this occasion. At this date of 1646 York County and Hampton Parish included all the counties mentioned above, though of course much of this territory was comparatively uninhabited.

The date of death of Robert Lewis is not definitely known; as shown, he was alive on July 25, 1646, and the next extant reference to him is a posthumous one in 1656. On Sept. 30, 1656 a court for York County was held at the house of Col. Nathaniel Bacon for the auditing and perfecting of the accounts of Robert Lewis, deceased—the accounts kept by Capt. Ralph Langley, who had married Robert Lewis' widow and administratrix Mary Lewis. At this court guardians were appointed for two minor children of Robert Lewis, though nothing is said in the records about any children who may have attained majority; the two minor children were Mary Lewis (who was made a ward of Capt. Ralph Langley, her stepfather), and Alice Lewis (who was given into the care of Capt. Thomas Ramsey).

At the same time the court settled on these children five hundred acres of land on Poropotank Creek, in Gloucester County, which Robert Lewis had purchased of one John King. This is our most indicative clue to the residence of Robert Lewis in his later life. As will presently appear, the Poropotank Creek region was intimately connected with the life of the Warner Hall family of Lewis in later years; and in this fact alone there is strong presumptive evidence that this Robert Lewis was the progenitor of the Warner Hall family.

The quotations given above from York records seem to establish the residence of Robert Lewis definitely in that county, at least between the years 1644 and 1646. As pointed out, however, York County and Hampton Parish at that time included a number of other counties of the present day; and York was reduced to its present size by the severance from it of Gloucester (about 1651) and New Kent (in 1654). The 1656 record of Mrs. Mary Lewis and her second husband therefore places them definitely within the *present* limits of York County; and as it is most probable that they were residents of the same county at the time of their marriage, it is to be presumed that Robert Lewis also lived within the *present* limits of York County.

Let us note at this point the last reference to the orphan daughters of Robert Lewis. At a court held for York County Sept. 10, 1658 Ralph Langley admitted that he had in his custody some cattle "belonging to Mary and Alice Lewis and Ann Holman, which came to them by their brother Henry Jones, deceased". It is difficult to explain the meaning of this document; for how could Mary and Alice Lewis have had a brother named Henry Jones? Or a sister named Ann Holman? It is interesting to note that the old Coat-of-Arms previously referred to has as one of its quarterings the Arms of the family of Jones of Brecon, Wales; and this record may hold the clue to the connection between the Lewis and Jones families.

We may speculate on the correct interpretation of the facts in this last record. Henry Jones—regarding whom no other record has come to light—could not have been the full blood brother of Mary and Alice Lewis; was he not then their half-brother? There is a presumption here that Robert Lewis was the second husband of his wife, and that Henry Jones was a child of her first marriage. As to Ann Holman, it seems probable that she was Ann Jones before her marriage; for otherwise—if she had been Ann Lewis—she might have shared in Robert Lewis' land on Poropotank Creek. These ideas can be summarized into the presumption that Mrs. Mary Lewis, wife of Robert Lewis, had previously been Mrs. Mary Jones; and that by her first marriage she had children Henry Jones and Ann Jones. What evidence is there to support such a presumption? Primarily, there is the presence of the Jones Arms on the blazon of the Lewis Coat-of-Arms. Such a presumption would readily explain their being

quartered on the Lewis coat, for Henry Jones is shown to have died without issue and to have made his Lewis kindred co-heiresses in his estate. Certainly no other Jones connection with the Lewis family is known. Secondly, there is the evidence of Robert Lewis' guardianship in 1644; for he would naturally be the guardian appointed for his stepchildren Henry and Ann Jones, or either of them. Finally, if the question be asked "Who was the father of Henry and Ann Jones?", it is interesting to note that there was living in James City in 1624 a Henry Jones, aged 25, who came to Virginia in the "Southampton" in 1622 (*Hotten, P. 233*). The evidence here is of course circumstantial and therefore somewhat inconclusive; but there are probably no other records from which to deduce the facts, and the presumptions arrived at seem highly probable.

It has been pointed out that Robert Lewis left only two *minor* children, his daughters Mary and Alice. He was also undoubtedly the father of two sons, later known as Maj. John Lewis and Maj. William Lewis. Maj. William Lewis obtained a grant in York County as early as 1653, from which it appears that he was already of age in that year; and as Robert Lewis could not have died much before 1656, William Lewis would hardly have been mentioned in the records of York appointing guardians for his father's minor daughters. It is to be inferred that Maj. John Lewis was also of age at the time of his father's death, since he also is not mentioned in these records appointing guardians.

We cannot pass over the facts relating to Robert Lewis without mentioning a few others of the many assertions concerning him. It is part of the tradition that he held the title of General; and this title is so distinctive in the bewildering mazes of the Lewis family—many of whom also bore the name of Robert—that its use serves at least the utilitarian purpose of identification. As this title of General has been one of the chief points of controversy regarding Robert Lewis, it might be well to go into some detail in the matter. This title is vouched for by Bishop Meade in his "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia" (*Vol. 2, Pp. 232-3*), and it is also claimed by the same authority that General Robert Lewis was favorably known to English history before his emigration; but as the Bishop was badly confused regarding the early generations of the Lewis family, this is hardly sufficient evidence on the subject. In partial excuse for the confusion by the Bishop, the writer should add that an explanation exists in an old letter which he has seen, dated more than fifty years ago. The writer of the letter stated that his brother gave to Bishop Meade much of the data for the account of the Lewis family, without having checked it, and that the brother later admitted the inaccuracy of the data.

So far as can be discovered, there is no extant record of Robert

Lewis which accords him the title of General or any other title, prior to the publication of Bishop Meade's book. The belief that he had such a title is based purely upon tradition, and it is now impossible to state whether this tradition antedated Meade's book or arose from it. It is usually asserted by those who cling to the title, that it was earned by service in the English Army before Robert Lewis emigrated to Virginia. This is highly improbable; for searches have been made in the records of the War Office in London by professional genealogists and others attempting to verify the statement; and so far as has ever been learned, there was never any English officer of the name Robert Lewis at this general period of history.

Yet there is one other possibility which might explain the traditional title, and this is perhaps the only credible possibility. Robert Lewis lived in Virginia between ten and twenty years prior to his death, and it is barely possible that he held a commission in the Virginia militia. Few officers of the colonial Virginia militia held a rank above that of colonel, throughout pre-Revolutionary Virginia history; and there is certainly no actual record of Robert Lewis' appointment as a general in the militia, if he ever held such a rank. However, it is a matter of record that no less than five Virginians were major-generals of the militia during the seventeenth century—Hammond, Smith, Bennett, Custis, and Woods (*Hening's Statutes-at-Large of Virginia*, Vol. 1, P. 545; Vol. 2, Pp. 12, 225, 328, 428, 518), and in only one of their cases is there an extant record of the original appointment—when Col. Manwaring Hammond was by the Assembly of 1659/60 "constituted, authorized and made Major Generall of Virginia" (*Ibid.*, Vol. 1, P. 545)—the records of the other generals exist only because of their incidental mention in the statutes of the House of Burgesses. Is it possible that Robert Lewis was also one of these militia generals? It is impossible to state definitely; we can only point out that the earliest reference to such an office was in the case of Hammond in 1659/60, some years after the death of Robert Lewis. If the latter did not hold office in the Virginia militia, then the authenticity of his title of General is doubtful.

There might be repeated here dozens of statements regarding Robert Lewis, his life, antecedents, and works, which have not been included; we may take note of them merely in passing, and they are mentioned briefly only because it might otherwise appear that they had been overlooked. For example, the date of Robert Lewis' birth has been variously placed at 1579, 1597, 1607, 1612, etc. It has been claimed that he was a lawyer by profession and moved from Brecon in early life to London, whence he sailed for Virginia; that his family were originally French, and fled from France to escape Popish persecution. It has even been said that Robert Lewis built Warner Hall. It is idle to discuss these statements; they have been the source

of controversy for many years, and they are equally unresponsive to proof or disproof because of the lack of records. We pass to the consideration of the two sons of Robert Lewis, Maj. William Lewis and Maj. John Lewis.

MAJOR WILLIAM LEWIS

Maj. William Lewis was probably the older of the two sons of the first Robert Lewis; and he was apparently of age in 1653, which would place the date of his birth not later than 1632. From this date the conclusion follows that he was born in England, as Robert Lewis did not emigrate until 1635—that is to say, he was born in England or Wales. In 1653 "Major Wm. Lewis" received a grant of 50 acres in York County (*York County Deed Book No. 3, P. 59*); and later grants to him were for 800 acres in Northumberland County in 1654 (*Northumberland Deed Book No. 2, P. 28*), three grants for a total of 2040 acres in Gloucester County in 1654 (*Deed Book No. 3, Pp. 237, 238*), 2100 acres in New Kent County in 1655 (*Deed Book No. 3, Pp. 345, 355*), and another 1200 acres in Gloucester in 1656 (*Deed Book No. 4, P. 76*). In all of these grants he is referred to as "Major". On January 20, 1656 he purchased from Col. John West 2600 acres on the southwest side of the freshes of York River, "including half the dividend commonly called Port, Holy, alias Chimahocans"; this latter estate became a historic one in the Lewis family, its name being metamorphosed into the spelling Chemokins; it ultimately became entailed in the Lewis family, as will be shown later, and its ultimate disposition is of interest. It need only be pointed out here, however, that it entered the possession of the Lewis family originally through this purchase by Maj. William Lewis; that it did not descend to him or any others of the Lewis family by entail from Robert Lewis, as has sometimes been claimed.

It is not possible to reconstruct much of the life of Major William Lewis; his title apparently came from service in the Virginia militia, and is first mentioned in the grant of 1653 referred to above. While the grants mentioned show that he was a large holder of land and obviously a man of considerable means, his principal interests seem to have been in New Kent County and his principal place of residence was probably the Chemokins estate in St. Peter's Parish of that county. We thus find him residing fairly near the lands on Poropotank Creek owned by his father, and the lands of his brother John on the same creek.

That Maj. William Lewis was extremely interested in the development of western Virginia lands (westward, that is, of the occupied lands of that day) is evidenced not only by his holdings of land as isolated as that in Northumberland County, but also by his petition of March 24, 1657 to the House of Burgesses. In this petition

(*Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1659/60*, P. 106) he requested a commission for two young men to carry on explorations to the west of the existing settlements. In 1658 he again patented lands comparatively distant from the settled portion of Virginia, when with Robert Hubbard he obtained a grant of 2000 acres in Westmoreland County.

Maj. William Lewis never married, so far as is known; in any case, he was apparently not survived by a widow or any children. The date of his death can be placed between 1658 and 1667 by records quoted below; and after this event the Chemokins estate passed into the possession of his brother John, who was certainly the owner thereof at Bacon's Rebellion in 1676.

MAJOR JOHN LEWIS

Major John Lewis was probably the younger of the two sons of Robert Lewis, though there is no record of his birth. It is asserted that he was born in England before his father's emigration to Virginia, and he is also said to have been educated in England.

The records of his time call forth the same type of remarks which has been so generally made with respect to the earlier members of the Lewis family; either these records are missing entirely, or they are so sparse as to tell only a part of the story. In consequence, there are various uncertain factors surrounding the life of Maj. John Lewis. However, there is an additional complication in interpreting the records of his time; for a number of other Lewis families now begin to appear in New Kent and Gloucester Counties, even in the vicinity of Poropotank Creek on which Robert Lewis owned land. These will be referred to in more detail later; but they explain the necessity of care in interpreting the records, in order to obtain the true facts from such records as exist.

It appears that by patent of November 23, 1663 Maj. John Lewis acquired 600 acres along Poropotank Creek, which was from 1651 to 1691 the boundary between Gloucester and New Kent; for in 1667 a John Lewis had a patent for 2600 acres in New Kent and Gloucester on both sides of Poropotank Creek "next below the plantation of said John Lewis", 600 acres of which was granted to the said John Lewis by patent dated November 23, 1663.

In differentiating between Major John Lewis and his few contemporaries of the same name, his title is a valuable item of proof; but as this title was first used in a record of 1675, it is not helpful in the interpretation of anterior records. It appears that John Lewis was often called upon to act as a public surveyor. For example, a tract of 484 acres in New Kent belonging to one Richard Barnhouse had been bequeathed by will to his son of the same name; the son was anxious to sell the property to one John Starke, a merchant of

New Kent, and to that end desired a survey to be made. It is recorded (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 14, P. 304) that the survey was made on May 10, 1673 by Col. John Lewis and George Morris, surveyors, in the presence of a jury; and the sale was then consummated. This reference to John Lewis as "Colonel" is the only such reference for some years, for he is referred to as "Major" in the records of the years immediately following. In 1675 he was again called upon to act as public surveyor; at least Richard Young of Gloucester in that year presented a petition to the General Court, stating that he had possessed a tract of land in Gloucester for about twenty years, that some of the marked trees on the boundary had been blown down, and that therefore "he humbly prays that Major John Lewis be by this Honble Court appointed in the presence of the neighborhood, lay out yor petr's land according to the Ancient Crowne bounds" (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. 1, P. 10).

Bacon's Rebellion broke out in 1676, and the final events of its course and Bacon's life occurred in the vicinity of New Kent and Gloucester. As will be recalled, the estate of Chemokins was originally owned by Col. John West before its purchase by Maj. William Lewis, being half of a tract owned by Col. West; and while Chemokins had by this date passed into the hands of Maj. John Lewis, Col. West was probably still residing on his adjacent lands. After the conclusion of the Rebellion, Commissioners were appointed to report to the colonial government the "Persons who Suffered by Bacon's Rebellion"; and their original report is to be found in the *Winder Papers* in the Virginia State Library. This report, which bears the date of October 15, 1677, contains the following consecutive entries: "Col. John West a person greatly impaired in his stock & goods by the Rebels, and a most constant Loyall Gentleman during the late Rebellion, and was for some time after Bacon's death Imprisoned by the Rebell Partie.

"Major John Lewis a sufferer in the same kind as the former" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, P. 67). At Middlesex Court in February 1677 one Matthew Bentley was summoned to answer the charge that during the late rebellion, when in command of forty or fifty men-in-arms at Major Lewis' plantation in New Kent county, he killed three hogs and four sheep, used a great deal of corn, and took meal for the whole rebel army at Major Pate's (*Ibid.*, Vol. 5, Pp. 249-250). The Pate residence was just south of Chemokins.

Poropotank Creek was at this time not only the western boundary of Gloucester County (as, indeed, it still is), but was also the western boundary of Petsworth Parish of Gloucester County. The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish (P. 5) gives the minutes of a Vestry Meet-

ing held at Poplar Spring on September 13, 1677, and includes the statement of various pledges of tobacco toward the support of the Church; and among the pledges is that of "majr. Lewis" for 500 pounds of tobacco. Another reference to John Lewis in the same volume (P. 8) occurs under the date of November 3, 1678, when he is called "Coll. John Lewis", and it is shown that the parish is indebted to him in the sum of fifty pounds of tobacco for a lock furnished the church door.

A list of the Military Officers in Virginia in 1680 shows a John Lewis as a Captain of Horse in the New Kent militia; and this may or may not have been the John Lewis under discussion (*Virginia County Record Series, Vol. 2, P. 104*).

It is part of the tradition of General Robert Lewis, that Major John Lewis married Isabella Warner—a sister of the "Speaker", Augustine Warner, Jr.—and built Warner Hall in her honor. Unfortunately this tradition has been widely circulated and given certain credence, but it is now definitely disproved as the facts regarding the wife of Major John Lewis have come to light. The tombstone of "Councillor" John Lewis at Warner Hall states that he was the son of "John and Isabella Lewis"; and it has consequently been known for some years that the wife of Maj. John Lewis was named Isabella; but there has never been any proof that she was a Miss Warner, and it is now known that she was not. There has never been any proof that "Speaker" Warner ever had a sister named Isabella, and he undoubtedly did not have such a sister. An Act passed by the House of Burgesses in the eighteenth century proves that the Speaker had only one sister, who married Lawrence Townley. Major John Lewis is reputed to have married about the year 1666; and this date harmonizes with the known date of birth—1669—of his son "Councillor" John Lewis. There can be no doubt that Major John Lewis married Isabella Miller, daughter of James Miller of York County, Virginia. This James Miller settled in York County in 1648, having a grant of 150 acres on Rowston Creek; he died in 1657, his will being dated on January 24th of that year and mentioning among others his son James. The younger James Miller in turn made his will on March 29, 1678 and died without issue; and his will names "my sister, Mrs. Isabella Lewis, wife of Maj. John Lewis", and devises "to her my whole estate, with reversion to my nephews Edward Lewis, and John Lewis the younger" (*Tyler's Historical Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 1, P. 285*).

As is well known, this "John Lewis the younger" became the famous "Councillor" John Lewis of Warner Hall; but historians generally have overlooked the fact that he had a brother Edward. Their history will be taken up in more detail later. Meanwhile, the interests of the whole truth require that certain additional informa-

tion be here included before leaving the history of Major John Lewis; and it has been purposely left to the last, to avoid causing possible confusion in the mind of the reader. There were others of the name of Lewis in Gloucester and New Kent who were contemporaries of Major John Lewis; and they seem to have been related to the Warner Hall family of Lewis, though no definite conclusions are possible. In 1653 a John Lewis patented 250 acres on a branch of Poropotank Creek, apparently near the land of Robert Lewis; the patent was for land in Gloucester County, and gives several names of interest. As was then customary, this latter John Lewis received fifty acres for each of the persons whose emigration he financed; and these five persons named are John Lewis (probably himself), Lydia Lewis (probably his wife), and William Lewis, Edward Lewis, and John Lewis, Jr. (probably his sons). While no relationship between these parties is stated, the relationships were probably as indicated. It is at once apparent that this patentee could not be identical with Major John Lewis, if these supposed relationships are correct. "Councillor" John Lewis was not born until 1669, and his brother Edward could not have been much older; therefore, they could not be identified with the Edward Lewis and John Lewis, Jr. of the 1653 patent; even more conclusively, however, "Councillor" John and his brother were undoubtedly born in Virginia, while those named in the 1653 patent were proven emigrants from across the Atlantic. Furthermore, this "John Lewis, Jr." obtained a grant of 250 acres on Poropotank Creek in 1655—and he must have been of age in that year, fourteen years before the birth of "Councillor" John Lewis!! It is a singular coincidence that this Lewis family of five emigrants should have settled in 1653 on Poropotank Creek, where Robert Lewis owned land; and the presumption is strong that they were in some way related to Robert Lewis and Major John Lewis of the Warner Hall family.

Some authors have gone so far as to identify the John Lewis of the 1653 patent as the ancestor of the Warner Hall family, but this claim—made in good faith, no doubt, many years ago—is plainly a mistake. It is practically certain that the Lydia Lewis was the wife of the patentee, for the form of the patent is exactly similar to dozens of others in which the wife's name is so included without the relationship being stated; and as shown, "John Lewis, Jr.", the son of John and Lydia Lewis, was a much older man than "Councillor" John Lewis, son of Maj. John and Isabella (Miller) Lewis.

Chapter Two

THE MARTIAU ANCESTRY OF THE LEWIS FAMILY

Before proceeding to take up the life of "Councillor" John Lewis, son of Maj. John and Isabella (Miller) Lewis, we may digress to examine into the ancestry of his wife Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis. In this digression we will study briefly the Virginia history of those families whose early members were contemporaries of the earliest Lewis' in Virginia, and are likewise ancestors of the entire Warner Hall family of Lewis.

In 1591 there was born in France one who was to become an important figure in the early history of the Virginia colony—Nicolas Martiau, a Huguenot. While still quite young Nicolas Martiau went to England, where he fell under the influence of the powerful Earl of Huntingdon. At the latter's instance, Martiau was educated as a military engineer—for it will be remembered that in this era of Vauban, engineering as a profession was still largely confined to military engineering, especially fortification. During his life in England Martiau also became a naturalized Englishman; and as he later held various offices in Virginia, his naturalization was plainly of the special form granted only by royal decree, which form alone permitted the recipient to hold office and enjoy certain other privileges.

The Earl of Huntingdon was one of the members of the Virginia Company, that private corporation which was entirely responsible for the initial colonization and development of Virginia. About the year 1619 the colonists petitioned the Company for an expert to be sent to Virginia to plan and construct fortifications, badly needed for defense against the Indians. Huntingdon, we may be sure, was instrumental in securing the appointment of his young protege to this position; and in June of 1620 Martiau arrived in Virginia, where he continued to act as representative for the Earl's extensive interests. The Virginia Census of 1624 shows "Capt. Nicolas Martue" as having come to Virginia in the "Francis Bonaventure", sailing from England on May 11, 1620.

In Virginia Martiau was given the rank of Captain in the militia and put in charge of the work of planning fortifications. It is interesting to note that three places were selected by him for immediate fortification; and of the three one was Old Point Comfort, now the

site of our principal fort for the defense of Chesapeake Bay: Fort Monroe, Virginia. After the disastrous uprising and massacre by the Indians in 1622 he was stationed with a company of the militia at Falling Creek, well up the James River.

Martiau first resided at Elizabeth City; and from this community he was elected a member of the House of Burgesses, sitting in the Assembly of 1623-4 (*Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1658/9, Pp. viii et al.*). In 1624 or 1625 he married the young Jane Berkeley, widow of Lieut. Edward Berkeley; the exact date of the marriage is not known, but on December 12, 1625 Martiau wrote to the Earl of Huntingdon: "I am now both a husband and a father". At Elizabeth City, in 1625, was born Elizabeth Martiau, the oldest child of Nicolas and Jane Martiau; and the family continued to reside at Elizabeth City for several years after this event.

Martiau became the possessor of a considerable amount of land in Virginia during the course of his lifetime. About the time of his marriage he acquired a large tract which included the present city of Yorktown. It is noteworthy that Martiau was the earliest Virginia ancestor of George Washington, among others; and when Washington in 1781 proceeded against Cornwallis at Yorktown he camped his troops on land previously owned by his ancestor—and the surrender of Cornwallis took place also on the old Martiau tract. In 1630 the Martiau family took up its residence permanently on this tract at Yorktown, then called "Kiskyake" or "Cheskiacke". Nicolas Martiau was again elected to the House of Burgesses as the representative of Kiskyake and the Isle of Kent, sitting in the Assemblies of 1631-2, 1632 (beginning Sept. 4th), and 1632-3 (assembled Feb. 1, 1633) (*Ibid.*, Pp. xii, xiii, xiv). He was appointed by Governor Harvey as a Justice of York County, which office he held for more than twenty years; his first appearance as a member of York County Court was on July 12, 1633, and his last appearance on September 24, 1655.

As indicated above, Martiau played an important part in the political life of Virginia in his day. One of his minor appointments in 1639 was as one of the Tobacco Viewers for Charles River County—"Men of Experience and in dignity for the Carefull Viewing of each Man's crop of Tobacco"—the Viewers being selected by the Assembly (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 5, P. 119*). Nor did he fail to increase his land holdings. In March of 1639 "Captain Nicholas" Martiau was granted 1300 acres in the County of Charles River; of this tract 700 acres was granted for the transportation into the colony of fourteen persons, while 600 acres was granted for the migration of himself, his wife and ten persons to Chiskiack in its first year (*Ibid.*, Vol. 14, P. 191). Chiskiack, or Yorktown, was at first a frontier settlement, exposed to attack by Indians, and grants

of land were given to those who would settle there; but in 1644 this danger was removed by the migration of the Chiskiack Indians from the York River to the Pianketank, where the tribe died out. Martiau also secured two grants of land in Westmoreland County—one in 1654, and one in the following year—each grant being for two thousand acres (*Westmoreland Deed Book No. 3, Pp. 312, 363*).

Undoubtedly the most important part in Virginia history played by Capt. Nicolas Martiau was in connection with the ejection of Governor Harvey. Opposition to Harvey's methods and high-handedness became general in the colony during the winter of 1634-5, and meetings were held at various places to voice this opposition. Meetings were at the Martiau home, among others; and this led to the arrest by the governor of Martiau, Capt. Francis Pott, and Sheriff William English of York. These three were placed in irons by order of Harvey, who announced his intention of hanging them; but the opposition to him was so strong, even in the Council and House of Burgesses, that he was forced to release them; and Harvey was himself placed under a heavy guard. Being reduced to ineffectiveness as governor, Harvey was forced to return to England to appeal for the support of the Crown in his struggle with the colonists. He returned for a time to Virginia, bringing with him the young George Reade of whom we shall hear more later; but his views were so arbitrary and unsympathetic that he was soon forced to leave Virginia for a second and final time. George Reade had become acting Secretary of State of the colony in the absence of Richard Kemp, then in England, and upon Harvey's final departure Reade became acting governor. Martiau was one of the outstanding leaders in the movement of the colonists which caused Harvey's deposition.

In going over the early records mentioning Martiau's name, searchers originally believed the spelling of his name to be Martian; and for a number of years he was referred to as Nicholas Martian. However, there have come to light a considerable number of documents bearing his signature—and it is unmistakably "Nicolas Martiau".

Nothing is known of the ancestry of Nicolas Martiau's wife, who was the widow Jane Berkeley at the time of her marriage to him. Her first husband, Lieut. Edward Berkeley, was a member of the Berkeley family which founded the first iron works in the colony at Falling Creek; and he was living at the time of the Muster of 1624 (Feb. 16, 1623/4) (*Hotten, P. 184*); but no record of his marriage exists, and there is no other evidence of Jane Martiau's maiden name or origin. She came to Virginia in the ship "Seaflower" ("Seafloure"), as shown by the Muster of 1624, arriving in February 1621/2. It has been said that she may have been one of the "Doves" who were imported to Virginia to become wives to the colonists; but

a thorough survey of the facts shows this to have been an impossibility (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 42, P. 145). The minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia for July 5, 1627 relate that "At this court Mrs. Jane Martiau delivered in an Inventory of the Estate of Left. Eduard Bartley, deceased, upon her oath".

The original will of Nicolas Martiau was destroyed a long time ago. A copy of the will, nevertheless, is recorded at the court house in Yorktown (*Volume 1, Deeds, Orders, and Wills*); and it is here given in concluding this chapter:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Nicolas Martiau, of the County and Parrish of York, Gent: being very sich and weak in body but of sound and perfect memory blessed be God doe make ordain constitute and appoint this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme as following revoking annulling and making void and by these presents cancelling & disclaiming all in all manner of former and other Will or Wills written or noncupative all codicils legacies and bequeaths whatsoever by me at any time before the ensembling of this my last Will made signed and sealed or otherwise by word or mouth or made and delivered; and appoint this one to stand and be my last Will and Testament as follows:—First I bequeathe my soule unto the hands of God my maker hoping and assuredly believing that when this life shall end I shall through the merit of Jesus Christ my Redeemer to enjoy everlasting rest and happiness and my body to the earth from whence it came to be decently buried.

"Item for that estate which Almighty God hath been pleased to lend me in this world I hereby give bequeath and dispose thereof in manner and form following—

"Item I give and bequeath to my eldest daughter Elizabeth wife of George Read, Esq., and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten or to be begotten forever all that my dividint of land situate lying and being in the said parish and county of York except as hereunder excepted with all houses and appurtenances.

"Item I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Scarsbrook, wife of John Scarsbrook so much of my said dividint of land in York Parish as is situate and lying beyond the swamp on the southward side of that swamp commonly Brocces swamp upon part of which the said John is now seated to be held by the said Mary and her heirs lawfully begotten and to be begotten forever with appurtenances—

"Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Read and her heirs forever my old mare with her whole increase male and female to her and her heirs except the first mare foal she shall bring after my decease which I have by gift and bequeath with the whole

increase thereof to my daughter, Sarah, wife of Capt. Fuller and her heirs forever.

"Item I give and bequeath to my loving daughter, Mary Scarsbrook and her heirs forever the mare foal now running with my mare with whole increase male and female—

"Item I give and bequeath to my loving daughter Elizabeth Read, my watch.

"Item I give to my said daughter Elizabeth and her heirs my gray gelding but my son John Scarsbrook to make use of for his occasions two years after my decease when he shall desyre the same.

"Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Fuller, wife of Capt. William Fuller above named and to her heirs forever all my dividint of land lying in Potomac and containing two thousand acres but in case it shall not be seated by some of them (viz) Capt. Fuller or his said wife or heirs at least one month before expiration of time limited by the patents for seating then the same to be made sale of executrixes hereunder or named and the produce thereof to be equally divided between my said three loving daughters for the good of them and their children.

"Item My Will is that within one year after my decease all cattle now in my possession marked with my daughters "Fullers mark" shall be divided for the good of her and her children. I doe also give and bequeath to her and her heirs forever ten cows more out of my stock or to be bought out of my estate with their whole increase, male and female, and also a Bull to be delivered within a year as aforesaid.

"Item I give to my loving son, George Read, Esq., all my wearing apparel except my stuf suite and coate and new dimity easter which I hereby bequeath to my Sonn John Scarsbrook and also Will that five pounds ready money now lying by me to be equally divided between my two sons-in-law.

"Item My Will that at finishing the next crop after my debts are satisfied my two negroes Phill and Nicholas shall be free and that each of them have then delivered by me executrixes one cow and three barrells of corn, clothes, and also maybe to build them a house but they or either of them shall hire themselves after their said freedom or before or shall remove from the land hereunder appointed them then they or he so doing to return to my executor as for the good of them and their children and my will is that they have land sufficient for themselves to plant in the said field where William Lee lived for their lives or the life of the longer liver of them.

"Item I give and bequeath to Hugh Roy lately my servant one 3 year old heifer with her increase to be delivered on demand after my decease.

"Item I give and bequeath to my above named two loving daughters Elizabeth Read and Mary Scarsbrook for the good of themselves and their children all the rest of my estate whatsoever in Virginia or elsewhere to be equally divided between them but this division not to be made until all my debts and legacies be satisfied which said several debts are to be paid out of the part of my estate above given to my said two daughters and their children without any charge to my daughter Sarah or her heirs.

"Item Lastly, I doe by these presents nominate and appoint confirm my two beloved daughters Elizabeth and Mary joint executrixes of this my last Will and Testament to see that the same performed and kept in confirmation of this my said last Will and Testament and of every matter clause or thing therein contained I have hereto set my hand and seal this 1st day of March One Thousand Six Hundred and Fifty-Six.

"Nicolas Martiau (SEAL)

"Seal and Signed in the presence of us

"Nicholas Trott Tho. Ballard

"Proved in Court April 24, 1657 p sacramentum

"Nicholas Trott & Th. Ballard

"Cl Curia & Recor eodem die & ano."

Nicolas Martiau died in 1657 at Yorktown, where his wife Jane had died at least seventeen years earlier. Their only son, Nicolas Martiau, Jr., had died in childhood, and they were survived by the three daughters named in the will:

1. Elizabeth Martiau, who married Col. George Reade.
2. Mary Martiau, whose husband Col. John Scarsbrook was a leader in Bacon's Rebellion.
3. Sarah Martiau, wife of William Fuller, the Puritan governor of Maryland.

Our principal concern is with Elizabeth Martiau, the oldest daughter, who was born at Elizabeth City in 1625. She married Col. George Reade, and through this marriage became an ancestress of the Lewis family to which she transmitted the Martiau ancestry. The history of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade is taken up in more detail in the next chapter.

Four years ago there was unveiled at the site of the old Martiau house in Yorktown a suitable monument to the memory of Capt. Nicolas Martiau. It is a granite slab eleven feet high, and bears a bronze tablet telling of the life of this early Virginia patriot.

Chapter Three

THE READE ANCESTRY OF THE LEWIS FAMILY

Among the early ancestors of the Lewis family in Virginia was the well-known Col. George Reade. He was born in England, October 25, 1608, the son of Robert Reade of Linkenholt Manor by his third wife Mildred Windebank. There can be no doubt of the powerful connections of George Reade's family; his mother's father, Sir Thomas Windebank, was for many years Clerk of the Signet to Queen Elizabeth and to James I, and through his marriage to Lady Frances Dymoke he had allied himself with one of the most prominent families of the contemporary English nobility.

We might well pause to examine into the ancestry of George Reade, especially through the Dymoke family of his grandmother. The second son of Edward III of England was Lionel Plantagenet, K. G., Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, etc.; this son married, when she was but thirteen, Philippa de Burgh, daughter of William, Earl of Ulster. Lionel and Philippa were the parents of Philippa Plantagenet, who in turn married Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, and had a daughter Elizabeth Mortimer. This Elizabeth Mortimer became the wife of the famous "Hotspur"—Sir Henry Percy. Shakespeare has preserved much of the story of the Mortimer's and the Percy's in his histories dealing with the Wars of the Roses. "Hotspur" was one of a long line of those named Sir Henry Percy; but unlike the others of this name, he died before his father and never became Earl of Northumberland. The earldom descended successively to Hotspur's son and grandson, both of whom were likewise named Henry Percy. Hotspur's grandson had a daughter Margaret Percy, who married Sir William Gascoigne; Elizabeth Gascoigne, their daughter, married Sir George de Talboys, of Kyme. Anne Talboys, daughter of the last-named couple, married Sir Edward Dymoke of "Scrivelsby", Lincolnshire; and their daughter Frances was the grandmother of Col. George Reade mentioned above.

The Dymoke family have the unique distinction of holding the hereditary Championship of English sovereigns. Their estate of Scrivelsby is held in right of performing the office of Champion at successive coronations, and members of the family have performed this office continuously since the days of the Norman Conquest.

George Reade's immediate relatives occupied prominent positions in the English government of the day. In addition to the services of his grandfather, already mentioned, we may note those of his uncle and older brother; for at the time of George Reade's emigration to Virginia his older brother Robert Reade was secretary to their uncle Sir Frances Windebank, Colonial Secretary of State in London.

George Reade's parents were married on July 31, 1600; and he was born in 1608, the youngest of his father's children. In 1637 he came to Virginia, accompanying Governor Harvey on the latter's return to the colony. George Reade appears to have been attached to Harvey's service in a secretarial capacity, and his letters to his brother show that he resided at the governor's mansion for some time after his arrival in Virginia. The same letters show that he received the kindest treatment from the Secretary of State of the colony, Richard Kemp; and he shortly became acting Secretary during Kemp's absence in England. It is plain that Harvey and Kemp were very anxious to please and honor this young man with relatives so prominently placed in the office of the Colonial Secretary in London—particularly as Harvey's own standing in Virginia was so dubiously established.

Within the three or four years immediately following George Reade's arrival in Virginia, opposition to Harvey's government again made it imperative for the Governor to sail for England; and this second time he was not again to return to Virginia, as he formerly had. Kemp also made at least one trip to London during this period, and was absent there at the time of Harvey's departure. During Kemp's absence at various times between 1637 and 1641 George Reade acted as Secretary of the Virginia colony; and, as such, he is believed to have been acting Governor during Harvey's absence also. The supposed dates of this acting governorship are 1638 and 1639, though there is no actual record of Reade's filling the office; Harvey ceased to be Governor in the latter year, in November of which Sir Francis Wyatt was appointed in his place, and it is entirely possible that Reade acted as governor during the interregnum. There is no doubt of his acting as Secretary, for the proceedings of a General Court (composed of the Governor and Council) held at James City on February 4, 1640 (which may, of course, mean 1641), are signed by "George Reade, Present Secretary" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 40, P. 240); and on August 27, 1640 a letter from the King to the Governor and Council (*Ibid.*, Vol. 17, P. 15) commands them to "admit George Reade to the place of Secretary in the absence of Richard Kemp who has lately arrived in England; with power to enjoy all fees and perquisites belonging to the office". Kemp remained in England for a period of two years and returned to Virginia in 1642 with the new Governor, Sir William

Berkeley, resuming his old post (*William and Mary Quarterly, Old Series*, Vol. 10, P. 171).

In 1641 George Reade was married to Elizabeth Martian, oldest daughter of Capt. Nicolas and Jane Martian, as related in the preceding chapter. The Reade's settled first in a plantation home on the site of Williamsburg, and it was there that their daughter Mildred was born; but in later years they lived largely in York and Gloucester Counties (Gloucester was carved from York about 1651). However, George Reade acquired considerable land in other parts of Virginia. His earliest grant of record was for 2,000 acres at "Pyankatank"; but our only record of this grant comes from an order of the General Assembly in 1667, when it was decreed (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, P. 51) that "after the Voluntary departure of the Chiskiack Indians (from) a Parcel of land of 2,000 Acres formerly granted by patent to Colo. George Read in Anno Dom. 1648 Lying at Pyankatank, That the said Colo. Read have a Continuance and priority of Right to the same Land according to the Original patent for the same and the immediate possession thereof". Later grants to him include one of 600 acres in Lancaster County (*County Deed Book No. 2*, P. 344) in 1651, one for 500 acres in Northumberland County (*Deed Book No. 2*, P. 19) in 1653, and another for 2,000 acres in Westmoreland County (*Deed Book No. 4*, P. 371) in 1657. These last three grants also fix for us the dates of George Reade's progressive promotion in the Virginia militia; for in them he is respectively referred to as Captain, Major, and Colonel.

As was so generally the case in early Virginia, this increase in rank in the colonial militia was also an index to the increasing political importance of the individual; for George Reade did not long remain out of politics after his retirement in 1642 as the Secretary of the Colony. He was a Burgess for James City County in the General Assembly which met October 10, 1649 (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1619-1658/9, P. xx); and he represented York County in the General Assembly of 1655/56-1656 (*Ibid.*, P. xxi; *Hening*, Vol. 1, P. 421). The latter Assembly met in three sessions between March 1654/5 and December 1, 1656; and at the first session "Leift. Collo. Reade" was one of those appointed to the Committee for Private Causes (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1619-1658/9, P. 95). It was customary for the General Assembly to repeal and reenact (sometimes in altered form) the Acts of previous Assemblies from time to time; and at the third session of this same Assembly, begun Dec. 1, 1656, "Coll. Geo. Reade" was one of four members appointed to a Committee "for Review of the Acts" of previous Assemblies (*Ibid.*, Pp. 99-100).

Col. George Reade was appointed a member of the Council of Virginia, thus receiving that promotion which came only to the most

prominent Virginians of the colonial period; this appointment was usually made only after the new Councillor had gained considerable experience in the House of Burgesses, and in practise was limited to the more wealthy and influential citizens of the colony. Appointments were for life, though in rare cases a Councillor was removed for cause. George Reade's name appears in the list of the "Governor and Council of Virginia" submitted to the Grand Assembly of March, 1657/8 (*Ibid.*, P. 129) and he was one of the twelve Councillors who joined with the Governor in the order dissolving the Assembly on the first of the following month (*Ibid.*, P. 109)—April 1, 1658. An Act of the Assembly on April 3rd names "Coll. George Reade" as one of the Councillors appointed by the Governor and approved by the Burgesses (*Ibid.*, P. 113); from this Act it might appear that the appointment of Councillors was not subject to approval in London during the Cromwellian era, as such appointment was at all other colonial periods; but as seen in the case of Col. Francis Eppes (See Chap. 33, *Eppes Family*), appointed a Councillor in 1652, such appointments were previously approved by the home government, and it is to be presumed that that of Col. George Reade also received this sanction. As a matter of fact, no Assembly was held between that which met from March 1654/5 to 1656 (in which George Reade was originally a Burgess) and the Assembly to which his name was submitted as one of the list of Councillors. It is probable that he was actually a Councillor even before the meeting of this latter Assembly, for on August 25, 1656 he was a member of the General Court (composed of the Governor and Council) sitting for York County (*William and Mary Quarterly, Old Series, Vol. 12, P. 175*); and he was probably appointed to the Council shortly before this date of August 25, 1656, notwithstanding his sitting as a Burgess on December 1st of that year.

Having attained the highest political office to which a Virginian of prominence could aspire—for the governorship was always filled by an appointee from England—Col. George Reade was to hold the office of Councillor for eighteen years before his death in 1674. During the latter part of their lives he and his wife resided at Yorktown, probably on land which had been inherited by Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade from her father Nicolas Martiau. No records of their life in Yorktown at this period are available, but we can be sure that they filled a very important place in the political and social life of Yorktown and the vicinity as well as that of the Virginia colony in general. It was at Yorktown that Col. George Reade died, leaving his widow and several children; Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade survived her husband by several years, dying in 1686, and her will was proved in York County Court on January 24, 1686/7.

Our principal concern is with the oldest child of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade, their daughter Mildred Reade, born at

the Williamsburg home of their early married life. The date of Mildred Reade's birth is unknown; but as she was the oldest of at least eight children, her birth must have occurred within a few years of her parents' marriage in 1641. Mildred Reade was married before 1671 to "Speaker" Warner—Col. Augustine Warner, Junior—through whom another ancestral strain enters the Lewis pedigree, and who will be discussed in our next chapter.

The will of Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade was dated February 10, 1685—which probably means February 10, 1685/6. Among other bequests is one reading: "I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mildred Warner the mourning Ring I usually ware". The will names as living children Robert Reade, Francis Reade, Benjamin Reade and Thomas Reade (these last two sons being under age), Elizabeth Chisman (herself the mother of daughters Elizabeth and Mildred), Mary Reade, Mildred Warner, and a deceased son George Reade; and there is mention also of Thomas Chisman, husband of Elizabeth (Reade) Chisman beforementioned.

Within the past decade workmen were grading Buckner Street near Main Street, Yorktown, near the original Martiau and Reade home. Two large stones were unearthed and were about to be destroyed when it was noticed that they bore lettered inscriptions; upon further examination they were found to be the tombstones of Col. George Reade and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade. The names upon the tombstones were quite apparent and could be clearly made out, though some of the dates were indistinct. Experts were charged with recutting the stones, and they were restored. The tombstone of Col. George Reade reads as follows:

HERE LYETH INTERED COLLEGE
GEORGE READ ESQR. WHO
WAS BORN YE 25TH DAY OCTOBER
IN YE YEARE OF OUR LORD 1608
AND DECEASED OCTOBER 1674
HE BEING IN THE 66TH YR. OF HIS
AGE.

In cutting the stone of Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade it was found that the fourth and fifth lines were entirely undecipherable. It is believed that in attempting to restore this stone mistakes were made in the dates placed thereon, and that the original stone probably read:

HERE LYETH INTERED ELIZABETH
BETH MARTIAU DECEASED
WIFE OF GEORGE READ ESQR.
WHO WAS BORN IN YE YEARE
OF OUR LORD 1625 AND DECEASED
YE YEARE 1686 SHE BEING IN
YE 61ST YEARE OF HER AGE

On the restored tombstone, however, these figures last-mentioned read, respectively, 1605, 1676, and 71st. On the tombstone of Col. George Reade the date of his death is given as 1674; and his will was proved in the General Court at Jamestown on November 21st following his death.

This chapter will be concluded with the will of Elizabeth (Mar-tiau) Reade:

"In the name of God, Amen: the 10th day of february in the year of o'r Lord God one Thousand six hundred eighty and five I Elizabeth Reade of York parish in the County of York being weake in body, but of good and p'fect memory, Thanks be to Almighty God, Calling to Remembrance the uncertain Estate of this transitory life, And that all flesh must yelde unto Death, when it shall please God to Call, Doe make constitute ordaine and declare This my last Will and Testament In manner and form following Revoking and Anulling by these presents, All and any Testament or Testaments, Will and Wills heretofore made by me and declared either by word or writing, and this to be taken for my last Will, and Testament and none other, and first being penitent and sorry from the bottom of my heart for any sins past, most humbly desireing for forgiveness for the same, I give and commit my soule unto Almighty God my Saviour and Redemer in whom and by the merits of Jesus Christ, I trust and believe assuredly to be saved, and that my soule with my body att the Generall Day of Resurrection shall rise againe with Joye, and through the meritts of Christ's Death and passion inheritt the Kingdom of heaven prepared for his Elect, and my body to be decently buried where and in such place as my sonn Robert Reade shall appoint,

"And for the settling my Temporall Estate, such goods, Cattle, Chattells and debts as it hath pleased God farr above my deserts to bestown upon me, I doe order give and dispose of in manner and forme ffollowing, that is to say, that all my Debts, and dues that I owe in Right or conscience to any manner of p'son or p'sons whatsoever, be truly paid in convenient time after my Decease, by my Executor hereafter named.

"Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my sonn Robert Reade, one Negro man named Peter and Brigitt his wife, and one mollotta boy named Dick, one negro woman named Tony, one french Nickolice Morell, and one woman servant named Mary Jane Tisso, the Said negroes I give unto my said sonn Robert with their increase.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my sonn Ffrancis Reade, one negro man named Sandy one negro woman named Bess, one negro boy named Peter with their increase.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my sonn Benjamine Reade one negro man named Will and Jane his wife with their increase.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Reade one

negro man named Jeffry Nimino his wife with her child, a Boy named Tom, and one negro boy named Will also one negro man named Jack my said son Thomas Reade Shipping Tobacco for England until he hath paid the full sum of twenty five pounds unto my Executor after named, provided itt be not paid before my decease, the said negroes I give unto my said sonn Thomas with their increase.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Chis-man one negro Woman named Kate, one negro woman named Pegg with her child a Mollatta Grlr named Dina with their Increase.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter Mildred Chisman one negro Grlr named Murriah with her Increase.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter Eliz. Chis-man one negro Grlr named Hannah with her increase.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my sonn Benjamin the feather bed I lye on with the furniture belonging to itt three pairs of sheets three silver spoons three penter Dishes and one Iron pott.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my sonn Thomas good feather and furniture three pairs of Sheets, three silver spoons three penter Dishes and one Iron pott.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my Daughters Elizabeth Chis-man and Mary Reade all my wearing Apparill to be Equally Divided between them.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my sonn Benjamin one young mare of three or fourer years old.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my sonn Thomas one young mare of three or fourer years old.

"Itm. I give unto my son Benjamin two cows of ffouer years old and one heaver with his pportion of the stock of Cattle which belonged unto his Brother George Reade Dece'd according to ye Division already made.

"Itm. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mildred Warner the mourning Ring I usually ware.

"Itm. My Will and desire is that all such servents Cattle and other movables as shall belonge unto my two sonnns Benjamin and Thomas Read as before mentioned Remaine and be in the care and custody of my sonn Robert Reade until my said two sonnns Benjamin and Thomas come to the age of one and twenty years, allowing my said two sonnns such necessaries apparell as they shall have occasion for Duerring there nonage to be allowed out of the pp'tiss of their fflore menconed Servants Labors, also my will and desire is that my sonn Robert Reade when my two sonnns Benjamin and Thomas doe come to age and Reaceive their Estates, that then they have allowed to each of them by my said sonn Robert, Corn sufficient for one year's provision for them selves and servants and all their servants sufficiently clothed.

"Itm. My Will and desire is that if itt should please God to take to himself either of my two youngest sonns Benjamin or Thomas before they come to the full age of one and twenty years, That then the Survivor to Injoye and posses whatsoever is given and bequeathed to him that is Deceased, but if itt Should please God that both my said to youngest sonns should Dye before they cum to Age as afore-said that then my two sonns Robert and ffrancis Reade doe posses and injoye whatsoever is given and bequeathed unto my two Sonns Benjamin and Thomas to be equally Divided between them.

"Itm. It is my will and Desire and I doe hereby give and bequeath unto my son Robert Reade all my Stock of Cattle sheep, horses, hoggs, goods Chattles, Debts, bills mdse and accounts whatsoever is may or shall be or belong to me nott being already bequeathed to any p'son before expressed. In this my last Will and Testament, nominating appointing and declaring my well beloved Sonn Robert Read the Sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

"It is my Will and Desire that my well beloved Sonn Mr. Thomas Chisman, Mr. Edward Noss and Mr. Thomas Barbar be overseers to See that this my last Will and Testament be Carefully and Truly pperformed.

"Eliz: Reade (X) Seale

"Jan'ury the 24th 1686-7

"Prov'd then in open Court by the oaths of the Wittnesses and a probatt is granted to the Exececutor therein named and is Recorded.

"Test

"I. Sedgwick D——"

"Signed and Sealed in the presence of

"David Condon

"Tho. Periman
his

"Charles X A. Allen.
mark

Chapter Four

THE WARNER ANCESTRY OF THE LEWIS FAMILY

The name of Warner Hall immediately brings to mind its association as the Virginia home of the Lewis family, in which it descended for so many years. No other family is so definitely identified with Warner Hall and its history over a long period of time as is the Lewis family; and it is truly their ancestral home in Virginia. Warner Hall is to the Lewis family—as, for one example, Westover is to the Byrd family—the visible reminder of their early Virginia history. And yet, on the other hand, Warner Hall stands in relation to the Lewis family more in the position which Shirley has to the Carter family; for in both these cases the original ownership and building of the estates were inherent in other, ancestral, families. Shirley is regarded as the original home of the Carter family; but it was originally the estate of the Hill family, and came into the Carter family through the marriage of an heiress. In the same way Warner Hall was originally owned and built by the Warner family, and it also came into the Lewis family through inheritance by an heiress of the Warner family. The preceding chapters have taken up the story of the Martiau and Reade families from which this heiress was descended, and we may now consider the Warner family of Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis, wife of "Councillor" John Lewis.

The first Warner in Virginia was Col. Augustine Warner, Senior, so-called in contradistinction to his son Col. Augustine Warner, Junior—although the latter is well identified by the customary designation of "Speaker" Warner. Little is known of the English origin of the Warner family; but, as in the case of the Lewis family itself, a few facts appear out of the obscurity of time. All the contemporary records of which we know give to the first Augustine Warner the heraldic title of "Gentleman"—which of course fixes his status as one of the English gentry, legally entitled to the use of a Coat-of-Arms; and the Arms themselves identify him as a member of the Welsh family of Warner. Beyond this general statement it is impossible to be more definite about the ancestry of the first Col. Augustine Warner.

According to his tombstone at Warner Hall he was born November 28, 1610. He came to Virginia at a very early date in the colony's history, and the historian Crozier fixes the date of his emigration

(*Virginia County Record Series, Crozier, Vol. 5, P. 58*) at 1628; certainly he was in Virginia before his son's birth in 1642, which is perhaps the earliest extant record of the facts. Sallie Nelson Robins, in "The Commonwealth of Virginia", states that the first grant in Gloucester County (then part of York) was to Capt. Augustine Warner in 1635. Augustine Warner married a lady whose maiden name is unfortunately unknown, though her Christian name of Mary is given on her tombstone at Warner Hall along with the dates of her birth and death. She was born May 13, 1614, and was certainly married to Augustine Warner not later than 1641. No definite proof of her origin or parentage has come to light, but it is thought that her name may have been Mary Markas.

After their marriage Augustine and Mary Warner first made their home in York County, of which Augustine Warner was a Justice in 1652 (*Virginia County Record Series, Vol. 5, P. 58*), and from which he was a Burgess in the General Assembly of the same year (*Hening, Vol. 1, Pp. 369-371; Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1658/9, P. xx*). It was about the year 1635 that this first Augustine Warner patented the estate since known as Warner Hall, and this year might also be assumed as the approximate date of his marriage. Probably from the date of the marriage he resided in that part of York County which became Gloucester County in 1651, but of this we cannot be entirely sure. It is entirely probable that, though elected a Burgess from York in 1652, Augustine Warner was then residing at the Warner Hall estate in Gloucester; for, as pointed out elsewhere, Burgesses were not always (though they were generally) residents of the Counties which they represented.

In the Assembly of 1658/9 Col. Augustine Warner sat as a Burgess for Gloucester (*Hening, Vol. 1, Pp. 506-507; Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1658/9, P. xiv*). This Assembly met on March 1, 1658/9, and on March 13th "Capt. Warner" was one of a Committee of five Burgesses appointed to wait on the Governor and Council and ask their consent to the organization of the colonial government (*Hening, Vol. 1, P. 514; Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1658/9, P. 117*). In 1659 Augustine Warner, Senior, continued his political services as a Justice in Gloucester County. In that year (*Hening, Vol. 1, P. 526*) he was appointed a Councillor, which office he held until his death (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard, P. 38*).

Considerable land was acquired and held by this first Augustine Warner. We have noted his presumed entry of the Warner Hall land about 1635. It is said that he had a grant of land in Gloucester as early as 1632 (when Gloucester was part of that territory created York County in 1634), but there seems to be no proof of this. There is extant the record of a grant of 2,500 acres on October 26, 1652 to Augustine Warner and Mary his wife; this grant was located on the

south side of the Pianketank River at Cheese Cake (or Chesake) Town. In 1657 "Capt. Augustine Warner" obtained a patent for 333 acres in Gloucester (*County Deed Book No. 4, P. 252*); and as "Col. Augustus Warner", he obtained in the following year 3,000 acres in Lancaster County (*Deed Book No. 4, P. 353*). In the year 1665 one Charles Roane obtained a grant in Gloucester County on the branches of the Pianketank River "adjoining Col. Warner's land" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 16, P. 68*).

It is plain from these records that Augustine Warner, Sr., served as a Captain in the Virginia militia until 1657 or 1658, and thereafter held the rank of Colonel. All records of a later date accord him the latter title, as in the last-mentioned grant above. For example, his title of Colonel is mentioned in the record of a Quarter Court held at James City October 17, 1660 (*Ibid., Vol. 12, P. 205*), and he is again "Coll. Warner" at a meeting of the Governor and Council at James City on August 1, 1673 (*Ibid., Vol. 20, P. 25*).

Among the interesting records which relate to Col. Augustine Warner, Senior, and which give an interesting sidelight on the attitude toward religious matters in Virginia at that period, are the records of a Court held for York County (*William and Mary Quarterly, Old Series, Vol. 11, Pp. 29-33*) on August 26, 1661. Among the Justices who sat on this Court was Col. George Reade. Col. Augustine Warner did not appear in court as a witness, as the testimony shows that he had sailed on a trip to England the previous Friday. The Court met for the purpose of taking action against the prohibited meetings of Quakers; and, more specifically, for the purpose of investigating charges against Thomas Bushrod (*See Chap. 33, Bushrod Family*), one of the most prominent and well-to-do Quakers in the colony. Bushrod had been among those present on the 23rd of August aboard the ship "Elizabeth", on which Col. Warner sailed; and he had there gotten into an argument with Justinian Aylmer, calling the latter by various epithets and referring to the Governor, Council and Episcopal clergy in slanderous and abusive terms. Bushrod ended his calumny by defying Col. Augustine Warner "or any others" to put a stop to the Quaker meetings. It is mentioned that during the discussion Col. Warner produced a letter mentioning the Church discipline in England, where Quakers were put to the rack. Bushrod applied to the Court to be bailed until the next Quarter Court; but the Court unanimously agreed that the charge against him was of "soe high and dangerous a nature & concernment that hee is no way bayleable".

Beyond doubt this first Augustine Warner was the builder of Warner Hall. It has been said that the original grant of land about Warner Hall was made jointly to Augustine Warner and John Robins; this story relates that John Robins outstripped his partner

and secured the bulk of the land, and that Augustine Warner was forced to be content with the smaller portion of the grant. This may or may not be true; certainly John Robins owned 2,000 acres in Gloucester between the Ware and Severn Rivers (*Hening*, Vol. 4, P. 461) which descended to his heirs. We have seen in an earlier chapter how the Chiskiack Indians were forced to remove from land along the York River above Yorktown belonging to Col. George Reade. This tribe settled thereafter in Gloucester on the Pianketank River, and their town of course took its name from that of the tribe. It was near this Chiskiack Town that Col. Augustine Warner obtained his grant in 1652 abovementioned; the name was later corrupted into Cheese Cake or Chesake, and it was at that site that his granddaughter Elizabeth Warner was born in 1672.

Col. Augustine Warner, Sr., died on December 24, 1674, and his wife Mary died August 11, 1662; both were buried at Warner Hall, and the description of their graves will be given in a later chapter. As shown by an Act (*Hening*, Vol. 8, P. 630) of the Assembly passed many years later, they left only one son and one daughter. The daughter was Sarah Warner, wife of Lawrence Townley and ancestress of Robert E. Lee. The only son of Col. Augustine and Mary Warner was Col. Augustine Warner, Junior, born June 3, 1642 and later known as "Speaker" Warner.

Like many another heir of a prominent Virginia family, Augustine Warner, Jr. was sent in childhood to be educated in England. In 1658 he was entered at the Merchant Tailor's School in London (*Colonial Virginia, Its People and Its Customs; Mary Newton Stanard*, P. 287) as the son of Augustine Warner, Gent., born in Virginia in 1642. We do not know just how long he remained in England; like most young men of Virginia who were educated there, he probably completed his education at one of the large universities, though the records are silent on this point. Certainly he returned to Virginia a well-educated and personable young man, for he became very prominent in the social and political life of the colony at an early age, and in the span of his short lifetime he rose to heights of attainment denied to most leading Virginians even in their mature years. At some time before 1671 he married Mildred Reade, the daughter of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade. Apparently the early married life of Col. Augustine and Mildred (Reade) Warner was spent at the Warner estate at Chesake, in Gloucester County on the Pianketank River; in any case, their daughter Elizabeth was born there in 1672, the oldest daughter born to them. Upon his father's death in 1674 Col. Augustine Warner, Jr., inherited the Warner Hall estate; and he and his family undoubtedly lived there during the remainder of his and his wife's lifetime, except during the periods

when Augustine Warner was necessarily absent attending to his duties at the Capitol.

So prominent a family as that of Warner could not remain without representation in the colonial government for any length of time. In a letter to England on April 1, 1676 discussing the political leadership of the colony Governor Berkeley stated that "Coll. Aug. Warner" (Senior) and others "are dead" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 20, P. 248). The younger Augustine Warner did not immediately succeed to his father's seat in the Council, though this honor fell to him a very few years afterward; and in the meantime he held at least one other important office. While the records of the House of Burgesses are somewhat fragmentary for the Assembly which sat for fifteen years without a general election, from 1661 to 1676—Colonial Virginia's "Long Parliament"—and the names of many members are unknown, there is no evidence that the younger Augustine Warner ever sat in the House of Burgesses until near the end of this period. Whatever his political experience may have been prior to that time, he was elevated in 1676 to be Speaker of the House of Burgesses; and, singularly enough, since no other such case is known, within a few months thereafter he was also functioning in the dual office of Councillor as well. The earliest evidence of his appointment to the Council comes from the record of a Court-Martial held "on board capt. Jno. Martins shipp in Yorke River, January 11th, 1676/7"; the members of the court recorded as present are stated to be the Governor and Council, and "Coll. Augustine Warner" is included among them. In the previous year of 1676 Augustine Warner had served as Speaker of the House of Burgesses during the final session (beginning March 7, 1675/6) of the Assembly of 1661-1676, though he apparently had not been previously a Burgess (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard*, P. 51); the signature of "Augustine Warner, Speaker" appears under the compiled Acts of this session (*Hening*, Vol. 2, P. 340) and conclusively establishes his status.

It was to be expected that Augustine Warner would cease to act as Speaker after his elevation to the Council, and in point of fact he did not hold the office of Speaker in the Assembly which met in June of 1676. We have seen that he was already a Councillor in January of 1677 (1676/7); but the following month he became Speaker of the new Assembly meeting on February 20th (1676/7), and various documents prove that he continued to fulfill this office during the entire session. On April 2nd the Burgesses addressed petitions to the King, to the Duke of York, and to Lord Arlington, requesting redress of grievances; all three of the petitions are "Signed by order of the Assembly, Augustine Warner, Speaker" (*Journals of the House of Burgesses 1659/60-1693*, Pp. 95, 96, 97), and one (*Hening*, Vol. 2,

P. 401) of the Acts of the same Assembly is signed by Governor Berkeley and "Augustine Warner, Speaker".

The office of Councillor was an appointment for life, and beyond doubt Col. Augustine Warner continued in the Council in spite of his service as Speaker. His name appears as that of a member "At a Council held at James City, June ye 9th 1680" (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, P. 144) and in other contemporary records. In the Council he was always a strong supporter of Governor Berkeley; and, as might be expected from his early education and station in life, he seems to have been a rather thorough Royalist in his convictions.

Major John Lewis and Col. John West were not by any means the only ones who suffered by Bacon's incursion into New Kent and Gloucester Counties. Bacon made his headquarters for a time at Warner Hall, and he is said to have asked the citizens of Gloucester in a public notice to meet him there and swear allegiance to his cause. The List of Sufferers from Bacon's Rebellion, in 1677, includes mention (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, P. 65) of "Col. Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses in the late Assembly, and now sworn one of His Majesty's Council of Virginia. An honest, worthy Person and most Loyall sufferer by the Late Rebels; who was plundered as much as any, and yet speaks as little of his losses, tho' they were very great". Augustine Warner was the Speaker of the Assembly at whose bar Bacon was forced to kneel and sue for pardon, after the temporary reconciliation between the rebel and the Governor. Berkeley was not too strongly enthroned in the Governor's chair during the Baconian uprising, and even within the Council and Burgesses there were many who secretly or openly opposed him and sided with the opposition. Herein probably lies the explanation of Augustine Warner's functioning as Speaker in the Assembly of 1677, in addition to his duties as Councillor; he had previously served as Speaker, he was strongly Royalist and loyal to the government constituted by the King (whatever the general opinion of Berkeley held at the time), and as one of the wealthy land-holding aristocracy he could be depended upon in a major political emergency. Doubtless Berkeley had much to do with manipulating Augustine Warner's selection as Speaker of the 1677 Assembly, in spite of his previous appointment as a Councillor; and it is a testimonial to Col. Warner's strength of character and ability, that he was the man selected to keep the Assembly in line with the existing regime.

As in the case of many of his prominent contemporaries, "Speaker" Warner's public services did not consist entirely in the holding of political offices. He was Colonel Commandant of the Gloucester County militia, as shown (*Virginia County Record Series*, Crozier, Vol. 2, P. 104) by a list of "Military Officers in Virginia,

1680"; and as he bore the title of colonel from the year 1675, it is probable that he succeeded his father in this office. Like his great-grandson George Washington, he spent a considerable amount of his personal funds in the public business; in testimony of which fact we find that a single Assembly reimbursed him for such outlays with 9650 pounds of tobacco and more than 93 pounds sterling (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, Pp. 81, 86) in currency—in which reimbursement he was considerably more fortunate than his great-grandson. The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester, mentions (P. 6) a contribution of ten pounds sterling by Col. Warner in 1677, which is the largest single contribution indicated; and, on the authority of the late Mr. R. A. Broek of Richmond, Col. Warner also presented the silver service used in Petsworth Parish Church.

"Speaker" Warner died June 19, 1681, at the age of thirty-nine—having risen in his short lifetime to be one of the most prominent men in Virginia—and was buried at Warner Hall beside the graves of his parents. He was survived by his widow and several children, whose history may be told at this point. That he left them a considerable estate, is beyond question. His will dated May 16, 1679 bequeathed to them the Warner Hall estate on which they continued to live, and probably considerable land in other places; for in addition to the lands owned by his father and inherited from the latter, "Speaker" Warner owned land on the Mattaponi River in King and Queen County and King William County (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. 1, P. 93), and he also bequeathed 1400 acres in New Kent County to his niece Alice Townley (*Hening*, Vol. 8, P. 630).

The portrait of Augustine Warner, Jr., in his robes as Speaker of the House of Burgesses, was originally painted by Sir Peter Lely. The original portrait hung for some time in the State Capitol at Richmond, and efforts were made to effect its purchase for the State of Virginia; but eventually it was removed to the Rosewell estate, where it was destroyed in the 1916 fire at that place. Fortunately, a copy of this portrait had been made by Mrs. Fielding Lewis Taylor, and it is therefore possible to include in this volume the portrait of the "Speaker" through the kindness of the owners; the painting itself is loaned to William and Mary College at Williamsburg, and hangs in the Library of that institution.

Mildred (Reade) Warner's parentage has been discussed in an earlier chapter. By her marriage to "Speaker" Warner she had six children, of whom three were sons and three daughters; and she continued as mistress of Warner Hall throughout her widowhood of some thirteen years. It was probably one of the lingering effects of Bacon's Rebellion, that for many years after this event a quantity of arms and ammunition was left in her possession at Warner Hall. Finally, in 1684, the Assembly called on the Governor to appropriate these arms

to public use, along with similar stores in the possession of Col. Bacon (uncle of the Rebel) and Maj. Lawrence Smith (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, P. 219), referring to her as "Mrs. Mildred Warner, Relict of Collo Augustine Warner deceased". In the following year the Assembly rather peremptorily inquired of the Governor which of these arms had been recovered, and where they had been stored (*Journals of the Council*, Vol. 1, P. 79).

We have seen that the first Augustine Warner acquired lands at "Cheesecake" or "Chesake", Gloucester County, in 1652. Col. George Reade also possessed a tract at Chesake, which he gave to his daughter Mildred; and it may have been on the former Reade estate that Mildred (Reade) Warner's daughter Elizabeth was born. The three sons of "Speaker" Warner and his wife were named Augustine, George, and Robert; of these, Augustine was born in 1667 and died soon after his twentieth birthday, being buried at Warner Hall near the grave of his father; George and Robert Warner both survived their mother, but both died without issue and probably unmarried. In her will dated January 4, 1694, Mildred (Reade) Warner bequeathed her father's Chesake estate to her son Robert and his heirs, and in default of such heirs to her son George and his heirs—and she further provided that if neither Robert nor George left heirs, the estate would revert to her brothers Robert, Francis, Benjamin and Thomas Reade. An Act of the Assembly passed in 1769 relates that upon the death of the two sons without heirs, the estate actually did revert to the four brothers as provided (*Hening*, Vol. 8, P. 484).

But if the three sons of "Speaker" Warner failed to leave any issue, the same cannot be said of his three daughters. These three daughters were Elizabeth Warner, Mildred Warner, and Mary Warner; and all three married and left issue. Elizabeth Warner was born at "Chesake" the 24th of November, 1672; our principal interest continues with her history, for by her marriage to "Councillor" John Lewis she brought into the Lewis family not only the ancestral lines of Martiau, Reade, and Warner, previously discussed, but also the ownership of Warner Hall itself. Mildred Warner married Lawrence Washington, and in time became the grandmother of George Washington. Mary Warner, the third daughter named, married Maj. John Smith of "Purton", Gloucester County, and also has many descendants. These relationships are fully brought out by a record in York County, whereby "John Smith, of Purton, in the county of Gloucester, in Virginia, gentleman" sells to William Buckner of York County twenty-nine acres, "my share of a parcel of land my grandmother, Madam Mildred Warner, bought of Mr. Thomas Read, according to the division made between Mr. John Lewis, Esq., Mr. John Washington and myself, coheirs to my uncle, Mr. Robert Warner, deceased, to whom the said land was given by the said Madam Mildred

Warner"; this instrument was recorded February 24, 1708, and witnessed by John Lewis, Robert Porteous, and Paul Watlington. In 1715 John Washington sold to Philip Lightfoot a tract of land "descended to him as son and heir of Lawrence Washington and Mildred his wife, deceased, one of the daughters and coheirs of Augustine Warner and Mildred his wife, as by one deed of partition made between John Lewis and Elizabeth his wife, surviving daughter of said Augustine Warner and Mildred his wife, deceased, of the one part, and John Smith, son and heir of John Smith and Mary his wife, deceased, another of Warner's daughters and coheirs, and John Washington, party to these presents, of the other part", etc.

We have in Chapters Two, Three and Four traced the ancestry and connections of Elizabeth Warner; and in the next chapter we will return to the subject of Chapter One, the history of the Lewis family itself. Elizabeth Warner and her husband "Councillor" John Lewis were the last of those from whom the entire Warner Hall family descends, for after their lifetime the family grew into an increasing number of descendant branches; and Part One of this volume will therefore end with Chapter Five, devoted to the history of this couple.



COLONEL AUGUSTINE WARNER, JUNIOR
AS
SPEAKER OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES

Chapter Five

"COUNCILLOR" JOHN LEWIS AND ELIZABETH (WARNER) LEWIS

We have seen that Major John Lewis, by his marriage to Isabella Miller, left two sons, John and Edward. One of these sons, John Lewis, was born November 30, 1669, and became the prominent "Councillor" John Lewis of Warner Hall, husband of Elizabeth Warner. Of the other son, Edward Lewis, little can be said with authority. A "Mr. Edward Lewis" on October 19, 1691 received from the funds of Petworth Parish, Gloucester County (*Petworth Parish Vestry Book*) 150 pounds of tobacco for the support of a ward of the Parish. Governor Nicholson's Rent Roll shows that "Capt. Edwd Lewis" was the owner of 1000 acres of land in Petworth Parish (*The Colonial Planters of Virginia, Wertenbaker, P. 231*) in 1704, and that "Edwd Lewis" also owned 1400 acres in King and Queen County (*Ibid., P. 227*). Probably all of these records pertain to the brother of "Councillor" John Lewis; but nothing more of his history is known. If Edward Lewis ever married or left issue, the fact has long since become forgotten history; and on the basis of extant evidence, it is extremely probable that he left neither children nor a widow.

It must have been about 1690 or 1692 that Elizabeth Warner was married to the future Councillor, known also as Col. John Lewis, for their oldest child was born in 1694. At the time of their marriage Mildred (Reade) Warner was still living as the widowed mistress of Warner Hall (she was alive as late as the last-mentioned year, in which she made her will), and it is entirely probable that the newly-married couple made their first residence elsewhere than at Warner Hall; this probability is especially strong since the bride had two living brothers, George and Robert, who were the presumptive heirs to Warner Hall. The will of Mildred (Reade) Warner was of course destroyed along with the other records of Gloucester County, early in the last century, and we cannot now reconstruct its contents in full; however, certain of its arrangements are clear. For example, the Chesake estate given to her by her father Col. George Reade was left to her two surviving sons George and Robert, with reversion to her four brothers as mentioned in the preceding chapter. At a later date her son-in-law John Smith of Purton owned a tract of 1250 acres at Chesake (*Hening, Vol. 5, Pp. 397-400*), which may have been bequeathed to him from the original Warner grant located there. It

was brought out in the preceding chapter that, as shown by an Act of 1769, the will of Mildred (Reade) Warner disposed of the Warner Hall estate in a certain manner. Her son Augustine Warner 3rd, born in 1667, predeceased her without having married and at the age of twenty; and she was survived by two of her sons, Robert Warner and George Warner. Robert Warner was clearly older than his brother George, for their mother left Warner Hall to Robert and his heirs forever (an entailed estate), with reversion in case of lack of such heirs to George and his heirs. George Warner was baptized in 1677; and since he did not live to inherit Warner Hall from his childless brother, it is apparent that he died unmarried between 1694 and his brother's death a few years later—he could not have lived to be more than twenty-five years of age. It is, furthermore, quite clear that Robert Warner inherited Warner Hall upon his mother's death in 1694, and that he made his home there until his death without issue, shown by the deed of John Smith of Purton above to have occurred prior to February 24, 1708.

"Councillor" John Lewis is shown by a statute in Henning (*Henning*, Vol. 7, Pp. 377-379) to have inherited from his father the Chemokins estate in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, which had formerly belonged to his uncle Maj. William Lewis. His father Maj. John Lewis had made this estate his principal place of residence—at least, as has appeared, it was such at the time of Bacon's Rebellion; and there is strong reason for believing that Chemokins was the first home of Col. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis after their marriage. In the first place it was hardly likely that so prosperous a man as John Lewis would, upon his marriage, fail to provide a home of their own for his bride and himself; and secondly, he would hardly consent to their living at Warner Hall with her brothers and widowed mother. Between the years 1689 and 1702 there appear several entries relating to John Lewis in the Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, in which Chemokins was located; there were of course others of the name of Lewis in this general section of Virginia, but careful analysis leads to the conclusion that this John Lewis could not have been any other than the future Councillor. At a meeting of the Vestry on January 5, 1695 John Lewis was elected a Vestryman for St. Peter's Parish (*Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, P. 38), and his name appears as such at no less than fourteen Vestry meetings between this date and June 4, 1701 (*Ibid.*, Pp. 39-59). One such meeting was held "at the house of Mr. John Lewis"; and at this meeting the Vestry appointed "John Lewis and Gideon Macon, Gentlemen, Supervisors and Directors" of the construction of a new parish church (*Ibid.*, Pp. 57-58). One of "Councillor" John Lewis' contemporaries in the Vestry was "Capt. Nicholas Meriwether"; and in this association of the Lewis and Meriwether families, close neigh-

bors no doubt, we see the beginning of that friendship which resulted in the marriage of Col. Robert Lewis to Jane Meriwether.

The minutes of the Vestry meeting held March 4, 1702 show that whereas "Mr. Gideon Macon, one of the vestry of this parish, is lately deceased, and Mr. John Lewis lately Departed this County", Henry Childs and Richard Littlepage were elected to the Vestry in their places (*Ibid.*, P. 64); and we can thus place the date of John Lewis' removal from New Kent County between June 4, 1701 and March 4, 1702. From the various records mentioned above the conclusion seems warranted that Robert Warner, having outlived his brother George, died about this time; that Warner Hall became the property of his sister Elizabeth, and that John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis removed to Warner Hall in Gloucester County to make it their permanent home. Such a conclusion is in entire accord with known facts; and, as shown by the deed of John Washington in 1715 quoted above, John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis were certainly among the heirs of Robert Warner. There is one other circumstance which supports the belief that Col. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis resided at Chemokins from the time of their marriage until they inherited Warner Hall in 1701 or 1702, and then removed to the Warner Hall estate: The tombstone of Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis states that fourteen children were born to her marriage, and the names of nine of them are known from records in Henning's Statutes-at-Large and in the Parish Register of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester (in which Warner Hall was located). Of these nine children, the baptismal records of only four are missing from the Abingdon Parish Register—including those of John and Charles Lewis, both of whom were born before 1701 (probably in New Kent County at Chemokins); moreover, the five children whose baptisms are recorded in the Abingdon Parish Register were all born subsequent to March 4, 1702.

"Councillor" John Lewis was perhaps the wealthiest Virginian of his day; certainly, according to the late Mr. Thomas M. Green, there was no contemporary Virginian of higher standing. Nicholson's Rent Roll of 1704 shows that his land holdings included 2000 acres in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, 300 acres in York County, 2600 acres in New Kent County, and several grants in King and Queen County of which the largest was for 10,100 acres (*The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, Wertenbaker, Pp. 234, 210, 218, 227). The 2600 acres in New Kent County of course represents the exact size of the Chemokins estate. He held a commission in the Virginia militia, and some of the baptismal records of his children refer to him as "Captain John Lewis"; but he rose to be Colonel commandant of the militia of Gloucester County, and most of the records of the eighteenth century record him the title of Colonel.

In 1704 Col. John Lewis was appointed a member of the Council (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard, P. 44*) along with his brother-in-law, John Smith of "Purton". That there was considerable rivalry and contention for the prized Council seats (there were only twelve members at this period) is very evident from contemporary documents, and was to be expected in view of the many prerogatives attached to the office. The second William Byrd was in London at the time of these two vacancies in 1704, and he exerted every effort to secure one of them; but he was to await this honor for four more years. Most of the Councillors were related by blood or intermarriage, and no doubt there were disappointed aspirations within the Council itself for the appointment of some cousin or brother-in-law. William Byrd was frankly told that others had better claims to the two vacant seats. In the Council, Colonels Lightfoot and Carter opposed John Lewis' appointment "all they could"; and coming to a meeting with the intention of blocking the appointment, they indulged in some species of political skulduggery which prompted Governor Nicholson to write in a vindictive letter that they had "made themselves lyars upon record", etc. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 8, P. 55*). However, Col. John Lewis took his seat in the Council at the beginning of the next Assembly on April 18, 1705 (*Journals of the Council, Vol. 1, Pp. 411-424*) and began the twenty years of service therein which were terminated only by his death. The Journals of the Council (*Vol. 1, Pp. 411-424, 491-591; Vol. 2, Pp. 595-703*) show that he sat as a Councillor during the Assemblies of 1705-1706, 1710-1712, 1712-1714, 1715, 1718, 1720-1722, 1722, and the first session of the Assembly of 1723-1726.

"Councillor" John Lewis and his wife continued as lord and lady of Warner Hall until February 5, 1719/20, when death intervened to deprive the household of its mistress. On that date Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis died, and she was buried in the graveyard of Warner Hall not far from the graves of her father and grandparents. Her tombstone states that she was the loving mother of fourteen children; but the names of only nine of these children are known, and it might be expected that several of the fourteen died at a tender age. These nine children include three sons, who are the ancestors of the three main branches of the Lewis family, and six daughters; they were:

1. John Lewis, born in 1694—oldest son and heir of his parents, later known as Col. John Lewis of "Warner Hall".
2. Charles Lewis, born in 1696, later known as Col. Charles Lewis of "The Byrd", Goochland County, Virginia.
3. Robert Lewis, born at Warner Hall in 1704 and baptized in August of that year, later known as Col. Robert Lewis

of "Belvoir", Albemarle County, Virginia. The record of his baptism is contained in the Abdingdon Parish Register.

4. Catherine Lewis, and
5. Elizabeth Lewis, twins, are indicated as such in the record of their baptism on November 2, 1705 (*Abdingdon Parish Register*). Both died young.
6. Mary Lewis, believed to have been a daughter of Col. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis, married Maj. Robert Throckmorton and had four children. There is no actual proof of her parentage.
7. Elizabeth Lewis (second daughter of the name), was baptized May 7, 1706. She became the first wife of John Bolling, but died without issue shortly after her marriage.
8. Isabella Lewis, baptized December 18, 1707, was married to Dr. Thomas Clayton, died in 1742, and was buried at Warner Hall. Her only child was a daughter Juliana, who died in infancy and is also buried at Warner Hall.
9. Anne Lewis, baptized February 14, 1712 (*Abdingdon Parish Register*).

It is the purpose of the present book to trace the descendants of "Councillor" John Lewis and Elizabeth Warner through their three sons. As seen above, none of their daughters left any surviving issue (with the exception of Mary Lewis, who may not have been their daughter, as documentary proof of her parentage does not exist). "Councillor" John Lewis died November 14, 1725, and was buried at Warner Hall beside his wife. The end of his lifetime marks the end of an era in the Lewis history; thenceforward, the history of the entire family is not so closely bound up with the vicinity of Warner Hall—for while many of its members continued to reside in this home and nearby localities for several generations, that slow process of migration began which ultimately resulted in spreading the Lewis descendants over the whole of Virginia, and finally throughout the Southern States generally. There is not a state in the South today which does not have dozens of Lewis descendants living within its borders, and most of the forty-eight states are represented among the known living progeny of "Councillor" John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis.

It is not difficult to find the reasons for the emigration of so many of the Lewis family from Gloucester County and its immediate vicinity. These reasons were the same as those which caused the general westward trend of American population from our earliest history, and were chiefly economic in character. The earliest settlements in Virginia were at Jamestown (James City) and within a few miles thereof, and were invariably along the lower James and the Chesapeake. As immigration continued and the natural growth of popula-

tion ensued, those lands were first occupied which were on or near the most available means of transportation—the Chesapeake and its tributary rivers. As the banks of these waterways became more crowded and lands there increased in value, overland communications were improved; and by a gradual infiltration of settlers, the tide-water section of Virginia became fairly well populated by the time of the Revolution. After the Revolution emigration from Virginia pushed over the Alleghany chain into Kentucky and Tennessee, and pushed southward into the less populous border counties of North Carolina. In the closing decade of the eighteenth century there was a particularly large amount of migration from Virginia and North Carolina into Georgia; and the bulk of the early settlers in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana (exclusive, of course, of the French and Spanish elements of her population), and Texas, were drawn from Virginia, Georgia, and the Carolinas, particularly during the first half of the nineteenth century. During the same general period many settlers reached Missouri and Arkansas from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. Descendants of the Lewis family were among the hundreds who participated in each of these large movements of population. Of course, the above statements cover their subject only in a general way; there were migrations from other states than those mentioned, and the entire process was a prolonged and continuous one; but a few of the more pronounced movements have been sketched. Broadly speaking, it was through emigration from Virginia and her neighbors that the Southern States were settled with a land-tilling, slave-holding citizenry more or less homogeneous in thought, prior to the Civil War; just as New England, New York and Pennsylvania furnished the nucleus of the inhabitants in those mid-western states lying north of the Ohio.

Like many another family whose members sought opportunity in the development of our western-spreading territory, the Lewis descendants found their Gloucester and Virginia holdings too small to support their growing numbers; and just as they spread out from the original homestead of Warner Hall into many family groups scattered geographically, it becomes necessary at this point to begin the separate discussion of these various descendant groups. The preceding chapters have dealt with the lines of ancestry common to all the descendants of the Lewis family; but we now proceed to take up the histories of the three main branches of the family—namely, the descendants of Col. John Lewis, Col. Charles Lewis, and Col. Robert Lewis, the three sons of "Councillor" John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis.

PART TWO

COL. JOHN LEWIS AND FRANCES FIELDING OF WARNER HALL, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

A Col. John Lewis (1694—Jan. 17, 1754), was the oldest of the three sons of "Councillor" John Lewis and Elizabeth Warner his wife; and he was the ancestor of one of the three main branches of the Lewis family treated in this volume. As the oldest son he inherited from his father, under the strict English system of primogeniture which was followed in Colonial Virginia, the "Warner Hall" home with all the surrounding estate; and at Warner Hall he continued to make his home during his entire life.

About the year 1718 Col. John Lewis was married to his first wife Frances Fielding (died Oct. 27, 1731), who was the mother of all his children. She was the daughter—indeed, the only child and heiress—of Henry Fielding of King and Queen County; and she was the half-sister of Mary Howell who married Col. Charles Lewis of "The Byrd", younger brother of Col. John Lewis. Little is known of her ancestry except the name of her father, and this ancestry will be discussed more fully in a later chapter (*See Chap. 33, Fielding and Howell Families*). As will appear, her father's family of Fielding were armigerous; and as his only heir she transmitted to her children the right to bear the arms of the Fielding family. Frances (Fielding) Lewis lived but thirteen years after her marriage, and during this short time responsibilities fell rapidly upon her. She was certainly not over eighteen years old at the time of her marriage—perhaps a year or two less—but two years after her marriage her first child was born, and at the same time the death of her mother-in-law threw upon her shoulders the duties of mistress of Warner Hall; although it was not until five years later that her husband inherited the estate from his father, she thus became the lady of this large Virginia estate when less than twenty years of age. Seven children were born to her during her short married life; and she died soon after the birth of her youngest child and namesake, who probably also died about the same time as her mother.

Col. John Lewis remained a widower only a short time after the death of his first wife, for he had several children of whom the oldest was but eleven years of age and the youngest less than two; moreover, Warner Hall was a large and thriving estate and required the strong hand of a mistress to manage its domestic affairs. The exact date of his second marriage is not known; but not later than 1735 he married the widow of Robert Carter of "Nomini", son of "King" Carter. Robert Carter of "Nomini" died in May of 1732, and his widow probably married Col. John Lewis very soon thereafter. History has recorded a fair amount of the story of this second wife of Col. John Lewis. She was born Priscilla Churchill, the daughter of Col. William Churchill of Middlesex County (*Hening, Vol. 7, P. 158*), and by her marriage to Robert Carter of "Nomini" she had two children—Robert, known to history as "Councillor" Carter, and his sister Elizabeth. Upon their mother's second marriage these two Carter children went with her to Warner Hall to reside, and there they spent their childhood. There are in existence letters written by Col. John Lewis ordering clothes from England for these two stepchildren dating from 1735 onward, and also invoices showing in detail the articles sent to them at Warner Hall (*Barons of the Potomack and the Rappahannock, Conway, Pp. 121-2*).

During its occupation by Col. John Lewis, Warner Hall probably was at the peak of its existence as a prominent center of Virginia industry and social life; and at this time, perhaps earlier, it acquired many of the valuable furnishings and household treasures which were later destroyed by fire. Certainly Warner Hall at this period was the home of more young children growing into the promise of prominent future usefulness, than at any other time in its history. Col. John Lewis and his first wife Frances Fielding had seven children; and though but three are known to have survived, they spent at Warner Hall all the years of their adolescence. About 1735, as we have just seen, Robert and Elizabeth Carter came to live at Warner Hall with their mother and stepfather; they were then aged ten and eight respectively, and they also remained at Warner Hall throughout their childhood. In addition Col. John Lewis was (with their uncle Mann Page of nearby Rosewell) co-guardian of the orphan daughters of William Randolph of "Tuckahoe"—Judith and Mary Randolph, of whom the latter became the grandmother of Chief Justice Marshall (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 32, Pp. 391-5*).

So far as is known, Col. John Lewis did not take any promi-

nent part in the political life of the Virginia colony until late in life. He does not appear to have been elected to the House of Burgesses, but in 1748 he was appointed to the Council (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard, P. 48*); and the fact of his appointment is almost prima facie evidence of his having held other, less important, political offices in which to gain experience for this dignity. The office of a Councillor was the highest to which a Virginian could then be appointed, as the governor was habitually sent over from England each time an incumbent left office; there are few cases in which a Councillor had not previously served as a Burgess, and most of them had also been justices of their respective counties and held similar public trusts before going into the Council. However, the names of the Burgesses from Gloucester are known for some time prior to 1748, and that of Col. John Lewis does not appear among them.

We may be sure that John Lewis held at one time the rank of colonel in the Virginia militia, although the records are silent regarding this point. The prerogatives of a Councillor were extremely inclusive, and embraced by tacit understanding the right to high military rank—usually the command of the militia in the Councillor's particular county. The title of Colonel has always attached to the name of this John Lewis, and it could have had no other derivation than this natural one.

It was on the opening of the session of October 27, 1748 that Col. John Lewis first took his seat as a Councillor (*Journals of the Council, Vol. 2, P. 1005*); and he continued to sit with the General Assembly of 1748-9 throughout its last two sessions. In the Assembly of 1752-1755 he last appeared on Nov. 20 or 21, 1753 (*Ibid. Pp. 1101-2*) and his death occurred before the next succeeding session of this Assembly.

The Warner Hall estate, during the first half of the eighteenth century, still consisted of its original extent of some three thousand acres. Like other prominent contemporary estates it was of course a large plantation and farming formed the principal attention of its owner and his assistants. Col. John Lewis, however, was also considerably engaged in the shipping business; and he was the owner of a number of vessels engaged in trade with distant ports. There is unfortunately little record evidence of the extent or nature of this shipping business, but it was evidently extensive. Warner Hall was indeed an ideal spot from which to conduct such operations; situated on the banks of the Severn River, it afforded easy access to the mouth of Chesapeake Bay for foreign trade and to all its tributaries for communication with other parts of

Chapter Thirty-Four

LEWIS HOMES

In this chapter it is our purpose to describe briefly some of the many early homes of the Lewis family and its descendant branches. There have been selected at random for this purpose a number of old Virginia homes which are connected with the history of the Lewis family, and these will be touched on briefly.

CHEMOKINS

The earliest known home of the Lewis family in Virginia was at Chemokins, in New Kent County. In one of the early chapters of this volume we have traced the ownership of the Chemokins estate from Maj. William Lewis to his nephew Maj. John Lewis, from whom it passed to the latter's son "Councillor" John Lewis. In the later parts of the volume we have seen how Chemokins passed to descendants of "Councillor" John Lewis, and the final dispositions of the estate made by the various heirs. Chemokins was not only the earliest known home of the Lewis family in Virginia, but it was also the first to become an entailed estate thereof.

The original estate consisted of 2600 acres, lying in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County; but a small part of the tract was in that part of the parish which was later cut off to form St. Paul's Parish and Hanover County. For some time the exact location of the estate has been a matter of doubt; but the location can now be given with accuracy. The author vainly tried to locate the site of Chemokins through the more prominent historical agencies and organizations in Virginia, none of whom seemed to have any idea of the location; and none of the individuals approached could be of assistance, until through the kind offices of the Rev. Arthur P. Gray of West Point, Virginia, the site was definitely located. It will be recalled that Chemokins, alias Port Holy, was originally purchased by Maj. William Lewis from Col. John West. Due north of Tunstall's Station, New Kent County, the Pamunkey River flows generally east-south-east for about two miles before swinging in a wide bend to the south. The Chemokins estate lay on the southern bank of the river within this two-mile reach, extending westward across adjacent Matadequin Creek which forms the present boundary between New Kent and Hanover Counties.

There is no longer any visible sign of the original Lewis homestead at Chemokins. The house, however, lay quite close to the

(843)

Pamunkey at a pronounced bend in the river. The exact site is three and a quarter miles due north of Tunstall's Station, and one and three-eighths miles from the mouth of Matadequin Creek. Here there lived many of the early Virginians of the Lewis family and name—Maj. William Lewis, his nephew Maj. John Lewis, and others mentioned in the foregoing chapters. In their early married life this was the home of "Councillor" John Lewis and his wife Elizabeth Warner; and as young men their sons Charles and Robert also lived at Chemokins. While we cannot be so certain in the cases of some others, it is probable that a few others of the Lewis family also made their homes there for short periods before the estate left the possession of the family in the eighteenth century.

Little is left at Chemokins to mark it as a colonial residence. Mr. Gray was able to locate the site of one of the original buildings during a recent inspection of the locality, and he found there fragments of brick, glass, and other building materials. All else has vanished into obscurity, as has much of the history surrounding the estate. Yet at the time of Bacon's Rebellion in 1676 the records tell us that Chemokins was a flourishing plantation; for, as already noted, it furnished by confiscation hogs, sheep, corn, and sufficient meal for the entire rebel force stationed at the Pate residence to the southward. It is indeed a pity that more of the history of Chemokins is not known.

WARNER HALL

The old mansion of "Warner Hall" in Gloucester County, Virginia, has given to the Lewis family its distinctive designation as the Lewis family of Warner Hall. By the latter name the Lewis family has been known for years, and is distinguished from others of the same name.

It is impossible to state at what date the original mansion at Warner Hall was built. Some accounts fix the date as early as 1628, when the first Augustine Warner came to Virginia, though others place the date in 1635 or 1642. Probably the house was completed, at least, at a date much later; for the kitchen was added in 1666. Warner Hall was the home of the first Augustine Warner at the time of his wife's death in 1662, and her grave is probably the oldest in the graveyard near the mansion. "Speaker" Warner made his home at Warner Hall throughout his lifetime; and even at that early period it figured prominently in Virginia history—for Nathaniel Bacon is said to have made his headquarters at Warner Hall when renewing his struggle with the government, just prior to his death. It is certainly recorded that Bacon came to Gloucester and addressed its citizens at the old Court House, but he largely failed to secure recruits from the county; in Gloucester he made his last stand against the Governor, and in that county he died.

After the death of the Speaker in 1681, Warner Hall continued in the hands of his widow Mildred (Reade) Warner; and eventually it became the property and home of their son Robert Warner. Robert Warner died without issue about 1701, the last of the three Warner brothers to die without issue, and the last male member of the Warner family. Warner Hall was his home for about seven years after his mother's death; it then passed into the possession of his sister Elizabeth and her husband "Councillor" John Lewis.

From the death of Robert Warner, "Councillor" John Lewis and his wife took up their residence at Warner Hall. The estate thenceforward remained in the hands of the Lewis family for six generations, passing from each successive owner to his oldest child. During a period of one hundred and thirty years of Lewis ownership, Warner Hall came to be regarded in the most complete sense as the ancestral home of the Lewis family, and as such it will continue to be regarded. During the ownership by the Lewis family.

Clippings and for

The late Mrs. Vandegrift of nearby "Severnby", who died a few months ago at the age of a hundred and two, was a guest in the original Warner Hall when a young girl; and she remembered that while the adult guests were dancing in one part of the large ball-room, the children could comfortably hold their own dances in another part of the same room. The walls of the mansion were hung with many portraits of the Lewis and Warner families, most of which were later removed to Rosewell and lost at the time of its destruction. The library is said to have been particularly rich in early English books. No doubt much of the fine furnishings was brought to Warner Hall during the lifetime of "Councillor" John Lewis and his son through their trading vessels, for they are known to have imported a great amount of goods from England in this way.

In the year 1834 Warner Hall was sold by the last of the Lewis family to actually possess it, though after the Civil War it was for a time rented to a descendant of the family. At the time of the sale there were removed from the premises most of the heirlooms which had been in the family for a considerable length of time; these of course included the portraits referred to previously, and a few of

these portraits, which were not at Rosewell when it burned, have been preserved—very few were rescued from Rosewell itself. Among the heirlooms which came from Warner Hall there was a quantity of silverware; and today there are still owned by a few of the Lewis descendants a number of old spoons bearing the family Coat-of-Arms which were part of the early furnishings of Warner Hall.

In 1849 Warner Hall was the property and residence of Mr. Colin Clarke of Richmond. He is said to have remarked that, were it not for the attractiveness of Warner Hall, he would habitually reside in Richmond. According to the story this remark was overheard by two young negro children, to whom the delights of life in Richmond were an overpowering temptation; and they are believed to have set the fire which in that year destroyed most of the original mansion of Warner Hall. Of this original mansion, there remain today only the two wings of brick containing the kitchen and laundry rooms. The house was soon rebuilt along lines somewhat similar to the original, and the Warner Hall of today is—while probably less so than its predecessor—an imposing residence.

Clippings and for

A number of other buildings remain on the premises—the old stable, a number of cabins used by the plantation help, and an old smoke house in the rear of the mansion; but of course many of these buildings were constructed only during the past century.

Perhaps the most interesting feature of Warner Hall, and certainly one of the oldest, is the old graveyard of the Warner and Lewis families which lies a short distance to the north of the mansion. There are today fourteen graves in the enclosure which are known and are in a good state of preservation; but it is possible that others also lie buried there, for the grounds fell into a sad state of repair about the middle of the last century, and it is believed that some of the headstones were carried away by negroes for other uses—and if this is correct, then there must be unmarked and unknown graves in the plot. Warner Hall was for about twenty years the property of the late Mr. Alfred W. Withers of "Severnby" who, himself interested in the history of Virginia, deeded the graveyard to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. The graveyard owes to the efforts of this organization its present fine state of preservation and care.

At the western end of the graveyard, nearest the mansion, lie the oldest graves in the plot. Because of the low elevation of the site

and the height of the water table, these oldest graves are built of huge stone blocks and project about two feet above the surface of the ground. Here there is a group of three adjoining graves, side by side, which are those of "Speaker" Warner and his parents. Each of these three graves is covered with a thick stone slab about three or four feet wide and perhaps eight feet long, and the three slabs are contiguous. The inscription on the grave of Col. Augustine Warner, Senior, reads:

"Augustine Warner, Gent., Deceased ye 24th of Dec. 1674

Aged 63 yrs 2 mos 26 days

Tho' dead while most men live, he cannot die

His name will live fresh in their memory

His worth is highly shown in living well

When future ages of his life shall tell"

The slab on his wife's grave is partly illegible, reading as follows:

"Mary Warner, wife of Augustine Warner, gent.

Was born 13th day of May 1614, and dyed ye 11th day of August 1662.

Here lies entombed ye Phoenix of her tyme,

Whose rare virtues dyne,

..... yet we cannot say,

Tho' dead, ye Phoenix ever died away".

The third grave, that of "Speaker" Warner, is inscribed:

"Here lyeth ye body of

Coll. Augustine Warner

(son of Augustine and Mary Warner)

who was born ye 3d day of June 1642

and dyed ye

19th day of June 1681".

Near these three graves, and almost beside them, is a similar grave which is unmarked. It is impossible to guess whose grave this is; it may be that of Mildred (Reade) Warner, wife of the "Speaker", or of one of her sons George and Robert.

Behind the grave of "Speaker" Warner there is the grave of his son and namesake, which is inscribed as follows:

"Here lyeth interred Augustine Warner

ye son of Augustine Warner and

Mildred Warner his wife

Born ye 17th of January 1666/7 and

deceased ye 11th of March 1686/7".

Near these graves, and side by side, lie the bodies of "Councillor" John Lewis and his wife. The grave of Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis bears the inscription:

"Here lyeth interr'd ye Body of
Elizabeth Lewis ye daughter of
Col. Augustine Warner and Mildred
his wife, and ye late wife of
John Lewis, Esq.

She was born at Chesake, the 24th
of November, 1672

She was the tender mother of 14 children".

The grave of "Councillor" John Lewis is marked:

"Here lyeth Interred

the Body of Collo. John Lewis

Son of John and Isabella Lewis

and one of His Majesty's Honble.

Councill for this Colony who was

born ye 30th of Novbr. 1669 and

departed this life on ye 14th of Novbr. 1725".

The graves mentioned above are all of interest to the entire Lewis family; and their inscriptions are therefore given in full. There are a number of other graves at Warner Hall, however, which deserve mention before we pass from the subject. Among the other graves are those of Warner Lewis and his first wife Mary (Cheswell) Lewis, who is described as the daughter "of John Cheswell of Williamsburg, and Elizabeth Randolph". Another grave is that of "Mrs. Caroline Barrett, eldest daughter of Col. Warner Lewis by his second wife, who was born June 23, 1783, died April 6, 1811". Here also is the grave of another daughter of "Councillor" John Lewis, Isabella (Lewis) Clayton, and that of her husband Dr. Thomas Clayton; the tombstone of Thomas Clayton indicates that he died in 1739 in the 38th year of his life, and both tombstones bear the Clayton arms. Nearby is the grave of Juliana Clayton, infant daughter of Thomas and Isabella (Lewis) Clayton. Well apart from the other graves is that of a McClanahan, of Pennsylvania, who was apparently employed at Warner Hall at the time of his death in 1831.

Such is the neighborhood of Warner Hall at the present time. The estate now includes about a thousand acres, and is the property of an absentee owner. The present edifice is compelling in size and conception; and even though it probably does not compare with the original mansion, few who visit there fail to be greatly impressed by the dignity of the spot and its historic associations. The early history of the Lewis family is bound up in Warner Hall; and in the years to come the family will be known, as in the past, as the Lewis family "of Warner Hall".

THE BYRD PLANTATION

As Warner Hall became by inheritance the home of the oldest son of "Councillor" John Lewis, so did "The Byrd" plantation be-

come the ultimate home of the Councillor's second son, Col. Charles Lewis of The Byrd.

We have seen elsewhere how Col. Charles and Mary (Howell) Lewis made their early home at Chemokins in New Kent County, and how they later removed to the plantation on Byrd Creek in Goochland which they had purchased. Unfortunately little further can be said about the Byrd Creek estate.

The original house at "The Byrd" was long ago destroyed, and even its location is now doubtful; like many another colonial Virginia home, it has faded somewhat from the memory of recent generations. Yet, in its day, it was the home of a very large family; and the wealth and position of Col. Charles Lewis were such that it must have been a prosperous and busy estate.

Few of the descendants of Col. Charles and Mary (Howell) Lewis are now living in Goochland County or the vicinity of "The Byrd" plantation. The estate remained for a short time after the death of Col. Charles Lewis in the hands of his descendants, but it long since passed into the possession of others. It is unfortunate that nothing more is known of what must once have been a happy and thriving home of the Lewis family.

BELVOIR

Belvoir, the home of Col. Robert and Jane (Meriwether) Lewis, was originally one of the largest and most prominent estates in Albemarle County. It was located about twelve miles southeast from the city of Charlottesville, and three miles southwest of the Castle Hill estate which is still quite well known today.

The original house at Belvoir was built by Col. Robert Lewis soon after he and his wife took up their residence in the vicinity of (what is now) Albemarle County. This house, too, has long since passed away, though the exact location occupied by it is known. The lands which surrounded the house, and the lands of Col. Robert Lewis in Albemarle, were quite extensive; for example, the will of Col. Robert Lewis shows that at the time of his death, the plantation on which the house stood then included 1650 acres of land. By this will the estate was bequeathed to his son Col. Nicholas Lewis; and as we have seen in an earlier chapter, Nicholas Lewis disposed of Belvoir to Col. John Walker of Albemarle, his brother-in-law.

Col. Walker built a later residence at Belvoir about the year 1770, and made his home there. This is the house which was ultimately removed to nearby Cobham, where it served as the residence of Howell Lewis. A much later house now stands in the neighborhood of Belvoir, which house was of course not known to the original Lewis proprietors; but a part of the original Belvoir estate is now owned by descendants of Col. Robert and Jane (Meriwether) Lewis.

Clayton

CS 71 L695

(1978)

PIONEER LEWIS FAMILIES

by

Michael L. Cook, C.G.

VOLUME I

**COOK PUBLICATIONS
3318 Wimberg Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47712**

— 1978 —

GROUP 9 - "Lewis of Warner Hall"

The basic history of this family has been well done in the book LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, THE HISTORY OF A FAMILY, compiled by Merrow Egerton Sorley, published 1935. I am indebted much to this book for information in this section, but might add that the information herein does contain additions to a number of the lines traced by Mr. Sorley, and additional information for many of the individuals. There has also been much information contributed by various researchers, as well as by my own research. Please refer to LEWIS OF WARNER HALL for much background information on these individuals, as well as photographs. Another valuable book for background information is KENMORE AND THE LEWISES, by Jane Taylor Duke, pub. by Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1949. *get*

[Note: For possible connection to this line, note Group 10, 293, 323, 324, 325, 326, 230, 474 and 478]

9L96 - JOHN LEWIS

b. 1594, Monmouthshire, England, d. August 21, 1657, New Kent County (now King and Queen County), Virginia, buried Lewis Cemetery, Lewis Creek (formerly Totopotomoy Creek), a head water of Poropotank Creek. He m. Lidia (Lydia) (surname unknown), who d. in New Kent County and probably buried same as husband. Patented land in 1653 next to early settlement of Col. Richard Lee at "paradise", all of which was along Poropotank Creek, the dividing line between Gloucester County (formed 1651) and New Kent County (formed 1654), called Lewis Creek. *6157 Monmouth m. Lydia C*

For much valuable and interesting information, see WILLIAM & MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. 56 (1st series), Issue #2, p.195 (April 1948). *get*

Children

9L97 1. Edward Lewis b.
9L98 2. William Lewis b.
9L99 3. John Lewis, Jr. b.

9L97 - EDWARD LEWIS

(parents, see 9L96)

Had wife Mary (surname unknown). Edward was Justice of the Peace, August 12, 1692.

Rappahannock County, Virginia, notes:

- Will of David Thomas, August 27, 1670, mentions "well beloved friend, Edward Lewis.
- On February 20, 1662, Edward Lewis and Thomas Robinson patented 1140 acres on the North side of the Rappahannock in Farnham Parish, on Totoskey Creek. Patent Book 5, p.233.
- On June 1, 1663, Edward Lewis patented 498 acres on Crosse Creek, adjoining James Sanford. Patent Book 5, p.486.
- On November 3, 1664, Miles Reyly patented 400 acres adjoining Edward Lewis on Totoskey Creek, also adjoining Thomas Robinson and Quintaine Sherman (joint owners). Patent Book 5, p.140.
- On March 20, 1665/6, James Sanford patented 800 acres in the same area, the patent mentioning Edward Lewis, Sherman, etc.
- In June 1664, Edward Lewis of Totoskey Creek, and Mary, his wife, sold land to Jares Bedlecome, Book 1, Old Rappahannock Records 1656-1664, p.376.
- In November 1666, Edward Lewis sold 200 acres from his 498 acre tract, patented 1663 to Giles Cook. Book 2, p.45.
- On March 5, 1666, Edward Lewis gave Quintillian Sherman his power of attorney. Book 2, p.48.
- On September 6, 1664, Thomas Robinson and Edward Lewis transferred their patent dated February 20, 1662 to Samuel Mann(?) and William Landman.
- In November 1667, Edward Lewis if the Parish of Farnham leased "David's Quarter" on Upper Totoskey, whereupon the said Edward Lewis lived, to David Thomas. Book 2, p.118-119.

Note: See also Groups 474 and 478 for possible connections.

Children (not proved)

9L1125 1. James Lewis b.
134L101 2. John Lewis [d. February 26, 1715] b.
9L1127 3. Edward Lewis b.
9L1128 4. Elizabeth Lewis b. 1674
9L1129 5. Joanna Lewis b. 1676
9L1130 6. Thomas Lewis b.
9L1131 7. Edmund Lewis b.

9L98 - MAJOR WILLIAM LEWIS

(parents, see 9L96)

There has been no proof developed that Major William Lewis is the William Lewis, son of John Lewis [9L96] but it is thought that this is correct.

From William & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 9, 1st series, p.192: "But there was a Major William Lewis who had a real connection with the Lewis' of Warner Hall. He was probably the William Lewis, aged 25, that in 1635 entered himself for Virginia in the GLOBE of London. He obtained numerous patents of land - 50 acres in York County, southwest side of the freshes of York River, October 14, 1653; 1200 acres in Gloucester County, north side of the Mattaponi River, May 25, 1654; 640 acres in Gloucester County, north side of the Mattaponi, May 25, 1654; 2000 acres in New Kent County, northeast side of same river, bounded with Mamasheement on the northwest side, near the head of said river, June 8, 1655; 400 acres on the northeast side of Mattaponi River on Arsantan's Creek, adjoining 640 acres of said Lewis, in New Kent County, June 8, 1655; 2600 acres on southwest side of the freshes of York River, including half the dividend commonly called Port Holy alias Chimahocans, purchased by said Major Lewis of Col. John West, January 20, 1658 (patented with Robert Hubbard). Property other grants. Gloucester County was formed from York in 1651 and New Kent from York and Gloucester soon after. Now it appears that 'Chemo-kins alias Port Holy, lying in the parish of St. Peters in New Kent County, containing 1300 acres more or less, and being part of a patent granted to Major William Lewis' was in the possession and seizin of Major John Lewis of Warner Hall in 1717, who deeded it to his son, Charles (Mennings Statutes, VII, p.377).... Major William Lewis had the title of Major as early as 1653."

✓ From William & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 9, 1st series, p.260: "William Lewis, son of John and Lydia Lewis, may have been Major William Lewis."

Major William Lewis had a patent dated January 20, 1656 and by him deserted: John Smith, Gentleman, 1825 acres in New Kent County being the added part of a patent for 2600 acres lying on the southwest side of the freshes of York River granted unto Major William Lewis, January 20, 1656 and by him deserted and twice granted to the said John Smith by order of the General Court, October 22, 1696, and is due for transporting 37 persons. October 28, 1697, Book 9, p127.

9L99 - JOHN LEWIS, JR. ✓

(parents, see 9L96)

b. Monmouthshire, England, d. New Kent County, Virginia, m. Isabella Miller, b. August 24, 1640, d. February 9, 1703/04, New Kent County, buried Lewis Cemetery (described under 9L96). After the death of John Lewis, Isabella m. Robert Yard of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County.

Had patents for lands on Poropotanke Creek in December 1655, November 1663, and August 1666.

✓ See The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 56, No.2 (April 1948), "John Lewis 1594-1657", pp.195-205. See also references, on Group 474.

Children

9L100 1. John Lewis

b. November 30, 1669

9L100 - JOHN LEWIS ("COUNCILLOR")

(parents, see 9L99)

b. November 30, 1669, d. November 14, 1725, Warner Hall, Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia. He m. ca 1690-92, Elizabeth Warner, b. November 24, 1672, d. February 5, 1719/20.

Children

9L101 1. John Lewis

b. 1694

9L102 2. Charles Lewis

b. 1694 d. 1777 in NY Maryland

9L103 3. Robert Lewis

bapt. August 1704

9L104 4. Catherine Lewis (twin) [d. young]

bapt. November 2, 1705

9L105 5. Elizabeth Lewis (twin) [d. young]

bapt. November 2, 1705

9L106 6. Mary Lewis

b.

9L107 7. Elizabeth Lewis

bapt. May 7, 1706

9L108 8. Isabella Lewis

bapt. December 18, 1707

9L109 9. Anne Lewis

bapt. February 14, 1712

and five others, unidentified. ✓ Mildred Lewis ca 1701

(oldest child?)

9L101 - COLONEL JOHN LEWIS

bro. of Mildred
 b. 1694, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. January 17, 1754, m. 1st, 1718, Frances Fielding, who d. October 27, 1731 at Warner Hall, m. 2nd, 1734-35, Priscilla (Churchill) Carter, widow of Robert Carter of "Nomini" and he was son of King Carter.
d. much? after 1735

Children

- | | | |
|-------|----------------------------|----------------------|
| 9L110 | 1. Warner Lewis | b. October 10, 1720 |
| 9L111 | 2. John Lewis | bapt. 1723 |
| 9L112 | 3. Fielding Lewis | b. July 7, 1725 |
| 9L113 | 4. Mildred Lewis <i>dy</i> | b. December 12, 1726 |
| 9L114 | 5. John Lewis | b. November 20, 1728 |
| 9L115 | 6. Charles Lewis | b. February 25, 1730 |
| 9L116 | 7. Frances Lewis | b. |

9L102 - CHARLES LEWIS

bro. of Mildred
 b. 1696, Chemokins, St. Peters Parish, New Kent County, Virginia, d. 1779 (Will dated September 1, probated December 20, 1779), St. James Northam Parish, Goochland County, Virginia. Will filed Goochland County. He m. May 17 or May 28, 1717, Mary Howell, b. ca 1700, d. 1779-1783, dau. of John Howell. He moved with parents to Warner Hall in 1701 or 1702 where he spent his boyhood. In August 1725 acquired the estate from which he is known as Charles Lewis "of Byrd". The Henrico County records show "John Thornton of New Kent County conveyed to Charles Lewis of New Kent County a plantation on Ye Byrd Creek in Henrico (now Goochland) County", and he and his family moved to the plantation about 1729.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, by Sorley, p.293-300.

Children

- | | | |
|-------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 9L502 | 1. John Lewis | b. April 8, 1720 |
| 9L503 | 2. Charles Lewis | b. March 14, 1721 |
| 9L585 | 3. Elizabeth Lewis | b. April 23, 1724 |
| 9L586 | 4. Captain James Lewis | b. October 6, 1726 |
| 9L624 | 5. Mary Lewis | b. April 26, 1729 |
| 9L625 | 6. Howell Lewis | b. September 13, 1731 |
| 9L636 | 7. Ann Lewis | b. March 2, 1733 |
| 9L637 | 8. Mary Lewis | b. September 23(25), 1736 |
| 9L638 | 9. Col. Robert Lewis | b. May 29, 1739 |
| 9L703 | 10. Frances Lewis | b. August 1, 1744 |
- [d. January 12, 1733]
 [d. April 26, 1740]

9L103 - ROBERT LEWIS ("OF BELVOIR")

(parents, see 9L100)

bapt. August 1704, Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. ca 1765, at "Belvoir", Albemarle County, Virginia, buried Lewis Graveyard. He m. 1st, 1725, to Jane Meriwether, dau. of Nicholas Meriwether and Elizabeth Crawford, and m. 2nd to Elizabeth Meriwether, widow of Thomas Meriwether of "Cloverfields", Albemarle Co.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, by Sorley, p.523, 527-529.

Will, in Albemarle County, September 1, 1757, mentions children John, Nicholas, Robert Charles, Jane, William, Merriwether, Mary Cobbs, Mildred and Sarah; daughter-in-law Ann Lewis, wife of John. Executors, son-in-law John Lewis of Spotsylvania County, son John and son Nicholas. Witnesses David Merriwether, Mary Merriwether. Probated September 11, 1766. Mentions land in Albemarle, Augusta and Louisa Counties, Virginia.

Children

- | | | |
|-------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| 9L704 | 1. Col. John Lewis | b. 1726 |
| 9L705 | 2. Col. Nicholas Lewis | b. ca 1728 |
| 9L706 | 3. Col. Charles Lewis | b. 1730 |
| 9L707 | 4. Capt. William Lewis | b. 1735 |
| 9L708 | 5. Robert Lewis | b. ca 1736 |
| 9L709 | 6. Jane Lewis | b. January 1, 1727/28 |
| 9L710 | 7. Mary Lewis | b. ca 1734 |
| 9L711 | 8. Mildred Lewis | b. |
| 9L712 | 9. Ann Lewis | b. ca 1731 |
| 9L713 | 10. Sarah Lewis | b. |
| 9L714 | 11. Elizabeth Lewis | b. |
- Merriwether*

9L107 - ELIZABETH LEWIS

(parents, see 9L100)

bapt. May 7, 1706, Gloucester County, Ware Parish, Virginia, m. ca 1720 John Bolling II, b. January 20, 1700, Chesterfield County, Virginia, d. September 6, 1757, son of John Bolling and Mary Kennon. After the death of Elizabeth he m. 2nd to Elizabeth Blair on August 1, 1728. From John and Elizabeth (Lewis) Bolling, no issue.

9L108 - ISABELLA LEWIS

(parents, see 9L100)

bapt. December 18, 1707, Ware Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. Dr. Thomas Clayton, who d. October 17, 1739, son of John Clayton and Alice Bowyer.

Children

1. infant daughter

b.

9L110 - WARNER LEWIS

(parents, see 9L101)

b. October 10, 1720, Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. 1791, Gloucester County, m. 1746, Eleanor (Bowles) Gooch, widow of William Gooch, Jr. (son of the Governor of Virginia for whom Goochland County was named), dau. of James Bowles of Maryland and granddaughter of Admiral Addison of the British Navy. Served as County Lieutenant, 1775.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL.

Children

- 9L173 1. Warner Lewis, Jr.
- 9L174 2. Francis Lewis
- 9L175 3. Rebecca Lewis
- 9L176 4. James Lewis
- 9L177 5. John Lewis
- 9L178 6. Captain Addison Lewis
- 9L179 7. Major Thomas Lewis
- 9L180 8. Fielding Lewis

- b. 1747
- b. May 16, 1749
- b. August 2, 1750
- b. 1753
- b. November 28, 1754
- b. February 5, 1756
- b. November 12, 1760
- b. 1763

9L111 - JOHN LEWIS

(parents, see 9L101)

b. 1723, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. November 20, 1727, Warner Hall, Gloucester County.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, Sorley, pp.129-130.

9L112 - COL. FIELDING LEWIS

(parents, see 9L101)

b. July 7, 1725, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. January 1782, at Fredericksburg, Virginia, m. 1st, October 18, 1746, Catherine Washington (2nd cousin), b. February 11, 1724, d. February 19, 1750, dau. of Major John Washington and Catherine Whiting of Gloucester County. He m. 2nd, May 7, 1750, Betty Washington, b. June 20, 1733, Wakefield, Virginia, d. March 31, 1797, Western View, Culpeper County, Virginia, dau. of Augustine Washington and his second wife, Mary Ball, and sister to General George Washington.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, Sorley, p.131-.

Children

- 9L197 1. John Lewis
- 9L198 2. Frances Lewis
- 9L199 3. Warner Lewis
- 9L200 4. Captain Fielding Lewis, Jr.
- 9L201 5. Augustine Lewis
- 9L202 6. Warner Lewis
- 9L203 7. Major George Lewis
- 9L204 8. Mary Lewis
- 9L205 9. Charles Lewis
- 9L206 10. Samuel Lewis
- 9L207 11. Betty Lewis
- 9L208 12. Major Lawrence Lewis
- 9L209 13. Robert Lewis
- 9L210 14. Howell Lewis

- b. June 22, 1747
- b. November 26, 1748
- b. November 27, 1749
- b. February 14, 1751
- b. January 22, 1752
- b. June 24, 1755
- b. March 14, 1757
- b. April 22, 1759
- b. October 3, 1760
- b. May 14, 1763
- b. February 23, 1765
- b. April 4, 1767
- b. June 25, 1769
- b. December 12, 1771

9L113 - MILDRED LEWIS

(parents, see 9L101)

b. December 12, 1726, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. July 4, 1727. Warner Hall, Gloucester County (from Abingdon Parish Register).

9L114 - JOHN LEWIS

(parents, see 9L101)

b. November 20, 1728, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. 1799, Albe-marle County, Virginia (birth from Abingdon Parish Register, death, Will). Note that GENEALOGIES OF THE LEWIS AND KINDRED FAMILIES, by McAllister & Tandy, claims that this is the same person as "Planter John" Lewis, and that Planter John was the son of the first Zachary Lewis, or 10L102, but this does not appear to be so.

Six children, names unknown.

9L115 - COL. CHARLES LEWIS

Spotsylvania Co. to Caroline Co.

(parents, see 9L101)

b. February 25, 1729/30, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. 1770, Port Royal, Caroline County, Virginia, m. 1750, Spotsylvania County, Virginia, to Lucy Taliaferro, b. Snow Creek, Spotsylvania County, Virginia, d. Cedar Creek, Port Royal, Caroline County, dau. of Col. John Taliaferro and Mary Catlett of Manor Plantation, Snow Creek, Spotsylvania County. Col. Charles Lewis resided in Spotsylvania County for some time before moving to Caroline County, and is known as Col. Charles Lewis "of Cedar Creek", his home on this stream being in Caroline County near Port Royal. He joined the Virginia Militia at an early age, served as Captain in the Royal Virginia Regiment, commanded by Col. William Byrd, against the Indians, and was for a time company commander of this unit, later serving as the regimental adjutant. Along with his uncle, Lieutenant-Colonel George Washington, he accompanied the Braddock expedition in which Braddock was killed. His account of this expedition, commencing October 10, 1755, has been published by the Virginia Historical Society.

Children

- | | | |
|-------|------------------------------------|----|
| 9L434 | 1. Dr. John Taliaferro Lewis | b. |
| 9L435 | 2. Mary Warner Lewis | b. |
| 9L436 | 3. Captain Charles Augustine Lewis | b. |

9L116 - FRANCES LEWIS

(parents, see 9L101)

b. ca 1731, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. Captain George Yates IV, b. August 1722 or 1727, King William or Caroline County, Virginia, d. November 12, 1772 or 1777, Caroline County; (Capt. Yate's estate appraisal was by Anthony Thornton, Jr. and he was appointed for this March 1778). He was son of George Yates, b. Maryland, ca 1700, was in King William County by 1726, d. Caroline County 1743.

Sorley in LEWIS OF WARNER HALL advises "like her older sister she does not appear to have lived very long after birth; absolutely no records of her have come to light, such as would indicate that she survived childhood or even infancy and it seems almost conclusive that she died at a tender age."

Mrs. F. A. Yost, of Hopkinsville, Kentucky, states that a Frances Fielding Lewis married her ancestor George Yates, had had a daughter Frances Yates, of Columbia, Kentucky who m. John Shirley (April 1760/March 12, 1840). It seems conclusive to this writer that Frances Lewis did survive and marry as stated above.

From a report made in 1941 by Harry Wright Newman, professional genealogist, on the Yates family, "Family names given to children as baptismal names are customary in the South and establish clues to the genealogist in seeking relationship. And the family names of Warner and Lewis appearing among the children of George Yates IV offer the best clues to the identify of his wife's matrimony. After a very careful study of all possibilities, everything points to the fact that George Yates IV married Frances Lewis, the youngest daughter of John and Frances (Fielding) Lewis of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia.....The mother of Frances Lewis died shortly after her birth in 1731, and inasmuch as Mr. Sorley found no further references to her, owing to the loss of records, he reasonably concluded that she died shortly after the death of her mother. Her death is not recorded in the Parish register of Abingdon to prove definitely that she died young and unmarried. The death of her older sister however, is recorded.....The family name of Warner was given to one of the younger sons and this name comes down in this branch of the Yates family...consistently.... the proof of the marriage of George Yates and Frances Lewis may never be found, but to insure its authenticity, it can never be disproved."

Children

- | | |
|------------------------|----|
| 1. Frances Yates | b. |
| 2. John Yates | b. |
| 3. Charles Lewis Yates | b. |
| 4. James Yates | b. |
| 5. Richard Yates | b. |
| 6. William Yates | b. |

Children (continued)

7. Molly Yates
8. George Yates V
9. Warner Yates

b.
b.
b.

9L173 - WARNER LEWIS, JR.

(parents, see 9L110)

b. 1747, Warner Hall, Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. December 18, 1791, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, buried same. He m. 1st, Mary Chiswell, b. February 22, 1739, Hanover County, Virginia, d. November 1, 1776, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, buried Warner Hall. He m. 2nd, Mary Fleming, who married a Mr. Ellis after the death of Warner Lewis.

Children

- 9L181 1. Warner Lewis III
- 9L182 2. John Lewis
- 9L183 3. Elizabeth Lewis
- 9L184 4. Eleanor Lewis

b.
b.
b.
b.

- 9L185 5. Caroline Lewis
- 9L186 6. Julia Lewis
- 9L187 7. John Lewis
- 9L187a 8. Philip Warner Lewis

b.
b.
b.
b.

9L174 - FRANCIS LEWIS

(parents, see 9L110)

b. May 16, 1749, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. in infancy there.

9L175 - REBECCA LEWIS

(parents, see 9L110)

b. May 16, 1749, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. in infancy there.

9L176 - JAMES LEWIS

(parents, see 9L110)

b. 1753, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. February 22, 1788, "Brew House", Gloucester County, m. December 18, 1784 in Gloucester County to Sarah (Thurston) Thornton, widow of John Thornton; she m. a Mr. Tabb after the death of James Lewis, and she d. December 8, 1821 in Gloucester County. Lived near Warner Hall on the Severn River.

Children

- 9L190 1. Eleanor Lewis
- 9L191 2. Sarah Lewis

b.
b. June 24, 1787

9L177 - JOHN LEWIS

(parents, see 9L110)

b. November 28, 1754, Gloucester County, Virginia. It is said he committed suicide. No record as to a marriage.

9L178 - CAPTAIN ADDISON LEWIS

(parents, see 9L110)

b. February 5, 1756, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. 1820 in Gloucester County, m. April 1779 in Gloucester County to Susanna Fleming, dau. of Col. John and Susanna Fleming. He resided in Gloucester County his entire life. He was one of the earliest supporters of the American cause in the Revolution, and the Virginia Convention, on June 13, 1776, passed a resolution for the raising of troops of cavalry, naming Addison Lewis as lieutenant of the troop commanded by Captain John Nelson. His troop was later converted into regiments of light dragoons, and the unit was absorbed into the First Continental Dragoons, commanded by Col. Theodore Bland. Addison Lewis was promoted March 15, 1777 to be captain of his troop, and served in this capacity until the end of the war. In November 1782 the regiment was combined with the 3rd Continental Dragoons commanded by Col. George Baylor and thereafter known as Baylor's Dragoons.

The Virginia Gazette of April 16, 1779 printed a notice that Captain Addison Lewis of the Light Horse was to be married to Miss "Sukey" Fleming. Susanna was the sister of Mary Fleming who married Warner Lewis [9L173], an older brother of Addison Lewis.

Children

- 9L192 1. Susan Lewis

b.

1782

9L179 - MAJOR THOMAS LEWIS

(parents, see 9L110)

b. November 12, 1760, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. "Belle Farm", Gloucester County. He m. Ann Harwood, dau. of Major William Harwood and Margaret Waldorp. [From Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 2, p. 185, "William Harwood of Charles City, prob. Weyanoke, m. Margaret Waldorp and had two children"]

9L110
N Agnes, m. 1788, Fielding Lewis of Gloucester, and Nancy, m. Thomas Lewis of Gloucester."

Major Thomas Lewis inherited from his father that part of Warner Hall which has since borne the name of "Belle Farm" He volunteered for service in the suppression of the Whiskey Rebellion of 1794; raised a company of militia in Gloucester County and as its captain led this company during the expedition to Fort Pitt. Upon his death, the "Belle Farm" passed to his younger brother, Fielding Lewis [9L180].

No issue.

9L180 - FIELDING LEWIS (parents, see 9L110)
b. 1763, Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. June 13, 1834, "Weyanoke", Charles City County, Virginia, m. Agnes Harwood, b. Virginia City County, d. Oak Hill, Fauquier County, Virginia, oldest daughter of Major William Harwood and Margaret Waldorp.

From p.41, Oak Hill Cemetery, Delaplane, Virginia, in FAUQUIER COUNTY TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS, Nancy Chappelle Baird, pub. 1950: Mrs. Agnes Lewis/consort of/ Fielding Lewis of/Weyanoke. Rests under a fallen tree. Oak Hill Cemetery is 3.6 miles North of Marshall, Virginia, located Route 55, east service road to Route 66, back of the Oak Hill Mansion built by John Marshall.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, Sorley.

Children

9L193	1. Nancy (Nannie) Lewis	b.	
9L194	2. Frances Fielding Lewis	b.	
9L195	3. Margaret Waldrop Lewis	b.	1792
9L196	4. Eleanor Warner Lewis	b.	

9L181 - WARNER LEWIS III (parents, see 9L173)
b. Warner Hall, Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. 1776 there, m. 1772 to Courtenay Norton (who married Landon Carter after the death of Warner Lewis), the dau. of J. H. Norton and Ann Nicholas. Educated at William and Mary College, and inherited Warner Hall, making his home there.

Children

9L188	1. Elizabeth Lewis	b.
9L189	2. Mary Chiswell Lewis	b.

9L182 - JOHN LEWIS (parents, see 9L173)
b. Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. November 28, 1827, m. Ann Chiswell Griffin, dau. of William and Susanna Griffin. No issue.

9L183 - ELIZABETH LEWIS (parents, see 9L173)
b. Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia. Did not marry.

9L184 - ELEANOR LEWIS (parents, see 9L173)
b. Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. 1st John W. Fox, b. Greenwich, Gloucester County, d. 1813, son of Captain John Fox and his wife Anne, who served during the Whiskey Rebellion in the company of Gloucester militia commanded by Capt. Thomas Lewis. Eleanor Lewis m. 2nd, Augustine Olivier, a French refugee who fled from Santo Domingo during the insurrection of 1791 and settled in Gloucester County.

Children

9L185	John Warner	b.
		b.
		b.
		b.

(parents, see 9L173)
b. Gloucester County, Virginia, d. April 6, 1811, Warner Hall. Tombstone bears the Arms of Barrett and is the youngest daughter of Warner Lewis by his

9L186 - JULIA LEWIS (parents, see 9L173)
 b. Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. 1815, Thomas Throckmorton of Williamsburg.

9L187 - JOHN LEWIS (parents, see 9L173)
 b. Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. Eleanor Lewis [9L190]. No issue.

9L188 - ELIZABETH LEWIS (parents, see 9L181)
 b. Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. Dr. Matthew Whiting Brooke, son of Edmund Brooke and Harriet Whiting.

Children

1. Elizabeth Whiting Brooke
2. Courtenay Norton Brooke
3. Mary Lewis Brooke
4. Dr. John Lewis Brooke

b.
b.
b.
b.

9L189 - MARY CHISWELL LEWIS (parents, see 9L181)
 b. Warner Hall, Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. 1st, November 23, 1809, in Gloucester County, John Peyton, b. 1777, Gloucester County, d. 1814, and m. 2nd, 1815, Thomas Nelson, b. 1791, Yorktown, Pennsylvania.

Children

1. Rebecca Courtenay Peyton

b. December 19, 1810

9L190 - ELEANOR LEWIS (parents, see 9L176)
 b. Brew House, Gloucester County, Virginia, m. John Lewis, a cousin [9L187]. No issue.

9L191 - SARAH LEWIS

(parents, see 9L176)

b. June 24, 1787, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. November 12, 1846, Williamsburg, Virginia, m. November 19, 1808, in Gloucester County, to Dr. Samuel Stuart Griffin
 b. January 6, 1782, Philadelphia, Penna., d. December 19, 1864, Williamsburg, son of Judge Cyrus Griffin of Philadelphia and Yorktown, and whose wife was born Lady Christina Stuart, sister of Charles Stuart, 7th Earl of Traquair, in Scotland.

Children

1. Cyrus Anstruther Griffin
2. Payette Griffin
3. Rev. James Lewis Corbin Griffin
4. Mary Louisa Stuart Griffin
5. Thomas Stuart Griffin
6. John Mercer Griffin
7. Julia Ann Griffin
8. Mary Stuart Griffin

b. July 26, 1810
 b. March 21, 1812
 b. March 17, 1814
 b. March 31, 1817
 b. 1819
 b. August 24, 1822
 b. June 3, 1828
 b. June 8, 1830

Note: Note names "Griffin" and "Corbin" used in childrens names in reference to Griffin Lewis and Corbin Lewis (See index)

9L192 - SUSAN LEWIS

(parents, see 9L176)

b. 1782, Gloucester County, Virginia, d. 1865, Whitehall, Ware River, Gloucester County, m. 1798, William Powell Byrd, b. 1776, "Westover", Charles City County, Virginia, d. Whitehall, Gloucester County, son of the third Col. William Byrd of Westover by his second wife Mary Willing.

Children

1. Addison Lewis Byrd
2. Jane Otway Byrd
3. Mary Willing Byrd
4. Dr. Samuel Powell Byrd

b. 1799
 b.
 b.
 b. 1807

9L193 - NANCY LEWIS

Did not marry and remained young.

(parents, see 9L180)

9L194 - FRANK

(parents, see 9L180)

b. "Weyanok"

Taylor, son of

1846, b. of

of

as. She m. 1st, Archibald
 2nd, Richard Coke in
 S.Senator and Governor

Children

- | | | |
|--|----|------|
| 1. Lt. Col. Fielding Lewis Taylor (C.S.A.) | b. | |
| 2. Dr. Archibald Taylor, Jr. | b. | 1828 |
| 3. Capt. Thomas Lewis Taylor (C.S.A.) | b. | 1830 |
| 4. Robert E. Taylor | b. | 1832 |

9L195 - MARGARET WARDROP LEWIS

(parents, see 9L180)

b. 1792, Weyanoke, Charles City County, Virginia, d. 1829, Oak Hill, Fauquier County, Virginia, m. 1809, Thomas Marshall, b. 1784, d. June 28, 1835, Baltimore, Maryland, son of Chief Justice John Marshall.

From FAUQUIER COUNTY TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS, by Nancy Chappellear Baird, pub. 1950, p.41, "Oak Hill Cemetery, Delaplane, Virginia, 3.6 miles N. of Marshall, Virginia, located Rt. 55, east service road to Rt.66 back of the Oak Hill Mansion built by John Marshall. Cemetery between house and barns in good stone wall enclosure, much overgrown with tree debris covering graves: Thomas Marshall/who died in Baltimore while on his way to see his venerable father, then ill in Philadelphia. He left motherless children to mourn his untimely ---- In him were all/ ----- / 1781. Margaret W. Marshall/consort of Thomas Marshall of Oak Hill/ who died February 2, A.D. 1829/in the 38th year of her age."

Children

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. John Marshall | b. May 7, 1811 |
| 2. Agnes Harwood Marshall | b. |
| 3. Mary Marshall | b. |
| 4. Fielding Lewis Marshall | b. 1819 |
| 5. Ann Lewis Marshall | b. August 2, 1822 |
| 6. Margaret Lewis Marshall | b. October 29, 1823 |
| 7. Col. Thomas Marshall (C.S.A.) | b. |

9L196 - ELEANOR WARNER LEWIS

(parents, see 9L180)

b. Weyanoke, Charles City County, Virginia, d. there, m. Robert Douthat, b. Augusta County, Virginia, d. Weyanoke, Charles City County, son of Thomas Douthat and Jane Price of Augusta County. Robert Douthat was a prominent attorney of Richmond, and was Commonwealth Attorney at an early age.

Children

- | | |
|---------------------------|---------|
| 1. Robert Douthat | b. |
| 2. Jane Douthat | b. |
| 3. Agnes Harwood Douthat | b. |
| 4. Fielding Lewis Douthat | b. 1826 |

9L197 - JOHN LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. June 22, 1747, Virginia, d. November 23, 1824, Logan County, Kentucky. He m. 1st, Fredericksburg, Virginia, Lucy Thornton, dau. of Col. John Thornton and Mildred Gregory. He m. 2nd, Elizabeth Thornton (a cousin of Lucy Thornton), dau. of Col. Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory. He m. 3rd, Elizabeth Jones, dau. of Gabriel Jones, the "Valley Lawyer". He m. 4th, Mary Ann (Fontaine) Armistead, and m. 5th, Mildred Ann (Carter) Mercer, widow of Robert Mercer, and dau. of Landon Carter of Cleve. He settled in Kentucky about 1811. On January 25, 1819, John Lewis of Logan County sold to Warner W. Lewis, 900 acres on Highland Creek for \$1300.00 (Book A, p.473, Logan County) with witnesses Jos. B. Bigger, Rich. Bigger, _____ Roberts, and Gabriel Lewis. There is a marker erected in his memory in Bibbs Cemetery east of Russellville, Logan County, Kentucky.

Children (#1 by 1st m., #2-4 by 3rd m., #5-7 by 4th m., #8-9 by 5th m.)

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 9L211 1. Mildred Gregory Lewis | b. March 12, 1770 |
| 9L212 2. Warner Washington Lewis | b. March 28, 1779 |
| 9L213 3. Fielding W. Lewis | b. |
| 9L214 4. Gabriel Jones Lewis | b. September 10(16), 1775 |
| 9L214a 5. Fannie Lewis | b. |
| 9L214b 6. Howell Lewis | b. |
| 9L214c 7. Mary Ann Lewis | b. |
| 9L214d 8. Jane Lewis | b. ca 1790 |
| 9L214e 9. Otway Lewis [d. childhood] | b. |

9L198 - FRANCES LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. November 26, 1748, Fredericksburg, Virginia, died in infancy. H.J. Lewis, in Lewisiana (Vol.V, p.152) states she m. a Mr. Waugh, but had no children.

9L199 - WARNER LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. November 27, 1749, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. there December 5, 1749.

9L200 - CAPTAIN FIELDING LEWIS, JR.

(parents, see 9L112)

b. February 14, 1751, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. July 5, 1803, Fairfax County, Virginia, m. 1771, Ann "Nancy" Alexander, b. 1756, d. 1809, dau. of Gerald Alexander of Alexandria, Virginia. Served as Captain during the Revolution, later making his home in Fairfax County.

Children

- 9L225 1. Elizabeth Alexander Lewis
- 9L226 2. Charles A. Lewis
- 9L227 3. George Warner Lewis
- 9L228 4. Dr. John Augustine Lewis
- 9L229 5. Robert Lewis
- 9L230 6. Catherine Lewis
- 9L231 7. Lucinda Lewis
- 9L232 8. Nancy Lewis
- 9L232a 9. Austin Lewis *

- b. 1772
- b. November 15, 1775
- b. 1777
- b. 1778
- b. 1782
- b. 1785
- b. 1787
- b. 1789

*Edwin A. Lewis of Baltimore, in Lewisiana, Vol. III, p.91, listed additional son as Austin Lewis. John Meriwether McAllister, Atlanta, Georgia, denied this in Lewisiana, Vol. IV, p.154.

9L201 - AUGUSTINE LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. January 22, 1752, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. there 1756.

9L202 - WARNER LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. June 24, 1755, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. there January 1757.

9L203 - MAJOR GEORGE LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. March 14, 1757, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. "Marmion", King George County, Virginia November 15, 1821. He m. October 15, 1779 to Catherine Daingerfield b. June 25, 1764, Spotsylvania County, Virginia, d. February 16, 1820, dau. of Col. William Daingerfield and Mary Willis of "Coventry", Spotsylvania County.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, Sorley, p.153-.

With credit to Sorley's LEWIS OF WARNER HALL for lineage, Major George Lewis was the fourth child of Col. Fielding Lewis and his second wife, Betty Washington. On October 24, 1820 (Deed Bk.B,p.200,Union Co.,Ky.) George Lewis of King George County conveyed 1000 acres on Lost Creek, Union County, Kentucky to Byrd C. and Mary Willis of Fredericksburg, Virginia, in consideration of the love and affection he had for his daughter Mary, wife of Byrd C. Willis, being land granted to him by the Governor of Virginia bearing date January 30, 1792, and surveyed May 20, 1785 in district "set apart for the officers and soldiers of the Virginia Continental line." There was filed June 25, 1839 in Union County (Book F,p.361) a Power-of-Attorney agreement whereby Daingerfield Lewis and Samuel Lewis, sons of George, gave power to James C. Finnie, with reference to the Estate of George Lewis, deceased, and by last Will of George Lewis March 19, 1819, whereby he did bequeath to Samuel Lewis and Daingerfield Lewis and Mary W. Willis, heirs, each 1/3 of all his western lands. Samuel refused to act as Executor, and Daingerfield was appointed.

Children

- 9L251 1. Samuel Lewis
- 9L252 2. Mary Willis Lewis
- 9L253 3. Daingerfield Lewis
- 9L254 4. Betty W. Lewis

- b. November 11, 1780
- b. June 24, 1782
- b. July 14, 1785
- b. 1800

9L204 - MARY LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. April 27, 1759, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. December 25, 1759 there.

9L205 - CHARLES LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. October 3, 1760, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. in infancy there.

9L206 - SAMUEL LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. May 14, 1763, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. December 31, 1764 there.

9L207 - BETTY LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. February 23, 1765, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. August 9, 1830, "Audley", Clarke County, Virginia, buried North Hill, Clarke County, m. May 7, 1781 Charles Carter, b. 1765, d. 1829, son of Col. Edward Carter and Sarah Champe of "Blenheim" Albemarle County, Virginia.

Children

1. Betty Washington Carter	b.	1782
2. Sally Champe Carter	b.	1783
3. Maria Ball Carter	b. November 17,	1784
4. Edward Carter	b.	1786
5. Sarah Carter	b.	1789
6. George Washington Carter	b.	1791
7. Charles Lewis Carter	b.	1792
8. Mary Willis Carter	b.	1793
9. Elizabeth Washington Carter	b.	1795
10. Charles Edward Carter	b.	1796
11. William Farley Carter	b.	1799
12. Eleanor Custis Lewis Carter	b. September 24,	1800
13. Lawrence Fielding Carter	b.	1803
14. Otway Ann Carter	b. June 15,	1805
15. Edward Frederick Carter	b.	1807

9L208 - MAJOR LAWRENCE CARTER

(parents, see 9L112)

b. April 4, 1767, Kenmore, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. November 20, 1839, at "Arlington" in Virginia while visiting G. W. P. Curtis, buried in new vault, Mount Vernon. He m. February 22, 1799 (licensed February 19), at Mount Vernon, to Eleanor Parke Custis, b. March 21, 1779, "Abingdon" on the Potomac, buried outside the main vault at Mount Vernon, dau. of Col. John Parke Custis and Eleanor Calvert.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, Sorley, for lengthy information.

Children

9L327 1. Frances Parke Lewis	b. November 27,	1799
9L328 2. Martha Betty Lewis	b. August 19,	1801
9L329 3. Lawrence Fielding Lewis	b. August 5,	1802
9L330 4. Lorenzo Lewis	b. November 13,	1803
9L331 5. Eleanor Agnes Freire Lewis [d. age 16]	b. August 8,	1805
9L332 6. Fielding Augustine Lewis	b. July 2,	1807
9L333 7. George Washington Custis Lewis	b. February 14,	1810
9L334 8. Martha Eleanor Angela Lewis	b. April 1,	1813

9L209 - ROBERT LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. June 25, 1769, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. January 16 or February 12, 1829, Fredericksburg, m. Judith Carter Browne, b. December 10, 1773, "Elsing Green", King William County, Virginia, d. November 29, 1830, Fredericksburg, Virginia, dau. of William Burnet Browne and Judith Carter, and the granddaughter of Charles Carter of "Cleve". Mayor of Fredericksburg at time of death. In Union County, Kentucky there appears a deed, Book C, p.274, Robert and Judith W. Lewis of Fredericksburg, Virginia, to John & Allen W. Markhan, 900 acres, Tradewater River, for \$1884.00.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, Sorley, pp.229-233.

Children

9L389 1. Judith Carter Lewis	b. October 4,	1794
9L390 2. Betty Burnet Lewis	b. June 21,	1808
9L391 3. [d. young]	b.	
9L392 4. [d. young]	b.	
9L393 5. [d. young]	b.	

9L210 - HOWELL LEWIS

(parents, see 9L112)

b. December 12, 1771, Culpeper County, Virginia, d. December 26, 1822, Kanawha County, Virginia (now West Virginia); m. September 26, 1795, Richmond, Virginia, to Ellen Hackley Pollard, b. December 7, 1776, Culpeper County, d. January 15, 1859 Marietta, Ohio, at daughter's home.

See LEWIS OF WARNER HALL, Sorley, pp.248-250.

Children

9L394 1. Betty Washington Lewis

Children (continued)

- 9L395 2. Robert Pollard Lewis
 9L396 3. George Richard Lewis
 9L397 4. Ellen Jael Lewis
 9L398 5. Frances Fielding Lewis
 9L399 6. Virginia Lewis
 9L400 7. Howell Lewis, Jr.
 9L401 8. Mary Ball Lewis
 9L402 9. John Edward Lewis
 9L403 10. Dr. Lawrence Lewis
 9L404 11. Henry Daingerfield Lewis

- b. October 13, 1798
 b. July 25, 1800
 b. January 28, 1802
 b. February 11, 1805
 b. September 13, 1806
 b. July 10, 1808
 b. 1810
 b. November 5, 1811
 b. December 15, 1813
 b. January 14, 1815

9L211 - MILDRED GREGORY LEWIS

b. March 12, 1770, Fredericksburg, Virginia, m. January 28, 1790, Fredericksburg, to Col. William Minor, b. February 20, 1759, Hanover County, Virginia, d. 1820, son of Major John Minor and Elizabeth Cosby. Announcement of their marriage appeared in the Virginia Herald and Fredericksburg Advertiser as same date as marriage.

(parents, see 9L197)

Children

1. Warner Washington Minor
 2. Lucy Thornton Minor
 3. Elizabeth Minor

- b. November 22, 1792
 b. 1794
 b.

9L212 - WARNER WASHINGTON LEWIS

b. March 28, 1779, d. by 1834.

(parents, see 9L197)

Records: (Union County, Kentucky)

- January 25, 1819, Union County, Kentucky, Book A, p.473, Warner W. Lewis purchased 900 acres on Highland Creek from John Lewis of Logan County. Warner also from same county. Witnesses, Jos. B. Bigger, Rich. Bigger, Roberts, Gab. Lewis. \$1800.00.
 - January 27, 1820, Union County, Kentucky, Book B, p.125, Warner W. Lewis of Union County to Joseph R. G. Pool, 502 acres, Highland Creek, \$1000.00, being part of the military survey for William Grayson. Witnesses, Samuel Lewis, Alexander McClure and Thomas W. Catlett.
 - January 28, 1820, Book B, p.136, Warner W. Lewis sold 200 acres, Highland Creek, to Thomas McMurry for \$400.00.
 - March 1, 1820, Gabriel Lewis of Logan County to Warner W. Lewis, 844 acres, Casey Creek, Union County, for \$1950.00, being pt. of military grant (surveyed and patented to George Lewis) and conveyed by George Lewis to Gabriel Lewis. Book B, p.95.
 - October 13, 1821, Book B, p.312, Joseph Poole sold to Warner W. Lewis of Logan Co. 502 acres in Union County on Highland Creek for \$1700.00, witness Gabriel Lewis, being part of military survey made for William Grayson.
 - February 22, 1822, Warner W. Lewis of Logan County to George Catlett, 700 acres of Highland Creek, for \$3000.00. Book B, p.380.
 - March 20, 1822, Book B, p.371, George Catlett to Warner W. Lewis of Logan County, 700 acres on Highland Creek in Union County, for \$1720.00.
 - January 21, 1825, Joseph and Elizabeth Poole to Warner W. Lewis of Cincinnati, Ohio being 502 acres in Union County for \$1040.00. Book C, p.247.
 - May 30, 1831, Warner W. Lewis of Logan County to Alexander Guffy, 170 acres, Highland Creek, with Jno. B. Lewis and Wm. F. Carter as witnesses. Book E, p.69.
 - April 13, 1834, Warner W. Lewis by Executor, Gabriel Lewis, 200 acres, Union County to John Burton for \$400.00, Book E, p.174
 - January 5, 1839, Warner W. Lewis by Executor, to John Burton, 80 acres, Union County Book F, p.348

9L213 - FIELDING LEWIS

b. Logan County, Kentucky, d. young in Logan County.

(parents, see 9L197)

9L214 - GABRIEL JONES LEWIS

September 16, 1775, Fredericksburg, Virginia, d. February 7, 1854, Logan County, Kentucky, m. 1st, March 20, 1807, Russellville, Logan County, Kentucky to Mary Bibb, d. March 24, 1782, d. August 10, 1819, age 37, in childbirth, in Logan County, Kentucky, son of Richard Bobb and Lucy Bowker. He m. 2nd, November 28, 1822 in Logan County, Kentucky to Mary Price, who d. March 22, 1841 in Logan County, dau. of William Price, a surveyor, and in this capacity he was sent in 1806 to Kentucky by George Washington Lewis, who was the executor of George Washington's estate and surveying of Washington's western lands. Many descendants reside in the Kentucky area.

(parents, see 9L197)

Bible Records of Gabriel Lewis, published in the D.A.R. magazine, October 1964, p. 843, include an F. W. Lewis who m. a Mary Browning, January 30, 1872. There is a possibility this is a son of Gabriel Lewis, but he would have been quite old at that time. Also unknown is the John W. Lewis who m. Mary Lewis [9L220] also mentioned in these Bible records.

Union County, Kentucky records:

- August 4, 1818, Union County, Kentucky, Book A, p.448, Gabriel Lewis and Mary Lewis of Logan County, Kentucky to Hezekiah Conn, 950 acres on Casey Creek for \$1902.00, being part of a 2000 acre tract granted to George Lewis as surveyed by James Nelson.
- June 26, 1819, Gabriel Lewis of Logan County to Jonathan Taylor, 200 acres Casey Creek, for \$100.00, in presence of Fielding Jones, Samuel Lewis and W. W. Lewis. Book B, p.8.
- March 1, 1820, Gabriel Lewis of Logan County, Kentucky to Warner W. Lewis, 844 acres, Casey Creek, for \$1950.00, being part of a military survey patented to George Lewis and conveyed by George Lewis to Gabriel Lewis by deed filed in Henderson Co., Kentucky. Book B, p.95.
- May 28, 1836, Gabriel Lewis, as executor of Warner W. Lewis, late of Logan County, in presence of Fielding W. Lewis, conveyed 126 acres on Highland Creek. Book F, p.5
- January 5, 1839, Gabriel Lewis, as executor of Warner W. Lewis, conveyed 80 acres in Union County to John Burton. Book F, p.348.
- January 18, 1844, Gabriel Lewis, as executor of Warner W. Lewis, conveyed 500 acres on Highland Creek to Stephen Pike, Book H, p.169.
- November 2, 1844, Gabriel Lewis and Burgess B. Long and Solomon Blue, by Commissioners Deed, May Term of Union County Circuit Court, November 2, 1844, conveyed 844 acres in Union County to Fielding W. Lewis. Book H, p.278.

Children

- | | | |
|--------|--|----------------------|
| 9L215 | 1. John Gabriel Lewis | b. August 27, 1809 |
| 9L216 | 2. Fielding Warner Lewis | b. October 21, 1816 |
| 9L217 | 3. Mary Bibb Lewis | b. August 10, 1819 |
| 9L218 | 4. Elizabeth Ann Gabriella Lewis | b. November 11, 1813 |
| 9L218a | 5. Richard Bibb Lewis [d. November 23, 1824] | b. July 4, 1811 |

9L214a - FANNIE LEWIS

(parents, see 9L197)

d. Quitman, Mississippi, m. Keeling Terrill. Of the children, Mary Frances, Narcissa, and the daughter whose name is unidentified, lived Quitman, Mississippi.

Children

- | | |
|------------------------------|----|
| 1. Mary Frances Terrill | b. |
| 2. Narcissa Terrill | b. |
| 3. (daughter) | b. |
| 4. William Armistead Terrill | b. |
| 5. John Terrill | b. |

9L214c - MARY ANN LEWIS

(parents, see 9L197)

m. a Dillard, of Logan County, Kentucky.

9L214d - JANE LEWIS

(parents, see 9L197)

b. ca 1790, Virginia, m. ca 1816, Harper Smith, b. December 9, 1792, Alexandria, Virginia.

Children

- | | | |
|----------------------------|----|------|
| 1. Sarah Ann Smith | b. | 1817 |
| 2. Emily Jane Smith | b. | |
| 3. Amanda Melvina Smith | b. | |
| 4. Ardena Vestina Smith | b. | |
| 5. Nancy Lewis Smith | b. | |
| 6. William Lewis Smith | b. | |
| 7. Julia Franklin Smith | b. | |
| 8. George Washington Smith | b. | |
| 9. James Bowling Smith | b. | |
| 10. Robert Townsend Smith | b. | |
| 11. Smith Harrison Smith | b. | 1840 |

9L215 - JOHN GABRIEL LEWIS

(parents, see 9L214)

b. August 27, 1809, Logan County, Kentucky, m. August 30, 1831, Logan County, to Mary V. Martin. Probably resided Hopkinsville, Kentucky.

PIONEER LEWIS FAMILIES

by

Michael L. Cook, C.G.

VOLUME I

COOK PUBLICATIONS
3318 Wimberg Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47712

- 1978 -

Copyright © 1978 by Michael L. Cook, C.G. All rights reserved. This book is published by Cook Publications, 3318 Wimberg Avenue, Evansville, Indiana 47712. Printed in the United States of America. Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data. Lewis, Michael L. Pioneer Lewis families / by Michael L. Cook. - 1978. - v. 1. 1. Lewis family. 2. Genealogy. I. Cook, Michael L. II. Title. III. Series. E4L7 L57 C65 v. 1.

for 200 acres on the south side of Meherrin River, patented Sept. 26, 1734, by Thomas Ravenscroft, grandfather of said John." John Ravenscroft was a physician, who married Rebecca Stark, daughter of Dr. William Stark and Mary Bolling, daughter of Robert and Anne (Meriwether) Bolling. He had issue Jane, who married Daniel Fisher and Dr. John of "Maycock's" who studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh in 1770 and married Lillias Miller, daughter of Hugh Miller and Jane Bolling, sister of Mary Bolling above mentioned. Jane and Mary Bolling were children of Robert Bolling, Jr., and Anne Meriwether his wife; and Robert Bolling was a son of Col. Robert Bolling, by his second wife Anne Stith. John Stark Ravenscroft, first Bishop of North Carolina, was a son of Dr. John Ravenscroft and Lillias Miller, his wife, and studied law at William and Mary under George Wythe. He was born, in 1772, and married Anne, the daughter of Lewis Burwell, of Mecklenburg. He left no children. His mother, Lillias Miller, married 2dly. Patrick Stewart, or Borness and Cairnsmore in Galloway, Scotland. AUTHORITIES: William and Mary QUARTERLY IV., 270, V. 275; *Virginia Mag.* IX., 242; X. 323. Letter of Mr. G. M. Stewart, half-nephew of Right Rev. John Stark Ravenscroft.

There was a Capt. John Ravenscroft who secured a pass to Virginia in 1651. In his will in 1693 Capt. James Powell, of Isle of Wight County, mentions Capt. Ravenscroft's sloop. In 1692 a son of Captain George Ravenscroft died in Williamsburg, and, in 1695, Dyonisia Ravenscroft, a widow, married Mr. Thomas Hadley, general superintendent in the erection of the College buildings.

READE FAMILY.

GEORGE READE came to Virginia about 1637, and settled in York County. He was one of five (or perhaps six) brothers: I. Andrew, mentioned in the House of Lords Calendar as Andrew Reade, D.D., of Lurgershall, Wilts; II. William; III. Dr. Thomas, born at Linkenholt, 1606, was admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, December 10, 1624; Fellow January 15, 1626; LL.D., 1638; Principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1643. In 1642 he volunteered in the King's army and saw some service; but on the decline of the Royal cause, went to France and

became a Catholic priest. In 1659 he published in Paris a work in defense of Catholicism. He returned to England at the Restoration and died in 1669. There is a sketch of his life in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, which states that he was a brother to Robert Reade, who was private secretary to his uncle, Sir Francis Windebanke, Secretary of State to Charles I.; IV. Robert, just referred to as private secretary to Windebanke. In March, 1641, he was in Paris, having probably fled abroad with Windebanke to escape prosecution by Parliament, which was then bringing to account the agents of Charles the First's misgovernment. He was living in 1669; V. George, who came to Virginia. VI. Probably Benjamin, who also came to Virginia.

The father of these brothers was Robert Reade, who married Mildred Windebanke¹ (his third wife) on July 31, 1600. This Robert Reade was one of nine children: Henry, Robert, John, George, Andrew, and four sisters—children of Andrew Reade of Linkholt, Hampshire, whose will was proved Oct. 24, 1623.

George Reade came to Virginia in 1637, and is several times mentioned in letters in Vol. I., *Calendar of Colonial State Papers*. He was a friend and adherent of Governor Harvey and Secretary Kemp, and when Kemp was in England in 1640, was appointed Secretary of State *pro tem*. He was Burgess for James City County in 1649 (*Hening, Statutes at large* I., 358) and again in December, 1656 (*Ibid*, 421), probably for Gloucester. He was elected member of the Council March 13, 1657-'8 (*Ibid*, 432), and again elected April 3, 1658 (*Ibid*, 505), holding the office until his death in 1671. (*General Court Minute Book*). On November 20, 1671, the will of Colonel George Reade was admitted to probate in the General Court on the oaths of Mr. Thomas Reade and Henry Richardson. (*Va. Magazine*, IV., 205; *QUARTERLY*, XII., 65, 66.)

¹Daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke (buried Nov. 25, 1607), of Haine's Hill, parish of Hurst, Berkshire, clerk of the signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James I., and Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary Champion of England.

Gen. O. A. Jan. Vol. IV

Of Sceptred Race

To Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, the Lady Anne Talbois, were born eleven children: Robert, Charles, Edward; Elizabeth, married to Henry Ayscough; Margaret, to Lord Eure; Frances, to Sir Thomas Windebank; Susan, to Sir Thomas Lambert; Dorothy, Sarah, Bridget and Arthur.

The last four names are not found in all the records, but Arthur is supposed to have been the father of Edward, who, it is thought, emigrated to America, and was the father of Thomas Dymoke, who died at Barnstable, Massachusetts, in 1658. This Thomas Dymoke married Ann Hammond. They had several children, whose descendants are now living in different parts of America.

Among the descendants of Thomas Dymoke and his wife, Ann Hammond (of Barnstable, Massachusetts), is Joseph Judson Dymoke, of New Jersey.

MRS DYMOKK, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, Lady Anne Talbois, married Sir Thomas Windebank, August 20, 1566. Sir Thomas Windebank, who died 1607, was a son of Sir Richard Windebank of Haines Hall, Berkshire, and his wife, Margaret (daughter of Griffith ap Henry). He was clerk of the signet to Queen Elizabeth and her successor, King James.



Of Sceptred Race

called "The Giant," which appears, cut in the stone of an eminence upon the banks of the River Reed, in Redesdale.

The early ancestors of the Reades claimed descent also from Alexander, King of Scotland, from Malcolm Canmore, Prince Llewellyn of Wales, Edward the First of England, and also from many of the noble and famous families, among them de Mowbray, de Chaworth, de Welles and de Talbot.

The conspicuous branches of the family, all believed to have come from the same ancient stock, are the Borstall, Brockett Hall, Shipton Court, Ipsden House, Blackwood and Faccombe. The Faccombe branch, of Faccombe Manor (to which was attached the living of Faccombe Rectory), also owned lands in the County of Cork, Ireland, and the Manor of Linkenholt, Hampshire, England.

At the time of the Doomesday survey, the Manor of Linkenholt belonged to Ernalf de Herding. Later, it came into the possession of Thomas Wriothesley (afterward Lord Wriothesley), and in 1546 he conveyed it to Sir Richard Reade. From him it passed eventually to his son, Andrew Reade (of Faccombe), who, upon the marriage of his son, Robert Reade, to Mildred Windebank, conveyed it to this Robert Reade with a moiety of said manor to Mildred Windebank Reade for her life.

Andrew Reade and his wife had four daughters and five sons, the latter being Henry, Robert, George, John and Andrew.

Chapter Seventh

Cerdic, King of the West Saxons.
Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.

The direct descent from Alfred the Great was brought in the last chapter to Frances Dymoke (daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, Lady Anne Talbois), who married Sir Thomas Windebank. Their daughter, MILDRED WINDEBANK, in 1600, when sixteen years of age, (at St. Martins-in-the-Field), married Robert Reade, a son of Andrew Reade and his wife, Miss Cooke of Kent County, and a grandson of Sir Richard Reade. It is claimed that a remote ancestor of the Reade family was Rheda, a convert to Christianity in the early centuries, King of Dal Reada, part of Scotland, and descended from the ancient rulers of Ireland. The name has known many forms and appears in many distinguished lines of descent, as well as many notable places, such as "Reading," which signifies the descendants of Reade. This ancient town of Berkshire, England, in 871, was the headquarters of the Danes.

From Scotland, the descendants of Rheda are said to have gone to Northumberland, there establishing the Barony of Redesdale (the dale of Prince Rheda), and here, in the fifteenth century, lived Robert of Redesdale, who, according to tradition, was murdered by his brother, and who also, according to tradition, was the original of the remarkable carving,



The will of Andrew Reade, father of these children, is dated October 7, 1619. It was probated October 24, 1623. The eldest son, Henry Reade, born 1566, married in 1593 at St. Martins-in-the-Field, Anna, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebank, and sister of Mildred Windebank, who married Robert Reade, brother of the above Henry Reade. Henry Reade and his wife, Anna Windebank Reade, had two sons and three daughters. One of these sons, William Reade, had a son, Laurence Reade, who married in England, and came to America late in the seventeenth century. He made his home in New York City, and here his children reached maturity and became identified with the affairs of the new world. A son, Joseph Reade, became King's Counsel and a vestryman of old Trinity Church. Among the descendants of Joseph Reade was Sarah Reade, who married Dr. Thomas Braine (and left a daughter, Elizabeth A. Braine of Brooklyn), and Mary Reade, who married Reverend William Vesey, rector of Trinity Church, New York City. Robert Reade, baptized 1551, will dated December 10, 1619, second son of Andrew Reade and his wife, married, as already stated, Mildred Windebank, also a daughter of Sir Thomas Windebank, of Haines Hill, Parish of Hurst, Berkshire, and his wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby Manor House, Lincolnshire, hereditary champion of England, who has already been presented in these pages). Sir Thomas Windebank was clerk of the

THE SMITH FAMILY.

FIRST, Richard Bernard (?), of Petsworth, Buckinghamshire, England, married Anne Cordesoy, November 24, 1634. They were in Virginia in 1647, and Petsworth parish was named in their honor. Their estate in Gloucester was called "Purton."

Second, Anne Bernard, daughter of the above couple, in or before 1653 married Major John Smith, who was Speaker of the Burgesses in 1657, and was one of the chief sufferers by the Bacon Rebellion. It was through Anne Bernard that the "Purton" estate passed into the Smith family.

Third, John Smith, of "Purton," oldest son of the above couple, married, in 1680, Mary Warner, one of the three daughters of Colonel Augustine Warner. This oldest son, the second John Smith of "Purton," married Anne Alexander, and had by her one son, the third John Smith of "Purton," who died in 1735, leaving the "Purton" estate to Mary Willis, daughter of Colonel Francis Willis. After the death of the second John Smith of "Purton," in 1711 or 1712, his widow, Anne (Alexander) Smith, mar-

THE SMITH FAMILY.

153

ried Henry Willis, afterwards of Fredericksburg, Virginia, and was his first wife.

Fourth, The second son of the second John Smith of "Purton" and Mary Warner was named Augustine Smith, after his grandfather, Colonel Augustine Warner, and was born on the 16th of June, 1689. He inherited "Shorter's Hill," in Middlesex county, and was the founder of the family known as the Smiths of "Shorter's Hill." This Augustine Smith married Sarah Carver, daughter of John Carver, of Gloucester, on the 9th of November, 1711. Their oldest son, John Smith of "Shorter's Hill," married Mary Jacqueline, daughter of Edward Jacqueline, whose daughter Elizabeth Jacqueline was the wife of Richard Ambler, and grandmother of Mary Willis Ambler, wife of John Marshall.

Fifth, Mildred Smith, one of the daughters of Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver, was born at "Shorter's Hill," on the 26th of January, 1743. She married John Willis, one of the sons of Col. Francis Willis and Ann Rich, and a brother of the Mary Willis who married Lewis Burwell.

Sixth, John Willis and Mildred Smith were the parents, among other children, of Francis Willis, who removed from Virginia to Georgia, and there became a member of Congress, 1792.



signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James. He died October 1607, leaving a son, Sir Francis Windebank baptized at St. Martins-in-the-Field, London, August 21st, 1582. He was secretary of state to Charles the First, and had as his own secretary his nephew, Robert Reade, son of Robert Reade, senior, who had, besides this Robert Reade, Andrew Reade, D.D., of Lagershall, Wiltshire; William Reade, Reverend Thomas Reade, born 1606, died 1669 (fellow of Oxford, 1626; LL.D., 1638; principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1643), and George Reade.

GEORGE READE, son of Robert Reade and his wife, Mildred Windebank, came to Virginia in 1637. His mother's will is dated August 15th, 1630, so both father and mother were dead when he came to Virginia, and from certain letters to his brother, Robert Reade, written from Virginia about that time, it would seem that the latter was in charge of the family estate. In 1637-8, he was living at the Governor's home in Virginia, and wrote to England for two servants. In August, 1640, a letter from the king to the governor of Virginia and his council, commands them to admit George Reade to the place of secretary, in the absence of Mr. Kemp, then in England. From these facts it is evident that George Reade was a young gentleman of distinction, and it is not surprising that he advanced rapidly to positions of honor and responsibility. He was secretary of the Colony, 1637; acting governor, 1638; Burgess from James City County, 1649, and from York, 1656; was elected

member of His Majesty's Council, March 13, 1657-1658, and again in April, 1658-1671. He held this office until his death, and was also colonel of militia. Will probated November 20, 1671.

He married Elizabeth Martian, daughter of Captain Nicholas Martian, of York County, whose home was upon the present site of Yorktown. Nicholas Martian is said to have been a Frenchman, born 1591, who went to England, was naturalized there, and came to America some time prior to 1620. He was justice of York County, 1633-1657; Burgess for York, 1623; for Kiskiyache and the Isle of Kent, 1631; and for Kiskiyache, 1632-1633. His will, dated March 1, 1656, recorded in York County, April 24, 1657, divides his estate between his daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Colonel George Reade; Mary, wife of Lieutenant-Colonel John Seashbrook; and Sarah, wife of Captain William Fuller, who was at one time governor of Maryland.

The will of Elizabeth Reade, widow of Colonel George Reade, was proved January 24, 1686-1687.

To Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, were born twelve children, among them: Mildred, Robert, Francis, Benjamin, Thomas, and Elizabeth.

1. MILDRED READE, who died about 1694 (her will is dated January 4, 1694); married Colonel Augustine Warner, second.

Colonel Augustine Warner (father of Colonel Augustine Warner, second), the first of the name in

America, came to Virginia prior to 1630. He was born November 28, 1610; died December 24, 1674. He was justice and Burgess for York County, 1652; Burgess from Gloucester, 1656; member of the Council and colonel, 1659-1674.

He married Mary, surname unknown, born May 15, 1614; died August 11, 1662. (These dates are taken from her tomb in the family cemetery.) They established "Warner Hall," in Gloucester County, Virginia, which is said to be the oldest colonial house now in existence, having been built about 1635.

To Colonel Augustine Warner and his wife, Mary, were born two children:

Sarah Warner, who married Colonel Laurence Townley (they were ancestors of General Robert E. Lee) and

Augustine Warner, born October 20, 1643; died June 10, 1681. He was educated at the Merchant Tailors' School, London, England, where he articulated as "Eldest son of Augustine Warner, Gent.," when only eleven years old. Was Burgess, 1674, and Speaker of the House of Burgesses, March, 1675. He was member of the Council, 1676-1677. His patent is in the Virginia Library. He was also lieutenant colonel of Gloucester county militia, 1680.

To him and his wife, Mildred Reade, were born several children, among them:

- I. Mildred Warner, who married in 1690, Laurence Washington, born 1661, died 1697 (son of John Washington, immigrant, and his wife, Anne Pope).

To them were born, 1692, John Washington, who married Catherine Whiting, and Augustine Washington, who married, first, 1715, Jane Butler; second, Mary Ball (March 6, 1731), born 1708. To Augustine Washington and his second wife, Mary Ball, were born several children, among them George Washington, President of the United States. The third child of Mildred Warner and her husband, Laurence Washington, was Mildred, born about 1696, who married Roger Gregory. To them were born three daughters: Frances, who married, 1736, Colonel Francis Thornton. Mildred, married, 1740, Colonel John Thornton. Elizabeth, married Reuben Thornton. These three Thorntons were brothers, sons of Colonel Francis Thornton, of Caroline County, and his wife, Mary Taliaferro. They were also brothers of Mildred Thornton, who married Dr. Thomas Walker.

II. Mary Warner, who married February 17, 1680 (Colonel) John Smith, of "Purton," Gloucester County, Virginia. He held a civil office 1680, as Mr. John Smith. Their son, Augustine Smith, married Sarah Carver. Their daughter, Sarah Smith, married Robert Throckmorton, and had a son, Warner Throckmorton, who was the father of Mary Throckmorton; she married Dr. William Taliaferro. They were grandparents of William B. Taliaferro, of Gloucester County.

III. Elizabeth Warner, who married Councillor John Lewis.

2. Robert Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married Mary Lilly, daughter of John Lilly, and granddaughter of John Lilly and his wife, Dorothy Wade; the latter was a daughter of Armiger Wade and his wife, the heiress of Edward Malson, or Moulson, of York County; Margaret Reade, daughter of Robert Reade and his wife, Mary Lilly, married Thomas Nelson. They were grandparents of General Thomas Nelson, and ancestors of Thomas Nelson Page, the distinguished novelist.

Samuel Reade, son of Robert Reade and his wife, Mary Lilly, had a daughter, Frances, who married Anthony Robinson, High Sheriff of York County.

3. Francis Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married first, Jane Chisman, and had Mary Reade (who married Edward Davis of King and Queen County, and Elizabeth Reade, who married Paul Watlington). Francis Reade married second, Anne —, and had George, Anne and Benjamin Reade.

4. Benjamin Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married Lucy; their son, Gwynne Reade, married Dorothy (subsequent pages give their descendants).

5. Thomas Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, who married Lucy Gwynne. She was a granddaughter of Colonel William Bernard, a lineal descendant of Lady Margaret le Scrope, who traced back through several genera-

tions to Princess Joan de Acres and her husband, Gilbert de Clare. The Gwynne family possesses a most picturesque history, being descended from the old royal house of Wales. Among the children of Thomas Reade and his wife Lucy Gwynne, were Reverend John Reade, whose daughter Sarah married John Rootes. Lucy, who married John Dixon, of Bristol; Mildred, who married Major Philip Rootes; Mary, who married Mordecai Throckmorton, and another son, believed to be Colonel Clement Read of Charlotte.

This Colonel Clement Read, or Reade, was born January 1, 1707. He was educated at William and Mary College; later was qualified as attorney in Goochland, Albemarle and Brunswick Counties; was a vestryman in the churches of Brunswick and Lunenburg, trustee of William and Mary College, 1729; first clerk of Lunenburg, 1746; was president of the Council, and upon the departure of Governor Gooch for England, 1743, acted as governor of the colony.

In 1730, he married Mary Hill, only daughter of William Hill, believed to have been an officer in the British navy, and descendant of the Marquis of Downshire, and his wife, Priscilla, daughter of Edmund Jennings, Governor of Virginia.

Among the children of Colonel Clement Read and his wife, Mary Hill, was Colonel Clement Read second, born 1736, married 1757 to Mary, daughter of Judge John Nash of Templeton Manor. A son of this marriage, Captain John Nash Read (died 1826, in Rutherford County, Tennessee), married Elizabeth Julia Spencer. Their son, Major Sion Spencer

Read, married Hardemia Jefferson. A son of this marriage, Dr. John Thomas Read, married Laurena Caroline Rankin. They had, among other children, Samuel Roberson Read, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, who married Lizzie Hamilton, daughter of Dr. P. D. Sims, also of Chattanooga. Their children are: Mary Hill Read, Elizabeth Nash Read, Martin Sims Read.

6. Elizabeth Reade, daughter of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married Captain Thomas Chisman, of York County, Virginia. Their son, John Chisman, married Eleanor Howard; a daughter of this marriage, Diana, married James Goodwin.

The Reade arms, as shown in these pages, are to be seen on family tombs in Virginia, and on silver still preserved by the descendants of Colonel George Reade. They are the same as those described by Burke as belonging to the Reades of Gloucester County, England.

Charles Reade, the famous English novelist, stated that the final "e" was first added to the name by a clerical error, and in many branches, believed to belong to the same family, it is missing.

Among these branches in America may be the distinguished Reades of Delaware and Maryland, to whom belonged George Read, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Sir Thomas Reade, in whose charge Napoleon was placed upon the island of St. Helena, belonged to the Blackford Reades, as does also William J. Reade, a well-known resident of Hoboken, New Jersey.

Chapter Eighth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir."

The direct royal line as presented has touched many families, and will reach many more through subsequent pages of this volume, but has now been brought down to Colonel George Reade, from whom it is perhaps safe to say a larger number of prominent Americans are descended than from any other English-American ancestor. As already stated, he came to Virginia in 1637, and married Mildred Martian. Their eldest child,

MILDRED READE, married Colonel Augustine Warner; a daughter of this union,

ELIZABETH WARNER, born November 24, 1672, died 1719

or 1720, married Councillor John Lewis, born November 30th, 1669, died November 14th, 1725.

Councillor John Lewis was the son of Major John Lewis, and his wife, Isabella Lewis. Major John Lewis owned estates in New Kent and Gloucester Counties, and in 1680 was captain of Horse in the militia of the former. He was also one of its justices and in 1685 was a major in the foot service.

The marriage between Elizabeth Warner and Councillor John Lewis occurred in 1692, and to them were born fourteen children. Among them Catherine Lewis, baptized in 1702; Elizabeth Lewis, baptized 1702; John Lewis, born 1694, baptized 1702,

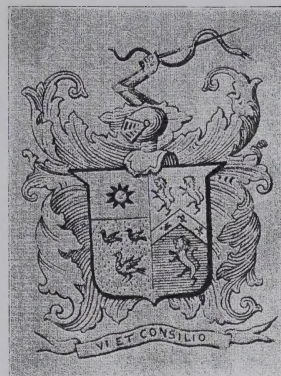
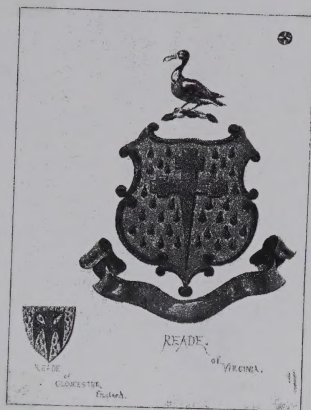
married Frances Fielding, daughter of Henry Fielding, of King and Queen County.

Robert Lewis, called "Colonel Robert Lewis of Belvoir," baptized 1702, died 1757, married Jane Meriwether; Charles Lewis, called "Colonel Charles Lewis of the Byrd," married Mary Howell; Elizabeth Lewis, baptized 1706; Isabella, baptized 1707, married Dr. Thomas Clayton, 1720; Anne Lewis, baptized 1712.

The home of Councillor John Lewis and his wife, Elizabeth Warner Lewis, was "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, one of the most notable estates of Virginia about the close of the seventeenth century. It was a part of the land which had belonged to the Chiskiaki Indians, but which was later included in a royal grant to Colonel Augustine Warner.

It was probably given as a dowry to Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Augustine Warner, when she married Councillor John Lewis. The residence is supposed to have been partially built by him, and though at first it may have been a modest structure, was later a very imposing manor house, containing forty rooms.

The home was a centre from which went out to the world men and women who exercised a strong and formative influence upon the age in which they lived, and doubtless here were gathered assemblages of the most exclusive and patrician colonial families. George Washington was a first cousin of Elizabeth Warner Lewis, and she was related by ties of blood to almost all the other notable men of her age and section.



Meriwether

Author of
"Some Notable Families of America"

Of Sceptred Race

89

Among the children of Elizabeth Warner Lewis and her husband, Councillor John Lewis, who is called on the tombstone in the family cemetery at "Warner Hall," "one of her Majesty's Honourable Councillors," was

COLONEL ROBERT LEWIS, "of Belvoir," who married Jane Meriwether. He was a man of forceful character and conspicuous in the Indian warfare of his day, yet in peace so wise and calm that he was looked upon as the umpire of his county. His estate, "Belvoir," was a part of the 11,000 acres granted by George the Second to Nicholas Meriwether, his wife's grandfather.

This Nicholas Meriwether, the first of the name known in America, was the possessor of large tracts of land in Virginia, said to have been given by the crown in payment of a loan. He died December 19th, 1678, in Surry County. His only surviving child leaving heirs was

Nicholas Meriwether, born October 26th, 1647; died December, 1744. He married Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of David Crawford, gentleman, of Assaquin, New Kent County, Virginia. David Crawford was a native of Scotland, and is said to have descended from Sir Reginald Crawford, brother of Sir William Wallace's mother.

The name Crofford, or Crafford, as it was frequently spelled, is of very ancient origin, said to have been derived from an expression in the Gaelic, signifying "the pass of blood," doubtless originating in some terrible encounter in that portion of Scot-

90

Of Sceptred Race

land where the family was established. Dominicus Galfredus de Crawford is said to have been the fifth great-grandfather of Margaret de Craffurd, the mother of Sir William Wallace; her brother, Sir Reginald de Crawford, is claimed to have been the direct ancestor of the Crawfords who came to America and settled in Virginia.

This Nicholas Meriwether, husband of Elizabeth Crawford, brought from Wales, the original home of his people, a much larger amount of wealth than was usual with the colonists. Besides landed estates, he was rich in plate and slaves, and made his impress upon his contemporaries as a man of strongly marked individuality, characterized by integrity, determination and ingenuity. He was a vestryman of St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, and later of St. Paul's parish; was justice of the peace of New Kent County for many years, and member of the House of Burgesses, 1710-1714. He was sheriff of New Kent County, 1702, died in Goochland County 1744.

To Nicholas Meriwether and his wife, Elizabeth Crawford, were born nine children, among them Jane Meriwether, who married Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir;" Nicholas Meriwether, who married Mildred Thornton (this Mildred Thornton after the death of her husband, Nicholas Meriwether, married Dr. Thomas Walker of Castle Hill, Virginia); David Meriwether, married Anne Holmes; Anne Meriwether, married Thomas Johnson, and was the ancestress of Chapman Johnson; Elizabeth

Of Sceptred Race

91

Meriwether, married Thomas Bray; Sarah Meriwether, married William Littlepage; Mary Meriwether, married John Aylett. The children of Colonel Robert Lewis "of Belvoir" and his wife, Jane Meriwether, were John Lewis, who married Catherine Fauntleroy, daughter of Colonel William Fauntleroy, of Naylor's Hole, and his wife, Apphia Bushrod; Nicholas Lewis, who married Mary Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton; Robert Lewis (called "Colonel Robert Lewis of Louisa County"), married his first cousin, Frances Lewis, daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd;" Charles Lewis, married Mary, probably daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis "of the Byrd" (they had sons Charles and Warner); William Lewis, married Lucy Meriwether; their son, Meriwether Lewis, was the famous explorer of the northwest, through whose services the United States extended her borders across half a continent; Jane Lewis, married her first cousin, John Lewis, son of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd;" Anne Lewis, married John Lewis, of Spottsylvania County, who was called "the honest lawyer." (He was the son of Zachary Lewis and his wife, Mary Walker, and was not related to the Lewis family into which he married); Mildred Lewis, married Major John Lewis, son of Joseph Lewis, of Henrico County (this family not related to the Lewis family into which he married); Mary Lewis married Samuel Cobb, of Louisa County; Isabella Lewis died young; Eliza-

beth Lewis married Reverend Robert Barrett.

NICHOLAS LEWIS, mentioned above, a son of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether, was deputy from Albemarle County, September, 1775, for the District of Buckingham, which met to provide for the defense of the district. September 9th he was made captain of the Albemarle Minute Men. He commanded a regiment in a successful expedition in 1776 against the Cherokee Indians, and aside from the qualities which made him a valiant leader of troops, he is said by Jefferson to have been "endeared to all who knew him by his inflexible probity, courteous disposition, benevolent heart and engaging modesty of manner."

He married Mary Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill," Albemarle County, and his wife, Mildred Thornton.

Captain Thomas Walker, the first of his family in America, came from Staffordshire, England, about 1650. He was a member of the Colonial Assembly, from Gloucester County, in 1663 and 1666.

His son, John Walker, of King and Queen County, Virginia, married Rachel, daughter of Captain Richard Croshaw, of York County. To them were born several children, among them:

Thomas Walker, captain of militia, married at St. Clement's Church, King and Queen County, September 29, 1709, Susanna —. Her surname is thought to have been "Peachy." The name of her father is not known, but there is on record the will of a Sam-

uel Peachy, of Richmond County, 1711, which names plate with arms. To them were born several children, whose births are recorded in an old family Bible, which belongs to Dr. Bernard H. Walker, of Stephensville, King and Queen County. It was printed 1589. The New Testament added 1602. The record of the marriage of Thomas Walker and his wife, Susanna, is given, and then appear the following entries:

"My daughter, Mary Peachy Walker, was born ye first oure of ye thirtieth day of Janevary, 1710, baptised the day followg, ye 31st.

John Walker, borne ye 29th of April at five, 1711. Thomas Walker, borne Jany ye 15th, 1715."

This Mary Peachy Walker, daughter of Thomas Walker and his wife, Susanna, married May 13, 1732, Dr. George Gilmer, of Williamsburg. Their son, George Gilmer, married Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Thomas Lewis and Jane Strother. Their daughter, Lucy Gilmer, married William Wirt.

Dr. Thomas Walker, son of Captain Thomas Walker, and his wife, Susanna, was born January 15, 1715; died November 9, 1794. He married, in 1741, Mildred Thornton, daughter of Colonel Francis Thornton, of Caroline County, Virginia, and his wife, Mary Taliaferro. This Mildred Thornton had married, first, Nicholas Meriwether, and was a widow.

Dr. Thomas Walker is supposed to have received his education at William and Mary College. He was a physician, surveyor, planter, explorer, legis-

lator, Indian commissioner, and in many ways a very remarkable man. The explorations of Dr. Walker into the territory now within the limits of the States of Kentucky and Tennessee are chronicled in a manuscript journal, written by himself, and published some years since by William Cabell Rives.

It records occurrences which antedate by nearly twenty years the explorations of Daniel Boone, and bears testimony upon many interesting points. The Cumberland Gap and Cumberland River were named by Dr. Walker in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, who won at Culloden, April 16, 1746, the notable victory against the forces of the "Pretender."

A hatchet bearing the initials "T. W.," and mentioned in Dr. Walker's journal as being swept away by a flood, was found more than a century afterward and identified by its mark. It is now preserved, among other relics, in Louisville, Kentucky.

With other entries in his journal are many that manifest Dr. Walker's reverence for the Sabbath. Upon that day there seems to have been neither work nor travel. Frequent mention is made of the abundance of game. Speaking of camping upon Powell's Creek, which is said to flow into Green river, he says: "At the mouth of a creek that comes in on the east side is a lick, and I believe there were a hundred buffaloes at it." Upon his return home, July 13, 1750, he made this entry in his journal: "I got home about noon. We killed thirteen buffaloes, eight elks, fifty-three bears, twenty deer, four wild geese, about one

hundred and fifty turkeys, besides small game. We might have killed three times as much meat if we had wanted it."

In 1765 Dr. Walker built his famous home, "Castle Hill," in Albemarle County, Virginia. The small panes of glass and the brass door locks, which may still be seen in the venerable building, were brought from London, and the quaint old hall, which is still the centre of a gracious hospitality, has echoed to the violin of Jefferson, and the step of Madison in the merry dance.

Here five men, either Presidents or Presidents to be, have been entertained as familiar friends or relatives, while many others, notable at home and abroad, have met here in charming companionship.

About 1755 Dr. Walker entered upon his public career. With the rank of "major," he that year accepted the appointment of commissary to the Virginia troops sent under General Braddock to capture Fort Duquesne. In 1754 he was made adjutant of the Frontier Counties.

He was sent upon government business to Pennsylvania, and here was entertained by one whom Mr. Rives tells us he mentioned as "the ingenious Dr. Benjamin Franklin."

Dr. Walker was member of the House of Burgesses from Albemarle County, 1768, and was appointed, next in order to George Washington, one of the commissioners for arranging a treaty with the Ohio Indians.

CS 71
W 34
1910

"Of Sceptred Race"

By

Annah Robinson Watson

Author of

"Some Notable Families of America"

"Passion Flowers"

"A Royal Lineage"

"On the Field of Honor"

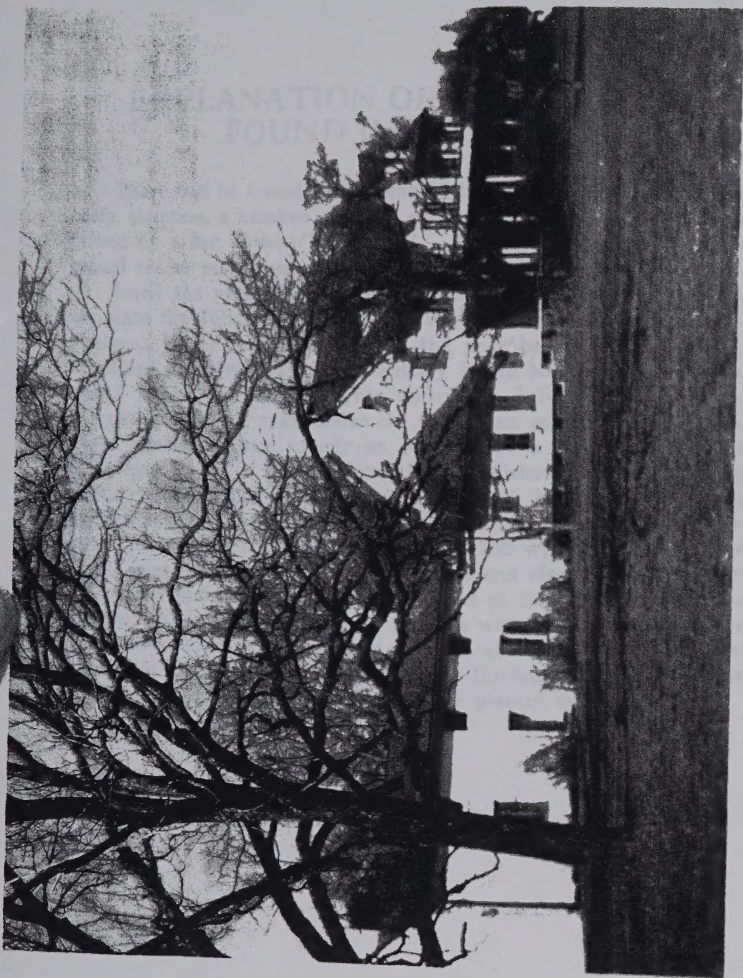
"The Champion Maid"

"The Victory"



EARLY PRINTING AND PUBLISHING COMPANY
MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE

1910



WARNER HALL, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

LEWIS OF WARNER HALL: THE HISTORY OF A FAMILY

INCLUDING

THE GENEALOGY OF DESCENDANTS IN BOTH
THE MALE AND FEMALE LINES,
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ITS MEMBERS,

AND

THEIR DESCENT FROM OTHER EARLY
VIRGINIA FAMILIES



COMPILED BY

MERROW EGERTON SORLEY

GRADUATE U. S. MILITARY ACADEMY, CORNELL UNIVERSITY
MEMBER VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS,
SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, ETC.

1935

EXPLANATION OF EARLY DATES FOUND IN THE TEXT

There will be found in the text of this volume, especially in the early chapters, a number of dates consisting of two successive years joined by a bar, thus: "1623/1624". A word of explanation to the casual reader may be in order.

Until the year 1752 the Gregorian calendar did not officially supplant the Julian calendar in the British Isles and in British possessions. Under the Julian system the year began on March 25th; therefore any given day from January 1st to March 24th, inclusive, would fall in one calendar year under the Julian calendar and in the next-succeeding year under the Gregorian calendar. In order to avoid confusion, particularly as other nations generally used the Gregorian calendar almost from its establishment in 1582, many British and colonial records were dated with both years as in the example above. It is unfortunate that this custom was not more widespread, for in those records antedating 1752 which indicate only a single year for dates between January 1st and March 24th it is often impossible to fix whether the year is that of the Julian calendar or that of the Gregorian. Wherever possible with certainty dates in the text are specified by giving both years as above, and it will be least confusing to the reader to remember that the later year is that of the Gregorian calendar corresponding to our present system.

PART ONE

THE MUTUAL ANCESTRY SHARED BY THE ENTIRE LEWIS FAMILY

Chapter One

ROBERT LEWIS OF BRECON AND HIS SONS

Like the beginnings of many another Virginia or American family, the origin of the Lewis family is still somewhat uncertain after three hundred years of its American history. It is impossible in the cases of many of the early Virginia families to trace their origin in England, whence the great majority of them came; and while serious attempts have been made at various times to trace the connection of the Lewis family in England or Wales, the ancestral line of the emigrant Lewis is still far from being definitely established.

The legal profession has a tenet known as the "best evidence rule", which holds that an original writing is the most satisfactory and admissible evidence of its contents; and in any search for historical data, this rule furnishes an admirable guide. It would be a pleasure to include at this point a complete statement of the British ancestry of the emigrant Lewis, with competent evidence in the case making an unquestionable chain of proof; but if such evidence remains extant today it has not come to light. To a certain extent, it is consequently necessary to resort to matters of tradition for tenable ideas of the origin of the Lewis family in Virginia.

According to tradition the Lewis family of "Warner Hall" is descended from the emigrant Robert Lewis, who came to Virginia in 1635. He is presumed to have settled in York County—that political entity, created in 1634, which included the present Virginia counties of York, Gloucester, Mathews, New Kent, King and Queen, King William, and parts of Louisa, Hanover and Caroline. Robert Lewis is believed to have had two sons—Maj. John Lewis and Maj. William Lewis—and to have died in 1656 or shortly before this date; and the Warner Hall family of Lewis is descended from Maj. John Lewis, the first-mentioned son.

The brief statement above by no means covers the whole of the Robert Lewis tradition; but the facts alleged above are thus purposely

separated from the remainder and concisely stated. In the past considerable controversy has been provoked by discussion of Robert Lewis, and long and heated arguments have been conducted to prove or disprove allegations concerning him. Many pages could be devoted merely to the controversial correspondence of reputable historians concerning Robert Lewis. Reserving for the moment the evidence in the case, let it be pointed out that there is no evidence to controvert any of the allegations made in the preceding paragraph; that, as will appear later, there is much evidence to support these presumed facts. There are, to be sure, further aspects of the Robert Lewis tradition which will be discussed later—such as the title of “General” Robert Lewis—but as they are more questionable they are omitted from the preceding paragraph.

In the absence of documentary evidence, let us assume that Robert Lewis was the ancestor of the Warner Hall family, as stated by the tradition. A host of questions concerning him naturally arise: Who was he? Where did he come from? Who were his parents and his wife? What was his early occupation and residence? Little information along these lines can be definitely established, but of a few things we can be sure. Much is told by the Arms of the Lewis family, used by his descendants and preserved on old silver and other effects which date back a considerable number of decades. These Arms are those of the Lewis family of Brecon, Wales, taken up more fully in a later chapter. Their use in Colonial Virginia by the male issue of the Lewis family is an important clue. It is impossible for the average American of the twentieth century to visualize the rigor with which the use of Coat Armor was controlled in English territory in the seventeenth century—the legal aspects of its use, and the exacting requirements as to whom its use was permitted. The Royal College of Arms, with its marshals, its heralds, and the authority of the Crown enforcing its decisions, has ever been a privileged mentor in such matters; and it is inconceivable that members of the Lewis family in Colonial Virginia could have used the Arms of the Brecon family, being designated as “Gentlemen” in contemporary records, unless they had actually descended in the male line from the Brecon family. It may be asserted without fear of contradiction that the emigrant Lewis who went to Virginia was a member of some branch of the Lewis family of Brecon.

It has often been asserted that Robert Lewis and his wife Elizabeth sailed for Virginia in the “Blessing” from London, July 16, 1635; but this Robert Lewis is decidedly not the Robert who was the ancestor of the Warner Hall family. The assertion is based on a document preserved in the Public Record Office at London (*Lists of Original Emigrants, etc., Hotten, P. 108*), which document shows that a Robert Lewis (aged 28) and an Elizabeth Lewis (aged 22) were

among those sailing on the “Blessing” on the date given; but the record states very definitely that the “Blessing” was sailing for New England, not for Virginia!! There can be no doubt that the Robert Lewis of the “Blessing” reached New England and settled there; for subsequent records (*Early Settlers in New England, Savage, Vol. 3, P. 88*) show that he landed at Salem, Mass., and later removed to Newbury, Mass., where he died in 1644. He was certainly not the ancestor of the Warner Hall family of Lewis.

On the other hand, there are records of two men named Robert Lewis who sailed for Virginia from the port of London in 1635; and one of these must have been the ancestor of the Warner Hall family. The earlier of these emigrants was “Robert Lewes, aged 23”, who embarked from the Port of London May 15, 1635, in the “Plaine Joan” (*Hotten, P. 79*); and he was followed by “Robert Lewes, aged 38”, who sailed from the same port on July 4, 1635, in the “Transport”, of London (*Hotten, P. 103*). It is impossible to venture an opinion as to which of these was the progenitor of the Warner Hall family of Lewis; but it seems most probable that one of them was. In spite of the fact that their ages are here recorded, no Virginia records relating to Robert Lewis contain any mention of his age; and it is consequently not possible to identify either of these two emigrants with his later self in Virginia.

It may be confusing to bring out the fact that there were two men of the name of Robert Lewis who emigrated to Virginia at this early period; but truth compels the fact to be established, and also throws some light on the discussion of Robert Lewis’ ancestry. For example, it has been asserted—in an attempt to fix the ancestry of the Warner Hall family—that Robert Lewis was the son of Sir Edward Lewis of the Van, and Lady Ann Sackville his wife; and if this is true, then the Lewis family are descended from the most prominent mediaeval English royalty and nobility. It is known that Sir Edward had a son Robert who was presumably about the age of the Warner Hall progenitor, and that this son Robert was living in 1630; and as no later records of him are to be found in England or Wales, it is usually assumed that he was one of the three emigrant Robert’s—the fact that he was the youngest of four sons lends some color to the presumption of his emigration. However, if we grant that Sir Edward’s son was one of the three emigrant Robert’s, which one was he? Could he have been the progenitor of the Warner Hall family? There is but one piece of evidence on the subject; this is a resort to the art of heraldry, and unfortunately even this is not conclusive. The Coat-of-Arms used by Sir Edward Lewis (Lewis of the Van) is decidedly different from that of the Warner Hall family (Lewis of Brecon); and it is not probable that any of Sir Edward’s sons would use a Coat differing from his father’s. On the other hand

it is believed that Sir Edward Lewis was born in Brecon and was himself a member of one branch of the Brecon family. It may be mentioned that there is in existence a Coat-of-Arms which was prepared for a member of the Warner Hall family in the Royal College of Arms more than a hundred years ago; this blazon quarters both the Arms of the Brecon family and those of (Sir Edward) Lewis of the Van; and it may be that some connecting link was known when this Coat-of-Arms was prepared. If so, the actual evidence seems to have been lost; for about fifty years ago a determined attempt was made, through a professional genealogist in London, to establish the Welsh ancestry of Robert Lewis of Virginia. The report of the genealogist reads, in part: "The Lewis family has been the most difficult I have ever had to deal with; the Lewis's in Wales are simply without end and the books treating of them innumerable. No one can comprehend the amount of trouble in compiling a pedigree with two names only to go upon—'Robert', and the county 'Brecon'.—Every Lewis in the Calendars of the Probate Court has been searched and the whole of the Brecon families been examined" without definite success in establishing the connection. The only conclusion evolved was that "the descent from Lewis of Van may be correct, as not another 'Robert' of the proper date could be found *anywhere*".

It would be possible to insert in this volume an authenticated pedigree of Sir Edward Lewis' son Robert, showing his descent from half the kings of England and France, and from many of the English nobility who were prominent at the time of the Wars of the Roses. As pointed out, however, it cannot be proven that this Robert was the progenitor of the Warner Hall family; and as this volume is primarily the history of a Virginia family and its descendants, it seems wiser to proceed with our subject.

The destruction of the early records of Gloucester County and the sparsity of records in York County relating to the Lewis family render it difficult to trace the Virginia history of Robert Lewis and his descendants during the middle period of the seventeenth century. The tradition is that General Robert Lewis (to accord him this title) had a grant from Charles I for 33,333 1/3 acres of land, and settled on this grant in Gloucester (then York) County; further, that he or his son built Warner Hall upon this grant. If this were so, such a large grant could not possibly have escaped attention; and as the land office of Virginia has records of all grants in York County from its formation in 1634, it would be recorded therein. No such grant is of record. A former owner of Warner Hall assured the writer that there never was such a grant, and that the Warner Hall estate originally included about 3,000 acres.

Probably the earliest Virginia record of a Robert Lewis is that of March 15, 1640, when, at a Court held for Lower Norfolk County,

the estate of Johnathan Longworth was stated to be indebted to Robert Lewis (presumably of the same county) to the extent of three hundred pounds of tobacco; the inventory was delivered under oath by Richard Kennon, executor of the estate (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 41, P. 56). It is impossible to say whether this was the Robert Lewis of the Warner Hall family; it is known that the latter purchased land on Popopotank Creek in Gloucester County during his lifetime, and that he resided in what was then York County; but he may have lived previously in Lower Norfolk County. It is of course possible that the Robert Lewis of York County and the Robert Lewis of Lower Norfolk were two distinct men—the two emigrants of 1635.

The next reference in Virginia to Robert Lewis—and this time we may be reasonably sure that this is the progenitor of the Warner Hall family—occurs in York County in 1644, when the records of York County Court reveal that he was one of nine men "fined 200 lbs. of tobacco each for not rendering to the court their account as guardians" (*Ibid.*, Vol. 17, P. 211). The York records also contain the inventory of the estate of one Thomas Smalcombe, which is dated March 10, 1645 and shows the deceased as indebted to Robert Lewis in the sum of 100 pounds of tobacco (*Ibid.*, Vol. 17, P. 104). The date of March 10, 1645 was undoubtedly March 10, 1645/6, for the inventory was received by the court on June 16, 1646. Another reference to Robert Lewis in the York records is under date of July 25, 1646, when he and John Hansford were appointed by the court to make a census of Hampton Parish—to "take a p'fect list of all the tytheable p'sons in ye s'd sev'rall p'ish, as alsoe of all coves of three years old, horses, mares & geldings of three years old and upwards, sheep & goates", etc.; Nicolas Martiau was one of the five members of the court sitting on this occasion. At this date of 1646 York County and Hampton Parish included all the counties mentioned above, though of course much of this territory was comparatively uninhabited.

The date of death of Robert Lewis is not definitely known; as shown, he was alive on July 25, 1646, and the next extant reference to him is a posthumous one in 1656. On Sept. 30, 1656 a court for York County was held at the house of Col. Nathaniel Bacon for the auditing and perfecting of the accounts of Robert Lewis, deceased—the accounts kept by Capt. Ralph Langley, who had married Robert Lewis' widow and administratrix Mary Lewis. At this court guardians were appointed for two minor children of Robert Lewis, though nothing is said in the records about any children who may have attained majority; the two minor children were Mary Lewis (who was made a ward of Capt. Ralph Langley, her stepfather), and Alice Lewis (who was given into the care of Capt. Thomas Ramsey).

At the same time the court settled on these children five hundred acres of land on Poropotank Creek, in Gloucester County, which Robert Lewis had purchased of one John King. This is our most indicative clue to the residence of Robert Lewis in his later life. As will presently appear, the Poropotank Creek region was intimately connected with the life of the Warner Hall family of Lewis in later years; and in this fact alone there is strong presumptive evidence that this Robert Lewis was the progenitor of the Warner Hall family.

The quotations given above from York records seem to establish the residence of Robert Lewis definitely in that county, at least between the years 1644 and 1646. As pointed out, however, York County and Hampton Parish at that time included a number of other counties of the present day; and York was reduced to its present size by the severance from it of Gloucester (about 1651) and New Kent (in 1654). The 1656 record of Mrs. Mary Lewis and her second husband therefore places them definitely within the *present* limits of York County; and as it is most probable that they were residents of the same county at the time of their marriage, it is to be presumed that Robert Lewis also lived within the *present* limits of York County.

Let us note at this point the last reference to the orphan daughters of Robert Lewis. At a court held for York County Sept. 10, 1658 Ralph Langley admitted that he had in his custody some cattle "belonging to Mary and Alice Lewis and Ann Holman, which came to them by their brother Henry Jones, deceased". It is difficult to explain the meaning of this document; for how could Mary and Alice Lewis have had a brother named Henry Jones? Or a sister named Ann Holman? It is interesting to note that the old Coat-of-Arms previously referred to has as one of its quarterings the Arms of the family of Jones of Brecon, Wales; and this record may hold the clue to the connection between the Lewis and Jones families.

We may speculate on the correct interpretation of the facts in this last record. Henry Jones—regarding whom no other record has come to light—could not have been the full blood brother of Mary and Alice Lewis; was he not then their half-brother? There is a presumption here that Robert Lewis was the second husband of his wife, and that Henry Jones was a child of her first marriage. As to Ann Holman, it seems probable that she was Ann Jones before her marriage; for otherwise—if she had been Ann Lewis—she might have shared in Robert Lewis' land on Poropotank Creek. These ideas can be summarized into the presumption that Mrs. Mary Lewis, wife of Robert Lewis, had previously been Mrs. Mary Jones; and that by her first marriage she had children Henry Jones and Ann Jones. What evidence is there to support such a presumption? Primarily, there is the presence of the Jones Arms on the blazon of the Lewis Coat-of-Arms. Such a presumption would readily explain their being

quartered on the Lewis coat, for Henry Jones is shown to have died without issue and to have made his Lewis kindred co-heiresses in his estate. Certainly no other Jones connection with the Lewis family is known. Secondly, there is the evidence of Robert Lewis' guardianship in 1644; for he would naturally be the guardian appointed for his stepchildren Henry and Ann Jones, or either of them. Finally, if the question be asked "Who was the father of Henry and Ann Jones?", it is interesting to note that there was living in James City in 1624 a Henry Jones, aged 25, who came to Virginia in the "Southampton" in 1622 (*Hotten, P. 233*). The evidence here is of course circumstantial and therefore somewhat inconclusive; but there are probably no other records from which to deduce the facts, and the presumptions arrived at seem highly probable.

It has been pointed out that Robert Lewis left only two *minor* children, his daughters Mary and Alice. He was also undoubtedly the father of two sons, later known as Maj. John Lewis and Maj. William Lewis. Maj. William Lewis obtained a grant in York County as early as 1653, from which it appears that he was already of age in that year; and as Robert Lewis could not have died much before 1656, William Lewis would hardly have been mentioned in the records of York appointing guardians for his father's minor daughters. It is to be inferred that Maj. John Lewis was also of age at the time of his father's death, since he also is not mentioned in these records appointing guardians.

We cannot pass over the facts relating to Robert Lewis without mentioning a few others of the many assertions concerning him. It is part of the tradition that he held the title of General; and this title is so distinctive in the bewildering mazes of the Lewis family—many of whom also bore the name of Robert—that its use serves at least the utilitarian purpose of identification. As this title of General has been one of the chief points of controversy regarding Robert Lewis, it might be well to go into some detail in the matter. This title is vouched for by Bishop Meade in his "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia" (*Vol. 2, Pp. 232-3*), and it is also claimed by the same authority that General Robert Lewis was favorably known to English history before his emigration; but as the Bishop was badly confused regarding the early generations of the Lewis family, this is hardly sufficient evidence on the subject. In partial excuse for the confusion by the Bishop, the writer should add that an explanation exists in an old letter which he has seen, dated more than fifty years ago. The writer of the letter stated that his brother gave to Bishop Meade much of the data for the account of the Lewis family, without having checked it, and that the brother later admitted the inaccuracy of the data.

So far as can be discovered, there is no extant record of Robert

Lewis which accords him the title of General or any other title, prior to the publication of Bishop Meade's book. The belief that he had such a title is based purely upon tradition, and it is now impossible to state whether this tradition antedated Meade's book or arose from it. It is usually asserted by those who cling to the title, that it was earned by service in the English Army before Robert Lewis emigrated to Virginia. This is highly improbable; for searches have been made in the records of the War Office in London by professional genealogists and others attempting to verify the statement; and so far as has ever been learned, there was never any English officer of the name Robert Lewis at this general period of history.

Yet there is one other possibility which might explain the traditional title, and this is perhaps the only credible possibility. Robert Lewis lived in Virginia between ten and twenty years prior to his death, and it is barely possible that he held a commission in the Virginia militia. Few officers of the colonial Virginia militia held a rank above that of colonel, throughout pre-Revolutionary Virginia history; and there is certainly no actual record of Robert Lewis' appointment as a general in the militia, if he ever held such a rank. However, it is a matter of record that no less than five Virginians were major-generals of the militia during the seventeenth century—Hammond, Smith, Bennett, Custis, and Woods (*Hening's Statutes-at-Large of Virginia*, Vol. 1, P. 545; Vol. 2, Pp. 12, 225, 328, 428, 518), and in only one of their cases is there an extant record of the original appointment—when Col. Manwaring Hammond was by the Assembly of 1659/60 "constituted, authorized and made Major General of Virginia" (*Ibid.*, Vol. 1, P. 545)—the records of the other generals exist only because of their incidental mention in the statutes of the House of Burgesses. Is it possible that Robert Lewis was also one of these militia generals? It is impossible to state definitely; we can only point out that the earliest reference to such an office was in the case of Hammond in 1659/60, some years after the death of Robert Lewis. If the latter did not hold office in the Virginia militia, then the authenticity of his title of General is doubtful.

There might be repeated here dozens of statements regarding Robert Lewis, his life, antecedents, and works, which have not been included; we may take note of them merely in passing, and they are mentioned briefly only because it might otherwise appear that they had been overlooked. For example, the date of Robert Lewis' birth has been variously placed at 1579, 1597, 1607, 1612, etc. It has been claimed that he was a lawyer by profession and moved from Brecon in early life to London, whence he sailed for Virginia; that his family were originally French, and fled from France to escape Popish persecution. It has even been said that Robert Lewis built Warner Hall. It is idle to discuss these statements; they have been the source

of controversy for many years, and they are equally unsusceptible of proof or disproof because of the lack of records. We pass to the consideration of the two sons of Robert Lewis, Maj. William Lewis and Maj. John Lewis.

MAJOR WILLIAM LEWIS

Maj. William Lewis was probably the older of the two sons of the first Robert Lewis; and he was apparently of age in 1653, which would place the date of his birth not later than 1632. From this date the conclusion follows that he was born in England, as Robert Lewis did not emigrate until 1635—that is to say, he was born in England or Wales. In 1653 "Major Wm. Lewis" received a grant of 50 acres in York County (*York County Deed Book No. 2, P. 59*); and later grants to him were for 800 acres in Northumberland County in 1654 (*Northumberland Deed Book No. 2, P. 28*), three grants for a total of 2040 acres in Gloucester County in 1654 (*Deed Book No. 3, Pp. 237, 238*), 2100 acres in New Kent County in 1655 (*Deed Book No. 3, Pp. 345, 355*), and another 1200 acres in Gloucester in 1656 (*Deed Book No. 4, P. 76*). In all of these grants he is referred to as "Major". On January 20, 1656 he purchased from Col. John West 2600 acres on the southwest side of the freshes of York River, "including half the dividend commonly called Port Holy, alias Chimahocans"; this latter estate became a historic one in the Lewis family, its name being metamorphosed into the spelling Chemokins; it ultimately became entailed in the Lewis family, as will be shown later, and its ultimate disposition is of interest. It need only be pointed out here, however, that it entered the possession of the Lewis family originally through this purchase by Maj. William Lewis; that it did not descend to him or any others of the Lewis family by entail from Robert Lewis, as has sometimes been claimed.

It is not possible to reconstruct much of the life of Major William Lewis; his title apparently came from service in the Virginia militia, and is first mentioned in the grant of 1653 referred to above. While the grants mentioned show that he was a large holder of land and obviously a man of considerable means, his principal interests seem to have been in New Kent County and his principal place of residence was probably the Chemokins estate in St. Peter's Parish of that county. We thus find him residing fairly near the lands on Poropotank Creek owned by his father, and the lands of his brother John on the same creek.

That Maj. William Lewis was extremely interested in the development of western Virginia lands (westward, that is, of the occupied lands of that day) is evidenced not only by his holdings of land as isolated as that in Northumberland County, but also by his petition of March 24, 1657 to the House of Burgesses. In this petition

(*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1619-1659/60, P. 106) he requested a commission for two young men to carry on explorations to the west of the existing settlements. In 1658 he again patented lands comparatively distant from the settled portion of Virginia, when with Robert Hubbard he obtained a grant of 2000 acres in Westmoreland County.

Maj. William Lewis never married, so far as is known; in any case, he was apparently not survived by a widow or any children. The date of his death can be placed between 1658 and 1667 by records quoted below; and after this event the Chemokins estate passed into the possession of his brother John, who was certainly the owner thereof at Bacon's Rebellion in 1676.

MAJOR JOHN LEWIS

Major John Lewis was probably the younger of the two sons of Robert Lewis, though there is no record of his birth. It is asserted that he was born in England before his father's emigration to Virginia, and he is also said to have been educated in England.

The records of his time call forth the same type of remarks which has been so generally made with respect to the earlier members of the Lewis family; either these records are missing entirely, or they are so sparse as to tell only a part of the story. In consequence, there are various uncertain factors surrounding the life of Maj. John Lewis. However, there is an additional complication in interpreting the records of his time; for a number of other Lewis families now begin to appear in New Kent and Gloucester Counties, even in the vicinity of Poropotank Creek on which Robert Lewis owned land. These will be referred to in more detail later; but they explain the necessity of care in interpreting the records, in order to obtain the true facts from such records as exist.

It appears that by patent of November 23, 1663 Maj. John Lewis acquired 600 acres along Poropotank Creek, which was from 1651 to 1691 the boundary between Gloucester and New Kent; for in 1667 a John Lewis had a patent for 2600 acres in New Kent and Gloucester on both sides of Poropotank Creek "next below the plantation of said John Lewis", 600 acres of which was granted to the said John Lewis by patent dated November 23, 1663.

In differentiating between Major John Lewis and his few contemporaries of the same name, his title is a valuable item of proof; but as this title was first used in a record of 1675, it is not helpful in the interpretation of anterior records. It appears that John Lewis was often called upon to act as a public surveyor. For example, a tract of 484 acres in New Kent belonging to one Richard Barnhouse had been bequeathed by will to his son of the same name; the son was anxious to sell the property to one John Starke, a merchant of

New Kent, and to that end desired a survey to be made. It is recorded (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 14, P. 304) that the survey was made on May 10, 1673 by Col. John Lewis and George Morris, surveyors, in the presence of a jury; and the sale was then consummated. This reference to John Lewis as "Colonel" is the only such reference for some years, for he is referred to as "Major" in the records of the years immediately following. In 1675 he was again called upon to act as public surveyor; at least Richard Young of Gloucester in that year presented a petition to the General Court, stating that he had possessed a tract of land in Gloucester for about twenty years, that some of the marked trees on the boundary had been blown down, and that therefore "he humbly prays that Major John Lewis be by this Honble Court appointed in the presence of the neighborhood, lay out yor petr's land according to the Ancient Crowne bounds" (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. 1, P. 10).

Bacon's Rebellion broke out in 1676, and the final events of its course and Bacon's life occurred in the vicinity of New Kent and Gloucester. As will be recalled, the estate of Chemokins was originally owned by Col. John West before its purchase by Maj. William Lewis, being half of a tract owned by Col. West; and while Chemokins had by this date passed into the hands of Maj. John Lewis, Col. West was probably still residing on his adjacent lands. After the conclusion of the Rebellion, Commissioners were appointed to report to the colonial government the "Persons who Suffered by Bacon's Rebellion"; and their original report is to be found in the *Winder Papers* in the Virginia State Library. This report, which bears the date of October 15, 1677, contains the following consecutive entries:

"Col. John West a person greatly impaired in his stock & goods by the Rebels, and a most constant Loyall Gentleman during the late Rebellion, and was for some time after Bacon's death Imprisoned by the Rebell Partie.

"Major John Lewis a sufferer in the same kind as the former" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, P. 67). At Middlesex Court in February 1677 one Matthew Bentley was summoned to answer the charge that during the late rebellion, when in command of forty or fifty men-in-arms at Major Lewis' plantation in New Kent county, he killed three hogs and four sheep, used a great deal of corn, and took meal for the whole rebel army at Major Pate's (*Ibid.*, Vol. 5, Pp. 249-250). The Pate residence was just south of Chemokins.

Poropotank Creek was at this time not only the western boundary of Gloucester County (as, indeed, it still is), but was also the western boundary of Petsworth Parish of Gloucester County. The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish (P. 5) gives the minutes of a Vestry Meet-

ing held at Poplar Spring on September 13, 1677, and includes the statement of various pledges of tobacco toward the support of the Church; and among the pledges is that of "majr. Lewis" for 500 pounds of tobacco. Another reference to John Lewis in the same volume (P. 8) occurs under the date of November 3, 1678, when he is called "Coll. John Lewis", and it is shown that the parish is indebted to him in the sum of fifty pounds of tobacco for a lock furnished the church door.

A list of the Military Officers in Virginia in 1680 shows a John Lewis as a Captain of Horse in the New Kent militia; and this may or may not have been the John Lewis under discussion (*Virginia County Record Series, Vol. 2, P. 104*).

It is part of the tradition of General Robert Lewis, that Major John Lewis married Isabella Warner—a sister of the "Speaker", Augustine Warner, Jr.—and built Warner Hall in her honor. Unfortunately this tradition has been widely circulated and given certain credence, but it is now definitely disproved as the facts regarding the wife of Major John Lewis have come to light. The tombstone of "Councillor" John Lewis at Warner Hall states that he was the son of "John and Isabella Lewis"; and it has consequently been known for some years that the wife of Maj. John Lewis was named Isabella; but there has never been any proof that she was a Miss Warner, and it is now known that she was not. There has never been any proof that "Speaker" Warner ever had a sister named Isabella, and he undoubtedly did not have such a sister. An Act passed by the House of Burgesses in the eighteenth century proves that the Speaker had only one sister, who married Lawrence Townley. Major John Lewis is reputed to have married about the year 1666; and this date harmonizes with the known date of birth—1669—of his son "Councillor" John Lewis. There can be no doubt that Major John Lewis married Isabella Miller, daughter of James Miller of York County, Virginia. This James Miller settled in York County in 1648, having a grant of 150 acres on Rowston Creek; he died in 1657, his will being dated on January 24th of that year and mentioning among others his son James. The younger James Miller in turn made his will on March 29, 1678 and died without issue; and his will names "my sister, Mrs. Isabella Lewis, wife of Maj. John Lewis", and devises "to her my whole estate, with reversion to my nephews Edward Lewis, and John Lewis the younger" (*Tyler's Historical Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 1, P. 285*).

As is well known, this "John Lewis the younger" became the famous "Councillor" John Lewis of Warner Hall; but historians generally have overlooked the fact that he had a brother Edward. Their history will be taken up in more detail later. Meanwhile, the interests of the whole truth require that certain additional informa-

tion be here included before leaving the history of Major John Lewis; and it has been purposely left to the last, to avoid causing possible confusion in the mind of the reader. There were others of the name of Lewis in Gloucester and New Kent who were contemporaries of Major John Lewis; and they seem to have been related to the Warner Hall family of Lewis, though no definite conclusions are possible. In 1653 a John Lewis patented 250 acres on a branch of Poropotank Creek, apparently near the land of Robert Lewis; the patent was for land in Gloucester County, and gives several names of interest. As was then customary, this latter John Lewis received fifty acres for each of the persons whose emigration he financed; and these five persons named are John Lewis (probably himself), Lydia Lewis (probably his wife), and William Lewis, Edward Lewis, and John Lewis, Jr. (probably his sons). While no relationship between these parties is stated, the relationships were probably as indicated. It is at once apparent that this patentee could not be identical with Major John Lewis, if these supposed relationships are correct. "Councillor" John Lewis was not born until 1669, and his brother Edward could not have been much older; therefore, they could not be identified with the Edward Lewis and John Lewis, Jr. of the 1653 patent; even more conclusively, however, "Councillor" John and his brother were undoubtedly born in Virginia, while those named in the 1653 patent were proven emigrants from across the Atlantic. Furthermore, this "John Lewis, Jr." obtained a grant of 250 acres on Poropotank Creek in 1655—and he must have been of age in that year, fourteen years before the birth of "Councillor" John Lewis!! It is a singular coincidence that this Lewis family of five emigrants should have settled in 1653 on Poropotank Creek, where Robert Lewis owned land; and the presumption is strong that they were in some way related to Robert Lewis and Major John Lewis of the Warner Hall family.

Some authors have gone so far as to identify the John Lewis of the 1653 patent as the ancestor of the Warner Hall family, but this claim—made in good faith, no doubt, many years ago—is plainly a mistake. It is practically certain that the Lydia Lewis was the wife of the patentee, for the form of the patent is exactly similar to dozens of others in which the wife's name is so included without the relationship being stated; and as shown, "John Lewis, Jr.", the son of John and Lydia Lewis, was a much older man than "Councillor" John Lewis, son of Maj. John and Isabella (Miller) Lewis.

Chapter Two

THE MARTIAU ANCESTRY OF THE LEWIS FAMILY

Before proceeding to take up the life of "Councillor" John Lewis, son of Maj. John and Isabella (Miller) Lewis, we may digress to examine into the ancestry of his wife Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis. In this digression we will study briefly the Virginia history of those families whose early members were contemporaries of the earliest Lewis' in Virginia, and are likewise ancestors of the entire Warner Hall family of Lewis.

In 1591 there was born in France one who was to become an important figure in the early history of the Virginia colony—Nicolas Martiau, a Huguenot. While still quite young Nicolas Martiau went to England, where he fell under the influence of the powerful Earl of Huntingdon. At the latter's instance, Martiau was educated as a military engineer—for it will be remembered that in this era of Vauban, engineering as a profession was still largely confined to military engineering, especially fortification. During his life in England Martiau also became a naturalized Englishman; and as he later held various offices in Virginia, his naturalization was plainly of the special form granted only by royal decree, which form alone permitted the recipient to hold office and enjoy certain other privileges.

The Earl of Huntingdon was one of the members of the Virginia Company, that private corporation which was entirely responsible for the initial colonization and development of Virginia. About the year 1619 the colonists petitioned the Company for an expert to be sent to Virginia to plan and construct fortifications, badly needed for defense against the Indians. Huntingdon, we may be sure, was instrumental in securing the appointment of his young protege to this position; and in June of 1620 Martiau arrived in Virginia, where he continued to act as representative for the Earl's extensive interests. The Virginia Census of 1624 shows "Capt. Niccolas Martue" as having come to Virginia in the "Francis Bonaventure", sailing from England on May 11, 1620.

In Virginia Martiau was given the rank of Captain in the militia and put in charge of the work of planning fortifications. It is interesting to note that three places were selected by him for immediate fortification; and of the three one was Old Point Comfort, now the

site of our principal fort for the defense of Chesapeake Bay: Fort Monroe, Virginia. After the disastrous uprising and massacre by the Indians in 1622 he was stationed with a company of the militia at Falling Creek, well up the James River.

Martiau first resided at Elizabeth City; and from this community he was elected a member of the House of Burgesses, sitting in the Assembly of 1623-4 (*Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1658/9, Pp. viii et al.*). In 1624 or 1625 he married the young Jane Berkeley, widow of Lieut. Edward Berkeley; the exact date of the marriage is not known, but on December 12, 1625 Martiau wrote to the Earl of Huntingdon: "I am now both a husband and a father". At Elizabeth City, in 1625, was born Elizabeth Martiau, the oldest child of Nicolas and Jane Martiau; and the family continued to reside at Elizabeth City for several years after this event.

Martiau became the possessor of a considerable amount of land in Virginia during the course of his lifetime. About the time of his marriage he acquired a large tract which included the present city of Yorktown. It is noteworthy that Martiau was the earliest Virginia ancestor of George Washington, among others; and when Washington in 1781 proceeded against Cornwallis at Yorktown he camped his troops on land previously owned by his ancestor—and the surrender of Cornwallis took place also on the old Martiau tract. In 1630 the Martiau family took up its residence permanently on this tract at Yorktown, then called "Kiskyake" or "Cheskiacke". Nicolas Martiau was again elected to the House of Burgesses as the representative of Kiskyake and the Isle of Kent, sitting in the Assemblies of 1631-2, 1632 (beginning Sept. 4th), and 1632-3 (assembled Feb. 1, 1633) (*Ibid.*, Pp. xii, xiii, civ). He was appointed by Governor Harvey as a Justice of York County, which office he held for more than twenty years; his first appearance as a member of York County Court was on July 12, 1633, and his last appearance on September 4, 1655.

As indicated above, Martiau played an important part in the political life of Virginia in his day. One of his minor appointments in 1639 was as one of the Tobacco Viewers for Charles River County—"Men of Experience and in dignity for the Carefull Viewing of each Man's crop of Tobacco"—the Viewers being selected by the Assembly (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 5, P. 119*). Nor did he fail to increase his land holdings. In March of 1639 "Captain Nicholas" Martiau was granted 1300 acres in the County of Charles River; of this tract 700 acres was granted for the transportation into the colony of fourteen persons, while 600 acres was granted for the migration of himself, his wife and ten persons to Chiskiack

of land were given to those who would settle there; but in 1644 this danger was removed by the migration of the Chiskiack Indians from the York River to the Pianketank, where the tribe died out. Martiau also secured two grants of land in Westmoreland County—one in 1654, and one in the following year—each grant being for two thousand acres (*Westmoreland Deed Book No. 3, Pp. 312, 363*).

Undoubtedly the most important part in Virginia history played by Capt. Nicolas Martiau was in connection with the ejection of Governor Harvey. Opposition to Harvey's methods and high-handedness became general in the colony during the winter of 1634-5, and meetings were held at various places to voice this opposition. Meetings were at the Martiau home, among others; and this led to the arrest by the governor of Martiau, Capt. Francis Pott, and Sheriff William English of York. These three were placed in irons by order of Harvey, who announced his intention of hanging them; but the opposition to him was so strong, even in the Council and House of Burgesses, that he was forced to release them; and Harvey was himself placed under a heavy guard. Being reduced to ineffectiveness as governor, Harvey was forced to return to England to appeal for the support of the Crown in his struggle with the colonists. He returned for a time to Virginia, bringing with him the young George Reade of whom we shall hear more later; but his views were so arbitrary and unsympathetic that he was soon forced to leave Virginia for a second and final time. George Reade had become acting Secretary of State of the colony in the absence of Richard Kemp, then in England, and upon Harvey's final departure Reade became acting governor. Martiau was one of the outstanding leaders in the movement of the colonists which caused Harvey's deposition.

In going over the early records mentioning Martiau's name, searchers originally believed the spelling of his name to be Martian; and for a number of years he was referred to as Nicholas Martian. However, there have come to light a considerable number of documents bearing his signature—and it is unmistakably "Nicolas Martiau".

Nothing is known of the ancestry of Nicolas Martiau's wife, who was the widow Jane Berkeley at the time of her marriage to him. Her first husband, Lieut. Edward Berkeley, was a member of the Berkeley family which founded the first iron works in the colony at Falling Creek; and he was living at the time of the Muster of 1624 (Feb. 16, 1623/4) (*Hotten, P. 184*); but no record of his marriage exists, and there is no other evidence of Jane Martiau's maiden name or origin. She came to Virginia in the ship "Seaflower" ("Seafloer"), as shown by the Muster of 1624, arriving in February

a thorough survey of the facts shows this to have been an impossibility (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 42, P. 145). The minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia for July 5, 1627 relate that "At this court Mrs. Jane Martiau delivered in an Inventory of the Estate of Left. Eduard Bartley, deceased, upon her oath".

The original will of Nicolas Martiau was destroyed a long time ago. A copy of the will, nevertheless, is recorded at the court house in Yorktown (*Volume 1, Deeds, Orders, and Wills*); and it is here given in concluding this chapter:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Nicolas Martiau, of the County and Parrish of York, Gent: being very sich and weak in body but of sound and perfect memory blessed be God doe make ordain constitute and appoint this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme as following revoking annulling and making void and by these presents cancelling & disclaiming all in all manner of former and other Will or Wills written or noncupative all codicils legacies and bequeaths whatsoever by me at any time before the ensealing of this my last Will made signed and sealed or otherwise by word or mouth or made and delivered; and appoint this one to stand and be my last Will and Testament as follows:—First I bequeathe my soule unto the hands of God my maker hoping and assuredly believing that when this life shall end I shall through the merit of Jesus Christ my Redeemer to enjoy everlasting rest and happiness and my body to the earth from whence it came to be decently buried.

"Item for that estate which Almighty God hath been pleased to lend me in this world I hereby give bequeath and dispose thereof in manner and form following—

"Item I give and bequeath to my eldest daughter Elizabeth wife of George Read, Esq., and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten or to be begotten forever all that my dividant of land situate lying and being in the said parish and county of York except as hereunder excepted with all houses and appurtenances.

"Item I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Scarsbrook, wife of John Scarsbrook so much of my said dividant of land in York Parish as is situate and lying beyond the swamp on the southward side of that swamp commonly Broeces swamp upon part of which the said John is now seated to be held by the said Mary and her heirs lawfully begotten and to be begotten forever with appurtenances—

"Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Read and her heirs forever my old mare with her whole increase male and female to her and her heirs except the first mare foal she shall bring

increase thereof to my daughter. Sarah, wife of Capt. Fuller and her heirs forever.

"Item I give and bequeath to my loving daughter, Mary Scarsbrook and her heirs forever the mare foal now running with my mare with whole increase male and female—

"Item I give and bequeath to my loving daughter Elizabeth Read, my watch.

"Item I give to my said daughter Elizabeth and her heirs my gray gelding but my son John Scarsbrook to make use of for his occasions two years after my decease when he shall desyre the same.

"Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Fuller, wife of Capt. William Fuller above named and to her heirs forever all my dividant of land lying in Potomac and containing two thousand acres but in case it shall not be seated by some of them (viz) Capt. Fuller or his said wife or heirs at least one month before expiration of time limited by the patents for seating then the same to be made sale of executrixes hereunder or named and the produce thereof to be equally divided between my said three loving daughters for the good of them and their children.

"Item My Will is that within one year after my decease all cattle now in my possession marked with my daughters "Fullers mark" shall be divided for the good of her and her children. I doe also give and bequeath to her and her heirs forever ten cows more out of my stock or to be bought out of my estate with their whole increase, male and female, and also a Bull to be delivered within a year as aforesaid.

"Item I give to my loving son, George Read, Esq., all my wearing apparel except my stuff suite and coate and new dimity easter which I hereby bequeath to my Sonn John Scarsbrook and also Will that five pounds ready money now lying by me to be equally divided between my two sons-in-law.

"Item My Will that at finishing the next crop after my debts are satisfied my two negroes Phill and Nicholas shall be free and that each of them have then delivered by me executrixes one cow and three barrells of corn, clothes, and also maybe to build them a house but they or either of them shall hire themselves after their said freedom or before or shall remove from the land hereunder appointed them then they or he so doing to return to my executor as for the good of them and their children and my will is that they have land sufficient for themselves to plant in the said field where William Lee lived for their lives or the life of the longer liver of them.

"Item I give and bequeath to Hugh Roy lately my servant one

"Item I give and bequeath to my above named two loving daughters Elizabeth Read and Mary Scarsbrook for the good of themselves and their children all the rest of my estate whatsoever in Virginia or elsewhere to be equally divided between them but this division not to be made until all my debts and legacies be satisfied which said several debts are to be paid out of the part of my estate above given to my said two daughters and their children without any charge to my daughter Sarah or her heirs.

"Item Lastly, I doe by these presents nominate and appoint confirm my two beloved daughters Elizabeth and Mary joint executrices of this my last Will and Testament to see that the same performed and kept in confirmation of this my said last Will and Testament and of every matter clause or thing therein contained I have hereto set my hand and seal this 1st day of March One Thousand Six Hundred and Fifty-Six.

"Nicolas Martiau (SEAL)

"Seal and Signed in the presence of us

"Nicholas Trott Tho. Ballard

"Proved in Court April 24, 1657 p sacramentum

"Nicholas Trott & Th. Ballard

"Cl Curia & Recor eodem die & ano."

Nicolas Martiau died in 1657 at Yorktown, where his wife Jane had died at least seventeen years earlier. Their only son, Nicolas Martiau, Jr., had died in childhood, and they were survived by the three daughters named in the will:

1. Elizabeth Martiau, who married Col. George Reade.
2. Mary Martiau, whose husband Col. John Scarsbrook was a leader in Bacon's Rebellion.
3. Sarah Martiau, wife of William Fuller, the Puritan governor of Maryland.

Our principal concern is with Elizabeth Martiau, the oldest daughter, who was born at Elizabeth City in 1625. She married Col. George Reade, and through this marriage became an ancestress of the Lewis family to which she transmitted the Martiau ancestry. The history of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade is taken up in more detail in the next chapter.

Four years ago there was unveiled at the site of the old Martiau house in Yorktown a suitable monument to the memory of Capt. Nicolas Martiau. It is a granite slab eleven feet high, and bears a bronze tablet telling of the life of this early Virginia patriot.

Chapter Three

THE READE ANCESTRY OF THE LEWIS FAMILY

Among the early ancestors of the Lewis family in Virginia was the well-known Col. George Reade. He was born in England, October 25, 1608, the son of Robert Reade of Linkenholt Manor by his third wife Mildred Windebank. There can be no doubt of the powerful connections of George Reade's family; his mother's father, Sir Thomas Windebank, was for many years Clerk of the Signet to Queen Elizabeth and to James I, and through his marriage to Lady Frances Dymoke he had allied himself with one of the most prominent families of the contemporary English nobility.

We might well pause to examine into the ancestry of George Reade, especially through the Dymoke family of his grandmother. The second son of Edward III of England was Lionel Plantagenet, K. G., Duke of Clarence, Earl of Ulster, etc.; this son married, when she was but thirteen, Philippa de Burgh, daughter of William, Earl of Ulster. Lionel and Philippa were the parents of Philippa Plantagenet, who in turn married Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, and had a daughter Elizabeth Mortimer. This Elizabeth Mortimer became the wife of the famous "Hotspur"—Sir Henry Percy. Shakespeare has preserved much of the story of the Mortimer's and the Percy's in his histories dealing with the Wars of the Roses. "Hotspur" was one of a long line of those named Sir Henry Percy; but unlike the others of this name, he died before his father and never became Earl of Northumberland. The earldom descended successively to Hotspur's son and grandson, both of whom were likewise named Henry Percy. Hotspur's grandson had a daughter Margaret Percy, who married Sir William Gascoigne; Elizabeth Gascoigne, their daughter, married Sir George de Talboys, of Kyme. Anne Talboys, daughter of the last-named couple, married Sir Edward Dymoke of "Serivelsby", Lincolnshire; and their daughter Frances was the grandmother of Col. George Reade mentioned above.

The Dymoke family have the unique distinction of holding the hereditary Championship of English sovereigns. Their estate of Serivelsby is held in right of performing the office of Champion at successive coronations, and members of the family have performed

George Reade's immediate relatives occupied prominent positions in the English government of the day. In addition to the services of his grandfather, already mentioned, we may note those of his uncle and older brother; for at the time of George Reade's emigration to Virginia his older brother Robert Reade was secretary to their uncle Sir Frances Windebank, Colonial Secretary of State in London.

George Reade's parents were married on July 31, 1600; and he was born in 1608, the youngest of his father's children. In 1637 he came to Virginia, accompanying Governor Harvey on the latter's return to the colony. George Reade appears to have been attached to Harvey's service in a secretarial capacity, and his letters to his brother show that he resided at the governor's mansion for some time after his arrival in Virginia. The same letters show that he received the kindest treatment from the Secretary of State of the colony, Richard Kemp; and he shortly became acting Secretary during Kemp's absence in England. It is plain that Harvey and Kemp were very anxious to please and honor this young man with relatives so prominently placed in the office of the Colonial Secretary in London—particularly as Harvey's own standing in Virginia was so dubiously established.

Within the three or four years immediately following George Reade's arrival in Virginia, opposition to Harvey's government again made it imperative for the Governor to sail for England; and this second time he was not again to return to Virginia, as he formerly had. Kemp also made at least one trip to London during this period, and was absent there at the time of Harvey's departure. During Kemp's absence at various times between 1637 and 1641 George Reade acted as Secretary of the Virginia colony; and, as such, he is believed to have been acting Governor during Harvey's absence also. The supposed dates of this acting governorship are 1638 and 1639, though there is no actual record of Reade's filling the office; Harvey ceased to be Governor in the latter year, in November of which Sir Francis Wyatt was appointed in his place, and it is entirely possible that Reade acted as governor during the interregnum. There is no doubt of his acting as Secretary, for the proceedings of a General Court (composed of the Governor and Council) held at James City on February 4, 1640 (which may, of course, mean 1641), are signed by "George Reade, Present Secretary" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 40, P. 240); and on August 27, 1640 a letter from the King to the Governor and Council (*Ibid.*, Vol. 17, P. 15) commands them to "admit George Reade to the place of Secretary in the absence of Richard Kemp who has lately arrived in England; with power to enjoy all fees and perquisites belonging to the office". Kemp remained in England for a period of two years and returned to Virginia in 1642 with the new Governor, Sir William

Berkeley, resuming his old post (*William and Mary Quarterly, Old Series*, Vol. 10, P. 171).

In 1641 George Reade was married to Elizabeth Martiau, oldest daughter of Capt. Nicolas and Jane Martiau, as related in the preceding chapter. The Reade's settled first in a plantation home on the site of Williamsburg, and it was there that their daughter Mildred was born; but in later years they lived largely in York and Gloucester Counties (Gloucester was carved from York about 1651). However, George Reade acquired considerable land in other parts of Virginia. His earliest grant of record was for 2,000 acres at "Pyankatank"; but our only record of this grant comes from an order of the General Assembly in 1667, when it was decreed (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, P. 51) that "after the Voluntary departure of the Chiskiack Indians (from) a Parcel of land of 2,000 Acres formerly granted by patent to Colo. George Read in Anno Dom. 1648 Lying at Pyankatank, That the said Colo. Read have a Continuance and priority of Right to the same Land according to the Original patent for the same and the immediate possession thereof". Later grants to him include one of 600 acres in Lancaster County (*County Deed Book No. 2*, P. 344) in 1651, one for 500 acres in Northumberland County (*Deed Book No. 2*, P. 19) in 1653, and another for 2,000 acres in Westmoreland County (*Deed Book No. 4*, P. 371) in 1657. These last three grants also fix for us the dates of George Reade's progressive promotion in the Virginia militia; for in them he is respectively referred to as Captain, Major, and Colonel.

As was so generally the case in early Virginia, this increase in rank in the colonial militia was also an index to the increasing political importance of the individual; for George Reade did not long remain out of politics after his retirement in 1642 as the Secretary of the Colony. He was a Burgess for James City County in the General Assembly which met October 10, 1649 (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1619-1658/9, P. xx); and he represented York County in the General Assembly of 1655/56-1656 (*Ibid.*, P. xxii; *Hening*, Vol. 1, P. 421). The latter Assembly met in three sessions between March 1654/5 and December 1, 1656; and at the first session "Leift. Collo. Reade" was one of those appointed to the Committee for Private Causes (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1619-1658/9, P. 95). It was customary for the General Assembly to repeal and reenact (sometimes in altered form) the Acts of previous Assemblies from time to time; and at the third session of this same Assembly, begun Dec. 1, 1656, "Coll. Geo. Reade" was one of four members appointed to a Committee "for Review of the Acts" of previous Assemblies (*Ibid.*, Pp. 99-100).

Col. George Reade was appointed a member of the Council of Virginia, thus receiving that promotion which came only to the most

prominent Virginians of the colonial period; this appointment was usually made only after the new Councillor had gained considerable experience in the House of Burgesses, and in practise was limited to the more wealthy and influential citizens of the colony. Appointments were for life, though in rare cases a Councillor was removed for cause. George Reade's name appears in the list of the "Governor and Council of Virginia" submitted to the Grand Assembly of March, 1657/8 (*Ibid.*, P. 129) and he was one of the twelve Councillors who joined with the Governor in the order dissolving the Assembly on the first of the following month (*Ibid.*, P. 109)—April 1, 1658. An Act of the Assembly on April 3rd names "Coll. George Reade" as one of the Councillors appointed by the Governor and approved by the Burgesses (*Ibid.*, P. 113); from this Act it might appear that the appointment of Councillors was not subject to approval in London during the Cromwellian era, as such appointment was at all other colonial periods; but as seen in the case of Col. Francis Eppes (*See Chap. 33, Eppes Family*), appointed a Councillor in 1652, such appointments were previously approved by the home government, and it is to be presumed that that of Col. George Reade also received this sanction. As a matter of fact, no Assembly was held between that which met from March 1654/5 to 1656 (in which George Reade was originally a Burgess) and the Assembly to which his name was submitted as one of the list of Councillors. It is probable that he was actually a Councillor even before the meeting of this latter Assembly, for on August 25, 1656 he was a member of the General Court (composed of the Governor and Council) sitting for York County (*William and Mary Quarterly, Old Series, Vol. 12, P. 175*); and he was probably appointed to the Council shortly before this date of August 25, 1656, notwithstanding his sitting as a Burgess on December 1st of that year.

Having attained the highest political office to which a Virginian of prominence could aspire—for the governorship was always filled by an appointee from England—Col. George Reade was to hold the office of Councillor for eighteen years before his death in 1674. During the latter part of their lives he and his wife resided at Yorktown, probably on land which had been inherited by Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade from her father Nicolas Martiau. No records of their life in Yorktown at this period are available, but we can be sure that they filled a very important place in the political and social life of Yorktown and the vicinity as well as that of the Virginia colony in general. It was at Yorktown that Col. George Reade died, leaving his widow and several children; Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade survived her husband by several years, dying in 1686, and her will was proved in York County Court on January 24, 1686/7.

Our principal concern is with the oldest child of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade, their daughter Mildred Reade, born at

the Williamsburg home of their early married life. The date of Mildred Reade's birth is unknown; but as she was the oldest of at least eight children, her birth must have occurred within a few years of her parents' marriage in 1641. Mildred Reade was married before 1671 to "Speaker" Warner—Col. Augustine Warner, Junior—through whom another ancestral strain enters the Lewis pedigree, and who will be discussed in our next chapter.

The will of Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade was dated February 10, 1685—which probably means February 10, 1685/6. Among other bequests is one reading: "I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mildred Warner the mourning Ring I usually ware". The will names as living children Robert Reade, Francis Reade, Benjamin Reade and Thomas Reade (these last two sons being under age), Elizabeth Chisman (herself the mother of daughters Elizabeth and Mildred), Mary Reade, Mildred Warner, and a deceased son George Reade; and there is mention also of Thomas Chisman, husband of Elizabeth (Reade) Chisman beforementioned.

Within the past decade workmen were grading Buckner Street near Main Street, Yorktown, near the original Martiau and Reade home. Two large stones were unearthed and were about to be destroyed when it was noticed that they bore lettered inscriptions; upon further examination they were found to be the tombstones of Col. George Reade and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade. The names upon the tombstones were quite apparent and could be clearly made out, though some of the dates were indistinct. Experts were charged with recutting the stones, and they were restored. The tombstone of Col. George Reade reads as follows:

HERE LYETH INTERED COLLEL
GEORGE READ ESQR. WHO
WAS BORN YE 25TH DAY OCTOBER
IN YE YEARE OF OUR LORD 1608
AND DECEASED OCTOBER 1674
HE BEING IN THE 66TH YR. OF HIS
AGE.

In cutting the stone of Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade it was found that the fourth and fifth lines were entirely undecipherable. It is believed that in attempting to restore this stone mistakes were made in the dates placed thereon, and that the original stone probably read:

HERE LYETH INTERED ELIZA-
BETH MARTIAU DECEASED
WIFE OF GEORGE READ ESQR'
WHO WAS BORN IN YE YEARE
OF OUR LORD 1625 AND DECEASED
YE YEARE 1686 SHE BEING IN
YE 61ST YEARE OF HER AGE

(Virginia County Record Review, Chester, Vol. 5, P. 50) of 1699, certainly he was in Virginia before his son's birth in 1695, which is perhaps the earliest exact record of the facts. John Jackson Robison in "The Commonwealth of Virginia", states that the first grant in Gloucester County (then part of York) was to Capt. Augustine Warner in 1695. Augustine Warner married a lady whose maiden name is unfortunately unknown, though her Christian name of Mary is given on her tombstone at Warner Hall along with the date of her birth and death. She was born May 15, 1674, and was certainly married to Augustine Warner not later than 1691. No definite proof of her origin or parentage has come to light, but it is thought that her name may have been Mary Mathews.

After their marriage Augustine and Mary Warner first made their home in York County, of which Augustine Warner was a Justice in 1699 (Virginia County Record Review, Vol. 5, P. 56), and from which he was a Burgess in the General Assembly of the same year (Hening, Vol. 1, Pp. 369-371, Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1699, P. 22). It was about the year 1695 that this first Augustine Warner patented the estate since known as Warner Hall, and this year might also be assumed as the approximate date of his marriage. Probably from the date of the marriage he resided in that part of York County which became Gloucester County in 1691, but of this we cannot be entirely sure. It is entirely probable that, though elected a Burgess from York in 1699, Augustine Warner was then residing at the Warner Hall estate in Gloucester; for, as pointed out elsewhere, Burgesses were not always (though they were generally) residents of the Counties which they represented.

In the Assembly of 1699-9 Col. Augustine Warner sat as a Burgess for Gloucester (Hening, Vol. 1, Pp. 506-507; Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1699, P. 220). This Assembly met on March 1, 1699-9, and on March 16th "Capt. Warner" was one of a Committee of five Burgesses appointed to wait on the Governor and Council and ask their consent to the organization of the colonial government (Hening, Vol. 1, P. 514; Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1699, P. 117). In 1699 Augustine Warner, Senior, continued his political services as a Justice in Gloucester County. In that year (Hening, Vol. 1, P. 526) he was appointed a Councillor, which office he held until his death (Colonial Virginia Register, Hening, P. 99).

Considerable land was acquired and held by this first Augustine Warner. We have noted his presumed entry of the Warner Hall land about 1695. It is said that he had a grant of land in Gloucester as early as 1632 (when Gloucester was part of that territory created York County in 1634), but there seems to be no proof of this. There is exact the record of a grant of 2,600 acres on October 20, 1652 to

mouth side of the Plankentank River at Chasco Oaks (or Chesapeake) Town. In 1657 "Capt. Augustine Warner" obtained a patent for 999 acres in Gloucester (County Land Book No. 4, P. 265) and as "Col. Augustine Warner", he obtained in the following year 5,000 acres in Lancaster County (Deed Book No. 4, P. 353). In the year 1665 one Charles Roane obtained a grant in Gloucester County on the branches of the Plankentank River "adjoining Col. Warner's land" (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 16, P. 68).

It is plain from these records that Augustine Warner, Sr., served as a Captain in the Virginia militia until 1697 or 1698, and thereafter held the rank of Colonel. All records of a later date accord him the latter title, as in the last mentioned grant above. For example, his title of Colonel is mentioned in the record of a Quarter Court held at James City October 17, 1695 (Ibid., Vol. 13, P. 205), and he is again "Col. Warner" at a meeting of the Governor and Council at James City on August 1, 1675 (Ibid., Vol. 20, P. 55).

Among the interesting records which relate to Col. Augustine Warner, Senior, and which give an interesting sidelight on the attitude toward religious matters in Virginia at that period, are the records of a Court held for York County (William and Mary Quarter, 16, Old Series, Vol. 11, Pp. 29-33) on August 26, 1661. Among the Justices who sat on this Court was Col. George Roane, Col. Augustine Warner did not appear in court as a witness, as the testimony shows that he had sailed on a trip to England the previous Friday. The Court met for the purpose of taking action against the prohibited meetings of Quakers; and, more specifically, for the purpose of investigating charges against Thomas Bushrod (See Chap. 35, Bushrod Family), one of the most prominent and well-to-do Quakers in the colony. Bushrod had been among those present on the 24th of August aboard the ship "Elizabeth", on which Col. Warner sailed; and he had there gotten into an argument with Justition Aymer, calling the latter by various epithets and referring to the Governor, Council and Episcopal clergy in scandalous and abusive terms. Bushrod ended his columny by defying Col. Augustine Warner "or any others" to put a stop to the Quaker meetings. It is mentioned that during the discussion Col. Warner produced a letter mentioning the Church discipline in England, where Quakers were put to the rack. Bushrod applied to the Court to be bailed until the next Quarter Court; but the Court unanimously agreed that the charge against him was of "an high and dangerous & seditious nature & concernment that hee in no way bailable".

Beyond doubt this first Augustine Warner was the builder of Warner Hall. It has been said that the original grant of land about 1632 had been made partly to Augustine Warner, and John

and secured the bulk of the land, and that Augustine Warner was forced to be content with the smaller portion of the grant. This may or may not be true; certainly John Robins owned 2,000 acres in Gloucester between the Ware and Severn Rivers (*Hening*, Vol. 4, P. 461) which descended to his heirs. We have seen in an earlier chapter how the Chiskiack Indians were forced to remove from land along the York River above Yorktown belonging to Col. George Reade. This tribe settled thereafter in Gloucester on the Pianketank River, and their town of course took its name from that of the tribe. It was near this Chiskiack Town that Col. Augustine Warner obtained his grant in 1652 abovementioned; the name was later corrupted into Cheese Cake or Chesake, and it was at that site that his granddaughter Elizabeth Warner was born in 1672.

Col. Augustine Warner, Sr., died on December 24, 1674, and his wife Mary died August 11, 1662; both were buried at Warner Hall, and the description of their graves will be given in a later chapter. As shown by an Act (*Hening*, Vol. 8, P. 630) of the Assembly passed many years later, they left only one son and one daughter. The daughter was Sarah Warner, wife of Lawrence Townley and ancestress of Robert E. Lee. The only son of Col. Augustine and Mary Warner was Col. Augustine Warner, Junior, born June 3, 1642 and later known as "Speaker" Warner.

Like many another heir of a prominent Virginia family, Augustine Warner, Jr. was sent in childhood to be educated in England. In 1658 he was entered at the Merchant Tailor's School in London (*Colonial Virginia, Its People and Its Customs; Mary Newson Steward*, P. 287) as the son of Augustine Warner, Gent., born in Virginia in 1642. We do not know just how long he remained in England; like most young men of Virginia who were educated there, he probably completed his education at one of the large universities, though the records are silent on this point. Certainly he returned to Virginia a well-educated and personable young man, for he became very prominent in the social and political life of the colony at an early age, and in the span of his short lifetime he rose to heights of attainment denied to most leading Virginians even in their mature years. At some time before 1671 he married Mildred Reade, the daughter of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade. Apparently the early married life of Col. Augustine and Mildred (Reade) Warner was spent at the Warner estate at Chesake, in Gloucester County on the Pianketank River; in any case, their daughter Elizabeth was born there in 1672, the oldest daughter born to them. Upon his father's death in 1674

when Augustine Warner was necessarily absent attending to his duties at the Capitol.

So prominent a family as that of Warner could not remain without representation in the colonial government for any length of time. In a letter to England on April 1, 1676 discussing the political leadership of the colony Governor Berkeley stated that "Coll. Aug. Warner" (Senior) and others "are dead" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 20, P. 248). The younger Augustine Warner did not immediately succeed to his father's seat in the Council, though this honor fell to him a very few years afterward; and in the meantime he held at least one other important office. While the records of the House of Burgesses are somewhat fragmentary for the Assembly which sat for fifteen years without a general election, from 1661 to 1676—Colonial Virginia's "Long Parliament"—and the names of many members are unknown, there is no evidence that the younger Augustine Warner ever sat in the House of Burgesses until near the end of this period. Whatever his political experience may have been prior to that time, he was elevated in 1676 to be Speaker of the House of Burgesses; and, singularly enough, since no other such case is known, within a few months thereafter he was also functioning in the dual office of Councillor as well. The earliest evidence of his appointment to the Council comes from the record of a Court-Martial held "on board capt. Jno. Martins shipp in Yorke River, January 11th, 1676/7"; the members of the court recorded as present are stated to be the Governor and Council, and "Coll. Augustine Warner" is included among them. In the previous year of 1676 Augustine Warner had served as Speaker of the House of Burgesses during the final session (beginning March 7, 1675/6) of the Assembly of 1661-1676, though he apparently had not been previously a Burgess (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stenard*, P. 51); the signature of "Augustine Warner, Speaker" appears under the compiled Acts of this session (*Hening*, Vol. 2, P. 340) and conclusively establishes his status.

It was to be expected that Augustine Warner would cease to act as Speaker after his elevation to the Council, and in point of fact he did not hold the office of Speaker in the Assembly which met in June of 1676. We have seen that he was already a Councillor in January of 1677 (1676/7); but the following month he became Speaker of the new Assembly meeting on February 20th (1676/7), and various documents prove that he continued to fulfill this office during the entire session. On April 2nd the Burgesses addressed petitions to the King, to the Duke of York, and to Lord Arlington requesting redress

P. 401) of the Acts of the same Assembly is signed by Governor Berkeley and "Augustine Warner, Speaker".

The office of Councillor was an appointment for life, and beyond doubt Col. Augustine Warner continued in the Council in spite of his service as Speaker. His name appears as that of a member "At a Council held at James City, June ye 9th 1680" (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, P. 144) and in other contemporary records. In the Council he was always a strong supporter of Governor Berkeley; and, as might be expected from his early education and station in life, he seems to have been a rather thorough Royalist in his convictions.

Major John Lewis and Col. John West were not by any means the only ones who suffered by Bacon's incursion into New Kent and Gloucester Counties. Bacon made his headquarters for a time at Warner Hall, and he is said to have asked the citizens of Gloucester in a public notice to meet him there and swear allegiance to his cause. The List of Sufferers from Bacon's Rebellion, in 1677, includes mention (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 5, P. 65) of "Col. Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses in the late Assembly, and now sworne one of His Majesty's Council of Virginia. An honest, worthy Person and most Loyall sufferer by the Late Rebels; who was plundered as much as any, and yet speakes as little of his losses, tho' they were very greate". Augustine Warner was the Speaker of the Assembly at whose bar Bacon was forced to kneel and sue for pardon, after the temporary reconciliation between the rebel and the Governor. Berkeley was not too strongly enthroned in the Governor's chair during the Baconian uprising, and even within the Council and Burgesses there were many who secretly or openly opposed him and sided with the opposition. Herein probably lies the explanation of Augustine Warner's functioning as Speaker in the Assembly of 1677, in addition to his duties as Councillor; he had previously served as Speaker, he was strongly Royalist and loyal to the government constituted by the King (whatever the general opinion of Berkeley held at the time), and as one of the wealthy land-holding aristocracy he could be depended upon in a major political emergency. Doubtless Berkeley had much to do with manipulating Augustine Warner's selection as Speaker of the 1677 Assembly, in spite of his previous appointment as a Councillor; and it is a testimonial to Col. Warner's strength of character and ability, that he was the man selected to keep the Assembly in line with the existing regime.

As in the case of many of his prominent contemporaries, "Speaker" Warner's public services did not consist entirely in the holding of political offices. He was Colonel Commandant of the Gloucester County militia, as shown (*Virginia County Record Series*, Crozier, 2, P. 104) by a list of names of militia members in 1677.

1680"; and as he bore the title of colonel from the year 1675, it is probable that he succeeded his father in this office. Like his great-grandson George Washington, he spent a considerable amount of his personal funds in the public business; in testimony of which fact we find that a single Assembly reimbursed him for such outlays with 9650 pounds of tobacco and more than 93 pounds sterling (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, Pp. 81, 86) in currency—in which reimbursement he was considerably more fortunate than his great-grandson. The Vestry Book of Petworth Parish, Gloucester, mentions (P. 6) a contribution of ten pounds sterling by Col. Warner in 1677, which is the largest single contribution indicated; and, on the authority of the late Mr. R. A. Brock of Richmond, Col. Warner also presented the silver service used in Petworth Parish Church.

"Speaker" Warner died June 19, 1681, at the age of thirty-nine—having risen in his short lifetime to be one of the most prominent men in Virginia—and was buried at Warner Hall beside the graves of his parents. He was survived by his widow and several children, whose history may be told at this point. That he left them a considerable estate, is beyond question. His will dated May 16, 1679 bequeathed to them the Warner Hall estate on which they continued to live, and probably considerable land in other places; for in addition to the lands owned by his father and inherited from the latter, "Speaker" Warner owned land on the Mattaponi River in King and Queen County and King William County (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. 1, P. 93), and he also bequeathed 1400 acres in New Kent County to his niece Alice Townley (*Hening*, Vol. 8, P. 630).

The portrait of Augustine Warner, Jr., in his robes as Speaker of the House of Burgesses, was originally painted by Sir Peter Lely. The original portrait hung for some time in the State Capitol at Richmond, and efforts were made to effect its purchase for the State of Virginia; but eventually it was removed to the Rosewell estate, where it was destroyed in the 1916 fire at that place. Fortunately, a copy of this portrait had been made by Mrs. Fielding Lewis Taylor, and it is therefore possible to include in this volume the portrait of the "Speaker" through the kindness of the owners; the painting itself is loaned to William and Mary College at Williamsburg, and hangs in the Library of that institution.

Mildred (Reade) Warner's parentage has been discussed in an earlier chapter. By her marriage to "Speaker" Warner she had six children, of whom three were sons and three daughters; and she continued as mistress of Warner Hall throughout her widowhood of some thirteen years. It was probably one of the lingering effects of Bacon's Rebellion, that for many years after this event a quantity of arms and munition was left in her possession at Warner Hall. Finally, in

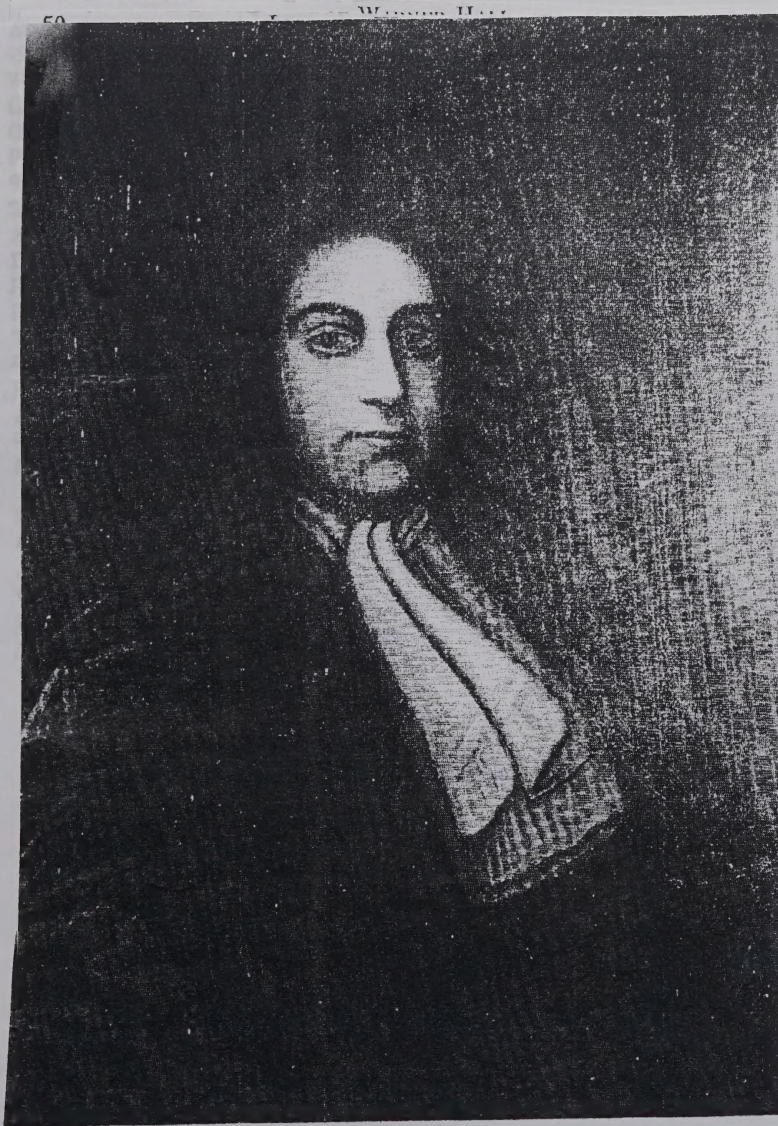
to public use, along with similar stores in the possession of Col. Bacon (uncle of the Rebel) and Maj. Lawrence Smith (*Journals of the House of Burgesses* 1659/60-1693, P. 219), referring to her as "Mrs. Mildred Warner, Relict of Collo Augustine Warner deceased". In the following year the Assembly rather peremptorily inquired of the Governor which of these arms had been recovered, and where they had been stored (*Journals of the Council*, Vol. 1, P. 79).

We have seen that the first Augustine Warner acquired lands at "Cheesecake" or "Chesake", Gloucester County, in 1652. Col. George Reade also possessed a tract at Chesake, which he gave to his daughter Mildred; and it may have been on the former Reade estate that Mildred (Reade) Warner's daughter Elizabeth was born. The three sons of "Speaker" Warner and his wife were named Augustine, George, and Robert; of these, Augustine was born in 1667 and died soon after his twentieth birthday, being buried at Warner Hall near the grave of his father; George and Robert Warner both survived their mother, but both died without issue and probably unmarried. In her will dated January 4, 1694, Mildred (Reade) Warner bequeathed her father's Chesake estate to her son Robert and his heirs, and in default of such heirs to her son George and his heirs—and she further provided that if neither Robert nor George left heirs, the estate would revert to her brothers Robert, Francis, Benjamin and Thomas Reade. An Act of the Assembly passed in 1769 relates that upon the death of the two sons without heirs, the estate actually did revert to the four brothers as provided (*Hening*, Vol. 8, P. 484).

But if the three sons of "Speaker" Warner failed to leave any issue, the same cannot be said of his three daughters. These three daughters were Elizabeth Warner, Mildred Warner, and Mary Warner; and all three married and left issue. Elizabeth Warner was born at "Chesake" the 24th of November, 1672; our principal interest continues with her history, for by her marriage to "Councillor" John Lewis she brought into the Lewis family not only the ancestral lines of Martiau, Reade, and Warner, previously discussed, but also the ownership of Warner Hall itself. Mildred Warner married Lawrence Washington, and in time became the grandmother of George Washington. Mary Warner, the third daughter named, married Maj. John Smith of "Purton", Gloucester County, and also has many descendants. These relationships are fully brought out by a record in York County, whereby "John Smith, of Purton, in the county of Gloucester, in Virginia, gentleman" sells to William Buckner of York County twenty-nine acres, "my share of a parcel of land my grandmother, Madam Mildred Warner, bought of Mr. Thomas Read, according to the division made between Mr. John Lewis, Esq., Mr. John

Warner"; this instrument was recorded February 24, 1708, and witnessed by John Lewis, Robert Porteous, and Paul Watlington. In 1715 John Washington sold to Philip Lightfoot a tract of land "descended to him as son and heir of Lawrence Washington and Mildred his wife, deceased, one of the daughters and coheirs of Augustine Warner and Mildred his wife, as by one deed of partition made between John Lewis and Elizabeth his wife, surviving daughter of said Augustine Warner and Mildred his wife, deceased, of the one part, and John Smith, son and heir of John Smith and Mary his wife, deceased, another of Warner's daughters and coheirs, and John Washington, party to these presents, of the other part", etc.

We have in Chapters Two, Three and Four traced the ancestry and connections of Elizabeth Warner; and in the next chapter we will return to the subject of Chapter One, the history of the Lewis family itself. Elizabeth Warner and her husband "Councillor" John Lewis were the last of those from whom the entire Warner Hall family descends, for after their lifetime the family grew into an increasing number of descendant branches; and Part One of this volume will therefore end with Chapter Five, devoted to the history of this couple.



COLONEL AUGUSTINE WARNER, JUNIOR
AS
SPEAKER OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES

Chapter Five

"COUNCILLOR" JOHN LEWIS AND ELIZABETH (WARNER) LEWIS

We have seen that Major John Lewis, by his marriage to Isabella Miller, left two sons, John and Edward. One of these sons, John Lewis, was born November 30, 1669, and became the prominent "Councillor" John Lewis of Warner Hall, husband of Elizabeth Warner. Of the other son, Edward Lewis, little can be said with authority. A "Mr. Edward Lewis" on October 19, 1691 received from the funds of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County (*Petsworth Parish Vestry Book*) 150 pounds of tobacco for the support of a ward of the Parish. Governor Nicholson's Rent Roll shows that "Capt. Edwd Lewis" was the owner of 1000 acres of land in Petsworth Parish (*The Colonial Planters of Virginia*, Wertenbaker, P. 231) in 1704, and that "Edwd Lewis" also owned 1400 acres in King and Queen County (*Ibid.*, P. 227). Probably all of these records pertain to the brother of "Councillor" John Lewis; but nothing more of his history is known. If Edward Lewis ever married or left issue, the fact has long since become forgotten history; and on the basis of extant evidence, it is extremely probable that he left neither children nor a widow.

It must have been about 1690 or 1692 that Elizabeth Warner was married to the future Councillor, known also as Col. John Lewis, for their oldest child was born in 1694. At the time of their marriage Mildred (Reade) Warner was still living as the widowed mistress of Warner Hall (she was alive as late as the last-mentioned year, in which she made her will), and it is entirely probable that the newly-married couple made their first residence elsewhere than at Warner Hall; this probability is especially strong since the bride had two living brothers, George and Robert, who were the presumptive heirs to Warner Hall. The will of Mildred (Reade) Warner was of course destroyed along with the other records of Gloucester County, early in the last century, and we cannot now reconstruct its contents in full; however, certain of its arrangements are clear. For example, the Chesake estate given to her by her father Col. George Reade was left to her two surviving sons George and Robert, with reversion to her four brothers as mentioned in the preceding chapter. At a later date her son-in-law John Smith of Purton owned a tract of 1250 acres at Chesake (*Hening*, Vol. 5, Pp. 397-400), which may have been bequeathed to him from the original Warner grant located there. It

was brought out in the preceding chapter that, as shown by an Act of 1769, the will of Mildred (Reade) Warner disposed of the Warner Hall estate in a certain manner. Her son Augustine Warner 3rd, born in 1667, predeceased her without having married and at the age of twenty; and she was survived by two of her sons, Robert Warner and George Warner. Robert Warner was clearly older than his brother George, for their mother left Warner Hall to Robert and his heirs forever (an entailed estate), with reversion in case of lack of such heirs to George and his heirs. George Warner was baptized in 1677; and since he did not live to inherit Warner Hall from his childless brother, it is apparent that he died unmarried between 1694 and his brother's death a few years later—he could not have lived to be more than twenty-five years of age. It is, furthermore, quite clear that Robert Warner inherited Warner Hall upon his mother's death in 1694, and that he made his home there until his death without issue, shown by the deed of John Smith of Purton above to have occurred prior to February 24, 1708.

"Councillor" John Lewis is shown by a statute in Henning (*Henning, Vol. 7, Pp. 377-379*) to have inherited from his father the Chemokins estate in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, which had formerly belonged to his uncle Maj. William Lewis. His father Maj. John Lewis had made this estate his principal place of residence—at least, as has appeared, it was such at the time of Bacon's Rebellion; and there is strong reason for believing that Chemokins was the first home of Col. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis after their marriage. In the first place it was hardly likely that so prosperous a man as John Lewis would, upon his marriage, fail to provide a home of their own for his bride and himself; and secondly, he would hardly consent to their living at Warner Hall with her brothers and widowed mother. Between the years 1689 and 1702 there appear several entries relating to John Lewis in the Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, in which Chemokins was located; there were of course others of the name of Lewis in this general section of Virginia, but careful analysis leads to the conclusion that this John Lewis could not have been any other than the future Councillor. At a meeting of the Vestry on January 5, 1695 John Lewis was elected a Vestryman for St. Peter's Parish (*Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, P. 38*), and his name appears as such at no less than fourteen Vestry meetings between this date and June 4, 1701 (*Ibid., Pp. 39-59*). One such meeting was held "at the house of Mr. John Lewis"; and at this meeting the Vestry appointed "John Lewis and Gideon Macon, Gentlemen, Supervisors and Directors" of the construction of a new parish church (*Ibid., Pp. 57-58*). One of "Councillor" John Lewis' contemporaries in the Vestry was "Capt. Nicholas Meriwether"; and in this association of the Lewis and Meriwether families close neigh-

bors no doubt, we see the beginning of that friendship which resulted in the marriage of Col. Robert Lewis to Jane Meriwether.

The minutes of the Vestry meeting held March 4, 1702 show that whereas "Mr. Gideon Macon, one of the vestry of this parish, is lately deceased, and Mr. John Lewis lately Departed this County", Henry Childs and Richard Littlepage were elected to the Vestry in their places (*Ibid., P. 64*); and we can thus place the date of John Lewis' removal from New Kent County between June 4, 1701 and March 4, 1702. From the various records mentioned above the conclusion seems warranted that Robert Warner, having outlived his brother George, died about this time; that Warner Hall became the property of his sister Elizabeth, and that John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis removed to Warner Hall in Gloucester County to make it their permanent home. Such a conclusion is in entire accord with known facts; and, as shown by the deed of John Washington in 1715 quoted above, John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis were certainly among the heirs of Robert Warner. There is one other circumstance which supports the belief that Col. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis resided at Chemokins from the time of their marriage until they inherited Warner Hall in 1701 or 1702, and then removed to the Warner Hall estate: The tombstone of Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis states that fourteen children were born to her marriage, and the names of nine of them are known from records in Henning's Statutes-at-Large and in the Parish Register of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester (in which Warner Hall was located). Of these nine children, the baptismal records of only four are missing from the Abingdon Parish Register—including those of John and Charles Lewis, both of whom were born before 1701 (probably in New Kent County at Chemokins); moreover, the five children whose baptisms are recorded in the Abingdon Parish Register were all born subsequent to March 4, 1702.

"Councillor" John Lewis was perhaps the wealthiest Virginian of his day; certainly, according to the late Mr. Thomas M. Green, there was no contemporary Virginian of higher standing. Nicholson's Rent Roll of 1704 shows that his land holdings included 2000 acres in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, 300 acres in York County, 2600 acres in New Kent County, and several grants in King and Queen County of which the largest was for 10,100 acres (*The Planters of Colonial Virginia, Wertenbaker, Pp. 234, 210, 218, 227*). The 2600 acres in New Kent County of course represents the exact size of the Chemokins estate. He held a commission in the Virginia militia, and some of the baptismal records of his children refer to him as "Captain John Lewis"; but he rose to be Colonel commandant of the militia of Gloucester County, and most of the records of the eighteenth century accord him the title of Colonel.

In 1704 Col. John Lewis was appointed a member of the Council (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard, P. 44*) along with his brother-in-law, John Smith of "Purton". That there was considerable rivalry and contention for the prized Council seats (there were only twelve members at this period) is very evident from contemporary documents, and was to be expected in view of the many prerogatives attached to the office. The second William Byrd was in London at the time of these two vacancies in 1704, and he exerted every effort to secure one of them; but he was to await this honor for four more years. Most of the Councillors were related by blood or intermarriage, and no doubt there were disappointed aspirations within the Council itself for the appointment of some cousin or brother-in-law. William Byrd was frankly told that others had better claims to the two vacant seats. In the Council, Colonels Lightfoot and Carter opposed John Lewis' appointment "all they could"; and coming to a meeting with the intention of blocking the appointment, they indulged in some species of political skulduggery which prompted Governor Nicholson to write in a vindictive letter that they had "made themselves lyars upon record", etc. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 8, P. 55*). However, Col. John Lewis took his seat in the Council at the beginning of the next Assembly on April 18, 1705 (*Journals of the Council, Vol. 1, Pp. 411-424*) and began the twenty years of service therein which were terminated only by his death. The Journals of the Council (*Vol. 1, Pp. 411-424, 491-591; Vol. 2, Pp. 595-703*) show that he sat as a Councillor during the Assemblies of 1705-1706, 1710-1712, 1712-1714, 1715, 1718, 1720-1722, 1722, and the first session of the Assembly of 1723-1726.

"Councillor" John Lewis and his wife continued as lord and lady of Warner Hall until February 5, 1719/20, when death intervened to deprive the household of its mistress. On that date Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis died, and she was buried in the graveyard at Warner Hall not far from the graves of her father and grandparents. Her tombstone states that she was the loving mother of fourteen children; but the names of only nine of these children are known, and it might be expected that several of the fourteen died at a tender age. These nine children include three sons, who are the ancestors of the three main branches of the Lewis family, and six daughters; they were:

1. John Lewis, born in 1694—oldest son and heir of his parents, later known as Col. John Lewis of "Warner Hall".
2. Charles Lewis, born in 1696, later known as Col. Charles Lewis of "The Byrd", Goochland County, Virginia.
3. Robert Lewis, born at Warner Hall in 1704 and baptized in August of that year, later known as Col. Robert Lewis

of "Belvoir", Albemarle County, Virginia. The record of his baptism is contained in the Abdingdon Parish Register.

4. Catherine Lewis, and

5. Elizabeth Lewis, twins, are indicated as such in the record of their baptism on November 2, 1705 (*Abingdon Parish Register*). Both died young.

6. Mary Lewis, believed to have been a daughter of Col. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis, married Maj. Robert Throckmorton and had four children. There is no actual proof of her parentage.

7. Elizabeth Lewis (second daughter of the name), was baptized May 7, 1706. She became the first wife of John Bolling, but died without issue shortly after her marriage.

8. Isabella Lewis, baptized December 18, 1707, was married to Dr. Thomas Clayton, died in 1742, and was buried at Warner Hall. Her only child was a daughter Juliana, who died in infancy and is also buried at Warner Hall.

9. Anne Lewis, baptized February 14, 1712 (*Abingdon Parish Register*).

It is the purpose of the present book to trace the descendants of "Councillor" John Lewis and Elizabeth Warner through their three sons. As seen above, none of their daughters left any surviving issue (with the exception of Mary Lewis, who may not have been their daughter, as documentary proof of her parentage does not exist). "Councillor" John Lewis died November 14, 1725, and was buried at Warner Hall beside his wife. The end of his lifetime marks the end of an era in the Lewis history; thenceforward, the history of the entire family is not so closely bound up with the vicinity of Warner Hall—for while many of its members continued to reside in this home and nearby localities for several generations, that slow process of migration began which ultimately resulted in spreading the Lewis descendants over the whole of Virginia, and finally throughout the Southern States generally. There is not a state in the South today which does not have dozens of Lewis descendants living within its borders, and most of the forty-eight states are represented among the known living progeny of "Councillor" John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis.

It is not difficult to find the reasons for the emigration of so many of the Lewis family from Gloucester County and its immediate vicinity. These reasons were the same as those which caused the general westward trend of American population from our earliest history, and were chiefly economic in character. The earliest settlements in Virginia were at Jamestown (James City) and within a few miles thereof, and were invariably along the lower James and the Chesapeake. As immigration continued and the natural growth of popula-

ensued, those lands were first occupied which were on or near the most available means of transportation—the Chesapeake and its tributary rivers. As the banks of these waterways became more crowded and lands there increased in value, overland communications were improved; and by a gradual infiltration of settlers, the tide-water section of Virginia became fairly well populated by the time of the Revolution. After the Revolution emigration from Virginia pushed over the Alleghany chain into Kentucky and Tennessee, and pushed southward into the less populous border counties of North Carolina. In the closing decade of the eighteenth century there was a particularly large amount of migration from Virginia and North Carolina into Georgia; and the bulk of the early settlers in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana (exclusive, of course, of the French and Spanish elements of her population), and Texas, were drawn from Virginia, Georgia, and the Carolinas, particularly during the first half of the nineteenth century. During the same general period many settlers reached Missouri and Arkansas from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. Descendants of the Lewis family were among the hundreds who participated in each of these large movements of population. Of course, the above statements cover their subject only in a general way; there were migrations from other states than those mentioned, and the entire process was a prolonged and continuous one; but a few of the more pronounced movements have been sketched. Broadly speaking, it was through emigration from Virginia and her neighbors that the Southern States were settled with a land-tilling, slave-holding citizenry more or less homogeneous in thought, prior to the Civil War; just as New England, New York and Pennsylvania furnished the nucleus of the inhabitants in those mid-western states lying north of the Ohio.

Like many another family whose members sought opportunity in the development of our western-spreading territory, the Lewis descendants found their Gloucester and Virginia holdings too small to support their growing numbers; and just as they spread out from the original homestead of Warner Hall into many family groups scattered geographically, it becomes necessary at this point to begin the separate discussion of these various descendant groups. The preceding chapters have dealt with the lines of ancestry common to all the descendants of the Lewis family; but we now proceed to take up the histories of the three main branches of the family—namely, the descendants of Col. John Lewis, Col. Charles Lewis, and Col. Robert Lewis, the three sons of "Councillor" John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis.

PART TWO

COL. JOHN LEWIS AND FRANCES FIELDING OF WARNER HALL, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

- A Col. John Lewis (1694—Jan. 17, 1754), was the oldest of the three sons of "Councillor" John Lewis and Elizabeth Warner his wife; and he was the ancestor of one of the three main branches of the Lewis family treated in this volume. As the oldest son he inherited from his father, under the strict English system of primogeniture which was followed in Colonial Virginia, the "Warner Hall" home with all the surrounding estate; and at Warner Hall he continued to make his home during his entire life.

About the year 1718 Col. John Lewis was married to his first wife Frances Fielding (died Oct. 27, 1731), who was the mother of all his children. She was the daughter—indeed, the only child and heiress—of Henry Fielding of King and Queen County; and she was the half-sister of Mary Howell who married Col. Charles Lewis of "The Byrd", younger brother of Col. John Lewis. Little is known of her ancestry except the name of her father, and this ancestry will be discussed more fully in a later chapter (*See Chap. 33, Fielding and Howell Families*). As will appear, her father's family of Fielding were armigerous; and as his only heir she transmitted to her children the right to bear the arms of the Fielding family. Frances (Fielding) Lewis lived but thirteen years after her marriage, and during this short time responsibilities fell rapidly upon her. She was certainly not over eighteen years old at the time of her marriage—perhaps a year or two less—but two years after her marriage her first child was born, and at the same time the death of her mother-in-law threw upon her shoulders the duties of mistress of Warner Hall; although it was not until five years later that her husband inherited the estate from his father, she thus became the lady of this large Virginia estate when less than twenty years of age. Seven children were born to her during her short married life; and she died soon after the birth of her youngest child and namesake, who probably also died about the same time as her mother.

Col. John Lewis remained a widower only a short time after the death of his first wife, for he had several children of whom the oldest was but eleven years of age and the youngest less than two; moreover, Warner Hall was a large and thriving estate and required the strong hand of a mistress to manage its domestic affairs. The exact date of his second marriage is not known; but not later than 1735 he married the widow of Robert Carter of "Nomini", son of "King" Carter. Robert Carter of "Nomini" died in May of 1732, and his widow probably married Col. John Lewis very soon thereafter. History has recorded a fair amount of the story of this second wife of Col. John Lewis. She was born Priscilla Churchill, the daughter of Col. William Churchill of Middlesex County (*Hening, Vol. 7, P. 158*), and by her marriage to Robert Carter of "Nomini" she had two children—Robert, known to history as "Councillor" Carter, and his sister Elizabeth. Upon their mother's second marriage these two Carter children went with her to Warner Hall to reside, and there they spent their childhood. There are in existence letters written by Col. John Lewis ordering clothes from England for these two stepchildren dating from 1735 onward, and also invoices showing in detail the articles sent to them at Warner Hall (*Barons of the Potomack and the Rappahannock, Conway, Pp. 121-2*).

During its occupation by Col. John Lewis, Warner Hall probably was at the peak of its existence as a prominent center of Virginia industry and social life; and at this time, perhaps earlier, it acquired many of the valuable furnishings and household treasures which were later destroyed by fire. Certainly Warner Hall at this period was the home of more young children growing into the promise of prominent future usefulness, than at any other time in its history. Col. John Lewis and his first wife Frances Fielding had seven children; and though but three are known to have survived, they spent at Warner Hall all the years of their adolescence. About 1735, as we have just seen, Robert and Elizabeth Carter came to live at Warner Hall with their mother and stepfather; they were then aged ten and eight respectively, and they also remained at Warner Hall throughout their childhood. In addition Col. John Lewis was (with their uncle Mann Page of nearby Rosewell) co-guardian of the orphan daughters of William Randolph of "Tuckahoe"—Judith and Mary Randolph, of whom the latter became the grandmother of Chief Justice Marshall (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 32, Pp. 391-5*).

So far as is known, Col. John Lewis did not take any promi-

nent part in the political life of the Virginia colony until late in life. He does not appear to have been elected to the House of Burgesses, but in 1748 he was appointed to the Council (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard, P. 48*); and the fact of his appointment is almost prima facie evidence of his having held other, less important, political offices in which to gain experience for this dignity. The office of a Councillor was the highest to which a Virginian could then be appointed, as the governor was habitually sent over from England each time an incumbent left office; there are few cases in which a Councillor had not previously served as a Burgess, and most of them had also been justices of their respective counties and held similar public trusts before going into the Council. However, the names of the Burgesses from Gloucester are known for some time prior to 1748, and that of Col. John Lewis does not appear among them.

We may be sure that John Lewis held at one time the rank of colonel in the Virginia militia, although the records are silent regarding this point. The prerogatives of a Councillor were extremely inclusive, and embraced by tacit understanding the right to high military rank—usually the command of the militia in the Councillor's particular county. The title of Colonel has always attached to the name of this John Lewis, and it could have had no other derivation than this natural one.

It was on the opening of the session of October 27, 1748 that Col. John Lewis first took his seat as a Councillor (*Journals of the Council, Vol. 2, P. 1005*); and he continued to sit with the General Assembly of 1748-9 throughout its last two sessions. In the Assembly of 1752-1755 he last appeared on Nov. 20 or 21, 1753 (*Ibid. Pp. 1101-2*) and his death occurred before the next succeeding session of this Assembly. 1754

The Warner Hall estate, during the first half of the eighteenth century, still consisted of its original extent of some three thousand acres. Like other prominent contemporary estates it was of course a large plantation and farming formed the principal attention of its owner and his assistants. Col. John Lewis, however, was also considerably engaged in the shipping business; and he was the owner of a number of vessels engaged in trade with distant ports. There is unfortunately little record evidence of the extent or nature of this shipping business, but it was evidently extensive. Warner Hall was indeed an ideal spot from which to conduct such operations; situated on the banks of the Severn River, it afforded easy access to the mouth of Chesapeake Bay for foreign trade and to all its tributaries for communication with other parts of

this reason a very general sketch only is included, of each family whose history has become widely known and well covered in previous historical works.

It might be pointed out that the present volume contains only one genealogical chart arranged in the usual form. The data contained in this chapter amplifies considerably the data of the previous chapters for such a purpose, and for those who wish to construct charts of their own individual ancestry the one given may serve as a model; it should be a simple matter, following the form given, to draw up such a chart for any individual named in this volume, and it is hoped that the arrangement of the book (and the system of key letters used in the foregoing chapters) will simplify the preparation of such charts.

In previous chapters a careful system of footnote references to this chapter has been followed, in order to point out the ancestry through the families mentioned below. For the converse operation of tracing the descendants of these families, no such system of reference has been used or is necessary; for the key letters of individuals named in this chapter indicate immediately the proper reference to a previous part of the text.

The families of primary descent, so-called, have been discussed in Part One. The first three families discussed below are those of secondary descent—the families of Fielding, Howell, and Meriwether; all others have been alphabetically arranged immediately thereafter in order to facilitate ready reference to them:

FIELDING AND HOWELL FAMILIES.

Arms of Fielding: Argent on a fesse azure three lozenges or.

Arms of Howell: Gules three towers triple-towered argent.

As will presently appear, it is appropriate that we discuss under a single combined head these two families from which so large a proportion of the Lewis family descends. Unfortunately it is not possible to outline fully the ancestry of either family from facts known at present, and it is doubtful if much additional information of the subject awaits ultimate discovery. It is our purpose in this brief sketch to discuss the maternal ancestry of the children of Col. John Lewis of "Warner Hall" and his brother Col. Charles Lewis of "The Byrd". As already related, the Fielding line of ancestry entered one branch of the Lewis family through the marriage of Col. John Lewis and Frances Fielding, while the Howell lineage came into another branch by the marriage of Col. Charles Lewis and Mary Howell.

It has been known for some time—but the fact has escaped general attention—that Mary Howell and Frances Fielding were half-sisters. Previous writings on the history of the Lewis family have generally overlooked this singular relationship between the wives of

the two Lewis brothers; and so far as is known, it has never been brought out in any other account of the Lewis family of Warner Hall. Mary Howell and Frances Fielding had the same mother, who was twice married. By a queer twist of fate, the name of their mother is unknown, while the names of their respective fathers are definitely established.

Mary Howell was born in the year 1700, the daughter of John Howell. It is not known definitely where John Howell lived, when he was born or died, or anything of his parentage; perhaps he resided in King and Queen County, perhaps his family never left the British Isles until after his death. It is said that he was a man of title, and he is sometimes referred to as Sir John Howell. About fifty years ago there was at "Sandy Point", the home of the Light-foot family, the portrait of a Sir John Howell who was supposed to have been the father of Mary Howell; this portrait became the property of Dr. William Selden when the Sandy Point estate was sold. Whether or not he bore a title, John Howell was a member of the gentry—a "gentleman", in heraldic language—and his arms as given above have been borne by his descendants through the generations of intervening and present time. The motto borne by the Howell family is "Tenax Proposita." John Howell died between 1700 and 1704, the date of his death probably being nearer the earlier of these dates; our only documentary evidence shows that he left two children, John and Mary Howell, and his widow.

The importance of the Howell family may be judged by the fact that at least two portraits were painted of Mary Howell by competent artists—an unusual thing for her period. Of these portraits, the better known is possibly that which is used as a plate in this volume. This portrait is believed to have been painted when she was fifteen years of age; the artist's name is unknown, but the fine quality of the work speaks for itself better than any comments which might be made here. The writer is indebted to Mr. George C. Gregory of Richmond, Virginia, for another portrait of Mary Howell which is evidently contemporaneous, and which is believed to have been taken from a miniature of the same time.

Mary Howell was married on May 17, 1717 to Col. Charles Lewis of "The Byrd", and thus became the ancestress of one of the three main branches of the Lewis family. Her history and that of her husband have been discussed further elsewhere in this volume.

As Mary Howell was born in 1700, her father must have been alive at least as late as the year 1699. He died soon afterward; his widow married secondly Henry Fielding of King and Queen County, Virginia, and herself died not later than 1704, leaving one child by her second marriage.

Gov. Nicholson's Rent Roll of Virginia in 1704 shows that Henry Fielding possessed 1000 acres in King and Queen County. In that

same year of 1704 Henry Fielding made his will, from which we learn many of the facts herein stated, but he did not die until 1712. The will shows that his wife had died before it was made, leaving him only one child Frances Fielding. Frances Fielding was her father's sole heir; she was named for her paternal grandmother, who apparently never came to Virginia. According to the late Thomas M. Green, the well-known Kentucky genealogist, Frances Fielding was married to Col. John Lewis in 1718; this would seem to place the date of her birth not later than 1701 or 1702, but we cannot fix it with certainty other than between 1700 and 1704. She was of course the only child of her father, and thus transmitted to her descendants the right to bear the arms of Fielding as given above. The history of Col. John and Frances (Fielding) Lewis has been given in Part Two of this volume.

It is interesting to surmise on the probable residence of John and Mary Howell, and Frances Fielding, after the death of Henry Fielding in 1712. These three children had apparently no living relatives in Virginia but all remained there permanently. There was an interval of five or six years before the marriages of the half-sisters, during which they must have continued to live in the vicinity of King and Queen County or Gloucester County—at least, this seems inescapable from their both having married into the Lewis family; distances in those days were such that marriages rarely occurred outside a radius of about thirty miles from the home of the bride or groom. In this connection there is an interesting statement credited to Fielding Lewis of "Weyanoke" by his grandson, to the effect that a Miss Howell was a ward of one of his Lewis ancestors. About fifty years ago Miss Susan Douthat of Buchanan, Virginia, independently made the statement that Mary Howell was a ward of the Lewis family. It has been pointed out in a previous chapter that Warner Hall was the residence of many children early in the eighteenth century, beside those of the Lewis family itself. It may not be too much to assume that Mary Howell—and perhaps also her brother and half-sister—became a ward of "Councillor" John Lewis after the death of Henry Fielding in 1712. If so, then the later years of her childhood must have been spent at Warner Hall.

The will of Henry Fielding (*Genealogical Gleanings in England, Waters, Vol. 2, P. 1448*) was written October 26, 1704, and was proved in King and Queen County on November 27, 1712. After making certain specific bequests, the will leaves "to my dear daughter Frances Fielding all the residue of my estate, both real and personal, in England and Virginia. But if she die before attaining to the age of twenty-one years or marriage then I give all my whole estate to be equally divided between my dear mother Madam Frances Fielding and John and Mary Howell, son and daughter to my late dear wife".

In closing this account of the Howell and Fielding families it is to be noted that the Howell family is of Welsh descent. The arms of Howell given above are those of Howell, Prince of Caerleon in Wales.

MERIWETHER FAMILY

Arms: Or three martlets sable, on a chief azure a sun in splendor proper.

Crest: An arm in armor embowed, in the hand a sword argent, hilt and pommel or, entwined with a serpent vert.

Motto: Vi et consilio.

No other Virginia family has so many descendants in common with the Lewis family as the Meriwether family. There are two reasons for this fact: First, Jane Meriwether married C Col. Robert Lewis of Belvoir, and their descendants form the most numerous of three main branches of the Lewis family—every one of their descendants of course sharing the Meriwether descent. Second, the Meriwether family has intermarried with the descendants of the Lewis family to a greater extent (especially in the earlier generations) than any other family; though, to be sure, the accident of environment has been such that these intermarriages have all been with the Albemarle branch of the Lewis family—the descendants of Col. Robert and Jane (Meriwether) Lewis who are themselves of Meriwether blood through the marriage above-mentioned.

The emigrant ancestor of the family was Nicholas Meriwether, born in Wales in 1631. He came to Virginia not later than 1653, in which year he received a grant of 600 acres in Northumberland County (*Deed Book No. 3, P. 63*) and another of 300 acres in Lancaster County (*Deed Book No. 2, P. 87*). In the following year he was given two grants in Westmoreland County in the amounts of 3000 acres and 1350 acres (*Deed Book No. 3, P. 376*). On June 7, 1655 he received, jointly with Philip Chesley of York County, 1000 acres near Skiminoe Swamp (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 13, P. 64*). These grants were the beginning of those unusually large land holdings which later characterized the Meriwether family.

There is little additional record evidence of this first Nicholas Meriwether. He was on April 22, 1655 Clerk of Surry County, and was then twenty-four years of age (*Ibid., Vol. 34, P. 107*). A record of the Quarter Court (composed of the members of the Council) of December 13, 1656 shows that he was Clerk of the Council, and consequently of the Quarter Court (*Ibid., Vol. 8, P. 177*). There are grants of record to him in James City County, on the northeast side of Powhatan Swamp on October 4, 1656, and on December 15, 1656 for 297 acres on the east side of the Chickahominy (*Deed Book No. 4, Pp. 90, 107*); and presumably he moved to James City County upon his appointment as Clerk of the Council. His wife Elizabeth

after whose death she became the wife of Governor John Harvey. Governor Harvey stated in a letter that "Abraham Piersey left the best estate that was ever known in Virginia".

Mary Piersey, the younger daughter, was born in England about 1613. She married Capt. Thomas Hill, and is described as his wife in her father's will; and she appears to have inherited "Weyanoke" from her father. Capt. Thomas Hill first appears in Virginia records as having received a grant of 48 poles on James City Island, next to the land of Richard Kemp, on August 1, 1638 (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 9, P. 71). On Apr. 17, 1643 he obtained a grant for 600 acres at the head of Archers Hope Creek in James City County (*Ibid.*, Vol. 9, P. 143), and on September 1st of the same year a further grant of 3000 acres near the head of Upper Chippokes Creek (*Ibid.*). On October 10, 1645 he purchased from Richard Kemp 600 acres adjacent to his previous grant of the same extent (*Ibid.*, Vol. 10, P. 93); and on December 23, 1649 he had an additional grant of 3000 acres near Upper Chippokes Creek (*Ibid.*, Vol. 10, P. 94). Thomas Hill was alive as late as 1660, when he was the defendant in a suit in Charles City County (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. 1, P. 3); but by the following year he had died, and Mary (Piersey) Hill had married secondly Capt. Thomas Bushrod of Essex Lodge, York County (*See Bushrod Family*). Mary Piersey had no issue by this second marriage; by her first marriage she had one daughter, Mary Hill, who in 1648 became the wife of Col. Moore Fauntleroy (*See Fauntleroy Family*). Many of the Lewis descendants are descended from the Piersey and Hill families through the Fauntleroy family, as outlined in the history of the latter family.

RAGLAND FAMILY

Arms: Argent three unicorns passant in pale sable.

The Ragland family of Virginia and adjoining states traces its descent from a Welshman, Evan Thomas Herbert. He was the father of two sons. One of these sons, Sir William Thomas Herbert, was knighted on the eve of the Battle of Agincourt.

Robert Ragland, the other son of Evan Thomas Herbert, was the ancestor of the Virginia family. He married Elinor Vaughan, whose father Sir Roger Vaughan was also knighted on the eve of Agincourt and was killed in that battle; and their son John Ragland was the emigrant ancestor of the Virginia family.

John Ragland married in Wales, Anne Beaufort, of the famous family of that name in the old English nobility. They emigrated to Virginia in 1720 and settled on Meehump's Creek in Hanover County, where they became prominent in later years. There can be no doubt of their wealth and position. The records of the Virginia State Land Office contain grants to John Ragland totalling ten thousand acres. Their home was at "Ripping Hall", on Meehump's Creek

near the mouth of the Chickahominy swamp in Hanover. John Ragland and Anne Beaufort are said to have been blood relatives before their marriage.

Eight children were born to John and Anne (Beaufort) Ragland:

1. John Ragland, of Goochland County, married Ann Dudley.
2. William Ragland, married and left issue.
3. Samuel Ragland, of Louisa County, married and had issue.
4. James Ragland, married Catherine Davis and had issue.
5. Evan Ragland, married Susanna Lipscomb. He lived for a time in Louisa County, but removed to Halifax County and died there in 1795.
6. Pettus Ragland.
7. Martha Ragland, married Thomas Tinsley.
8. Frances Ragland, married Jeremiah Pate.

There were two early marriages between the Ragland family and the Lewis descendants, which have resulted in a number of the living Lewis descendants being descended from the Ragland family as well. Evan and Susanna (Lipscomb) Ragland spent the latter part of their lives in Antrim Parish, Halifax County; and their daughter Anna Ragland was first married to BAE Robert Lewis—after whose death she married secondly Thomas Stamps. William Ragland, the second above-mentioned son of John and Anne (Beaufort) Ragland, had a daughter Celia Ragland who married BCB Richard Kennon.

RANDOLPH FAMILY

Arms: Gules on a cross or five mullets of the first.

As noted under the Isham family, Capt. Henry Isham left two daughters who married and had issue—Anne Isham, who married Col. Francis Eppes (*See Eppes Family*); and Mary Isham, the wife of Col. William Randolph of "Turkey Island".

Col. William Randolph was born about 1651, and emigrated to Virginia about 1672. Several interesting theories of his English ancestry have been put forward, but none of them seems to be definitely established. He settled a plantation at Turkey Island, in Henrico County on the James River, and married Mary Isham about 1680. Col. Randolph was a Burgess for Henrico in the Assembly of 1684, the Assembly of 1685-6 (wherein the other Burgess for Henrico was Richard Kennon), and that of 1688; also in the Assembly of 1691-2 (wherein his colleague from Henrico was his brother-in-law, the third Col. Francis Eppes), and those of 1692-3, 1693, 1695, 1696, and 1696-7 (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard*, Pp. 83-90). From 1696 (or earlier) to 1697 he was the Attorney-General of the colony (*Ibid.*, P. 25), and in the Assembly of 1698 he was elected Speaker of the House of Burgesses (*Ibid.*, Pp. 51, 92). He served only three days in the Assembly of 1699, but returned as a Burgess to the Assembly of 1702-5 (when his colleague from Henrico was

another Francis Eppes, the son of his former colleague), and those of 1705-6 and 1710-12 (*Ibid.*, Pp. 92-98). Col. William Randolph died April 11, 1711. Our principal interest lies in the three oldest children of Col. William and Mary (Isham) Randolph, who were: (1) William Randolph of Turkey Island, born Nov., 1681; (2) Thomas Randolph of "Tuckahoe", born June, 1683; and (3) Isham Randolph of "Dungeness", born December, 1684.

The oldest of these three sons, William Randolph of Turkey Island, married June 22, 1709 Elizabeth Beverley (Jan. 1, 1691—Dec. 26, 1723), daughter of Peter Beverley of Gloucester County, and died October 19, 1742. He is designated in the old records as "the Honourable William Randolph, Esqr." and had a very distinguished career. In 1718 he became a Burgess for Henrico, which post he filled also in the Assemblies of 1720-22 and 1723-26 (*Ibid.*, Pp. 101-106). In 1728 he became a member of the Council (*Ibid.*, P. 46), wherein he remained until his death. Elizabeth Randolph, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Beverley) Randolph, was born in 1720; she married on May 19, 1736 Col. John Chiswell of Hanover, who was a Burgess for Hanover 1744-1758, and whose father Charles Chiswell (1677-1737) was clerk of the General Court of the colony; one daughter of Col. John and Elizabeth (Randolph) Chiswell was Mary Chiswell, who married AAA Warner Lewis as his first wife.

Thomas Randolph of "Tuckahoe", second son of Col. William and Mary (Isham) Randolph, married on Oct. 16, 1712 Judith Fleming, daughter of Charles Fleming of New Kent County. Their estate of "Tuckahoe" was in that part of Henrico which later became Goochland County. Thomas Randolph in 1721 and 1723 declined the post of sheriff of Henrico; but he sat in the Assembly of 1720-22 with his brother William, they being the two representatives of Henrico at this session (*Ibid.*, P. 103); he became County Lieutenant of Goochland in 1728, two years before his death. The only son of Thomas and Judith (Fleming) Randolph was William Randolph (1713-1745) of "Tuckahoe", who married in 1735 Mary Judith Page—only daughter of Mann Page of "Rosewell" by his first wife Judith Wormeley. William Randolph of "Tuckahoe" was commissioned colonel of Virginia militia May 20, 1740, and represented Goochland as a Burgess in the Assembly of 1742-47 until the time of his premature death (*Ibid.*, Pp. 114, 116, 118). In addition to a son, he left two daughters, Judith and Mary; and in his will he appointed as guardians for these daughters their uncle Mann Page and A Col. John Lewis of "Warner Hall".

The only son of William and Mary (Page) Randolph of "Tuckahoe" was Thomas Mann Randolph (1741—Nov. 19, 1793). He married firstly, in 1761, Anne Cary (1745-1789), daughter of Col. Archibald Cary; and one of the children of this marriage was the

famous Governor (of Virginia, 1819-1821) Thomas Mann Randolph, born at "Tuckahoe" in 1769. Governor Randolph married his cousin Martha Jefferson, daughter of the President (*See Jefferson Family*). One daughter of this marriage was Anne Cary Randolph, born in 1791, who became the first wife of AFBB Charles Lewis Bankhead. Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph (1792-1875) of "Edge Hill", Albemarle, a son of the Governor, married in 1815 Jane Nicholas, daughter of Gov. Wilson Cary Nicholas; their son Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph, Jr., married successively two ladies of the Meriwether family—CBFFC Mary Walker Meriwether, and CBFGE Charlotte Nelson Meriwether.

Thomas and Judith (Fleming) Randolph of "Tuckahoe" had also a daughter Mary, who married Rev. James Keith. Mary Randolph Keith, a daughter of the last-named couple, married Thomas Marshall and became the mother of the Chief Justice, John Marshall (*See Marshall Family*).

The third son of Col. William and Mary (Isham) Randolph was Isham Randolph of "Dungeness", who was educated in England and married Jane Rogers in London. Jane Randolph, their oldest child, was born in London in 1720 and eventually married Peter Jefferson of "Shadwell", becoming the mother of Thomas Jefferson (*See Jefferson Family*). Another daughter of Isham and Jane (Rogers) Randolph was Mary Randolph, the wife of BB Col. Charles Lewis of Buck Island.

TALIAFERRO FAMILY

Robert Taliaferro, the emigrant member of the Taliaferro family, was born about the year 1626. He was in Virginia at least as early as 1647, in which year he witnessed a will in York County. He had a patent for lands in Gloucester County in 1655. Robert Taliaferro married Sarah Grymes, whose father Rev. Charles Grymes was in charge of the parish church in York County at least as early as 1651. Along with Maj. Lawrence Smith, Robert Taliaferro in 1662 obtained a grant for 6300 acres on the Rappahannock River, where he and his wife subsequently made their home.

Robert and Sarah (Grymes) Taliaferro were the parents of Col. John Taliaferro (1656-1720), who was a lieutenant commanding rangers against the Indians in 1692, was a Justice of Essex County from 1695, and was sheriff of that county in 1699. Before 1683 Col. John Taliaferro married Sarah Smith, daughter of Maj. Lawrence Smith of Gloucester County.

One of the children of Col. John and Sarah (Smith) Taliaferro was Col. John Taliaferro (1684-1744) of "Snow Creek", Spotsylvania County. This second Col. John Taliaferro was a Justice of Spotsylvania in 1720, became lieutenant-colonel of Spotsylvania militia on October 6, 1736, and was one of the first trustees of the town

of Fredericksburg. He married in 1718 Mary Catlett, by whom he had several children; one of these children was Lucy Taliaferro, who became the wife of AF Col. Charles Lewis of "Cedar Creek". The will of Mary (Catlett) Taliaferro, dated and proved in 1771, names and gives bequests to her daughter Lucy Lewis and her grandchildren John Taliaferro Lewis, Charles Augustine Lewis and Mary Warner Lewis.

There are a number of descendants of the Taliaferro family who have intermarried with the Lewis family or its descendants and whose connection with the Lewis family is stated in the foregoing chapters, but it has not been possible to trace many of these to their connection with the Taliaferro family.

TAYLOR FAMILY

James Taylor, of Carlisle, England, emigrated to Virginia in 1657 and settled in Gloucester County on the Chesapeake. He died April 30, 1698. His first wife, Frances, died September 22, 1680; and on August 12, 1682 he married secondly Mary Gregory, whose father John Gregory, Sr. of Lancaster and Old Rappahannock Counties was a vestryman of Sittingbourn Parish in 1665. By his first marriage James Taylor had a son and namesake, who was the great-grandfather of two Presidents—Zachary Taylor and James Madison.

James and Mary (Gregory) Taylor had a son John Taylor (Nov. 18, 1696—Mar. 22, 1780), who resided in Caroline and Orange Counties. John Taylor married on Feb. 14, 1716 Catherine Pendleton (Dec. 8, 1699—July 26, 1774), daughter of Philip and Isabella Pendleton; and ten children were born to their marriage.

Edmund Taylor, oldest child of John and Catherine (Pendleton) Taylor, married BG Ann Lewis.

Philip Taylor, fourth of the ten children of John and Catherine (Pendleton) Taylor, married Mary Walker. One of their sons was Capt. Philip Taylor, who married CAB Sarah Lewis.

Elizabeth Taylor, youngest child of John and Catherine (Pendleton) Taylor, married as her first husband BD James Lewis.

It is interesting to note that Catherine Taylor, another daughter of John and Catherine (Pendleton) Taylor, married Moses Penn and was the mother of John Penn, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. James Taylor, another son of John and Catherine (Pendleton) Taylor, was the father of U. S. Senator John Taylor of Caroline County.

THOMSON FAMILY

Waddy Thomson of Albemarle County, Virginia, married as her second husband CG Mary Lewis, daughter of Col. Robert and Jane (Meriwether) Lewis of Belvoir.

It is unfortunately impossible to give the ancestry and Virginia origin of this Thomson family. Various accounts of the ancestry of Waddy Thomson have come to the attention of the author, but the divergence of the conflicting statements is so great that it is impossible to state with accuracy which of the accounts is correct.

WALKER FAMILY

The first Col. Thomas Walker was the emigrant member of the Walker family. He came to Virginia from England in 1625, and settled in Gloucester County, where he lived until his death in 1650. His son, the second Col. Thomas Walker, also resided in Gloucester County and was a Burgess from that county in 1662; he in turn had an only son, the third Col. Thomas Walker.

The third Col. Thomas Walker obtained a grant of land on the Mattapony and removed to King and Queen County. Here he founded the city of Walkerton; he erected there the first mill and cotton factory, a cotton press and gin, a cooper shop, store and many other buildings. He also served for some time as a member of the House of Burgesses. Two sons were born to the marriage of this third Col. Thomas Walker: (1) John Walker, his eldest son and heir, who was born in 1711 and was married in 1735 to Elizabeth Baylor of Essex County, and (2) the well-known Dr. Thomas Walker of Albemarle County, Virginia. ✓

Dr. Thomas Walker led a very full and distinguished life, which is somewhat beyond the scope of this book and has been covered amply in many other writings; we will content ourselves with a brief outline of his history. He was born in King and Queen County on Jan. 25, 1715, and in course of time studied at William and Mary College. While still quite a young man he held various public positions, which he ably filled. In 1748 Dr. Walker removed to Kentucky, being one of the first white men to explore that westward region and remaining in that vicinity about two years. He returned to Virginia, and spent most of his later life in Albemarle County. He held a number of public offices, and was one of the most prominent citizens of Albemarle for many years. During the French and Indian War Dr. Walker served as commissary of Braddock's ill-fated expedition. In 1778 Dr. Walker served as president of the Virginia-North Carolina boundary commission. He was also a Burgess at various times for Hanover, Louisa and Albemarle Counties.

In 1741 Dr. Thomas Walker married Mildred (Thornton) Meriwether, the daughter of Francis and Mary (Taliaferro) Thornton of "Castle Hill", Albemarle; she had been previously married to Nicholas Meriwether, who died leaving an only child Mildred Meriwether—later the wife of John Syme. Mildred (Thornton) Walker inherited fifteen thousand acres of land at "Castle Hill", and here Dr. Walker built the lovely home which they occupied throughout

*root in Clayton
date (Whiting
Wills)*

their married life; the "Castle Hill" estate is one of the best kept and maintained in Virginia, and is one of the most delightfully preserved in the state at the present time. Mildred (Thornton) Walker died at Castle Hill on Nov. 16, 1778; her husband survived for nearly sixteen years thereafter, until his own death there on Nov. 9, 1794. They had the large family of twelve children, of whom all but one lived to maturity and married.

The oldest child of Dr. Thomas and Mildred (Thornton) Walker was Mary Walker, born on July 24, 1742. Mary Walker eventually married CB Col. Nicholas Lewis, and their history has been discussed in an earlier chapter. Mildred Walker, born June 5, 1755, was the seventh child of Dr. Thomas and Mildred (Thornton) Walker; she married Joseph Hornsby of Albemarle, and their son Thomas Walker Hornsby married in turn BBFH Frances Henderson.

WASHINGTON FAMILY

Arms: Argent two bars gules, in chief three mullets pierced.
Motto: Exitus acta probat.

The eminence of George Washington has been the impetus for many hundreds of books, many of them dealing with the ancestry of his family in Virginia and in England. It would seem that the subject is so well covered that there is little occasion for the brief remarks which appear herein, and those who wish to investigate the subject thoroughly would do well to search elsewhere for elaborate results of research on this theme. Obviously the sketch of this family is included herein purely as a matter of interest to the Lewis kindred who derive from this additional line of ancestry; it will cover briefly the Virginia ancestors, only, of this family.

The emigrant member of the family was Col. John Washington, son of the Rev. Lawrence and Amphilis (Twigden) Washington of Essex County, England, and he was born about 1634. Leaving England in 1656 on a mercantile adventure to Virginia, he settled in the following year on the well-known Bridges Creek estate in Westmoreland County—"Wakefield", now a national memorial to our first President. Col. John Washington soon became one of the prominent men in the Virginia colony; he was appointed a Justice in 1662; in 1675 he became a colonel in the Virginia militia, with which he campaigned against the Indians. He was also elected to the House of Burgesses, sitting therein as one of the two members for Westmoreland; the records do not indicate just when he first became a member, but those which exist show that he was a Burgess as early as the October 23, 1666 session of the Assembly of 1661-1676—that long Assembly which preceded Bacon's Rebellion, and in some ways reminds one of the "Long Parliament" on the other side of the Atlantic (*Colonial Virginia Register*, Stanard, P. 79); he continued to sit in the House of Burgesses during the final session of the same Assembly,

beginning March 7, 1675-6 (*Ibid.*, P. 81), and in the Assembly of 1676-1677 until his death in 1677. Col. John Washington was first married, before 1658, to Ann Pope, who died about ten years later leaving three children. Col. John Washington married secondly the widow Anne Brett; and he was the fourth husband of his third wife, Frances Gerrard-Speke-Peyton-Appleton; there was no issue of these later marriages, however, and upon his death Col. John Washington was buried at "Wakefield".

Two of the three children of Col. John and Anne (Pope) Washington, Anne and John, married and died very early in life; their older brother Lawrence Washington, born at Bridges' Creek in 1659, inherited the "Wakefield" home of their parents. Lawrence Washington, however, removed eventually to a new home on the Pianketank River; and although he was buried at "Wakefield", he remained on the Pianketank until his death. About 1690 Lawrence Washington married Mildred Warner, one of the three daughters of "Speaker" Augustine Warner and the sister of Elizabeth Warner who married "Councillor" John Lewis; the ancestry of the Warner family has of course been covered in the earlier chapters of this book. Lawrence Washington died not later than 1698, leaving three children: (1) John Washington (Nov. 12, 1692—Sept. 1, 1746), who on July 9, 1716 married Catherine Whiting; (2) Augustine Washington (1694-1743), and (3) Mildred Washington. After the death of her first husband, Mildred (Warner) Washington went with her three children to England, where she married secondly George Gale, of Whitehaven; she died at Whitehaven in 1701, as did her infant daughter Mildred Gale, the only child of the second marriage. Twelve years later George Gale, with his three Washington stepchildren, sailed to Virginia.

The history of the Lewis family includes something of the history of each of the children of Lawrence and Mildred (Warner) Washington. John Washington married Catherine Whiting of Gloucester County, Virginia; they had several children, and it is noticeable that in their descendants the name of Warner first appears in the Washington family. Our principal interest in them, however, lies in the fact that they were the parents of Catherine Washington (born February 11, 1724), the first wife of AC Col. Fielding Lewis.

The second child of Lawrence and Mildred (Warner) Washington was Augustine Washington, born in 1694 and named for his grandfather "Speaker" Warner. While in England in his youth, Augustine Washington was educated at the Appleby School. He married in Virginia on April 20, 1715 Jane Butler, daughter of Caleb Butler of Westmoreland, and they made their home on Pope's Creek at "Wakefield", where Jane (Butler) Washington died on November 24, 1728. On March 6, 1730 Augustine Washington married secondly Mary Ball, the "rose of Epping Forest", daughter of Jos-

This shows that the Washingtons were related to both the Whiting's and the Willises

eph Ball (*See Ball Family*); some four or five years after their marriage they moved to Little Hunting Creek on the Potomac, settling on lands which later formed part of the Mount Vernon estate; but in 1739 they again removed, this time to a farm on the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg. At the latter home Augustine Washington died on April 12, 1743, and he was buried on the "Wakefield" plantation.

Augustine and Jane (Butler) Washington had two children who survived infancy: (1) Lawrence Washington, who inherited the lands at Mount Vernon, so named the estate, and bequeathed it to his half-brother George; and (2) Augustine Washington of "Wakefield", whose daughter Elizabeth married Col. Alexander Spotswood and became the mother-in-law of ACDA Elizabeth Alexander Lewis.

The principal importance to history of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington lies in their parentage of George Washington. Little is known of Augustine Washington's career; he was of course a planter, as was every landed Virginian of his day, and it is probable that he was also a shipmaster. During his residence on the Rappahannock, he was interested in iron mining also. From the standpoint of our present study alone, our main interest in him is on account of his daughter Betty Washington, born on June 20, 1733. She was the second child of her father's marriage to Mary Ball, just as her brother George was the first child of this marriage; she was the only sister of George Washington, and this brother and sister seem to have been especially close to each other during their entire lives. On May 7, 1750, Betty Washington became the second wife of AC Col. Fielding Lewis. Col. Fielding Lewis was thus (through the Warner family) the second cousin of each of his wives, and these wives were themselves first cousins.

John Augustine Washington, a younger brother of George Washington, married Hannah Bushrod, daughter of Col. John Bushrod of Westmoreland County (*See Bushrod Family*). They resided at the old Bushrod home of "Bushfield", Westmoreland County, which is still standing and profitably managed at the junction of the Potomac and Nomini Creek. John Augustine and Hannah (Bushrod) Washington were the parents of Bushrod Washington and Corbin Washington; the first of these sons become the famous Judge Bushrod Washington of the U. S. Supreme Court, named by Washington as the heir to Mount Vernon and as one of the executors of his estate. Bushrod Washington bequeathed Mount Vernon to the oldest son of his brother Corbin, John Augustine Washington 2nd (1792-1832), who lived to enjoy his ownership only a short time. John Augustine Washington 2nd married Jane Blackburn (died Sept. 6, 1855), daughter of Richard Scott Blackburn; they had four children, but only two sons grew to maturity—John Augustine Washington 3rd, and Richard Blackburn Washington. John Augustine

Washington 3rd was the last private owner of Mount Vernon; he married Eleanor Love Selden, daughter of Wilson Cary Selden, and left five children when he was killed in 1861 while serving on Lee's staff.

One of the children of John Augustine and Eleanor Love (Selden) Washington was Lawrence Washington (born Mount Vernon, Va., Jan. 14, 1854—died Washington, D. C., 1920). He left the Virginia Military Institute in 1871, and after five years spent in civil engineering, he engaged for twenty-one years in the management of his plantation. In 1897 he became the reference librarian of the Library of Congress, which position he ably filled until his death twenty-three years later. Lawrence Washington married on June 14, 1876 Fannie Lackland, daughter of Thomas Lackland of Charles Town, West Virginia; they had the large family of twelve children, and one of their sons is Richard Blackburn Washington of Alexandria who married AAAABAGF Agnes Harwood Marshall.

Mildred Washington, the third child of Lawrence and Mildred (Warner) Washington, inherited the Mount Vernon estate but sold it in 1726 to her brother, whence it passed to Lawrence Washington later. Accounts differ as to whether she was first married to a Lewis who died without issue, but it is known that she married successively Roger Gregory, and Col. Henry Willis of Fredericksburg; she was a woman of considerable character, and many anecdotes of her have been handed down among her descendants. She was the godmother of several of her Lewis and Washington nephews and nieces. By her marriage to Roger Gregory she had three daughters, of whom Mildred Gregory married Col. John Thornton, son of the emigrant Francis Thornton of Spotsylvania; Lucy Thornton, a daughter of Col. John and Mildred (Gregory) Thornton, became the first wife of ACA John Lewis. Mildred Washington had issue also by her marriage to Col. Henry Willis, and many descendants of this marriage have also intermarried with the Lewis family (*See Willis Family*).

WILLIS FAMILY

Francis Willis was born in England and came to Virginia at an early date, settling in that part of York County which became Gloucester County in 1651. He was one of the first Burgesses elected from the new County, taking his seat in the Assembly of 1652 on April 26th of that year, when Gloucester was for the first time represented in the Assembly (*Colonial Virginia Register, Stanard, P. 69*). In the Assembly of Nov. 25, 1652 and that of 1655-6, as "Capt. Francis Willis" he was a Burgess for York County along with Col. George Reade, John Page and others (*Ibid.*, Pp. 70, 72); for at that period counties were not yet allotted two Burgesses each, but sent varying numbers of Burgesses according to their population. Capt. Francis Willis was appointed to the Council in 1658 (*Ibid.*, P. 38); but he seems to have acted also as one of the Burgesses for Glou-

cester in the Assembly of 1658-9 (when the other Burgess from that county was Capt. Augustine Warner, Sr.) and in the Assembly of 1659-60 (*Ibid.*, Pp. 75-6). He had two sons Henry and Francis, and died while in England in 1691.

Of these two sons of Capt. Francis Willis, we are primarily interested in Col. Henry Willis, originally of Gloucester County, but better known as the founder of the city of Fredericksburg. He was a Burgess from Gloucester in the Assemblies of 1718, 1720-22, and 1723-6 (*Ibid.*, Pp. 102-106); and Gloucester was represented in the Assembly of 1727-1734 by both Henry and Francis Willis (*Ibid.*, P. 107). In the late 1730's Col. Henry Willis removed to Spotsylvania County, where he was the founder and original proprietor of the city of Fredericksburg as already stated; and in the May 22, 1740 session of the Assembly of 1736-1740 he appeared as a Burgess from Spotsylvania (*Ibid.*, P. 112).

Col. Henry Willis was married in 1733 to his third wife Mildred (Washington) Gregory, widow of Roger Gregory and aunt of George Washington (*See Washington Family*). The oldest son of this marriage was Col. Lewis Willis (1734-1813) of Willis Hill, Fredericksburg, who was lieutenant-colonel of the 10th Virginia regiment in the Revolution from Nov. 13, 1776 to March 1, 1778 (*Heitman's Historical Register*, P. 439). Col. Lewis Willis married as his third wife Anne (Carter) Champe, daughter of Col. Charles Carter of "Cleve" (*See Carter Family*); and a son of this marriage was Maj. Byrd Charles Willis who married his cousin ACGB Mary Willis Lewis.

Col. Henry Willis was the ancestor of others of the Lewis family through his daughter Mary Isabella Willis, subsequently the wife of BF Howell Lewis. There has been considerable discussion as to which of his wives was the mother of Mary Isabella Willis, and record evidence is somewhat lacking in the matter. It is barely possible that her mother was Col. Henry Willis' third wife Mildred Washington; but it is now generally believed that she was the daughter of her father's second wife, who was born Mildred Howell and may have been related to the wife of Col. Charles Lewis of "The Byrd".

WOODSON FAMILY

Dr. John Woodson was one of the early emigrants to Virginia, having come from England in 1624 with the new governor, Sir John Harvey. He was the ancestor of a large number of descendants now living in Virginia and adjoining states. Nothing further is known of him except that he married and had two sons: Col. Robert Woodson (1634-1707) of Prince Edward County, and John Woodson (1635-1710).

Col. Robert Woodson married, about 1656, Elizabeth Ferris, daughter of Richard Ferris of "Curles", Henrico County. They are known to have had at least five children, and perhaps had others

as well. One of their children was Joseph Woodson, whose wife was named Jane. Joseph and Jane Woodson had a son Tucker Woodson; and the latter was twice married. By his second marriage, to Sarah Hughes, Tucker Woodson was the father of the Jane Woodson who married BI Robert Lewis of Goochland.

John Woodson (1635-1710) was the father of a third John Woodson (1665-1740). The latter married Mary Tucker, daughter of Capt. Samuel and Jane (Larcombe) Tucker. Through a son, grandson and great-grandson each named Joseph, John and Mary (Tucker) Woodson had a great-great-grandson John Woodson; this last-named John Woodson married Elizabeth Hughes, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hughes—they in turn had a daughter Elizabeth Hughes Woodson, who married BCD John Kennon.

The Woodson family numbers among its descendants the very large Daniel, Venable, Morton and Watkins families of Prince Edward and nearby counties, many of whom are also descendants of BA John Lewis of Pittsylvania.

WORSHAM FAMILY

Nothing is known of the English antecedents of the Worsham family. William Worsham came to Virginia early in the seventeenth century and settled in Henrico County. In 1640 he purchased four hundred acres at Old Town, on the Appomattox River and Old Town Creek (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 33, P. 184); and together with George Worsham, he received a patent for this land in 1652 (*Ibid.*, Vol. 5, P. 90). In the latter year the Henrico records show a grant of four hundred acres to William and George Worsham (*Deed Book No. 3*, P. 23).

William Worsham married a lady whose name was Elizabeth; it is supposed that her maiden name was Littlebury, and certainly this name has survived among her descendants to such an extent that the belief is justified. Four children were born to their marriage: John Worsham, Charles Worsham, Mary Worsham, and Elizabeth Worsham. Our principal interest is in the youngest and last-named of these children, who became the wife of the emigrant Richard Kennon of Henrico (*See Kennon Family*).

William Worsham died at some time before the year 1661. His widow Elizabeth (Littlebury) Worsham subsequently married Col. Francis Eppes of Henrico as his second wife, and her history is more fully taken up under the head of the Eppes Family.

Chapter Thirty-Four

LEWIS HOMES

In this chapter it is our purpose to describe briefly some of the many early homes of the Lewis family and its descendant branches. There have been selected at random for this purpose a number of old Virginia homes which are connected with the history of the Lewis family, and these will be touched on briefly.

CHEMOKINS

The earliest known home of the Lewis family in Virginia was at Chemokins, in New Kent County. In one of the early chapters of this volume we have traced the ownership of the Chemokins estate from Maj. William Lewis to his nephew Maj. John Lewis, from whom it passed to the latter's son "Councillor" John Lewis. In the later parts of the volume we have seen how Chemokins passed to descendants of "Councillor" John Lewis, and the final dispositions of the estate made by the various heirs. Chemokins was not only the earliest known home of the Lewis family in Virginia, but it was also the first to become an entailed estate thereof.

The original estate consisted of 2600 acres, lying in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County; but a small part of the tract was in that part of the parish which was later cut off to form St. Paul's Parish and Hanover County. For some time the exact location of the estate has been a matter of doubt; but the location can now be given with accuracy. The author vainly tried to locate the site of Chemokins through the more prominent historical agencies and organizations in Virginia, none of whom seemed to have any idea of the location; and none of the individuals approached could be of assistance, until through the kind offices of the Rev. Arthur P. Gray of West Point, Virginia, the site was definitely located. It will be recalled that Chemokins, alias Port Holy, was originally purchased by Maj. William Lewis from Col. John West. Due north of Tunstall's Station, New Kent County, the Pamunkey River flows generally east-south-east for about two miles before swinging in a wide bend to the south. The Chemokins estate lay on the southern bank of the river within this two-mile reach, extending westward across adjacent Matadequin Creek which forms the present boundary between New Kent and Hanover Counties.

There is no longer any visible sign of the original Lewis homestead at Chemokins. The house, however, lay quite close to the

Pamunkey at a pronounced bend in the river. The exact site is three and a quarter miles due north of Tunstall's Station, and one and three-eighths miles from the mouth of Matadequin Creek. Here there lived many of the early Virginians of the Lewis family and name—Maj. William Lewis, his nephew Maj. John Lewis, and others mentioned in the foregoing chapters. In their early married life this was the home of "Councillor" John Lewis and his wife Elizabeth Warner; and as young men their sons Charles and Robert also lived at Chemokins. While we cannot be so certain in the cases of some others, it is probable that a few others of the Lewis family also made their homes there for short periods before the estate left the possession of the family in the eighteenth century.

Little is left at Chemokins to mark it as a colonial residence. Mr. Gray was able to locate the site of one of the original buildings during a recent inspection of the locality, and he found there fragments of brick, glass, and other building materials. All else has vanished into obscurity, as has much of the history surrounding the estate. Yet at the time of Bacon's Rebellion in 1676 the records tell us that Chemokins was a flourishing plantation; for, as already noted, it furnished by confiscation hogs, sheep, corn, and sufficient meal for the entire rebel force stationed at the Pate residence to the southward. It is indeed a pity that more of the history of Chemokins is not known.

WARNER HALL

The old mansion of "Warner Hall" in Gloucester County, Virginia, has given to the Lewis family its distinctive designation as the Lewis family of Warner Hall. By the latter name the Lewis family has been known for years, and is distinguished from others of the same name.

It is impossible to state at what date the original mansion at Warner Hall was built. Some accounts fix the date as early as 1628, when the first Augustine Warner came to Virginia, though others place the date in 1635 or 1642. Probably the house was completed, at least, at a date much later; for the kitchen was added in 1666. Warner Hall was the home of the first Augustine Warner at the time of his wife's death in 1662, and her grave is probably the oldest in the graveyard near the mansion. "Speaker" Warner made his home at Warner Hall throughout his lifetime; and even at that early period it figured prominently in Virginia history—for Nathaniel Bacon is said to have made his headquarters at Warner Hall when renewing his struggle with the government, just prior to his death. It is certainly recorded that Bacon came to Gloucester and addressed its citizens at the old Court House, but he largely failed to secure recruits from the county; in Gloucester he made his last stand against the Governor, and in that county he died.

After the death of the Speaker in 1681, Warner Hall continued in the hands of his widow Mildred (Reade) Warner; and eventually it became the property and home of their son Robert Warner. Robert Warner died without issue about 1701, the last of the three Warner brothers to die without issue, and the last male member of the Warner family. Warner Hall was his home for about seven years after his mother's death; it then passed into the possession of his sister Elizabeth and her husband "Councillor" John Lewis.

From the death of Robert Warner, "Councillor" John Lewis and his wife took up their residence at Warner Hall. The estate thenceforward remained in the hands of the Lewis family for six generations, passing from each successive owner to his oldest child. During a period of one hundred and thirty years of Lewis ownership, Warner Hall came to be regarded in the most complete sense as the ancestral home of the Lewis family, and as such it will continue to be regarded. During the ownership by the Lewis family, Warner Hall was for many years one of the most prominent colonial estates of Virginia. The original house was of three stories, and contained (it is believed) twenty-six rooms. One of its unusual features was a roof of tiles, some of which have been preserved in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. The house itself consisted of a large central structure, flanked by two smaller wings of brick. The brick is said to have been brought from England for use in the construction. The wings contained the kitchen and laundry rooms; and the northern wing containing the kitchen is still standing, the oldest part of the present structure. The interior of the house was beautifully furnished and finished, and must have been unusually spacious. The late Mrs. Vandegrift of nearby "Severnby", who died a few months ago at the age of a hundred and two, was a guest in the original Warner Hall when a young girl; and she remembered that while the adult guests were dancing in one part of the large ballroom, the children could comfortably hold their own dances in another part of the same room. The walls of the mansion were hung with many portraits of the Lewis and Warner families, most of which were later removed to Rosewell and lost at the time of its destruction. The library is said to have been particularly rich in early English books. No doubt much of the fine furnishings was brought to Warner Hall during the lifetime of "Councillor" John Lewis and his son through their trading vessels, for they are known to have imported a great amount of goods from England in this way.

In the year 1834 Warner Hall was sold by the last of the Lewis family to actually possess it, though after the Civil War it was for a time rented to a descendant of the family. At the time of the sale there were removed from the premises most of the heirlooms which had been in the family for a considerable length of time; these of course included the portraits referred to previously, and a few of

these portraits, which were not at Rosewell when it burned, have been preserved—very few were rescued from Rosewell itself. Among the heirlooms which came from Warner Hall there was a quantity of silverware; and today there are still owned by a few of the Lewis descendants a number of old spoons bearing the family Coat-of-Arms which were part of the early furnishings of Warner Hall.

In 1849 Warner Hall was the property and residence of Mr. Colin Clarke of Richmond. He is said to have remarked that, were it not for the attractiveness of Warner Hall, he would habitually reside in Richmond. According to the story this remark was overheard by two young negro children, to whom the delights of life in Richmond were an overpowering temptation; and they are believed to have set the fire which in that year destroyed most of the original mansion of Warner Hall. Of this original mansion, there remain today only the two wings of brick containing the kitchen and laundry rooms. The house was soon rebuilt along lines somewhat similar to the original, and the Warner Hall of today is—while probably less so than its predecessor—an imposing residence.

Warner Hall faces away from the Severn River, and the approach to the front of the house is through a long avenue of stately old trees towering to a great height. The central portion of the present house is of frame construction; there is a large porch in the front of the house, complemented by a similar one in rear which overlooks the Severn—only a hundred yards away. A number of other buildings remain on the premises—the old stable, a number of cabins used by the plantation help, and an old smoke house in the rear of the mansion; but of course many of these buildings were constructed only during the past century.

Perhaps the most interesting feature of Warner Hall, and certainly one of the oldest, is the old graveyard of the Warner and Lewis families which lies a short distance to the north of the mansion. There are today fourteen graves in the enclosure which are known and are in a good state of preservation; but it is possible that others also lie buried there, for the grounds fell into a sad state of repair about the middle of the last century, and it is believed that some of the headstones were carried away by negroes for other uses—and if this is correct, then there must be unmarked and unknown graves in the plot. Warner Hall was for about twenty years the property of the late Mr. Alfred W. Withers of "Severnby" who, himself interested in the history of Virginia, deeded the graveyard to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. The graveyard owes to the efforts of this organization its present fine state of preservation and care.

At the western end of the graveyard, nearest the mansion, lie the oldest graves in the plot. Because of the low elevation of the site

and the height of the water table, these oldest graves are built of huge stone blocks and project about two feet above the surface of the ground. Here there is a group of three adjoining graves, side by side, which are those of "Speaker" Warner and his parents. Each of these three graves is covered with a thick stone slab about three or four feet wide and perhaps eight feet long, and the three slabs are contiguous. The inscription on the grave of Col. Augustine Warner, Senior, reads:

"Augustine Warner, Gent., Deceased ye 24th of Dec. 1674

Aged 63 yrs 2 mos 26 days

Tho' dead while most men live, he cannot die

His name will live fresh in their memory

His worth is highly shown in living well

When future ages of his life shall tell"

The slab on his wife's grave is partly illegible, reading as follows:

"Mary Warner, wife of Augustine Warner, gent.

Was born 13th day of May 1614, and dyed ye 11th day
of August 1662.

Here lies entombed ye Phoenix of her tyme,

Whose rare virtues dyne,

..... yet we cannot say,

Tho' dead, ye Phoenix ever died away".

The third grave, that of "Speaker" Warner, is inscribed:

"Here lyeth ye body of

Coll. Augustine Warner

(son of Augustine and Mary Warner)

who was born ye 3d day of June 1642

and dyed ye

19th day of June 1681".

Near these three graves, and almost beside them, is a similar grave which is unmarked. It is impossible to guess whose grave this is; it may be that of Mildred (Reade) Warner, wife of the "Speaker", or of one of her sons George and Robert.

Behind the grave of "Speaker" Warner there is the grave of his son and namesake, which is inscribed as follows:

"Here lyeth interred Augustine Warner

ye son of Augustine Warner and

Mildred Warner his wife

Born ye 17th of January 1666/7 and

deceased ve 11th of March 1686/7".

"Here lyeth interr'd ye Body of
Elizabeth Lewis ye daughter of
Col. Augustine Warner and Mildred
his wife, and ye late wife of
John Lewis, Esq.

She was born at Chesake, the 24th
of November, 1672

She was the tender mother of 14 children".

The grave of "Councillor" John Lewis is marked:

"Here lyeth Interred

the Body of Collo. John Lewis

Son of John and Isabella Lewis

and one of His Majesty's Honble.

Councill for this Colony who was

born ye 30th of Novbr. 1669 and

departed this life on ye 14th of Novbr. 1725".

The graves mentioned above are all of interest to the entire Lewis family; and their inscriptions are therefore given in full. There are a number of other graves at Warner Hall, however, which deserve mention before we pass from the subject. Among the other graves are those of Warner Lewis and his first wife Mary (Chiswell) Lewis, who is described as the daughter "of John Cheswell of Williamsburg, and Elizabeth Randolph". Another grave is that of "Mrs. Caroline Barrett, eldest daughter of Col. Warner Lewis by his second wife, who was born June 23, 1783, died April 6, 1811". Here also is the grave of another daughter of "Councillor" John Lewis, Isabella (Lewis) Clayton, and that of her husband Dr. Thomas Clayton; the tombstone of Thomas Clayton indicates that he died in 1739 in the 38th year of his life, and both tombstones bear the Clayton arms. Nearby is the grave of Juliana Clayton, infant daughter of Thomas and Isabella (Lewis) Clayton. Well apart from the other graves is that of a McClanahan, of Pennsylvania, who was apparently employed at Warner Hall at the time of his death in 1831.

Such is the neighborhood of Warner Hall at the present time. The estate now includes about a thousand acres, and is the property of an absentee owner. The present edifice is compelling in size and conception; and even though it probably does not compare with the original mansion, few who visit there fail to be greatly impressed by the dignity of the spot and its historic associations. The early history of the Lewis family is bound up in Warner Hall; and in

come the ultimate home of the Councillor's second son, Col. Charles Lewis of The Byrd.

We have seen elsewhere how Col. Charles and Mary (Howell) Lewis made their early home at Chemokins in New Kent County, and how they later removed to the plantation on Byrd Creek in Goochland which they had purchased. Unfortunately little further can be said about the Byrd Creek estate.

The original house at "The Byrd" was long ago destroyed, and even its location is now doubtful; like many another colonial Virginia home, it has faded somewhat from the memory of recent generations. Yet, in its day, it was the home of a very large family; and the wealth and position of Col. Charles Lewis were such that it must have been a prosperous and busy estate.

Few of the descendants of Col. Charles and Mary (Howell) Lewis are now living in Goochland County or the vicinity of "The Byrd" plantation. The estate remained for a short time after the death of Col. Charles Lewis in the hands of his descendants, but it long since passed into the possession of others. It is unfortunate that nothing more is known of what must once have been a happy and thriving home of the Lewis family.

BELVOIR

Belvoir, the home of Col. Robert and Jane (Meriwether) Lewis, was originally one of the largest and most prominent estates in Albemarle County. It was located about twelve miles southeast from the city of Charlottesville, and three miles southwest of the Castle Hill estate which is still quite well known today.

The original house at Belvoir was built by Col. Robert Lewis soon after he and his wife took up their residence in the vicinity of (what is now) Albemarle County. This house, too, has long since passed away, though the exact location occupied by it is known. The lands which surrounded the house, and the lands of Col. Robert Lewis in Albemarle, were quite extensive; for example, the will of Col. Robert Lewis shows that at the time of his death, the plantation on which the house stood then included 1650 acres of land. By this will the estate was bequeathed to his son Col. Nicholas Lewis; and as we have seen in an earlier chapter, Nicholas Lewis disposed of Belvoir to Col. John Walker of Albemarle, his brother-in-law.

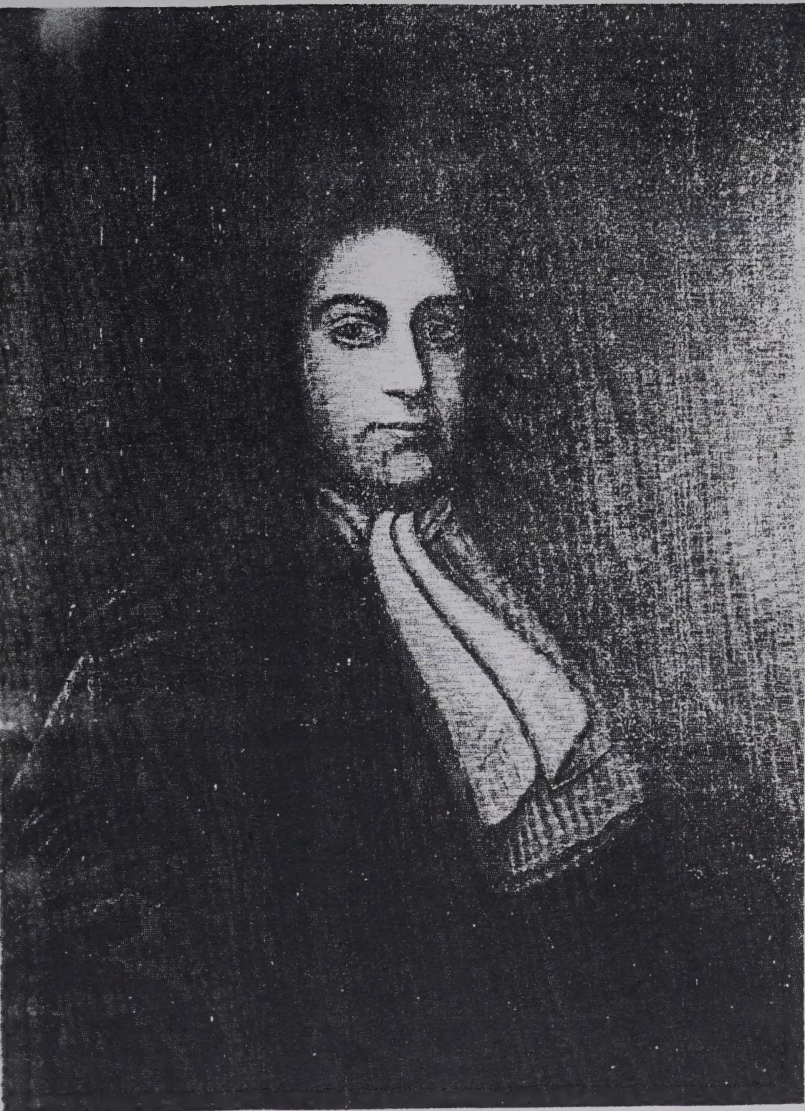
Col. Walker built a later residence at Belvoir about the year 1770, and made his home there. This is the house which was ultimately removed to nearby Cobham, where it served as the residence of Howell Lewis. A much later house now stands in the neighborhood of Belvoir, which house was of course not known to the original Lewis proprietors; but a part of the original Belvoir estate is now owned by descendants of Col. Robert and Jane (Meriwether) Lewis.

Chapter Five

"COUNCILLOR" JOHN LEWIS AND ELIZABETH (WARNER) LEWIS

We have seen that Major John Lewis, by his marriage to Isabella Miller, left two sons, John and Edward. One of these sons, John Lewis, was born November 30, 1669, and became the prominent "Councillor" John Lewis of Warner Hall, husband of Elizabeth Warner. Of the other son, Edward Lewis, little can be said with authority. A "Mr. Edward Lewis" on October 19, 1691 received from the funds of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County (*Petsworth Parish Vestry Book*) 150 pounds of tobacco for the support of a ward of the Parish. Governor Nicholson's Rent Roll shows that "Capt. Edwd Lewis" was the owner of 1000 acres of land in Petsworth Parish (*The Colonial Planters of Virginia, Wertenbaker, P. 231*) in 1704, and that "Edwd Lewis" also owned 1400 acres in King and Queen County (*Ibid., P. 227*). Probably all of these records pertain to the brother of "Councillor" John Lewis; but nothing more of his history is known. If Edward Lewis ever married or left issue, the fact has long since become forgotten history; and on the basis of extant evidence, it is extremely probable that he left neither children nor a widow.

It must have been about 1690 or 1692 that Elizabeth Warner was married to the future Councillor, known also as Col. John Lewis, for their oldest child was born in 1694. At the time of their marriage Mildred (Reade) Warner was still living as the widowed mistress of Warner Hall (she was alive as late as the last-mentioned year, in which she made her will), and it is entirely probable that the newly-married couple made their first residence elsewhere than at Warner Hall; this probability is especially strong since the bride had two living brothers, George and Robert, who were the presumptive heirs to Warner Hall. The will of Mildred (Reade) Warner was of course destroyed along with the other records of Gloucester County, early in the last century, and we cannot now reconstruct its contents in full; however, certain of its arrangements are clear. For example, the Chesake estate given to her by her father Col. George Reade was left to her two surviving sons George and Robert, with reversion to her four brothers as mentioned in the preceding chapter. At a later date her son-in-law John Smith of Purton owned a tract of 1250 acres at Chesake (*Hening, Vol. 5, Pp. 397-400*), which may have been bequeathed to him from the original Warner grant located there. It



COLONEL AUGUSTINE WARNER, JUNIOR
AS
SPEAKER OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES

Cybernetics

Control Systems / Cybernetics / Cybernetics / Cybernetics

Abstract of a presentation at the 1964 Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, Washington, D.C., December 1964. The paper discusses the concept of cybernetics as a general theory of control systems, and its application to the study of human and machine systems. It is argued that cybernetics is a new science, which is concerned with the study of the control of systems, and the study of the control of the control of systems. The paper is divided into three parts: (1) the concept of cybernetics, (2) the study of human systems, and (3) the study of machine systems. The first part discusses the concept of cybernetics as a general theory of control systems, and its application to the study of human and machine systems. The second part discusses the study of human systems, and the third part discusses the study of machine systems.

The concept of cybernetics is a general theory of control systems, and its application to the study of human and machine systems. It is argued that cybernetics is a new science, which is concerned with the study of the control of systems, and the study of the control of the control of systems. The paper is divided into three parts: (1) the concept of cybernetics, (2) the study of human systems, and (3) the study of machine systems. The first part discusses the concept of cybernetics as a general theory of control systems, and its application to the study of human and machine systems. The second part discusses the study of human systems, and the third part discusses the study of machine systems.

Inventory of Estate of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744

Inventory of Thomas Warner, Jr. dated 10 April 1744
 and 10 April 1744 by James Warner, James Warner, James Warner
 and 10 April 1744



COLONEL AUGUSTINE WARNER, JUNIOR
 AS
 SPEAKER OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSSES



p.412 Inventory of Peter Guerrant, dec'd, 24 April 1744
Value E 10/1/8 by Thos. Porter, John Harris, Bennet Goode
Recorded 18 Sept. 1744

p.412 Inventory of Thomas Dillon, dec'd, Sept. 1744, value
E 14/18/2 by Samuel Ott, Jacob Mosby, Benj. Mosby
Recorded 18 Sept. 1744

p.437 Will of Nicholas Meriwether of Hanover Co.
To granddaughter Judith Littlepage, 459 acres in King William Co.,
next to my son William Meriwether's plantation, with houses,
etc. and 11 negroes: Hill, Toby, Jany, Jenny, Bett, Will,
Aggy, Vilet, Abby, John and Sarah. If she dies without issue,
then all to my sons William and David. Also to said Judith,
2 mulatto boys Charles and Jamy, at 21 or marriage; but if
she has no issue, then to my grandson John Meriwether.
To my daughter Ann Johnson, the plantation where she formerly
lived on east side of branch that parts it from land I bought
of Edward Hix, 630 acres, for life, and then to my grandson
William Johnson, son of said daughter Ann. If he has no issue,
then to my son William. Also to Ann, my plantation called
"Roundabout" with 1300 acres.

To my grandson Nicholas Lewis, son of Mr. Robert Lewis, my
plantation where I live, 1020 acres, with 119 acres of a
greater tract bought of Thomas Graves. Also to him a negro boy
about 6, 20 head of cattle, 20 head of hogs, after my wife's
death, with half to come from plantation where Robert Dalton
formerly lived.

To grandson Richard Meriwether, son of William, 700 acres in
Goochland Co., being part of 819 bought of Thos. Graves.

To son David, my Fork plantation where he lives, with 400 acres
To Mildred Meriwether, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether, dec'd,
1 negro girl.

To my wife Elizabeth, E 100 and what new goods and plate I
have in the house

To my son in law Mr. Robert Lewis, 1500 acres where he now
lives.

To my wife, 12 working negroes and 2 negro girls, 90 head of
cattle, 90 head of hogs, for life. At her death the 14 negroes
to be divided equally between my 7 grandsons and 3 granddaughters:
John, Thomas, Richard, Jane, Sarah and Mary Meriwether, children
of William, and Nicholas, Francis, James and William Meriwether,
sons of David.

To Mary Lewis, Mildred Lewis, Robert Lewis and Isabella Lewis,
children of Mr. Robert Lewis, each, 1 negro
To Nicholas Meriwether, son of my grandson Thomas Meriwether,
1 negro

To (Scratched through) my granddaughter Elizabeth Bray, 2 negroes
Tom son of Tom & Doll, Tom son of old Tom I bought of James
Blackwell, when she come of age or marries.

Nov 1744

Continued C.
Goode's?

Will's

Lewis

Will of Nicholas Meriwether (Continued)

To John Meriwether, son of my son William, 2000 acres next to
his brother Nicholas Meriwether, dec'd, including where his
quarter is built.

To my grandson Nicholas Meriwether, son to David, 2000 acres
adjoining John Meriwether to include plantation where he lives.
To my grandson Francis Meriwether, son to David, all that land
that lies between Robert Lewis's line and that of Nicholas
Meriwether, dec'd.

To grandson James Meriwether, son of David, 1150 acres on
Beaverdams, where old Toby lives.

To my grandson William Meriwether, son of David, 1270 acres
between line of Robert Lewis and Capt. Thos. Meriwether, being
place where old Jack lived.

To grandson Thomas Meriwether, son of William, after my wife's
death, all land I have below Nicholas Meriwether's line of
my first Mountain Survey to Mr. Robert Lewis that he bought
of Capt. Christopher Clark

To grandson William Meriwether, son of David, 450 acres that his
father had a quarter on.

To grandson Richard Meriwether, son of William, my quarter of
land where Jamy lives, I bought of Edward Hix, with 300 acres
more.

To Catharine Holladay, daughter of Capt. William Holladay, who
now lives with Mr. Birk (illegible) of King William Co.,
6 shillings when of age or married.

To Jane Lewis, daughter of Robert Lewis, E 25

To my 7 grandsons and 3 granddaughters, sons of William and
David, rest of estate equally divided. Son William and Mr. Robert
Lewis to divided these in lots when first grandchild comes of
age. Mentions negroes: Pharo, Sipes, Sue, Lucy, Dick, Lucy,
Robin and Judith

To son in law Robert Lewis E 50

Executors: wife Elizabeth and son in law Robert Lewis

Dated 12 Dec. 1743

Wit: Pet. Jefferson, Samuel Dalton, George Tayler, Chas. Lynch

Signed: Nicholas Meriwether

Recorded Nov. 1744

p.448 Will of William Mayo of Goochland Co.

To daughter Mary, wife of Edmund Gray, 200 acres in Amelia Co.
adjoining lands of Adkins and Towns, with 3 female slaves:

Cloe, Silvia, and Lucy daughter of Cloe. If she has no issue,
the to George Carrington and Joseph Scott. Also to Edmund and
Mary Gray, 1000 acres on both sides of Angola Creek, adjoing John
Pleasants.

To Joseph Scott and Sarah his wife, 200 acres adjoining my own
land.

3 December 1802. Samuel LEMAY and Agnes Bailey, dau. of Callom Bailey. Sur. Thomas Hodges. p 83

22 December 1791. Peter LESUEUR and Sarah Williams. (Deed Book 16, p 37). Goochland County Marriage Register p 397

20 January 1767. Stephen Giles LETCHER and Elizabeth Perkins. Sur. Joseph Perkins. p 12

15 July 1746. Charles LEWIS, Jun^r. and Mary Randolph. Sur. Valentine Wood. p 3

28 April 1780. Howel LEWIS and Betsey Coleman, dau. of Robert Coleman, who is surety. Wit. James Terry and James Johnson. Howel, 21 years of age the 2nd of April 1780, is son of Howell Lewis, Sr. This is in a letter written from Granville County, North Carolina. p 24

16 April 1784. Howell LEWIS and Ann Bolling, dau. of John Bolling. Sur. Robert Lewis, Jr. Wit. John Bolling, Jr. and John Woodson, Jr. p 29

6 November 1790. John LEWIS and Sally Utley, dau. of William Utley. Sur. Stephen Crouch. Wit. Richard Lewis and Phil Webber. Married 6 Nov. by Rev. William Webber. (Order Book 19, p 328). Goochland County Marriage Register p 43

11 December 1793. John LEWIS, Jr. and Jane Cocke. Sur. Thomas Cocke. Wit. Benjamin Cocke. Married 12 Dec. by Rev. Charles Hopkins. (Order Book 19, p 582). Goochland County Marriage Register p 52

2 September 1797. Lilburn LEWIS and Betsey Lewis, dau. of Robert Lewis. Sur. William Price. Married 6 Sept. by Rev. William Calhoon. p 64

17 January 1791. Randolph LEWIS and Mary H. Lewis. Sur. George Holman. p 44

16 December 1792. Richard LEWIS and Mary Potter. Sur. Turner Clarke, Jr. Wit. Jacob Johnson. Married by Rev. William Webber. (Order Book 19, p 328). Goochland County Marriage Register p 50

19 February 1760. Robert LEWIS and Jane Woodson. Sur. Thomas Bolling. p 8

25 April 1809. Robert LEWIS and Ann Ragland, dau. of Dudley Ragland. Sur. James Hopkins. Warner Lewis is guardian of Robert, his nephew. Married 26 Apr. by Rev. Lewis Chaudoin. p 104



LOCUST HILL—HOME OF WILLIAM LEWIS (SEE PAGE 504) FROM AN EARLY SKETCH

LEWISES, MERIWETHERS AND THEIR KIN

LEWISES AND MERIWETHERS
WITH THEIR TRACINGS THROUGH THE FAMILIES
WHOSE RECORDS ARE HEREIN
CONTAINED

COMPILED FROM FAMILY PAPERS AND
FROM RELIABLE SOURCES BY

SARAH TRAVERS LEWIS (SCOTT) ANDERSON

"Lest we forget"



RICHMOND, VA.:
THE DIETZ PRESS
1938

This book is highly entertaining. Some of the information, though dramatic, is quite true. Some is speculative, some unproven, some unrecorded. George Reade's Chelmsford descent seems to be genuine.

The Twelve Leakages

Twelve—Royal persons—are ancestors from whom "the people" may derive descent, namely:

King John.....	1 child
King Henry III.....	1 child
King Edward I.....	5 children
King Edward III.....	4 children
King Henry VII.....	1 child

Many Virginians have descended from some one of the above named persons.

Diggs.....	Edward III
Carters.....	Henry III
Smiths of Shooters Hill.....	Edward I
Peytons and Randolphs.....	Edward I
Fairfaxes.....	Edward III
Meads and some of the Bollings.....	Edward III
Spottswoods.....	Alfred the Great
Skipwiths.....	Henry III
Wests.....	Henry III
Claibornes.....	Henry III
Reads, Rootses, Nelsons of Yorktown, Berkleys, Warners and Washingtons.....	Edward III
Lewis and Lightfoots.....	Edward III
Throckmortons.....	Edward I

Number of Descendants of Said Kings:

Edward III.....	60,000
King John.....	20,000
Henry II.....	20,000
Henry VII.....	20,000
Descendants of Alfred the Great....	1,000,000



The Lewis Families in Virginia

We have knowledge of six Lewis families of different descents and time of emigration to Virginia. These different dates of arrival in Virginia preclude all thought of "the three brothers." And so far as is known, the earlier generations of these lines of Lewises did not claim to be kin, though in old deeds they sometimes referred to each other as executors in a ceremonious way.

1. Robert Lewis of Brecon, emigrated.....1635
2. John Lewis of Hanover ".....1640
3. John Lewis of Henrico ".....1660
4. Zachary Lewis ".....1694
5. John Lewis of Donegal ".....1732
6. John Lewis of Shenandoah, Va.,
emigrated.....1737
whose third child was born in Shenandoah, Va.

From GENERAL ROBERT LEWIS of Brecon, Wales, descend the "Meriwether Lewises" with many other lines of the "Warner Hall Lewises."

JOHN LEWIS of Hanover, emigrated from Wales, 1640, died in Virginia 1726, will probated in Hanover—fifth child, David Lewis lived near or at "Birdwood", near Charlottesville; his descendants, the Piedmont Maurys, Barksdales and Frys still live near their old home. These Lewises scattered widely and bore a wonderful Revolutionary record. This David Lewis died in Albemarle in 1779. His descendant, Maj. Micajah Lewis, commanded a company at Kings Mountain in which were twenty-three Lewises—all descended from this same David. This family was noted for longevity.

JOHN LEWIS of Henrico County appears 1660.

From him descended—

Major John Lewis of Goochland, who married Mildred, daughter of Robert Lewis and Jane Meriwether. This family intermarried with the "RoBards", Cocks, Moseleys, etc.

ZACHARY LEWIS I, born 1650, name of wife unknown, took up lands in Virginia on Dragon Swamp in what is now King William of King and Queen County. Two sons are definitely

These royal descents are found among all sorts and conditions of people.

Roger Stafford, heir to the Barony of Stafford, was too poor to assume this title. His sister, wife of a joiner, her son a cobbler. Roger and his sister Jane, great-grandchildren of Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, the last of the Plantagenets.

The Woodcocks of England (descended from Henry VII) have among them, a butcher, toll gate keeper, a game keeper, a tailor, a painter, a glass cutter, a private soldier and a sailor.

A plumber who traced his descent back eight hundred and fifty years, is descended from Edward II; and a cab driver descended from Edward I.

"In Virginia also descendants of these same heredities oft-times have fallen to poverty which has forced them to lowly employment.

"Yet sometimes these impoverished ones smile at the borrowed crests, and pedigrees which add no luster to the equally borrowed homes of the newly rich."

known, John, and Zachary II. Descendants of these are many and widely scattered. They intermarried largely with the Belvoir Lewises.

Note: "Planter John Lewis" of Albemarle near Scottsville seems a separate line, supposed to be descended from, or related to, Zachary Lewis. The will of this John Lewis is in Albemarle records, written July, 1786 codicil 1792-1794 probated June 6, 1800. This family intermarried with Gilmers, Gnauts and Pattersons.

JOHN LEWIS of Donegal settled at Staunton, Augusta County, 1732. His family, wonderful for Revolutionary record and for patriotism, is too generally known to require explanation; like the other Lewises, this family is widely scattered, has intermarried with other Lewises, and with other distinguished families. John Lewis himself was the founder of Augusta County, Va. Among his sons, Col. Charles Lewis was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant. Gen. Andrew Lewis who won that battle, and was later distinguished in the Revolution, lived in what is now Botetourt County. John Lewis' other sons had useful records and military service.

JOHN LEWIS of Shenandoah County, Va., born in Wales, m. Margaret ——. Issue nine children.

- (a) Reese Lewis, born 1730.
- (b) Susannah Lewis, born 1735.
- (c) Amos Lewis, born 1737, m. Mollie Chrisman.
- (d) Thomas Lewis, born 1739.
- (e) Annie Lewis, born 1742.
- (f) George Lewis, born 1744.
- (g) Hannah Lewis, born 1746, died 1748.
- (h) Evan Lewis, born 1749.
- (i) Mordecai Lewis, born 1751, m. Mary Segler.

This Mordecai after the Revolution emigrated to Tennessee from Shenandoah carrying with him the old Welsh Bible brought from Wales. It is now in the possession of his descendants in Marion County, Tennessee. He left eight children.

REFERENCES:

The Genealogy of the Lewis Family by William Terrel Lewis.
Lewises and Kindred Families by John Meriwether McAllister and Mrs. Lula Tandy.

Note: I also find other Lewises, who claim their families came from Wales to Virginia, but they have not kept their records and do not appear to be of the six mentioned families.

LEWISES

"The love of ancient ancestry is said to be laughably displayed by the Lewis family of England who are said to have in their possession a picture of the Ark with Noah emerging from it bearing a large trunk labelled, 'Papers belonging to the Lewis Family'."

Extract from "A Glimpse of an old Dutch Town."
Harpers Magazine, March 1881.

The Lewises have the Celtic love of genealogy, and have always kept record of themselves and ancestry, if possible, and have searched out latterly quite a number of long and indisputable tracings. And in spite of the many sources of other blood, this love for family history asserts itself in spite of all obstacles at some period in the life of each *Lewis*; for all claim that name who have a drop of Lewis blood, no matter how far they go back to trace it.

THE "WARNER HALL" LEWISES

This branch of Lewises has several long tracings which can be more readily understood if reduced to chart form, so I have copied each extract and numbered each one as Charts I, II, III, and IV.

Since the descendants of the Warner Hall Lewises trace beyond Noah, his trunk could no longer hold the "Papers of the Lewis Family"; for their genealogies have spread out far and wide since the Flood.

Chart No. I taken from the chart of "Lineage of the Royal Family of Great Britain," runs down to Lionel and his daughter, Philippa.

Chart II does the same, also Chart III.

As Col. George Reade of England and Virginia traces directly back to these lines through Philippa Plantagenet, daughter of Lionel, all the families—Warner, Lee, Lewis, Washington, Reade, and others descending from Col. George Reade, have these long descents.

ILLUSTRIOUS LINEAGE

of the

ROYAL HOUSE OF GREAT BRITAIN

EXTRACT—CHART I

JUDAH

Dardanus or Darius
 Erichthonius
 Tros or Troes
 Ilus
 Laomedon
 Priam
 Daughter married Memnon
 Tror, their son, whom we call Thor
 Hloritha
 Einridi
 Vingethorr
 Vingener
 Moda
 Magi
 SCEAF
 Bedwig
 Hwala
 Hadra or Athra
 Hermon or Itormann
 Heremad
 Sceldwea or Scealdna
 Beaw or Beaf
 Tactwa
 GEAT or Getha
 Flocwal
 Flokwal
 Flocwaldus
 Flym
 Fredulfe

AUTHORITY:

Sanchoniatho in Tara Vindicata.
 The Ancient Icelandic Langfed-
 gatal in Sharon Turner, Windsor
 Castle MS. Genealogy.

(Anglo-Saxon Chronicle)
 (Sharon Turner)

(Heralds' College MS.)

ODIN married FREA

Baeldaeg	Yngvi
Brand	Fiolner
Gewis	Svegdir
Elesa	Vanlandi
	Visbur
	Domaldi
	Domar
CERDIC	Dyggvi
	Dagr
Creoda	Agni
	Alrek
Cyneric	Yngvi
Ceawlin	Jorund
Cuthwine	Aun the Aged
	Egil
Cutha	Ottar
Ceolwald	Adils of Upsala
	Eystein
Coenraed	Yngvar
Ingild	Braut Onund
Eoppa	Ingiald the Cunning
	Olaf the Woodcutter
Eafa	Halfdan the Whitefoot
Ealmund	Eystein
	Halfdan the Meek
EGBERT	Gudrod the Magnanimous
Ethelwolf	Halfdan the Black
ALFRED the Great	HARALD FAIRHAIR
Edward	Rognwald
Edmund	ROLLO
Edgar	William
Ethelred	Richard "The Little Duke"
Edmond	Richard
Edward	Robert
St. Margaret Athel- ling who married Malcolm Canmore	William the Conqueror

AUTHORITY:
 (Anderson, Du Chaillu,
 Haigh, Sharon Turner.)

King of Scotland Henry I.
Matilda married

(Logan)

RE

50

lug

ria.

of

THORITY:

Battle Abbey Roll.
"The Royal Lineage" by Mrs. Watson.

END OF CHART I

EXTRACT—CHART II

AUTHORITIES: Glover, Grimaldi, Tara Vindicata, Bede.

DAVID

Solomon

Rehoboam

Abijah

Asa

Jehosaphat

Jehoram

Ahaziah

Joash

Amaziah

Uzziah

Jotham

Ahaz

Hezekiah

Manasseh

Amon

Josiah

Zedekiah

Tea Tephi m. Eochaidh the HEREMON

Note: Tea Tephi, "Daughter of God's House", Princess of the House of David, came to Ireland 580 B. C. and brought with her a relic of immemorial antiquity said to be Jacob's Pillow, and to have been carried to and from Egypt with the Israelites. It was later called "The Stone of Scone". Her husband, Eochaidh, was descended from Judah. (Totten, Feilden.)

From Tea Tephi and Eochaidh the HEREMON descended:

Ungaine the Great

Angus the Prolific

KINGS IN IRELAND

Enna

Labhra Luire

Blathachta

KINGS IN SCOTLAND

Fiachra or Ferchard

FERGUS I

Manius or Maine

Easamhuin	Dornadil or Arandil
Roignein	Reuthar
Finlocha	
Finn	Eders or Edersceol
Eochaidh Feidhlioch	
Brias Fineamhuas (A. D. commences)	
Lughaidh Riebdearg	
Crimthann	Conaire the Great
Fearadhach	Corbred I
Tuathal Teachtmair	Corbred II
Conn of the 100 Battles	Modha Lamha
Saraid ——— married ———	Conaire II

CORBRED DALRIADA or Reuda

Eochaidh or Etholdius
 Athirco of Athirkiwr
 Findachar
 Thrinklind
 Fincormach
 Romaich
 Angus
 Eochaidh of Ethod
 Erc, Erch, or Erth
 FERGUS THE GREAT died A. D. 506
 Dongard
 Govran
 Aydan
 Eugene or Eochaid
 Donald
 Ethach
 Ethdre
 Ethafind or Ethfin
 Ethas or Achaiois
 Alpin

KENNETH MACALPIN, 1st King of Scotland

Constantine
 Donald VI
 Malcolm
 Kenneth II
 Malcolm II
 Beatrix
 Duncan
 Malcolm Canmore m. Margaret of England
 Matilda married Henry I
 Maud or Matilda m. Geoffrey Plantagenet
 Henry II
 John
 Henry III
 Edward I
 Edward II
 Edward III
 Lionel m. Lady Elizabeth de Burgh
 Philippa m. Sir Edward Mortimer
 Elizabeth Mortimer m. Henry Hotspur
 Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland
 Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland
 Margaret Percy m. Sir William Gascoigne
 Elizabeth Gascoigne m. Sir George Talbois
 Ann Talbois m. Sir Edward Dymoke
 Frances Dymoke m. Sir Thomas Windebank
 Mildred Windebank m. Robert Reade
 Col. George Reade m. Mildred Martian
 Mildred Reade m. Col. Augustine Warner 2nd
 Elizabeth Warner m. Col. John Lewis 2nd of
 "Warner Hall", Gloucester County, Va.

AUTHORITIES:
 "Some Notable Families of America."
 "The Royal Lineage."
 "Henning's Statues at Large."

END OF CHART II

CHART III

Descent of

LEWIS OF "WARNER HALL"

from

CHARLEMANGE AND HIS 3RD WIFE, HILDEGARDE
(Died 783)

Pharamond King of the Franks A. D. 300
 Clodis " " " " A. D. 390
 Albro " " " "
 Verbertus " " " "
 Ausbert " " " "
 Arnold " " " "
 St. Arnolph, Bishop of Metz
 Ancheons and Bezga, daughter of Pippen of Landin 600 A. D.
 Pepin d'Heredit, Mayor of the Palace
 Charles Martel, King of France
 Pepin le Bref, King of France and Bertha da Leon
 Charlemange, Emperor of the West and Hildegard, daughter of
 Duke of Suabia, Childebrand
 Louis I, King of France and Judith, Fair Maid of Bavaria.
 Ludwig, Emperor of Germany
 Charles II, Emperor of Germany and Rechedis
 Princess Judith and Baldwin of Flanders (1st count)
 Baldwin II, Count of Flanders and Ethelweda, daughter of Alfred
 the Great of England.
 Arnolph the Great, Count of Flanders and Luxemburg, 1067 A.D.
 married 2nd, Madeline (daughter of Robert the Pious and
 his 2nd wife)
 Baldwin III of Flanders and Matilda of Saxony
 Arnolph II, Count of Flanders and Susanna, daughter of Beren-
 ger II, King of Italy
 Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders and Ogive of Luxemburg
 Baldwin V, Count of Flanders and Adela, daughter of Robert II
 of France
 Maude of Flanders, and William the Conqueror, 15th in descent
 from Adelis the Great, King of Sweden.

Henry I, and Matilda of Scotland, 13th in descent from Ethafind,
 King of Scotland.
 Maude of England, and Geoffrey Plantaganet who was the 8th
 in descent from Fulk I, Count of Anjou, 900 A. D.
 Henry II of England and Eleanor of Guienne
 John, King of England and Isabella of Angouleme
 Henry III and Eleanor of Provence, 9th in descent from Armadeus
 of Provence
 Edward I and Eleanor of Castile, 11th in descent from Sancho II,
 King of Navarre
 Edward II and Isabella of France
 Edward III and Philippa of Hainault
 Lionel, Duke of Clarence and Elizabeth DeBurgh
 Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, and Philippa Plantaganet
 Elizabeth Mortimer and Henry Percy (Hotspur)
 Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Eleanor DeNeville
 Henry III, Earl of Northumberland, m. Lady Eleanor Poinings
 Margaret Percy, m. Sir William Gascoigne
 Elizabeth Gascoigne, m. Sir Geo. Talbois
 Ann Talbois, m. Sir Edward Dymoke
 Frances Dymoke, m. Sir Thomas Windebank
 Mildred Windebank, m. Robert Reade
 George Reade, m. Elizabeth Martian of Virginia (pronounced
 Marchen)

END OF CHART III

CHART IV

Descent of

"WARNER HALL LEWISES" THROUGH EARLS OF DORSET

AUTHORITY: See "Burke's Peerage to Twenty-Six Generations"

Robert, Count of Anjou
 Robert, Duke of France
 Hugh, Grand Count of Anjou and Duke of France
 Hugh Capet
 Robert
 Henry I, King of France
 Philip I, King of France
 Louis VI, King of France
 Louis VII, King of France
 Philip II, King of France
 Louis VIII, King of France
 Louis X, King of France
 Philip III, King of France
 Margaret m. Edward I of England
 Thomas Plantagenet
 Margaret Plantagenet m. Lord John Seagraves
 Elizabeth Seagraves m. Sir John Mowbray
 Thomas de Mowbray m. Elizabeth ———
 Margaret de Mowbray m. Sir Robert Howard
 Sir John Howard m. Catherine ———
 Thomas II, Duke of Norfolk m. Elizabeth ———
 Thomas III, Duke of Norfolk m. Elizabeth ———
 Henry, Earl of S ——— m. Frances ———
 Thomas IV, Duke of Norfolk m. ———
 Margaret m. Robert, Earl of Dorset
 Ann m. Sir Edmund Lewis
 Gen. Robert Lewis of Wales
 Robert Lewis of Brecon, Wales came to Virginia

ILLUSTRIOUS LINEAGE

15

John Lewis m. Isabella Warner
 John Lewis m. Elizabeth Warner (Warner Hall Lewises)

Catherine; Elizabeth; Col. John Lewis; Col. Charles Lewis; Col. Robert Lewis; Elizabeth; Isabella; and Ann were the eight children of this marriage whose names are preserved.

END OF CHART IV

THE ROYAL CHAMPIONSHIP

OF

MARMION AND DYMOKE

Sir Robert Marmyon "Dispensator" Sieur de Fontenay le-Marmyon (descended from Rolf the Granger, Hereditary Champion to the Duke of Normandy) came over with William I and was granted Scrivelsby and created Champion of England.

Sir Roger Marmyon, Knight
 2nd Champion
 |
 Sir Robert
 3rd Champion
 |
 Sir Robert
 4th Champion
 |
 Sir Robert
 5th Champion
 Justiciary and Sheriff of Worcestershire
 |
 Sir Robert
 6th Champion
 |
 Sir Philip Marmyon
 7th Champion
 Governor of Kenilworth
 Lord of Tamworth, Scrivelsby, etc.

Margaret
 1st daughter and heiress of
 Tamworth, married Sir Baldwin
 Freville, Knight claimed the

Joan
 2nd daughter and heiress of
 Scrivelsby and the Champion-
 ship married Sir Thomas

Championship but was disallowed by Court of Claims I, V. Ludlow, Knight and Dep't. Champion.

(Richard 2, 1st Y.)

Thomas de Ludlow D. V. M.

Margaret Ludlow, daughter and heiress of Scrivelsby and the Championship; d. 2nd Henry 5, married Sir John Dymoke Kn't., Dep't. Champion at Coronation of Richard II (defeated Freville.)
 R. G. M. P. Line.

Sir Thomas Knt. K. B. Sir Philip Knt.
 Dep't Champion for his Champion to Henry VI
 Mother for Henry IV and
 Henry V, d. 1422.

ARMS

Crest.....Crest is a Hare's head.

Shield.....On the shield are two Lions with
 a Crown over each one's head.
 Shield is black.
 Lions are silver.
 Crowns are gold.

Motto....."PRO REGE DIMICO".

ROYAL LINEAGE (Continued)

Extract from "A Royal Lineage", by Annah Robinson Watson.

Edward III, m. Philippa of Hainault, 1312-1327.

Their 2nd son, Lionel, Duke of Clarence m. The Lady Elizabeth de Burg, 1368. She was daughter of William de Burg, Earl of Ulster.

She was descended from Charlemagne, from Henry III and from the Red Hand, King of Connaught.

Tradition says that three Vikings approaching Ireland agreed that he who first touched land should own it. Seeing himself outstripped by the others, the hindmost one cut off his left hand and flung it bleeding, and red, far ashore, thus making good his title as first to touch the land. War-like clans descended from

him used the (*Red Hand*) on their crests, and shields. The Lewises have this crest—"a bloody hand in a dragon's mouth," and since they are lineally descended from this Red Handed King of Connaught this legend probably explains the crest.

Philipa Plantagenet, daughter of Lionel and Lady Elizabeth de Burg m. Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, who was descended from Llewellen ap Lowerth and other distinguished Welsh chieftains.

Elizabeth Mortimer m. Henry Percy (Hotspur).

Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland m. Lady Eleanor Neville (she was descended from John of Gaunt and his wife Catherine of Swynford).

Their son Henry Percy, 3rd Earl of Northumberland m. Lady Eleanor Poynings.

Lady Margaret Percy m. Sir William Gascoigne.

Lady Elizabeth Gascoigne m. Sir George Talbois.

Lady Anne Talbois m. Sir Edward Dymoke, Hereditary Champion of England, descended from Edward I and his 2nd wife through their son Thomas Plantagenet; also from Princess Joan d'Aines who m. Gilbert, called the Red Earl of Clare.

Lady Anne Talbois was descended from both John of Gaunt and Lionel Duke of Clarence (two sons of Edward III.)

Sir Edward Dymoke descended in the female line from Robert, Marmyon (Lord), cousin to William the Conqueror and hereditary Champion to the Dukes of Normandy through his descent from Rollo, the Dane. He fought at Hastings, and was hereditary Champion at the Coronation of William and Matilda at Winchester 1068, holding Tamworth Castle and Scrivelsby Court in England and Fontenaye in Normandy for this service.

The Dymokes still hold Scrivelsby under this tenure. The last exercise of this office was at the coronation of George IV when the Champion in full armor rode into the state dining hall, issued his challenge to any that might contest the King's right, drank the King's health out of a golden cup that he retained as a fee, then backed his horse out of the presence of the King.

Their daughter, Frances Dymoke m. in 1556, Sir Thomas Windebank (son of Sir Richard Windebank of Haines Hill, Parish of Hurst, Berkshire, England, and his wife Margaret,

daughter of Griffith ap Henry.) He was clerk of the signet to Queen Elizabeth and her successor, James I. He died October 24, 1607.

Mildred Windebank m. Robert Reade (son of Andrew Reade, who died 1623, in his Manor of Linkinholt, Hampshire, England, and who m. Miss Cooke of Kent. His will was probated October 24, 1623.)

Their 5th son Col. George Reade born 1600, died 1671, came to Virginia in 1637. Married Elizabeth Martian, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martian, a Frenchman, who came to Virginia and naturalized both himself and his name, which was originally spelled Martineu.

NICHOLAS MARTIAN, (MARTIAU), (MARTINEU)

Nicholas Martian was the first owner of the land on which later Yorktown was established, was of French birth, a Protestant, a naturalized citizen of England, was in Virginia 1621 with a wife and two children, married second after 1625, Jane, widow of Lieutenant Berkley, married a third time, 1645, Isabella Beech, (colonial record given later), divided his estate between his daughters Elizabeth, wife of Col. George Reade; Mary, wife of Col. John Scasbrook; and Sarah, wife of William Fuller, Governor of Maryland. All three of these daughters were by Elizabeth, his first wife. Nicholas Martian's will is dated March 1, 1656 and is recorded in York County 1657.

COL. GEORGE READE

Col. Reade came to America in 1637, was Secretary to the Colony of Virginia in 1640, then a Burgess, a Colonel of Militia, etc. (See Colonial Record). When he first came to the colony he stayed with Governor Harvey at Jamestown; after his marriage to Elizabeth Martian he is supposed to have lived on land he inherited from his father-in-law.

Issue: Twelve children, seven of whom are on record.

1. Robert Reade, m. Mary Lilly. (Ancestors of General Thomas Nelson and family of Anthony Robinson.)
2. Francis Reade, m. first, Jane Chisman. (Descendants are Davises and Watlingtons.)

3. Thomas Reade, m. Lucy Gwyn, daughter of Edmund Gwyn of Gloucester. (Descendants are Rootes, Dixons, Taliaferros, Throckmortons, and probably Col. Clement Reade of Charlotte County. Born January 1, 1707, m. 1730, Mary Hill.)
- ✓ 4. Mildred Reade, m. Col. Augustine Warner. (Descendants are Lewises, Washingtons, Taliaferros, Brookes, Seldens, etc.)
5. Benjamin Reade, m. Lucy —, and had descendants.
6. George Reade, m. Dorothy —, died without issue.
7. Elizabeth Reade, m. Capt. Thomas Chisman of York County, Virginia.

NELSON

Margaret, daughter of Robert and Mary Lilly Reade, married Thomas Nelson, an emigrant from Scotland who came over in 1690. (In 1691 his brother-in-law, Benjamin Reade, consented for a part of his land to be surveyed for town lots by Major Lawrence Smith.) Thomas Nelson had a store there and doubtless inherited land through his wife, also. He had been in Virginia fifteen years before his marriage. He built first a wooden house on land opposite this present Nelson house. Later he built the brick house, the kitchen of which stands today at Yorktown, Virginia.

Issue:

1. William Nelson, President of the Colony. He built to the present Nelson House, which remained in the family until 1909. He married Betty Burwell of Carter's Creek. The Nelsons are the only Reade descendants that remained in Yorktown.
2. Thomas Nelson, Jr., Secretary of the Colony, m. Lucy Armistead. His children were:
 - a. Col. William Nelson.
 - b. Capt. Thomas Nelson.
 - c. Major John Nelson.

All these were gallant officers in the Revolution. The first two moved to Hanover County after the War. John moved to Mecklenburg County, Va.

3. Mary Nelson, married Col. Edmund Berkely of "Barn Elms".

Scotch Tom Nelson m. second a widow, Tucker of the Bermudas and had: Sally Nelson, who married Robin Burwell.

WARNER

AUGUSTINE WARNER, first of the name to come to America came to Virginia before 1630 (*William and Mary Quarterly*). He was born November 28, 1610, died "Ye 26th of December 1674, aged 63 years, 2 mos. 26 days." (Epitaph at "Warner Hall"). Mary, his wife, born "Ye 15th of May 1614, died August 11th, 1660." Augustine Warner took up lands in 1654 and bequeathed them after his death to his son of the same name. His children were:

- I. Sarah Warner m. Col. Lawrence Townley (ancestors of General Robert E. Lee.)
- II. Isabella Warner wife of Maj. John Lewis of "Warner Hall".
- III. Col. Augustine Warner (2) was born "ye 3rd of June 1642 and died ye 19th of June 1681". He matriculated at the Merchant Taylor School, London, England, at eleven years of age as eldest son of Augustine Warner, gent. Completing his education and returning to Virginia he married Mildred Reade, daughter of Col. George and Elizabeth Martian Reade. He and his wife had issue:

- A. Mildred Warner m. 1690, Lawrence Washington (1661-1697). Their son Augustine was father to Gen. George Washington.
- B. Mary Warner born (?), died 1700, m. February 17, 1680, John Smith of Purton, Gloucester County.
- ✓ C. Augustine Warner "born ye 17th of January 1666 or 67 and died ye 17th of March 1686 or 87".
- D. Robert Warner died without issue.

- E. George Warner died without issue.
 F. Elizabeth Warner m. Col. John Lewis. They lived at "Warner Hall", and from them descend, so far as it is known, all entitled to this "Warner-Lewis" descent.

Tombstone at "Warner Hall"—"Elizabeth Warner born at Ches-ake Nov. 24th 1672, died aged 47 yrs. 2 mos. & 12 days. She was the Tender Mother of 14 children. She departed this life the 6th Day of Feb. 1719/20."

Warner Hall Lewises

"These Lewises, coming through long lines of descent from many rulers, are remarkable for ability in civil affairs, though have a military record also. In Wales they were sheriffs, county lieutenants, justices and members of Parliament, from Brecknock, Pembroke, Glamorganshire and other Welsh counties; their abilities asserting themselves in many directions." (*Notable Families of America*.—Mrs. Watson.)

General tradition gives as the immediate ancestor of the Virginia Warner Hall Lewises in Wales—

Sir Edmond Lewis, Witny County, m. Lady Ann Dorset (daughter of Earl of Dorset, see Chart 4.) Among their issue was—

General Robert Lewis of Brecon, Wales, born 1574.

The latter's son, Gen. Robert Lewis, the emigrant, was born in Brecon, Wales 1607; came with his wife Elizabeth to America 1635 and settled in Gloucester County, Virginia. We have record of two children.

William Lewis of Chemokina, New Kent County died without issue. His estate was inherited by his brother Major John Lewis. (*Hennings Statutes at Large*.) 1769.

Major John Lewis I, born 1635, member of House of Burgesses 1653 and King's Council from Gloucester County 1658-59-60. Married Isabella Warner 1666 and he and his wife are said to have been the original settlers of "Warner Hall", the place being named in honor of Isabella Warner. Augustine Warner took up lands on Piankitank and later the tract on which Warner Hall stands in Robin's Neck, therefore through this marriage it seems probable that the Lewises acquired "Warner Hall". The house is said to have originally contained 40 rooms. Mr. Joseph Bryan of Richmond City and Eagle Point, Gloucester County, told me that this house, when burnt in 1849, was the oldest colonial house existing in Virginia. In this fire the center brick house was destroyed, leaving the smaller detached houses at either end intact. The Clarks who owned the place at the time of this fire (which Mr. Bryan remembered) placed a wooden house on the site of the original brick center part of the old house. This frame house was

later removed, and a beautiful Colonial wooden building placed between the brick wings by Mr. R. P. Cheney, making an interior full of comfort and charm. The living room, and dining room, are baronial in size and furnishings, and the view from an upper room down a magnificent avenue of trees is after the order of an English country house. The house is set in a beautiful lawn, which falls to the Severn at the back and touches the main road in front, which road taps the highway from Gloucester Point and cuts Robin's Neck in two. Somewhat back of the house lies the old graveyard which was in good repair at the time of my visit—1907. Mr. Cheney thoughtfully had it mowed so that Mrs. Herdman and I might the more easily go over it in copying the inscriptions. Warner Hall remained in the possession of the Brookes (descendants in direct line of Warner Lewis I) until 1848, when it was sold by the heirs of Mrs. Matthew Brookes to a Colonel Tennant of Baltimore, whose daughter lived there for a time. Later it was purchased by Colin Clarke who with his interesting family lived there many years. Later it was rented by various people—then bought by Mr. Alfred Withers, who sold it to Mr. Cheney. Mr. Withers reserved the graveyard which contained the ashes of his wife's ancestors. He repaired it and presented it to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. During the time the place was rented it was the scene of frequent "surprise parties" the young people enjoying dancing on the hard slippery floors, and promenades down the avenue in the bright moonlight.

We were also guests of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Bryan at Eagle Point. This plantation adjoining Warner Hall had formerly belonged to John Lewis, son of John and Frances Fielding Lewis who lived there in 1798 and called it "View de L'eau". Mr. Bryan took me into the old Lewis parlor, a high pitched room, with the old mouldings, and a heavy frieze.

Mr. Bryan's father bought the place before the Civil War, some of the Lewis slaves being included in the sale. Mr. Joseph Bryan was born there. As some eagles nested in a nearby group of tall trees, the Bryans changed the name of the place to "Eagle Point", the name it still bears.

Mr. Joseph Bryan had repurchased Eagle Point, which his

Warner Hall
location

List of John Lewis & Elizabeth Warner

father had sold years before, and was living there at the time of my visit to Gloucester. His alterations of the original house were most happy and beautiful, fitting it as Warner Hall had been fitted to modern conditions. It is a beautiful location on the river's edge. The burial ground of the Bryan's is on an island out in the river, reminding one of descriptions of similarly situated graveyards in the Scottish Islands.

Councilor John Lewis II (son and only remaining child of John and Isabella Lewis) one of his Majesty's Honorable Council of this colony, was born ye 30th of November, 1669, died November 14, 1725 (member of Kings Council 1715). He m. Elizabeth Warner, born November 24, 1672 and died February 6, 1720. They had fourteen children—the names of eight only being preserved, the others are supposed to have died in childhood.) ✓

Children of Colonel John Lewis and Elizabeth Warner of Warner Hall:

1. Catherine born —, baptized 1702.
2. Elizabeth born —, baptized 1702.
3. Col. John Lewis III, born —, baptized November 1702, married Frances Fielding, daughter of Henry Fielding of King and Queen County.
4. Col. Chas. Lewis of the Byrd, Goochland County, b. October 13, 1696, d. 1779, m. 1717, Mary Howell, daughter of John Howell, gentleman.
5. Col. Robert Lewis of Bel-voir, Albemarle County, baptized May 4, 1702, m. Jane Meriwether 1725, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether and Elizabeth Crawford, d. 1753.
Robert Lewis m. 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth Meriwether, d. 1765, widow of Thomas Meriwether.
6. Elizabeth, baptized March 7, 1706.
7. Isabella, baptized December 18, 1707, m. Dr. Thomas Clayton, July 14, 1720. She, her husband and infant child, Juliana are all buried at Warner Hall. Her and her bus-
as child?

Mildred bca 1706 or sooner

band's tombstones have each the Clayton Arms, with different crests.

8. Ann, baptized February 14, 1712.

Col. John Lewis of Warner Hall, m. 2nd, Mrs. Priscilla Carter, daughter of Col. Wm. Churchill of Middlesex County, Va. No issue. His descendants through the three sons of his 1st marriage.

COL. JOHN LEWIS III

Married Frances Fielding. He inherited Warner Hall and the historic Belle Farm.

Issue: Six children—

1. Warner Lewis, b. 1720, m. Eleanor Bowles Gooch, widow of Wm. Gooch, and daughter of Governor Bowles of Maryland. Their descendants retained possession of Warner Hall for many generations.
2. A second child whose name was illegible on an old church register.
3. Col. Fielding Lewis, born 1725.
4. Mildred, died in infancy.
5. Charles Lewis, born February 20, 1729.
6. John Lewis, born March 5, 1727, "View de L'eau."

The oldest son, Warner Lewis (5) inherited Warner Hall, married Eleanor Bowles Gooch and had issue:

1. Warner Lewis (6), who married 1st, Mary Chiswell, and 2nd, Mary Fleming.
2. Fielding Lewis (6) of Weyanoke, m. Agnes Harwood.
3. James Lewis (6), m. Mrs. Thornton.
4. John Lewis (6) (no record.)
5. Addison Lewis (6), m. Susan Fleming, sister of Mary.
6. Thomas Lewis (6), m. Nancy Harwood.
7. Rebecca Lewis (6), m. Dr. Robert Innis.

Warner Lewis (6) had by his 1st marriage to Mary Chiswell:

1. Warner Lewis (7), m. Courtney Norton.
2. John Lewis (7), m. Ann Griffin.
3. Elizabeth Lewis (7) (never married.)
4. Eleanor Lewis (7) m. 1st, John Fox and 2nd, Augustine Olivier.

By his second marriage to Mary Fleming Warner Lewis (6) had:

5. Caroline Lewis, m. Charles Barnett or Barret.
6. Julia Lewis (7), m. Thomas Throckmorton.
7. John Lewis (7), m. his cousin Eleanor Lewis.
8. Philip Warner (7) (never married.)

Warner Lewis (7) and his wife Courtney Norton had issue:

1. Mary C. Lewis (8), m. John Peyton and had:
 - Rebecca Peyton (9), m. Ed. C. Marshall son of Chief Justice Marshall, died in Fauquier County, February 8, 1882.
2. Elizabeth Lewis (8), m. Mathew Brooke, M. D., and had issue:
 1. Elizabeth Brooke (9), born October 1813, m. May 16, Henry M. Marshall.
 2. Courtney W. Brooke (9), m. Robert Selden 1834 and died 1922.
 3. Mary L. Brooke (9), m. Dr. S. P. Byrd.
 4. John Lewis Brooke (9), m. Maria Louisa Ashby, born 1828, died 1882.

Fielding Lewis (6) of Weyanoke (son of Warner Lewis (5) and his wife Eleanor Gooch), m. Agnes Harwood and had issue—four daughters:

1. Nancy Lewis (7).
2. Fanny F. Lewis (7), m. Archibald Taylor.
3. Margaret Lewis (7), born at Weyanoke in Charles City County, 1772, died at Oakhill, Fauquier County, 1829, m. October 19, 1809, Thomas Marshall, son of Chief Justice Marshall, born in Richmond, died in Baltimore 1835, and had—
 1. John Marshall (8), b. 1811, d. 1854, m. 1837, Annie E. Blackwell.
 2. Agnes H. Marshall (8), m. Gen. Alex. Taliaferro.
 3. Mary Marshall (8), m. William B. Archer.
 4. Fielding Marshall (8), m. first Rebecca Coke, second Mary V. Thomas.

- E. George Warner died without issue.
- F. Elizabeth Warner m. Col. John Lewis. They lived at "Warner Hall", and from them descend, so far as it is known, all entitled to this "Warner-Lewis" descent.

Tombstone at "Warner Hall"—"Elizabeth Warner born at Ches-ake Nov. 24th 1672, died aged 47 yrs. 2 mos. & 12 days. She was the Tender Mother of 14 children. She departed this life the 6th Day of Feb. 1719/20."

Warner Hall Lewises

"These Lewises, coming through long lines of descent from many rulers, are remarkable for ability in civil affairs, though have a military record also. In Wales they were sheriffs, county lieutenants, justices and members of Parliament, from Brecknock, Pembroke, Glamorganshire and other Welsh counties; their abilities asserting themselves in many directions." (*Notable Families of America*.—Mrs. Watson.)

General tradition gives as the immediate ancestor of the Virginia Warner Hall Lewises in Wales—

Sir Edmond Lewis, Witny County, m. Lady Ann Dorset (daughter of Earl of Dorset, see Chart 4.) Among their issue was—

General Robert Lewis of Brecon, Wales, born 1574.

The latter's son, Gen. Robert Lewis, the emigrant, was born in Brecon, Wales 1607; came with his wife Elizabeth to America 1635 and settled in Gloucester County, Virginia. We have record of two children.

William Lewis of Chemokin, New Kent County died without issue. His estate was inherited by his brother Major John Lewis. (*Hennings Statutes at Large*.) 1769.

Major John Lewis I, born 1635, member of House of Burgesses 1653 and King's Council from Gloucester County 1658-59-60. Married Isabella Warner 1666 and he and his wife are said to have been the original settlers of "Warner Hall", the place being named in honor of Isabella Warner. Augustine Warner took up lands on Piankitank and later the tract on which Warner Hall stands in Robin's Neck, therefore through this marriage it seems probable that the Lewises acquired "Warner Hall". The house is said to have originally contained 40 rooms. Mr. Joseph Bryan of Richmond City and Eagle Point, Gloucester County, told me that this house, when burnt in 1849, was the oldest colonial house existing in Virginia. In this fire the center brick house was destroyed, leaving the smaller detached houses at either end intact. The Clarks who owned the place at the time of this fire (which Mr. Bryan remembered) placed a wooden house on the site of the original brick center part of the old house. This frame house was

later removed, and a beautiful Colonial wooden building placed between the brick wings by Mr. R. P. Cheney, making an interior full of comfort and charm. The living room, and dining room, are baronial in size and furnishings, and the view from an upper room down a magnificent avenue of trees is after the order of an English country house. The house is set in a beautiful lawn, which falls to the Severn at the back and touches the main road in front, which road taps the highway from Gloucester Point and cuts Robin's Neck in two. Somewhat back of the house lies the old graveyard which was in good repair at the time of my visit—1907. Mr. Cheney thoughtfully had it mowed so that Mrs. Herdman and I might the more easily go over it in copying the inscriptions. Warner Hall remained in the possession of the Brookes (descendants in direct line of Warner Lewis I) until 1848, when it was sold by the heirs of Mrs. Matthew Brookes to a Colonel Tennant of Baltimore, whose daughter lived there for a time. Later it was purchased by Colin Clarke who with his interesting family lived there many years. Later it was rented by various people—then bought by Mr. Alfred Withers, who sold it to Mr. Cheney. Mr. Withers reserved the graveyard which contained the ashes of his wife's ancestors. He repaired it and presented it to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. During the time the place was rented it was the scene of frequent "surprise parties" the young people enjoying dancing on the hard slippery floors, and promenades down the avenue in the bright moonlight.

We were also guests of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Bryan at Eagle Point. This plantation adjoining Warner Hall had formerly belonged to John Lewis, son of John and Frances Fielding Lewis who lived there in 1798 and called it "View de L'eau". Mr. Bryan took me into the old Lewis parlor, a high pitched room, with the old mouldings, and a heavy frieze.

Mr. Bryan's father bought the place before the Civil War, some of the Lewis slaves being included in the sale. Mr. Joseph Bryan was born there. As some eagles nested in a nearby group of tall trees, the Bryans changed the name of the place to "Eagle Point", the name it still bears.

Mr. Joseph Bryan had repurchased Eagle Point, which his

father had sold years before, and was living there at the time of my visit to Gloucester. His alterations of the original house were most happy and beautiful, fitting it as Warner Hall had been fitted to modern conditions. It is a beautiful location on the river's edge. The burial ground of the Bryan's is on an island out in the river, reminding one of descriptions of similarly situated graveyards in the Scottish Islands.

Councilor John Lewis II (son and only remaining child of John and Isabella Lewis) one of his Majesty's Honorable Council of this colony, was born ye 30th of November, 1669, died November 14, 1725 (member of Kings Council 1715). He m. Elizabeth Warner, born November 24, 1672 and died February 6, 1720. They had fourteen children—the names of eight only being preserved, the others are supposed to have died in childhood.

Children of Colonel John Lewis and Elizabeth Warner of Warner Hall:

1. Catherine born —, baptized 1702.
2. Elizabeth born —, baptized 1702.
3. Col. John Lewis III, born —, baptized November 1702, married Frances Fielding, daughter of Henry Fielding of King and Queen County.
4. Col. Chas. Lewis of the Byrd, Goochland County, b. October 13, 1696, d. 1779, m. 1717, Mary Howell, daughter of John Howell, gentleman.
5. Col. Robert Lewis of Bel-voir, Albemarle County, baptized May 4, 1702, m. Jane Meriwether 1725, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether and Elizabeth Crawford, d. 1753.
Robert Lewis m. 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth Meriwether, d. 1765, widow of Thomas Meriwether.
6. Elizabeth, baptized March 7, 1706.
7. Isabella, baptized December 18, 1707, m. Dr. Thomas Clayton, July 14, 1720. She, her husband and infant child, Juliana are all buried at Warner Hall. Her and her bus-

James Frank Fry, son of Mildred Maury and Henry Fry, died 1880. Married Mary Jane Barksdale, daughter of Nelson Barksdale and Jane Lewis, daughter of Jesse Lewis and Nancy Clarkson. He was sheriff of Albemarle for years, Assessor and Commissioner of the Revenue. Issue:

1. Thomas Wesley Fry, married Sarah Jane McLaurin. Issue:
Edward James, born 1846.
Clara Thomas, born 1849, married Frank Starr.
2. Matthew Henry Fry, born 1824, married Sarah Taliaferro Heiskell. No issue.
3. Mildred Jane Fry, born 1825, married James S. Barksdale, son of Rice G. Barksdale. Issue:
Mary Elizabeth, 1852.
Frank Nelson, 1855.
Sarah Lewis, born 1858.
Mildred Fry, 1860.
James Rice, 1864.
4. John Nelson Fry, born 1828, married Elizabeth Goodman.
5. Jesse Lewis Fry, born 1829, married Frances Dunkum. Issue:
William Dunkum, born 1857.
Frank Barksdale, born 1859.
Jesse Lewis, born 1861.
John Thomas, born 1863.
6. Elizabeth Fry, married James D. Goodman, and had Mary Mildred, born 1858, married 1887, James W. Garnett of Culpeper County.
7. Mary Catherine Fry, born 1837, married John L. Jarman, had:
Frank Dabney Jarman, born 1861.
John Thomas Jarman, born 1864.

COL. HENRY WILLIS

"Topman", according to Colonel Byrd, of the seven "feoffers" who held the charter of Fredericksburg. His name is second on the list, Augustine Smith and John Taliaferro are next.

Francis Willis, the first of this family, settled in York County,

later in Gloucester from which county he and Walter Gwin were first delegates to the House of Burgesses, 1652. He returned to England leaving his estate on Ware River to his nephew, Francis Willis of Gloucester, who left two sons: COL. FRANCIS WILLIS the third, and COL. HENRY WILLIS. This Col. Francis Willis lived at "White Hall" where Col. Byrd visited him. For the last three generations this place has been owned by the Byrds. Col. Francis married Lady Ann Rich, who is buried in the chancel of old Ware Church. Their descendants are to be found in the *Willis Family* by Byrd Charles Willis of Fairfax County. Among them are the children of Claudia Marshall Willis who married W. W. Scott; Edward Jones Willis of Pembroke, near Richmond; the Madisons of Orange; etc.

Col. Henry Willis was a rich and a good man as well as a marrying man. He courted three maids and married all three of them as widows. His first wife was Ann Alexander, widow of John Smith of Purton. The second wife was Mildred Howell, the widow Brown. The third wife was Mildred Washington, widow of Roger Gregory. Some accounts give this as her third marriage, claiming that her first husband was a Lewis. She had three Gregory daughters, who married Thorntons.

Issue by first marriage:

1. John Willis, whose daughter, Mary married Col. Wm. Dangerfield.
2. Henry Willis.
3. Mary Willis, married Hancock Lee, hence General George Chittenden, C. S. A.
4. Francis Willis.
5. David Willis.
6. Robert Willis.

Issue of Col. Henry Willis by his second and third marriages, were: *Elizabeth Willis m. John Clayton*

1. Elizabeth Willis, married Howell Lewis and went to Granville County, N. C.
 2. Ann Willis, married Duff Green and went to Kentucky.
 3. John Willis.
- Col. Henry Willis and his third wife had a son, Col. Lewis

This info seems to have come from Byrd Willis who married up Elizabeth & Robert Willis.

Willis, an officer in the Revolution, who married first, Mary Champe who was sister of Jane, the wife of Samuel Washington. By a second marriage he had a son, Col. Byrd Willis who lived at "Willis Hall", Fredericksburg, and later moved to Florida, and whose daughter married Achille Murat. His several times granddaughter, Consuela Vanderbilt married the Duke of Marlborough.

Children of Col. Lewis Willis and Mary Champe:

- a. Mildred Willis, married Landon Carter, and had:
 1. Mrs. Robert Mercer.
 2. Lucy L. Carter, married General John Minor of Fredericksburg.
 - b. John Willis, had three daughters.
 - c. Henry Willis, whose daughter married Gen. McComas, of Mississippi.
 - d. Mary Willis, married Mr. Battaile.
 - e. William Champe Willis, married, and left issue.
- Lucy Carter and General John Minor, had:
- a. Lt. John Minor, a lawyer and well known in Fredericksburg. He died a bachelor.
 - b. Lucius Minor, married Miss Berkley of Hanover, and had: Fannie, Landon, Tamaria, Charles, who was a noted teacher, Berkley, and Robert Minor.
 - c. Dr. Lewis Minor, U. S. N.
 - d. Mrs. Mary Blackford, of Lynchburg.

Ann Willis and Duff Green, had:

- a. Willis Green, 1772, emigrated to Kentucky; 1783, married Sarah Reid, was clerk of Lincoln County, Kentucky. His youngest son was Rev. Lewis Warner Green, who was born January 28, 1806, at Waveland Plantation, near Danville, Kentucky, and married first, Eliza Montgomery, no issue; married second, Mrs. Mary Fry Lawrence, issue:
 - a. Mrs. Matthew Scott.
 - b. Mrs. Adlai Stevenson.
- b. William Green, soldier at Valley Forge when fifteen years of age, later moved to Kentucky, married daughter of Markham Marshall, was father of Gen. Duff Green, who

was editor of *Washington Telegraph* in the time of Andrew Jackson.

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON

Son of John Washington of Warton, Lancashire.

Lawrence Washington of Northampton and Gray's Inn, Grantee of Sulgrave Manor, Mayor of Northampton 1533-1546. He died February 19, 1584. His wife was Ann, daughter of Robert Pargiter of Gretworth. She died October 6, 1564. Both are buried in Sulgrave Church.

Robert Washington, son of Lawrence, died 1619, buried in Sulgrave Church. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Light of Radway, Warwickshire; second, Anne Fisher of Han-Slop, Bucks. He had two sons: Lawrence and Robert, who died 1622 and with his wife is buried in Brington Church.

Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave and Brington, died December 13, 1616, buried in Brington Church. He married Margaret, daughter of William Butler of Tees, Sussex. She died about 1650. Their son:

Rev. Lawrence Washington, M. A. Fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford; Rector of Purleigh, Essex, 1632 to 1643; died about 1650. He married Amphiliss Roades, who died January 16, 1665, buried at Tring, Hertfordshire. Their two sons, John and Lawrence, both emigrated to Virginia, 1657.

John Washington, son of the Rev. Lawrence, was born at Tring, 1634. His second wife was Ann, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, and their children were John, Lawrence and Ann.

Lawrence, son of John and Ann Pope Washington, died 1697. He married Mildred Warner, and had issue:

- A. John Washington, married Catharine Whiting and had Catharine, who was the first wife of Col. Fielding Lewis of Gloucester.
- B. Augustine Washington, died April 12, 1743, married first, 1715, Jane Butler, daughter of Caleb Butler. He married second, 1730, Mary Ball.

(THE READE LINE).

Arms—Azure guttée d'or, a cross-crosslet fitchée of the last.

Crest—A shoveller close sable.

(Crozier: "Virginia Heraldica." Bolton: "General Armory.")

Reed, Read, Reade, and the Scottish form Reid, as family names, are from a nickname meaning the red or ruddy. Godwin le Rede is in the Hundred Rolls of County Norfolk, 1273.

It is claimed that a remote ancestor of the Reade family was Rheda, a convert to Christianity in the early centuries, king of del Reada of Scotland, and descended from the ancient rulers of Ireland. From Scotland the descendants of Rheda are said to have gone to Northumberlandshire, England, there establishing the Barony of Redesdale, and here in the fifteenth century lived Robert of Redesdale. At the time of the Domesday Survey the Manor of Linkinholt belonged to Ernest le Harding. Later it came into the possession of Thomas Wriothesly, who in 1546 conveyed it to Sir Richard Reade. From him it passed to his son, Andrew Reade, of Ficcombe, who conveyed it to his son Robert Reade.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames." Mrs. Anah Watson: "Of Sceptered Race," p. 78.)

I. Andrew Reade, of Hampshire, England, made a will which was dated October 7, 1619, and probated October 24, 1623. He was the owner of the Manor of Falcombe and of Tinkenholt, in Hampshire. He married a lady whose name was Cooke, of County Kent, England.

Children:

1. Henry, married Anna Windebanke.
2. Robert, of whom further.
3. George.

4. John.
5. Andrew.
- Four daughters.

(A. Watson: "Some Notable Families of America," p. 73. "William and Mary College Quarterly," Vol. XIV, p. 118. W. Crozier: "Virginia County Records," Vol. V, p. 95. Mrs. Anah Watson: "Of Sceptered Race," p. 1.)

II. Robert Reade, second son of Andrew and ——— (Cooke) Reade, baptized 1551, died in 1627, his will being probated December 10, of that year.

Robert Reade married (third), in 1600, at St. Martins-in-the-Field, London, Mildred Windebanke. (Windebanke III.)

Children:

1. Andrew, D. D., of Lugershall, Wiltshire.
2. William.
3. Rev. Thomas, born in 1606; Fellow of Oxford, 1626; Doctor of Laws, 1638; principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford University, 1643.

4. Robert, secretary to his uncle, Sir Thomas Windebanke.
5. George, of whom further.
6. Benjamin.

(Ibid. "Reade Record," No. 6, 1913, p. 5.)

Collected & Reestablishing history of America 1872-1873

Probably unrelated to our line from Essex Co. Synthesis

This is our VA Reades (Co. Clayton ancestors)

These do not appear to be our Reades unless there was some common ancestor — our Edward also married a Cooke, but both were of Essex Co. (not all that far from Kent). The VA Reades had a different coat of arms.

III. *Colonel George Reade*, son of Robert and Mildred (Windebanke) Reade, was born at Linkenholt, Hampshire, England, in 1601, and died in York County, Virginia, will proved November 20, 1671. He came to Virginia in 1637, and was made Secretary of State for Virginia the same year; acting Governor, 1638; burgess from James City County, in 1649, and again in December, 1656; elected member of His Majesty's Council, March 13, 1657-58, and continued in this office until his death. He was also a colonel of militia.

Colonel George Reade married Elizabeth Martiau. (Martiau II.)

Children:

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. George, died without issue. | 5. Frances. |
| 2. <i>Mildred</i> , of whom further. | 6. Benjamin, died in 1731. |
| 3. Robert, died in 1712; married Mary Tilly. | 7. Thomas, married Lucy Gwyn, of Gloucester. |
| 4. Elizabeth, married Captain Thomas Chisman. | |

(*Ibid.*)

IV. *Mildred Reade*, daughter of Colonel George and Elizabeth (Martiau) Reade, whose will was proved January 4, 1694, married Colonel Augustine Warner. (Warner II.)

(THE MARTIAU LINE).

The surname Martiau, or Marteau, is a familiar one in France, most often found in the northern part. Its derivation signifies a hammer.

(J. B. Stoudt: "Nicholas Martiau, the Adventurous Huguenot, the Military Engineer and the Earliest American Ancestor of George Washington," p. 4.)

I. *Nicholas Martiau*, born about 1591, in France, according to his own statement. His will is dated March 1, 1656-57, and was proved April 4, 1657. The name is variously spelled in the records, Martue, Martian, etc. In 1620-21 a large party of French Walloons applied to the London Company for leave to settle in Virginia. Colonel Nicholas Martiau, a Huguenot refugee, was among the arrivals who had received his denization in England. In the census of 1624 Nicholas Martiau is mentioned as living in "the Maine"; and in the census of 1625, he is listed as living at Elizabeth City.

When Chiskiack on York River was opened for settlement in 1630 he obtained the land at Yorktown, and was the first representative in the Assembly for Chiskiack and Kent Island. He was one of the justices of York County, and in 1639 obtained a patent for land at Yorktown due him on account of importing himself, his wife Jane, Nicholas, his son, Elizabeth, his daughter, Jane Berkeley, his wife's daughter, and several others "the first year" to Chiskiack.

In Virginia, Colonel Martiau belonged to the Established Church. He was elected to the House of Burgesses, for Chiskiack, 1624-25, for Chiskiack and the Isle of Kent, February, 1631-32, also in 1632-33.

He took a leading part against the tyranny of Governor Sir John Harvey and the loss of Kent Island to Lord Baltimore; was arrested and confined; but Sir John Harvey was deposed by the Council and Martiau was released. He is the ancestor of George Washington, Robert E. Lee, and many other eminent Virginians.

Some Feudal Cots of Arms - Joseph Fete Luss

Dynasty John (R II bell) In, see too loqce X passat
in the report named or; Surrey ~~the~~ Jern's
(R II reigned 1377-1400) Henry

no Rock or Win Lohnd

This must have been a place name. ^{A.D. 1115} Oxford Dictionary of English Place Names

Saw: Dymock, ~~Stewart~~

(Dymock 1086-09) - named for Celtic ^{dril} fort.
(dril = hill)

"Why should not Wakefield [the birthplace of Washington] have been a grand place?" Page 96.

Because money was scarce and building costly.

"Duels about sweethearts were not infrequent" [in Colonial Virginia]. Page 123.

Mr. Conway would furnish an interesting paper if he would publish an account of these duels he has discovered. A number of other persons, who have thought they knew some little about Colonial history, have been struck by the total absence of any notices of duelling; from the affair between Stephens and Harrison, in the time of the company to the Revolution, and have suggested military customs introduced by a long war; and French influence, as the origin of the appeals to "the code," which were so frequent and deadly among Virginians from about 1790 until a time not long since past.

The fact is, that while our records mention a few—very few—challenges, so far as they show or as can be learned from other sources, no duel was fought in the Colonial period about wives or sweethearts, or anyone else.

"When Admiral Vernon was fitting out in England his hostile expedition to South America * * The belligerent feeling [in Virginia] was especially aroused by tidings that Harry Beverley and other Virginians had been confined by the Spaniards." Page 25.

News travelled slowly in those days, but it did not, even then, take twenty-three years to come from the West Indies to Virginia. Captain Harry Beverley and the party under his command were captured in 1717 (*Spotswood Letters*, II, 245), and Vernon was beaten before Carthage in 1742.

"In the same year [1736] was established the first of the free schools * * the Eaton Free School in Elizabeth City." Page 137.

Benjamin Symmes established a free school in Elizabeth City county in 1634.* There is evidence in the Elizabeth City records (partially destroyed) of the existence of the Eaton School, referred to, prior to 1689; † Henry Peasley established a free school in Gloucester in 1675; ‡ Governor Nicholson another at Yorktown, 1695; § William Horton in Westmoreland, || and Rev. John Farnefold, ¶ in Northumberland, before 1710, and Samuel Sanford, ** in Accomac, 1710.

* *Hening*, VI, 389.

† Elizabeth City County Records, cited in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Papers*, July, 1893, p. 64.

‡ *Hening*, VII, 41.

§ York County Records, cited in *William and Mary Quarterly*, July, 1893, p. 17.

|| Perry's Historical Collections of American Church, 292.

¶ "John Farnefold, clerk, by his last will gave one hundred acres for ye use of a Free School." Patent to Farnefold Nutt, Northern Neck Land Book, IV, 31.

** Meade, I, 265.

"Soon after Bacon's Rebellion (1676) a hundred English girls emigrated to Virginia. * * One of these married a Fitzhugh." Page 131.

This is an inaccurate reproduction of a tradition given by George Fitzhugh in De Bow's Review. Genealogical traditions are generally false; but however it may be in this case, Fitzhugh states that Henry Fitzhugh married a Miss Cooke, of Gloucester (which is correct), and that there was a tradition that her mother was one of the women sent over to be wives to the Colonists. Further on Mr. Conway quotes George Fitzhugh correctly (as to this matter), which he has forgotten to do here. It is to be desired that Mr. Conway will give his authority for his statement in regard to girls sent here for wives after 1676.

"A gentleman of Fredericksburg writes me 'I have a pedigree of the Carters of Shirley, through the Spotswood tree, going back in a straight line to Adam and Eve—not a missing link.'" Page 134.

Mr. Conway's correspondent can also, after he traces the Spotswood ancestry back to Scotch and English kings, find, in the old chronicles, pedigrees without a missing link, which will enable him to carry the line back to Thor and Woden. To be more exact in regard to this important matter, we have made a careful investigation, and find that Anne Hill Carter, the mother of General R. E. Lee, was forty-first in descent from the chief of the Scandinavian gods. But why should Mr. Conway's correspondent confine the honors of celestial and anteluvian ancestry to the Carters? But one branch of this most respectable and numerous family are descended from the Spotswoods, whose many representatives of other names should surely be allowed to share in the gratification to be derived from such descent.

"In 1849 Mr. Colin Clarke, of Richmond city, was residing in the superb colonial mansion Warner Hall * * surpassed all others as a monument of the wealth and culture which transplanted scions of great English houses, to produce a more glorious Gloucestershire than any in England. It had twenty-six rooms * * hall * * drawing rooms hung with ancestral portraits * * It was built by the first of the Lewis family, according to a family tradition, in 1635." Page 144.

This passage appears to have as many errors as lines. First as to Warner Hall; a gentleman, a native and long resident of Gloucester county, who recollects the old Warner Hall house, says he is sure it had no more than sixteen or eighteen rooms. It may have been built by the first of the Lewis family (who by the way is *nomini umbra*, only vouched for by tradition); but it was most certainly not built in 1635. At that date there was hardly a settler within the limits of the present county, and the building of such a house as Warner Hall was an impossibility.

As we have before urged, and as we believe all genealogists having any competent acquaintance with the subject will agree, but few

Vol 15 (2) (1893)

Lewis
& Warner

Warner Hall

"scions of great English houses" came to any of the colonies. Gloucester, the county under consideration, has always been distinguished in Virginia as the residence of a large number of families of wealth, education and good birth; but in only a few instances are they descended from "great houses," even of the English gentry. The families of Wyatt, Peyton and Throckmorton are perhaps the only ones derived from English houses of historic note; but they were never, in Virginia, as eminent for large estates and political influence as others in the same county whose English ancestry is of much less distinction. Next, as known descendants of the minor gentry, were the families of Page, Burwell, Lightfoot (the immigrant was son of a barrister and grandson of a rector), and Clayton (from a London family which was of some distinction in the city and in the army and traced to the country gentry). Other leading names of the county, nothing certain in regard to whose English ancestry is known,* were Kemp (who were probably of the family of baronets of Gissing Hall), Lewis (to whom one pedigree in print—others do not—gives a long line of Welsh ancestry), Warner, Smith, Armistead, Gwynne, Robins, Dudley, Taliaferro, Thornton, Tabb, Whiting, Willis, Booth (whose former estate is named Dunham-Massey), Todd, Cooke, Fox and others. These families were, like those of the ruling class in other counties, doubtless derived from

* When we say "not known" we do not mean to affirm that the families named have not in each instance full and authentic proofs of their English ancestry, but only that we are acquainted with none such in print or in public records. There are many obstacles in the way of making any general statement. To within a few years but little critical investigation of Virginia genealogy had been made, and Meade contained all that was in print. And even in genealogies which have been published since his time effort has but seldom been made to trace back beyond the immigrant. Thousands have been spent by Northern families in research among the English archives of various classes, where dollars (perhaps cents were the better proportion) have been spent by Virginians. To the Virginia gentleman of ante-bellum days the quality of his ancestry was a fact too well established to himself and his acquaintances for him to think that any investigation was necessary, while later the poverty of the people, which has perhaps turned their attention to the study of family history, and thus caused a more critical spirit as to facts, has likewise prevented them, except in a few instances, from undertaking the costly and laborious researches generally necessary to establish, with full proofs, a line here and in Europe. To the difficulties, too, caused by the destruction of many records, public and private, has been added that caused by the wide dispersion throughout the country of members of the old families, who have divided and carried with them many valuable evidences, such as family Bibles, letters, diaries, portraits, &c. To give an instance of such dispersion it may be mentioned that the material for the genealogy of Gloucester family, with the result of undoubted proof of English descent, was within the last year gathered from this State, West Virginia, Kentucky, New York, Texas, and Somerset House, London.

Within the last few years, however, much valuable work has been done on the right lines, but the foreign ancestry of Virginia families yet remains largely an unexplored and most interesting field for research.

A considerable number of Virginia families (and probably there are more not made public) have always preserved full and indubitable proofs of their English or Scotch ancestry.

ancestors of various ranks and professions—members of the country gentry, merchants and tradesmen and their sons and relatives, and occasionally a minister, a physician, a lawyer or a captain in the merchant service. We have gone over this list of names to endeavor to give some idea of the components of a fair example of the Virginia gentry (by "gentry" we mean, without regard to foreign ancestry, the ruling class politically and socially), and in how small a proportion anything is as yet known as to the ancestry of the immigrant.

"Nor can I discover an instance in which any old mansion or historic edifice in Virginia was destroyed by Northern armies." Page 146.

We have made no investigation of this subject, but recall, as instances, William and Mary College. True it had been burnt in 1859, but the original walls were still standing when rebuilt. The White House—home of Mrs. Washington; Barnesfield, the old residence of the Hooe family on the Potomac, in King George county, and Acquia Church in Stafford. Perhaps it was only the interior of this church that was torn to pieces; but other outrages, as inexcusable, were committed there, for in the *Alexandria Gazette*, a few years ago, a writer, evidently well informed, stated that, after the war, Federal soldiers from New Jersey sent back to the late John Carroll Brent, of Washington, D. C., copper plates, with epitaphs, which had been dug out of the tombs of the Brents at this Church.

"A precisely similar sale of bricks has also overtaken Eltham [in New Kent]." Page 148.

As Eltham was destroyed by fire about 1870, perhaps nothing better could be done with the bricks.

Except as far as all Colonial officials were English officers, there is nothing to show that Colonel Augustine Warner, Sr., of the Council, was an "English officer," as stated on page 150; nor is it correct that the portrait of his son, Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, is at Rosewell. It has been for several years in the Virginia State Library, where it was temporarily deposited by the owner.

"The first Virginian of the name was General Robert Lewis * * * The building of the mansion, afterwards called Warner Hall, attributed to this General Robert Lewis, who in 1650, received a grant of 33,333 1/3 acres in Gloucester." Page 151.

We have already spoken of Robert Lewis. His rank as general is exceedingly problematical, and the statement as to the large grant (which has been several times in print, and Mr. Conway only adopts) is absolutely false. As the tomb of Augustine Warner is at Warner Hall, and as John Lewis married his daughter and co-heiress, it seems probable that the house was built by the Warners.

Mr. Conway mentions that a Howell Lewis appears in a list of the gentry of England, in 1673, and appears to think it a striking coincidence that a person of the same name is included in the Virginia

family, apparently unaware of the fact that in Wales each name is almost as numerous as John and Smith in other countries.

"Lucy Armistead, * * * one of the great Darmstadt family. They called their mansion after the country from which they emigrated, 'Hesse,' but changed their name to 'Armistead.'" Page 164.

There is certainly an old and widely-spread tradition among the Armisteads that they were from Hesse Darmstadt, and formerly bore the name of their native country; but if there is any truth at all in this tradition, it relates to a time (as one branch of the family has preserved it) before they were settled in England. The name has been "Armistead" from the first immigration to Virginia of Wm. Armistead, about 1634, and it is, or was, found in several counties in England, while the arms of the Virginia family (as exemplified by a pre-Revolutionary book plate) differ only in small details from a coat given by Burke.

It appears, from a letter by Warner Lewis, printed by Mr. Conway, that the original Armistead estate in Gloucester bore the name "Hesse" as early as 1765. It is frequently difficult to discover, from authoritative sources, how long names of Virginia estates have been borne. From recollection of various records, we would think that those of longest duration are derived from creeks, necks, points, and such other natural features (bearing names either given by the aborigines or the early settlers) and from localities with names by the same, as "Turkey Island," "Richneck," "Blunt Point," "Queen's Creek," "Four Mile Tree," "Weyanoke"; or from some such words, with the name of an early settler prefixed, as "Jordan's Point," "Pope's Creek"; or where the simple possessive of a family name (by which farms are now commonly known) has, in course of time, been abbreviated into a place-name, as "Sheffield," in Chesterfield, long the home of the Ward family, which was, about 1620, the residence of Thomas Sheffield; and "Maycox," in Prince George, deriving its name from an early member of the Council. The class of names which did not originate in common usage, but were deliberately selected and given, appear (though this is not a universal rule, and information is too scant to make positive statements) to have come later. Such were "Ditchley" and "Stratford," "Boxley" (Wyatt, in Gloucester), "Craundall" (Fauntleroy, in Richmond county), "Isleham" (Peyton, in Gloucester), "Bedford" (Fitzhugh, in King George), "Prestwoud" (Skipwith, in Mecklenburg), and "Chelsea" (More, in King William). Such names as "Marlborough," "Blenheim," "Sarastoga," and "Waterloo" tell their own history. Before we return from this long digression into which "Hesse" has led us, we wish to inquire if any one can tell why the name "Marmion" was given, certainly a number of years prior to the Revolution, to a seat of the Fitzhughs in King George county?

"Ralph Wormeley, who had lost his lady (Sarah Berkeley), succeeded in his suit for the hand of Miss Bowles * * * became a famous member of the Council and stood by his oath of loyalty at the cost of home and happiness." Page 165.

The Ralph Wormeley, who "lost his lady" (Sarah Berkeley),* and won the hand of Miss Bowles, was not the one who, as a Tory, was confined to certain limits in Berkeley and Frederick counties by the Convention, and subjected to other troubles, riotous mobs, &c.; but was the father of that person, who was Ralph Wormeley, Junior. Neither did loyalty cost father or son a home, for the former died in Virginia in 1786,† and the latter was a member of the House of Delegates from Middlesex after the Revolution (1787, 1790), and of the Virginia Convention of 1788; and was Ralph Wormeley of "Rosegill," when he died, January 19th, 1806.‡

We will, however, grant Mr. Conway some of the unhappiness, for besides the threatening mobs of patriots in Berkeley, which Mr. Wormeley says endangered his life, the crew of a British privateer landed at "Rosegill" in June, 1781, and robbed the family of the plate, their watches and wearing apparel, and carried off thirty-six fine slaves.§

On page 166 is a letter from Warner Lewis to Lawrence Washington (dated in Virginia 1747), in which the writer says: "Before I sail (w'ch will be in June) if there should be anything in England that I can be of servis to you * * * I should be glad to see you at Bath, being well convinced that nothing would be more beneficial to your health."

As Lewis is about going to England it appears most probable that the Bath at which he wished to meet Washington, was not the Berkeley Springs, Virginia (as Mr. Conway supposes), but the famous health resort in England. It is doubtful whether at this early period the former was visited by invalids from Eastern Virginia. The History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley (page 243) speaks of the place as "a locality spoken of as early as 1760 or before."

"In the Revolution there was not one Tory known on the Rappahannock. Its ancient and proud Barons all threw themselves into the cause of independence." Page 174.

To this it may be answered that among Rappahannock people were Ralph Wormeley, Jr., already noticed, his brother James, who went to England at the beginning of the war;|| another brother John, who served as an officer in the English army in the South, and who, when he was allowed to return to Virginia in 1783, was disfranchised for four

* She died December 2d, 1741. *Southern Literary Messenger*, VIII, 323.

† *Recollections of Admiral Ralph Randolph Wormeley*, page 11.

‡ *Meade* I, 371.

§ See petition of Ralph Wormeley, Jr., in *Virginia Council Journal*, January 13th, 1777, and his letter to Mann Page, in *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, I, 300-301.

|| *Recollections of Admiral Wormeley*.

not bequeathed to my friends, my couzen Taylor, Mrs. Campion, Mrs. Thrayle, Mrs. Foster and some of them to Mrs. Smyth and my maid servant. £150 to be bestowed on my funeral. All the rest to my friend and executor Mr. John Gray. Witnesses: Daniel Trissell, George Whitehead.

Com. London, 1670, folio 254.

[Anna Roe was probably wife of Edward Roe, who obtained the following grants of land: (1) in partnership with John Lewis, 550 acres in Lancaster (now Middlesex) on the branches of Pianketank Swamp. The "Mattapony path," and "Mr. Potter's land" mentioned as boundaries, June 29, 1663. (2) 250 acres in Lancaster at the heads of the branches of the Beaver Dams, "that issueth out of Pianketank River," "Cheescake path towards Matchepingo." (3) "Mr. Edward Roe" 250 acres in Gloucester adjoining his own land where he lives, May 27, 1665.]

RICHARD RICHMOND, Cittizen and Leatherseller of London. Will 15 April 1684: proved 23 January 1684-5. [Printed in Waters' Gleanings, 325.]

Cann, 9.

IA "Mr. Robert Richmond" patented on Oct. 21, 1684, 600 acres on the west side of Cypress Swamp, in Lynhaven parish, Lower Norfolk county.]

RICHARD WILLIAMSON, Citizen and Merchanttaylor of London. Will 30 June 1646: proved 5 December 1646. To my loveinge Brother Roger Williamson Residinge in Virginia the summe of twenty shillings of lawfull English money, and I doe forgive him all the money which he owes me. To all the children of my said brother £5 equally amongst them. To my cousen Thomas Williamson £3 and my long blacke cloth Cloake. To my cousen Alice Williamson (his sister) £3 and I forgive her all the money she owes me. To my cosen Anne Nightingale (to whom I have given a porcon in marriage) 5s. To my cousin Sarah Williamson £20 when 21 or married. The lease of my new dwelling house and all the rest of my estate whatsoever to my wife Mary Williamson my executrix.

Witnesses: Edward Boldston, William Tudor, Raphe Dawson and Chr: fauell Scrivener.

19 September 1657 letters of administration issued to Martha, sister of said Mary Williamson, wife of deceased.

Twisse, 189.

SAMUEL FILMER, of East Sutton, County Kent, gent. Will 17 July 1667; proved 28 May 1670. To my mother Lady Anne Filmer, my Brothers Edward Filmer, Knight, and Robert Filmer, Esq., and my sister Lady Anne Godstall, widow, mourning rings of 10s. To my friends and cousins Mrs. Frances Stephens, wife of Mr. Samuell Stephens of Virginia, Mr. Archibald Clinkard, of Lynton, County Kent, gent., Mr. Warham Horsemanden and Susan his wife, and Mr. Anthony Horsemanden, a mourning ring each. My friend and cousin Mrs. Mary Horsemanden, eldest daughter of aforesaid Warham and Susan Horsemanden of Ham in the parish of Lenham, County Kent (between whom and myself there is an agreement of marriage), to be sole executrix and legatee of all my estates real and personal. If I live to marry her and have any children, she to have half and the other to our children. Overseers: Mr. Warham Horsemanden, father of Said Mary, and Mr. Anthony Horsemanden, his brother. Witnesses: Anne Godstall, Ursula Horsemanden, Susanna Chapman, Warham Horsemanden. Proven by Warham Horsemanden, father of said Mary Filmer als Horsemanden, now in Virginia.

Penn, 58.

[Samuel Filmer was 3d son of Sir Robert Filmer, of East Sutton, Kent, the once famous Tory author. Sir Robert was a strong cavalier and suffered much during the civil wars, during which, it is said, his house at East Sutton was plundered ten times, and he imprisoned in Leed's Castle, in 1644. Berry, in his Kentish Genealogies, states incorrectly, that Samuel married Maria, daughter of Maurice Horsemanden, of Lenham, Kent. He married (and appears to have survived the marriage only a short time), Mary, daughter of Worham Horsemanden.

Warham Horsmanden was the son of Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, rector of Ulcomb, Kent, and his wife, Ursula, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, of Ulcombe. Rev. Mr. Horsmanden was a loyalist and was expelled from his charge, and his son Warham removed to Virginia, where he was member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county, 1657-'8, and 1658-'9, and appointed to the council in 1657. After the restoration, Warham Horsmanden returned to England. Mary, daughter of Warham Horsmanden, married secondly, Col. Wm. Byrd, of Westover, Charles City county, Va. Her tomb, which states that she died Nov. 9th, 1699, in her 47th year, remains at Westover.

Elizabeth Hill, daughter of John Carter, of "Corotoman" and "Shirley," and second, Mary, daughter of Charles Willing, of Philadelphia, Pa. He had children by both wives.

In the *Virginia Gazette* of March 28, 1771 is the following marriage notice:

"James Parke Farley, Esq., to Miss Betsy Byrd, eldest daughter of the Hon. William Byrd, Esq."

The Byrds are directly descended from Edward III., King of England, who had: John Duke, of Lancaster, who had Joan, married Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, and had: Sir Edward Lord Bergavenny, who had: Sir George, second Lord Bergavenny, who had: Sir George, third Lord Bergavenny, of Ulcombe, who had: Ursula, married Sir Worsham St. Ledger, and had: Sir Worsham St. Ledger, of Ulcombe, who had: Ursula, married Rev. Daniel Horsmander, and had: Worsham Horsmander, of Ulcombe, who had: Maria, married Col. William Byrd, of "Westover." (*Americans of Royal Descent*, Browning.)

Byrd Arms.

Argent, a cross, flory, between four martlets, gules, on a canton, azure; a crescent of the field for difference.
Crest: A bird, rising, gules.

Motto: (To turn pale at no crime.)

from Willis Genealogy (copy)
Carter has mistakes

THE WARNER FAMILY.

COL. AUGUSTINE WARNER came to Virginia about 1628, and settled finally in Gloucester county, Virginia, on the estate still known as "Warner Hall"; was Burgess for York in 1652, for Gloucester in 1658, and was member of the Council 1659-'74; died in 1674-'76; married ———.

Issue: (1), Sarah, married Lawrence Townley, and was an ancestor of General Robert E. Lee; (2), Col. Augustine Warner, of "Warner Hall," born, according to his tomb, June, 3, 1642, and according to the books of Merchant-Taylors' school, London, where he was entered in 1657 as the eldest son of Augustine Warner, Gentleman, of Virginia, October 20, 1643. He was a member of the Council and Speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1675; married Mildred, daughter of Colonel George Reide, of Gloucester; and died June 19, 1681. Issue: (1), Augustine, born June 17, 1666; died unmarried March 17, 1686-'7; (2), George, born 1677; died without issue; (3), Robert, died without issue; (4), Mildred, married, first, Lawrence Washington, of Westmoreland (and was

1628

✓ II
b 1642

✓

grandmother of General Washington); second, George Gayle, died in England 1700; buried in Saint Nicholas' Church, Whitehaven; (5), Elizabeth, married Col. John Lewis, of Gloucester county, and inherited "Warner Hall"; (6), A daughter, married Throckmorton; (7), Mary, married John Smith, of "Purton," son of Maj. John Smith and Ann Bernard. Mary Warner and John Smith, of "Purton," were the parents of Augustine Smith, of "Shorter's Hill," who married Sarah Carver. These last two were the parents of Mildred Smith, who married John Willis,⁷ son of Colonel Francis Willis⁶ and Ann Rich.

At "Warner Hall" are the tombs of Colonels Augustine Warner Nos. 1 and 2. One bears date of death 1686; the other, 1681.

Mildred (Warner) Washington was the third child of Lawrence Washington, and was born at Bridge's Creek, Va., about 1696. Her first husband was Gregory, by whom she had three daughters: Frances, born 1716; Mildred, born 1718; Elizabeth, born 1720. Frances married Col. Francis Thornton; Mildred married Col. John Thornton; Elizabeth married, first, Henry Willis, Jr.; second husband, Reuben Thornton; third, Dr. Thomas Walker; fourth, ——— Alcock, a British officer. She had children by none.

Mildred (Washington) Gregory had for her second husband Col. Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg, and was the mother of Ann and Col. Lewis Willis. (See Washington letter, May 2, 1792; also, *History of the Washington Family*, by Albert Welles.)

Augustine Warner, speaker of the House of Burgesses, was in 1658 enrolled a pupil of the Merchant Taylors School in London.— *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. VI., No. 3, p. 173.)

with nails for that purpose, & next month I intend to set my man to work upon it, which shall be forthwith finished. In my first this year I gave you the assurance, as also I have done to Capt. Brent here, that if I could do Brenton any service by due Commendations to particular persons or any encouragement from the County, or from the publick, if ever I come to be concerned there you might fully assure your selves of, & still do & shall continue the same. Sr. Herewith will come to your hands from your brother a bill of Exchange for £25. . 10 drawn upon Mr. Cooper, which he desired me to lend him to pay for the Smith, he spoke to me so late, that I believe you will have disposed my money before this will come to your hand. I advised him to write to you, to charge him in his acct. Debtor for the said sum, which I told him, I did assuredly believe, would be fully satisfactory to you, but he, with some trouble & concern, was unwilling thereto, because he apprehends you esteem him negligent in his business, & careless in contriving you payment for the ballance of his debt already contracted, & so is ashamed to offer a farther debt till this be first cleared, which really troubles him, & he is resol- resolved [*sic*], to take effectual care forthwith fully to answer it, & toward payment of this has ordered me what money his Tobo. produces that he has consigned to Mr. Cooper, which I have also ordered Mr. Cooper, to pay you, together with what money of mine he has in his hands, if any, for Tobo. is so dull a Commodity, that I look but for a small produce of that little Tobo. I have this year shipt & Consigned to Mr. Cooper, & if my money should be already laid out as I imagine before this comes it will be, & consequently but a small part of that bill paid, I would desire you not to protest it, & next year Mr. Hayward & my self will take due care that the whole remainder be answer'd if you do not think it more adviseable & friendly to charge it to his proper account, & by that means give him the assurance of your continued kindness & assistance to him, I ca'n't tell what his debt is already to you, but can give you this assurance, that if it be not extraordinary great his Estate will be largely Solvent fully to answer it, together with what remains unpaid of this, he having four good Slaves with some other English Servants, a large stock of good Tobo., his house well furnished, a good Stock of Cattle horses hogs sheep, & his stock of debts every day increasing by his Clerk's place, & Smith's work ⁴ together with the addition of his Crops in his own hand, & I dare say not a pound of Tobo. nor a penny of money in debt, in this Country except you reckon this to me. Now Sr. Having given you this account of your brother, I heartily request the favour of you, to give me some account of mine, for he will not be so kind as to give me one line, nor in deed can I learn from any one, any thing of his Circumstances, which I would gladly hear of, as I have

been thus free with you about yor. bror. & troublesome abt. mine, please to think of some service, wherein I may deserve your continued favours, & you shall find no one more ready to contribute than

Sir Your W. ff.

[LB, pp. 173-75]

1. For Hayward, see the many ltrs. to him. above.
2. For Gutteridge, see ltr. to Cooper, April 18, 1689. note 2.
3. Presumably Samuel Hayward, mentioned often above.
4. Presumably Samuel Hayward had a blacksmith and assistants at work, probably in making nails.

✓
To Madam Mildred Warner¹

Madam Warner

January 1690/1

I have thoroughly weighed & considered your husband's Will, both as to the Demising the severall lands therein mentioned, as also the Distribution of his personall Estate, & do find to the best of my Judgment, that your second son George now as heir to his brother & father will hold & enjoy all the lands, which would also have happened, by the particular bequest & limitations of the said Will, if it had been good, which for all the reasons that I shall hereafter shew you, I esteem not good, for all the pretension that can be, of a Right to your youngest son Robin ² by the Will, is only to make good the Remainder, for want of a particular Estate to raise the said Remainder upon, which I must confess it it had been in a Deed would have so operated, but in a Will it is quite otherwise, as I have largely discoursed Mr. Chilton ³ in that matter to whom I refer. As to the younger Children's Right in the personall Estate, I look upon it as good & equall with your self, & any of the eldest children, for where any Will is made, & no filiall portions to some of the Children, nor provision made in the life time of their father, that Will ipso jure is void, & they shall come in for an equall share with the rest of the Children, that it is so, reason & naturall Equity will tell you, for if by the Law the father's omission or forgetfullnes, shall not be construed, to the utter ruin & destruction of a Child, as by the settled & agreed Law of filiall portions, a

fortiori where the intention was otherwise, but suddenly by weakness or death prevented, as in Mr. Warner's case of his latter Will, & though that cannot operate so far as to make the first Dispositions good & valid in Law, yet it concurs with the Law it self to invalidate & make void the first Will, wherein two young Children, what at the time of making thereof, were not known, & are by it wholly & totally unprovided for, & that contrary to the meaning & intent of the Testator, as by the last intended Will appears, for both Law & reason allows, that some suffer a little, rather than that others be totally ruined & destroyed. I must confess it would have been a mighty mischief to your son G. if your son H. had lived,⁴ for invalidating the Will would have proved his Disherison, but now there's no such prejudice to be feared, for G. as well by the will as by the Law, has a Right to the whole Lands, in my opinion, as well Rappahannock as else. How this is to be managed & what damage you have sustained for want of more timely proceedings therein, & the nature of your payments already made, will here take up too long a Discourse, therefore Mr. Chilton & I have largely & particularly discoursed that matter, who will give you full advice & informan therein, together with your particular prejudice for want of your immediate Inventorying the Estate & the present conveniencies & inconveniencies that happen to your self thereby, also measures for your future proceedings therein. As to your father's Deed of 2000 Acres of Land I am inclining to believe the fee simple in your self as Survivor, & consequently the disposall thereof, because the fee is raised after the settlemt. of the longest liver, & so consequently upon the longest liver, but what makes me doubtfull is, whether the word their, has relation to the heirs of the Survivor, or that the first settlement of the fee be upon the heir proceeding from the loyns of both, because that pronoun is in the purall number, &c Now Madam it will seem very hard perhaps upon your son George, but to have an equal share with rest of the children, & especially the youngest Daughter, but if it be considered withall, that he has all the lands of his father, that will alienate, & farther also considered, that if the Law were not so, the two youngest children were totally ruined & beggared unless by God's providence & your indulgence preserved, from that fatal mischief. Also your son H's death has made little or no alteration, for as his share of the personall Estate is to be equally divided amongst you, so a division of all, makes the same thing as if his land had been separated. For the 10000 lb. Tobo. legacy to Walker Cant,⁵ though the condition be joined to the Execution, & not to the Substance of the Legacy, which by all the books speaking, generally makes the Legacy due at the time, though the Legatee live not so long, yet I am of opinion this case of your's is an Exception from the said generall Rule,

& that the Legacy is not due, because the intent & meaning of the Testator seems otherwise, which is the chief guide for the construction of a Will, & here the Testator's intent appears that he shall have 10000 lb. Tobo., if the land demised to his brother Austin⁶ did not come to him, by that time he was twenty one years of age, but if he never had the land then the Tobo., & on the contrary if he had the Land or a Right thereto, then no Tobo., but had a Right to the land by his brother's death therefore &c. As to Trotter's Neck I w'nt be positive, but doubt that the heirs of Cant will enjoy it according to the Will of their Grandfather,⁷ & can assure you that if there be severall Demises of one thing in a Will, the last Demise shall take place, though it be otherwise in a Deed or Grant, if any thing gets the heirs of Mr. Warner a Right thereto besides the death of Jno. Cant without issue,⁸ it must be upon the incumbent charge imposed upon young Mr. Warner of paying 10000 lb. Tobo. out of his Estate demised, which gives it the countenance of a purchase upon good Consideration, which I apprehend must be the foundation of any of your son's expectations, for the possession & enjoyment of that Seat. Thus Madam I have given you my weak sentiments of your severall queries in relation to the severall Wills & Deeds sent me, according to the best of my skill what is farther to add is to refer to Mr. Chilton for what's defective, who wt. his better abilities is & I am sure will be willing to supply those Defects, and skillfully to assist in the whole & full management thereof, & to assure you I am Madam

Your W. H.

To Madam Mildred Warner &c.

[LB, 176-79]

1. Madam Warner was the daughter of George Reade of Gloucester County and the widow of Col. Augustine Warner, Jr. of "Warner Hall." Her husband had been a member of the Council. They had six children, three sons (Augustine, George, and Robert) and three daughters (Mildred, ancestress of George Washington, Elizabeth, who married Col. John Lewis, and Mary, who married John Smith of Gloucester). The sons died without issue and the estate as provided in her 1694 will reverted in 1769 to her four brothers Henry, Augustine (the estate as provided in her 1694 will), and Robert. His will was dated May 26, 1699. Very little more information appears to exist on this case and these people, but Gloucester wills were all destroyed with other records in fires of the nineteenth century. See M. F. Soley, *Leaves of Warner Hall* (n.p., 1935), p. 20; 4 V 206; 23 V 395-96.

2. That is Robert.
3. Edward Chilton, prominent barrister, was later in 1697 with Henry Hartwell and James Blair, author of *The Present State of Virginia*, and the College (see H. D. Parish, ed., [1940 edition; Williamsburg, Va.], pp. xxxiv-xxxvii). He returned to England in 1694. From 1691 to 1694 he was attorney-general in Virginia.

4. The "H." here and below may be a copyist's slip for "A." or a copyist's misreading of "A."
5. Major David Cant, who married a daughter of Col. Augustine Warner, Sr., received

several grants of land: on April 2, 1662, 600 acres on the south side of the Plankatank; March 25, 1664, 500 acres in Gloucester, on Plankatank; Oct. 1, 1666, 912 acres in Gloucester, on Plankatank, including 600 mentioned above; Oct. 13, 1665, 100 acres in Lancaster (Middlesex), on Nincok Creek. He had at least three sons: (1) Augustine, who on June 12, 1665, was granted 750 acres in Lancaster (Middlesex) on the north side of the Plankatank, 500 of said Augustine Cant, and 250 were due Augustine Warner for the importation of five persons; this was regranted in 1678. (2) David, who on June 15, 1675, as son of "Major David Cant, deceased," was granted 1,400 acres on the south side of the Plankatank, in Gloucester, 600 of which were purchased by his father and bequeathed to his grandson, the said Major David Cant, deceased, received, June 15, 1695, a grant of 500 acres in Gloucester, on the south side of the Plankatank, which had been the property of his father, and by his will bequeathed to the said Walter. John Cant, perhaps another son, was Burgess for Middlesex in 1692. 3 V 14n.

6. For Augustine, see note 5 just above. On Jan. 2, 1683/84, Madam Warner had appointed Augustine Cant her attorney to collect debts owing her.

7. The grandfather, as pointed out in note 5 above, was Col. Augustine Warner, Sr.

8. This John Cant may have been an uncle of the three younger Cants rather than a brother, perhaps entitled to some of his brother's property. In the absence of so many records, the situation must remain obscure.

ceiving, or if you do send to receive, liking, would be vastly prejudicial to me, because clearly out of the course of my business. Mr. Buckner * will be so kind as to deliver this, of whom also I have requested a farther trouble, as the presentation of my most humble service to your self & good Lady, which I hope will be acceptable from

To Mr. Christopher Robinson
at his house in Middlesex These

Sir Your W.^{ff}.

[LB, p. 179]

1. For Christopher Robinson (1645-1693), of "Hewick" in Middlesex, see "Instructions" to John Withers, June 5, 1682, note 7.

2. WF's friend Robert Beverley had died early in 1687 and Robinson, on September 17, 1687, had married Beverley's widow, Catherine, daughter of Theophilus Hone, as his second wife. Beverley's will, dated Aug. 20, 1686, appears in 3 V 47-52. See McGill, *The Beverley Family*, p. 935.

3. John Battaille (d. 1708), of Rappahannock and Essex counties, was captain of rangers against the Indians in 1692 and Burgess that same year. His descendant Sarah Battaille of Caroline married Henry Fitzhugh of "Bedford" in 1740.

There were many Taylors in Northumberland and Lancaster counties in this period. But the best-known James Taylor (d. 1698) lived in New Kent, King and Queen, and Caroline counties and died in the last. Another James, perhaps his son, was Burgess in 1702 and later. 5 V 287; 34 V 269; 32 V 16-170; 35 V 213-18; *Exec. Journ. Council Col. Va.*, 1, 517; *Journals H.B.* 1659/60-1695, *passim*.

4. For John Buckner of Gloucester County, see *lrr.* to him, Dec. 3, 1681, note 1.

To Christopher Robinson¹

Sir

January 26th. 1689

I heartily thank your kindness in that affair of Majr. Beverley's² that you have generously offered to bring the business to Judgment in your County Court, which will be highly obliging, & to assure you I have no manner of distrust in your Integrity, I have purposely sent you the Will, assuring my self from a Gentleman of your worth to meet with no thing but Candour & fairness, & my small skill in the Law assures me of the truth in your's, that it ought first to be a judgment, before expectation of payment. I heartily thank you Sr. for your news, & hope by all conveniencies, you will please to continue your kindness in that method, for as we live remote from Court, so now also it is our unhappiness to live as remote from Shipping, which makes us barren in news also. If you would immediately send up a Receiver, or appoint some one here, as Jno. Battaille or Jas. Taylor,³ I would sell as much goods to Rappahannockers, as would answer that debt of your's if possibly I could, purposely to suite your conveniency, but to purchase Tobo. here, & not to be sure of re-

To Thomas Storke¹

Mr. Thomas Storke

August 11th. 1690

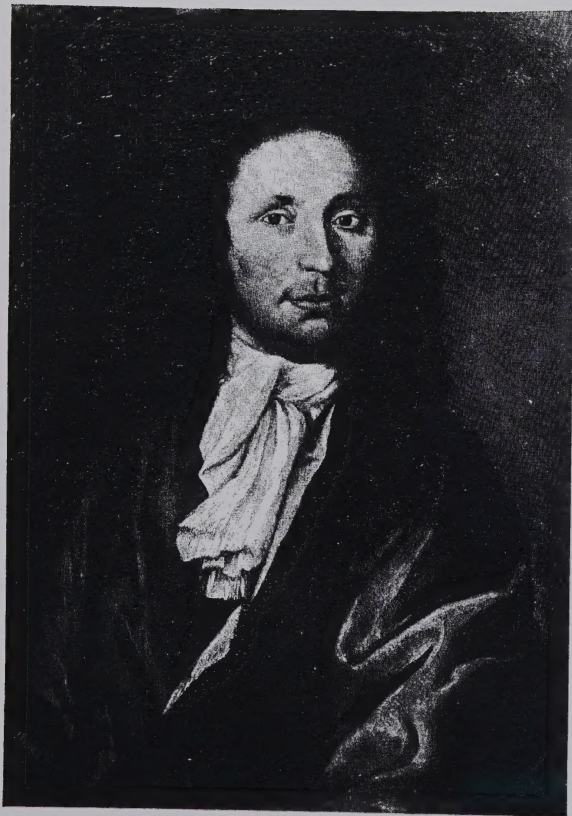
Sr. By the perswasion of Capt. Gunteridge² I have consigned you four hlds. of sweet scented Tobo., as will appear by the bill of Lading, which you'll find very good & considerable heavy, please to dispense them to my best advantage, & deliver the produce to Mr. Nath. Hayward or Order, for the use of

Sir Your W.^{ff}.

To Mr. Thomas Storke Merchant

[LB, p. 180]

This land on the south side of the Plankatank could have been seen that of John Clayton the Defendant.



William Fitzhugh (1651-1701)

Copy by John Hesselius in 1751, owned by Mrs. Robert H. Stevenson of Boston.

WILLIAM FITZHUGH
AND
HIS CHESAPEAKE WORLD

1676-1701

The Fitzhugh Letters and Other Documents

EDITED WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY
RICHARD BEALE DAVIS

Published for
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
By

THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA PRESS • 1963 • CHAPEL HILL

of the Ludlows of Hill Deverill, Wiltshire; of Col. George Reade,⁽⁷⁾ who came to the colony about 1637, and was brother of Robert Reade, private secretary to Windebank, secretary of state to Charles I; of Col. (Dr.) Richard Townsend, whose connections in England were of the best;⁽⁸⁾ of Maj. Thomas Ballard, clerk of the county, and burgess;⁽⁹⁾ of Col. Edward Digges, of whom

Coll. Thomas Ludlow (nephew of George), whose widow married the minister of York Parish, Rev. Peter Temple, from whom the place's name was probably derived. Spotswood never lived there, contrary to popular tradition.

(7) Neill's "Va. Carolorum," p. 142. Reade married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martian. By his will proved 1657, Martian had 1. Elizabeth married George Reade, Esq. 2. Mary married John Scasbrooke 3. Sarah married Capt. William Fuller, governor of Maryland. Martian lived on the present site of Yorktown.

(8) He came over with Dr. John Pott in 1620, aged 19. Neill seems to have the wrong idea of what servants meant in the 17th century (Va. Carolorum, p. 279). Servant meant any employee, as apprentice, secretary, clerk, etc., and Townsend was a servant in so far as he was according to the custom apprenticed to Pott to study medicine. In this sense, Adam Thororoughgood, the brother of a Knight, was a servant. "Neill" p. 133. Servant did not mean a menial, as now. At 29, Townsend was recommended to the Council. See "Le Neve" in his use of the word servant. Townsend's family history is given by "Hayden," p. 732. The Doctors stood high in the Colony.

(9) The Ballards resided for generations at a spot early known as "Pryor's plantation." "William Pryor, gent." was Justice of York Co. Patented lands next to Capt. Richard Townsend, in 1637 and 1642. The grants show that his wife's name was Margaret. Will proved Jan. 25, 1643, mentions his brother-in-law, Jasper Clayton, probably Sir Jasper knighted in 1660, and grandfather of John Clayton Atty. Gen. of Virginia. Pryor had 2 daughters, Margaret to whom he left Pryor's plantation, and Mary. Margaret married "Thomas Edwards of the Inner Temple," and Dec. 1st, 1652, sold to "Anna Bernard of Purton in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co.," Pryor's plantation, and she sold the same, March 18, 1661, to Robert Baldry, who dying s. p. devised it to Thomas Ballard.—*York Records*.

An Inventory of Mathew Ballard (1720), mentions his "silver seal and silver plate with his arms upon it." The Ballard residence was sub-

we shall speak more fully presently; of the Felgate family, who gave their name to the creek of that name on which they lived;⁽¹⁰⁾ of Col. Nathaniel Bacon,⁽¹¹⁾ grandson of Sir James Bacon, of Friston Hall, Suffolk, England; of Robert Vaulx, who calls himself "brother" of Lewis Burwell, and was, perhaps, son of Robert Vaulx, who married Margaret Ludlow, aunt of Col. George Ludlow; Maj. Joseph Croshaw, whose daughter married Col. John West, son of Lord Delaware's brother, Capt. John West; Capt. Richard Croshaw, his brother,⁽¹²⁾ and Capt. Arthur Price, who lived at Skimeno creek, and was a burgess.

About the same time, there resided in the county Capt. John West, who afterwards removed to West Point; Maj. Lewis

seemingly owned by Parson John Bracken, of William and Mary College.

(10) Tobias Felgate was a ship captain and patented lands in 1626, adjoining his brother, Capt. Robert Felgate, on the east side of West's or Felgate's creek.

A William Felgate was a member of the Virginia Company. Robert was for many years a Justice of York Co. His wife Margaret, son Erasmus and daughter Judith are among his head-rights. He afterwards married Sibella——, and a bond signed by Henry Lee and Richard Lee, dated 29th of Jan., 1644, to indemnify "Mrs. Sibella Felgate the relict and late wife of Capt. Robert Felgate gentleman deced.," refers to Capt. Robert Felgate as "having married the mother of John Adkins, who is the brother of Marah, wife of the above Henry Lee." His will dated the last day of September, 1649 and proved in 1655, and mentions his brother William of the city of London "Skinner," Thomas Newton, his grandchild, and his wife, Sibella, etc. In 1659, William Felgate was living on King's creek, (York Co. Deed). In 1660, his will was proved; devises £20 to his daughter, Mary, "in case she came to Virginia in five years," mentions his son, William Bassett, and wife Mary.

(11) Long President of the Va. Council. Epitaph and Arms, "Va. Hist. Pap.," XI.

(12) Probably of the family of Richard Crashaw, the poet. The name being spelt either Crashaw or Croshaw. Major Croshaw's home was "Poplar Spring," and was purchased by Edmund Jenings, son of Sir Edmund, and named "Rippon Hall," after the Jenings's place of habitation in England. It is now known as Bigler's Mill tract.

Deed of Exchange. Recites that the sd. John & Lawrence are sons of Lawrence, decd., of Abington Parish, Gloucester Co., who in his last will dated Aug. 8, 1700, and proved in Gloucester Co. Court, bequeathed all of his lands in York Par. & Co., to his son Lawrence to go to the sd. son Lawrence's son John at the death of his father. John the son of Lawrence and grandson of the testator died an Infant Oct. 12, 1701. By which the said Infant's uncle John Smith would heir the property of Lawrence the Infant's father. Lawrence Smith the Testator and father of Lawrence & John made a deed of gift to his son John Smith, dated June 12, 1691, and acknowledged in Gloucester Co. Court the 17th day of the same month, for 1,300 acres of land whereon the said testator then lived in Abington Parish, Gloucester Co., also another plantation and seat of land known as Leach Swamp in Ware Parish, Gloucester Co. In this said deed of gift the said Testator provided that if his son John should die without male issue the two tracts of land would descend to the nearest male heir of the said testator. By which said provision there is a possibility that the said two plantations may go to the said Lawrence Smith, brother of John. June 16, 1703. John Smith relinquishes all rights for himself and his heirs in the York Par., York Co. property bequeathed to his brother Lawrence by their father Lawrence Smith. Lawrence Smith relinquishes all rights for himself and his heirs in the two tracts of land in Gloucester Co., deeded to his brother John by their father Lawrence Smith. Wits. William Buckner, Augustine Smith, William Smith. Dated June 16, 1703. Recd. June 24, 1703. Bk. 11, p. 70.

William Smith of the Parish of Abington, Gloucester Co., Gent., deed to the Hon. John Smith, brother of the said William and of the same Par. & Co., Esquire., (Deed of Exchange). 550 acres comprising two tracts formerly granted to John Jackson, by two patents one dated Aug. 27, 1637, the other dated Sept. 10, 1639, and being in the Parish of Charles in the county of York. In consideration of 240 acres at Tindalls Poynt, in Abington Parish, Gloucester Co., as surveyed in two parcells by Lawrence Smith, decd. then surveyor, on the 12th March 1683/4, and in

April then next following, the one part for Francis Simons the other part for Robert Todd, as by the survey remaining now in the hands of the said William. Sept. 24, 1708. Wts. John Pratt, Benj. Clements, Robt. Brooke. Ibid. p. 303.

John Smith, of Purton, Gloucester Co., Gent., deed to William Buckner, of York Town in the Co. of York, Gent., 29 acres in York Co., adj. York Town, being the said John Smith's share of a dividend of that parcel of land my grandmother Madam Mildred Warner bought of Mr. Thomas Reade, according to the Division made between John Lewis, Esqr., Mr. John Washington, and myself co-heirs to my uncle Mr. Robert Warner to whom the said land was given by the said Madam Mildred. Feb. 24, 1708/9. Wits. John Lewis, Robert Porteus, Paul Wattlington. Ibid. p. 314.

Sarah Smith and Nicholas Sebrell divide their land. Sarah getting 1/3. Sept. 27, 1704. Ibid. p. 116.

Lawrence Smith, Sheriff; Robert Reade & William Buckner, bondsmen. May 24, 1708. Bk. 13, p. 141.

William Smith came into Court and acknowledged his deed for land in York Co., to the Honbbl. John Smith, Esq., which was recorded. Sept. 24, 1708. Ibid. p. 170.

Lawrence Smith, deed from the Trustees of the Port land in York Town. Nov. 24, 1708. Ibid. p. 178.

John Smith, Esqr. of Gloucester Co., acknowledged his deed to Henry Haywood. May 24, 1709. Ibid. p. 219.

Lawrence Smith, Gent., appointed to take the Titables in the lower precincts of York Hampton Parish. May 17, 1714. Bk. 14, p. 321.

Christopher Smith, Pltf. vs. Godfrey Jasper, Deft. Dismissed. May 18, 1714. Ibid. p. 327.

Lawrence Smith, claim for taking up a runaway negro belonging to Col. David Bray of James City Co. Oct. 5, 1710. Ibid. p. 37.

William Smith, 925 acres in Isle of Wight Co., near Pagan Creek, adj. Mr. Anthony Jones, Tristram Narsworthy, James River, Nicholas Smith & Pagan Poynt. 228 acres thereof in Pagan Poynt Bay, same Co., adj. Hutchinson's Creek, Capt. John Upton. 500 acres of the above land is due the said William Smith for the transportation of seven persons by his late father William Smith, and 400 acres is due him by assignment of right from Anthony Jones. Making 75 acres still due said Smith. Sept. 29, 1645. (2, p. 38.)

John Smith, 300 acres, in Island Harbour Creek, Home Harbour, adj. William Holden. Aug. 13, 1650. (2, p. 227.)

John Smith, 150 acres, in Home Harbour, by Mobjack Bay, adj. a former grant to the said Smith. Dec. 8, 1652. (3, p. 117.)

Capt. John Smith, 400 acres, upon the branches of Milfordhaven, adj. Richard Long & Green branch. Was formerly granted to Francis Morris Nov. 25, 1655, and by the said Morris assigned to James Foster, and by Foster assigned to Capt. John Smith and renewed by Order of Quarterly Court. Oct. 8, 1656. (4, p. 82.)

Lawrence Smith, 119 acres in Gloucester Co., upon the head branches that issue into Ware River in Mob Jack Bay, adj. Lt. Col. John Walker. Feb. 11, 1657. (4, p. 253.)

John Smith and William Smith, sons of Robert Smith, of Yaocomoco, 500 acres on the south west side of the western branch of Potomack freshes, called Aquecond River, adj. Robert Laiden. Sept. 25, 1657. (4, p. 207.)

Capt. John Smith, 500 acres, in Gloucester Co., adj. Parapotank Creek, the river and Little Paropotany Creek. Oct. 14, 1657. (4, p. 184.)

Mr. Lawrence Smith, 719 acres in Gloucester Co., 119 acres thereof is situated upon the head of a branch that issues out of War River in Mob Jack Bay, adj. Lt. Col.

John Walker. Was formerly granted to the said Smith Feb. 11, 1657. The residue of 100 acres being on Buck Swamp, which issues into the head of War River. July 22, 1661 (6, p. 357).

Major John Smith, 500 acres in Gloucester Co., at the head of Tanksporatank Creek, adj. Purton dividend, Totopotomoyes Swamp & Good Luck branch, 300 acres part thereof was formerly granted to Mrs. Anna Bernard July 2, 1652. Apr. 1, 1665. (6, p. 151.)

Mr. Lawrence Smith, 870 acres in Gloucester Co., adj. the Northern branch of Seavern River, Col. Augustine Warner, Esqr., Thomas Graves, Mr. George Lacy, Tymber Neck Creek, Mr. Burwell & William Rawling. 80 acres thereof was formerly granted to Col. Augustine Warner, Esqr., 1653. 178 acres part thereof was formerly granted to said Warner Feb. 11, 1657, and the remainder is granted to the said Lawrence Smith for the transportation of 12 persons. Mch. 18, 1666. (6, p. 41.)

Lawrence Smith and Robert Tollifer [Taliaferro], 6300 acres in Rappahannock Co., in the freshes on the south side of the Rappahannock River, about 4 miles above a creek, called Ware Creek and adj. the River, Snow Creek and Nusapomucks Creek. Mch. 26, 1666. (5, p. 587.)

Major Genl. Robt. Smith, 550 acres in Lancaster Co., on the south side of Rappahannock River and formerly in possession of Edward Rosewell, adj. the River, Obers Creek, Sunderland Creek and Thompson's Swamp. Was formerly granted to Sr. Wm. Berkeley Knt., and by said Berkeley assigned to said Smith. Nov. 29, 1667. (6 p. 115.)

Major Genl. Robt. Smith, 1900 acres in Rappahannock Co., in the freshes on the south side of the river, about a mile from the river or bay side of Potabago Creek. Mch. 20, 1667. (6, p. 116.)

Mr. Lawrence Smith, 170 acres in Gloucester Co., adj. Christopher Robins and Turke Poynt. Apr. 20, 1668. (6 p. 144.)

Mr. Lawrence Smith, 75 acres in Abington Parish, Gloucester Co., betwixt the lands of Wm. Alsop, decd. and Mr. Thomas Graves, Sr., and admr. of land of ye said Smith." Mch. 15, 1668. (6, p. 240.)

Mr. Lawrence Smith, of Gloucester Co., 4972 acres in Rappahannock Co., on the south side of the river, in the freshes thereof on the lower side of Mesapponocks Creek, adj. a tract formerly granted to the said Smith and Mr. Robert Taliferro. Due for transportation of 99 persons, 26 of whom were negroes assigned to said Smith by Col. Warner. May 25, 1671. (6, p. 356.)

Thomas Smith and Henry Woodnott, 456 acres in Rappahannock Co., on the south side of the river, adj. William Talbott, John Lacy, Lt. Col. Goodwin and Mr. Smith. Was formerly taken up by Anth. Shepherd and by him deserted. Then granted to John Carpenter who assigned it to the said Thomas Smith & Henry Woodnott. Jan. 26, 1662. Nov. 17, 1670. (6, p. 339.)

Capt. Lawrence Smith, 330 acres in Abington Parish, Gloucester Co. adj. Col. Ludlow, decd. Mr. John Banister, Abbott, Coleman & ffoster. Mch. 6, 1671/2. (6, p. 550.)

Lawrence Smith and Antho. Buckner, 715 acres in Rappahannock Co., on the south side of the river, adj. Capt. Thomas Hawkins. Mch. 17, 1672/3. (6, p. 444.)

Capt. Lawrence Smith, 4600 acres in New Kent Co., on both sides of the Eddy branch of Mattapony. Dec. 13, 1673. (6, p. 516.)

Lt. Col. John Smith, Mr. John Buckner, Mr. Phill Lightfoot, Mr. Royston, Mr. John Lewis, 10,050 acres in New Kent Co., on Mattaponey River, north side, adj. Thomas Hall, John Pigg, Herndon and Bagby. Feb. 25, 1673/4. (6, p. 518.)

Capt. Lawrence Smith and Capt. Robt. Beverly, 6500 acres in Rappahannock and New Kent Cos., adj. a dividend

of 4600 acres formerly granted to the said Capt. Lawrence Smith. Mch. 16, 1674. (6, p. 547.)

Mr. Augustine Smith and Mr. William Smith, 6500 acres in Rappahannock and New Kent Cos., adj. a dividend of 4600 acres formerly granted to Capt. Lawrence Smith and Capt. Robert Beverley Nov. 16, 1674, and by them deserted, and is since granted said Mr. Augustine Smith and Mr. William Smith by order of General Court & Council Apr. 16, 1684, and further due for the transportation of 92 persons. April 21, 1684. (7, p. 386.)

John Smith, of Rappahannock Co., 634 acres in Rappahannock Co., adj. said Smith, James Merritt, and Andrew Gilson. Was formerly granted to said Smith Nov. 19, 1663. Oct. 21, 1687. (7, p. 612.)

Major Lawrence Smith, 1200 acres in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., on the side side of Severne River, near the head thereof, adj. Col. Augt. Warner, decd., Mr. Robert Bryan, Valentine Layne & Thomas Graves, Abraham Broadley, William Graves, Mr. Thos. Graves, decd. Gillion White, Robert Earbrough, Jernuce Holt, Timber Neck Swamp, Mr. Peter's, decd., Capt. Richard Booker, John Meggson, & Maj. Lewis Burwell, 807 acres thereof was formerly granted to said Smith, Mch. 18, 1666. 75 acres thereof granted to sd. Smith Mch. 15, 1668. Oct. 20, 1691. (8, p. 212.)

John Smith, Gent., 1825 acres in New Kent Co., being the added part of a patent for 2600 acres lying on the south west side of the freshes of York River granted unto Maj. William Lewis Jan. 20, 1656, and by him deserted, and since granted to the said John Smith by order of the General Court Oct. 22, 1696, and is due also for transporting 37 persons. Oct. 28, 1697. (9, p. 127.).

John Smith, Gent., 450 acres, in Middlesex Co., on Piankatank River, adj. George Wortham, Abraham Moore, decd. now Wormeley's, William Briscoe, decd. James Williamson & Canoo Branch. 139 acres part thereof being part of a grant of 300 acres to William Boucher, Oct. 29, 1662, and

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY RECORDS

Richard Liddell, witness to conveyance from Wm. Pynes & Jane his wife to Robert Tynes, all of Isle of Wight Co. Oct. 7, 1765. Proved. July 3, 1766. Bk. 12, p. 39-40.

KING WILLIAM COUNTY RECORDS

Anne Lythall Witness to conveyance from Richard Littlepage of New Kent Co. to Frederick Jones & Thomas Jones of James City Co. Recorded—Nov. 20, 1702, King William Co. Bk. 14.

John Lyddall power of attorney to Mr. Wharton. June 19, 1702/3. Bk. 17.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY RECORDS

Edward Lyddall is granted certificate for the importation of himself into this colony. Oct. 2, 1705.

RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY RECORDS

Thomas Liddell, witness to deed of gift from Richard King, planter in Rappahannock Co. to Eliza Brittan his daughter in law. One yearling heiffer. May 2, 1660. D. & W. Bk. 1656-65, p. 121.

Thomas Liddell, witnesses a deed of conveyance for John Sherlock to George Haslock. 200 acres. 1660. Ibid, p. 141.

Thomas Liddell, witness to a conveyance from Dennis Swellivant to Robert Viccoridgt. 450 lbs. tob. Nov. 8, 1661. Ibid, p. 217.

Thomas Liddle, witness to conveyance from Richard Tomlyson to Francis Gower, 450 acres. Dec. 24, 1660. Ibid, p. 228.

Thomas Liddle, witness to power of attorney from Samuel & Sarah Griffin to Mr. George Marsh. Ibid, p. 296.

Thomas Liddle witness to will of John Stephens, dated Mar. 5, 1661. Vol. 1677-82, p. 68.

Thomas Liddell witness to conveyance from Ann Dew admrx. of Andrew Dew, dec. to her children. D. & W. Bk. 3, p. 1.

YORK COUNTY RECORDS

George Lyddall named in Capt. Fleets appraisement of estate as a debtor &c. April 10, 1668. D. O. W. Bk. 4, p. 174.

Att a general Assembly begun at James City June 8, 1680. York County Dr. To Sallary (among others). To Coll Bacon, assnee by Coll. Lyddall 12 000, Bk. 6.

An Appraisement of Estate of Jonathan Newell, decd. among names mentioned, Acct. with Capt. Lyddall ordered to settled. Feb. 29, 1671/2. Bk. 6, p. 148.

An appraisement of estate of Mr. Jonathon Newell, decd. (among other items.) Acct. with Captain Lyddall to be settled. Oct. 8, 1679. Bk. 6, pp. 139, 144, 145, & 143.

VIRGINIA LAND OFFICE

Head Rights, Patents and Grants

George Lyddall, Patent, 1750 acres in York Co., south side of York River, adjoining Capt. John West's land called Chomoeken, running by Black Creek, formerly granted to Mr. Joseph Croshaw, Nov. 10, 1653, and by him assigned to the said Geo. Lyddall. Nov. 25, 1654. (3, p. 301.)

George Lyddall, Head right, May 27, 1654. (3, p. 10.)

George Lyddell, Head right. Apr. 7, 1686. (7, p. 501.)

shows location of Chomoeken (Lewis location)

SMITH FAMILY.

Willis, son of the above
ried Elizabeth Worsham in
father of Dr. Francis T.
ad, Virginia.—*Thomas M.*

THE READE FAMILY.

① SIR EDWARD DYMOKE or Dymock, as
the name was sometimes spelled, heredi-
tary champion of England in the time of Eliza-
beth had a second daughter, who married Sir
Thomas Winderbausee, writer to the signet. *Don Dymock*
Sir Thomas had a son, Sir Francis Winder-
bausee, who was the obnoxious Secretary of
State under Charles I. Sir Thomas had also
two daughters who married respectively two
brothers named Reade, of those, ③, Mildred
Winderbausee, married Robert Reade, Esq. *3*
Their oldest son, Robert Reade, was private
secretary to his uncle, Sir Francis Winder-
bausee, a younger son named, (4), George *✓ 4*
Reade, emigrated to Virginia prior to 1637.
It is said he was private acting governor of the
Colony. He certainly was acting secretary
during the absence of Kempe. In 1644 he was
a Burgess from James City county, he was in
the council in 1658-'59, and had the rank and
title of colonel. His was Elizabeth Martian, (?)
daughter of Col. Nicholas Martian, who was a
Burgess in 1633. Col. George Reade had four
sons, John, Thomas, Benjamin, and Francis,

of these Thomas was in the Council in 1663. John had a daughter named Margaret Reade, who married Thomas Nelson, and was the grandmother of Governor Thomas Nelson, and the ancestress of all of that name and family, so distinguished in the affairs of Virginia during its history as a Colony or State. The distinguished Cobb family, of Georgia, are descended from Thomas Reade, son of George. Among other daughters, Col. George Reade and Elizabeth Martian had one named (5), Mildred Reade, who married colonel, or speaker Augustine Warner. They had three daughters. Mildred Warner married Lawrence Washington, and their daughter, Mildred, was the third wife of Col. Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg. Elizabeth Warner married Councillor John Lewis; and (6), Mary Warner, married John Smith, of "Purton." Their son, (7), Augustine Smith, married Sarah Carver, whose daughter, (8), Mildred Smith, married John Willis, their son, (9), Francis Willis, removed to Georgia and was a congressman from that State. His son, (10), Thomas Willis, was the father of (11), Dr. Francis T. Willis, of Richmond, Va.—*Thomas M. Green.*

"Free to every one to have esteem or contempt for gentle blood. Euripides preferred it to riches; Menander, virtue; Plato, glory; Aristotle, talent; Socrates, wisdom; St. Jerome, holiness. In a word, every one may place gentle descent on a different point of the scale of comparison. But that will leave it a fact. It does exist with its political history in the past, and its decided social influence in the present."—*Granier De Cassagnac.*

~~4~~ *Augustine II Warner m. Mildred Reade*
 1. Mildred m. Lawrence Washington
 2. Elizabeth m. John Lewis
 3. Mary m. John Smith of "Purton"

The Hugos were closely
connected (in Scotland &
VA) with ~~the~~ Mildred
(Leavis) (Green) Phillips's
first husband & she
married with them in
both Charlotte & Spanghorne
Co's.



GEORGE HUME AND DESCENDANTS*

The genealogical table entitled "HUME PEDIGREE," begins with Sir DAVID HUME, of Wedderburn, Berwickshire, Scotland, named in a charter of 1450.

The table given in the second volume of Drummond's *Noble British Families* extends the line far beyond Sir DAVID of Wedderburn, fixing its source in PATRICK HUME, second son of Gospatrick, the fourth Earl of Dunbar and March, who died in the year 1166. It relates to the three families of DUNBAR, HUME, and DUNDAS; the former being the elder family and the two latter derived from it. For particulars of the line these tables may be consulted.

GEORGE HUME, the then head of the House of Wedderburn, died in 1720. He had married, October 4, 1695, Margaret, daughter of Sir PATRICK HUME, of Lumsden, and of this marriage there survived him six sons, viz., DAVID, who succeeded him as Laird, and

*Excerpted from "Letters of George Hume of Virginia," in the *William and Mary College Quarterly*, 1st Series, Vol. VI (1898), 251-256; Vol. VIII (1899), 84-91; Corrections: Vol. VIII (1900), 205-206.

Gen VA Fea
Wm & Mary Q
died without issue in 1764; GEORGE, PATRICK, FRANCIS, JOHN and JAMES; and two daughters, viz., MARGARET, who married Ninian Home, of Jardensfield, and JANE, who married Rev. John Todd, minister of "Lady Kirk."

GEORGE, the second of the six sons above named, is the progenitor of our family in America. He was born at Wedderburn Castle, Berwickshire, Scotland, May 30, 1697; came to Culpeper, Virginia, in 1721; engaged in land surveying as an occupation, the bond given at that time now of record at Orange Court house, Va.; married Elizabeth Proctor, at Fredericksburg, Va., 1728, and died in Culpeper in 1760, leaving six children, all sons, viz., GEORGE, FRANCIS, JOHN, WILLIAM, JAMES, and CHARLES.

At two several times the House of Lords has considered the claims of applicants in England to the dormant titles and honors of the family. It is probable that the following references in the *Genealogist's Guide* may be of value to those interested in the subject: "Claim of Alexander Home to be Earl of Marchmont," House of Lords Session Papers 40, of 1822"; "claim of Francis Home, Esq., to the title of Earl of Marchmont, Session of 1838." It is said that the English claimants could not prove that George Hume (or Home as the name is variously spelt) did not have descendants in Virginia. As a matter of fact he left numerous descendants in Virginia.

Francis Hume, Esq., of Washington, born in Culpeper county, Va., July 21, 1843, and now resident on the Potomac, just across from Washington, is the son of Charles Hume and Frances Virginia Rawlins, first cousin to Gen. John A. Rawlins, Gen. Grant's chief of staff and later Secretary of War. His father, Charles Hume, was son of Armistead Hume and Priscilla Colvin (daughter of John and Sarah Colvin). Armistead Hume was son of Francis Hume (and Elizabeth Duncan, his wife), second of the six sons of George Hume, who emigrated to Virginia in 1721, because of a quarrel with his family.

¹The last person bearing the title of Earl of Marchmont was Alexander Hume Campbell. He married Lady Arrabella, daughter and co-heir of Philip, second Earl of Hardwick (née Baroness Lucas) but dying in 1781, without issue, the honor died with him. The title, of right, belongs to the Virginia family of Hume.

GEORGE HUME AND DESCENDANTS

George Hume came to Virginia in 1721. His father was Laird George Hume, of Wedderburn Castle, Berwickshire, Scotland, who died in 1720. He had married October 4, 1695, Margaret, daughter of Sir Patrick Hume, of Lumsden, and of this marriage there survived him six sons, namely, David, who succeeded him as Laird, and died without issue in 1764; George, Patrick, Francis, John and James, and three daughters, Margaret, Isabell (who married a cousin, Ninian Hume, of Jardensfield), and Jane, who married Rev. John Todd, of "Lady Kirk."

George, the second of the six sons, is the progenitor of our family in America, and the only one who married and left issue. He was born at Wedderburn Castle, near Berwick, on the Tweed, Berwickshire, Scotland, May 30, 1697, and came to Orange county, Va., in 1721, and engaged in land surveying as an occupation, the bond given being on record in Orange Court-house. He married Elizabeth Proctor, of Fredericksburg, Va., in 1728, and died in 1760, leaving six children, all sons. As surveyor of Spotsylvania county he made the first survey of the present city of Fredericksburg (*Hening's Stats.* V., p. 197). His uncle, Francis Hume, fought on the side of the Pretender, and was one of the political prisoners sold in Virginia in 1716, after the battle of "Preston Pans." He became factor for Governor Spotswood. (See *QUARTERLY V.*, pp. 267-268.)

W. Madden, Esq., of Berwick on Tweed, England, points out some errors in the notice on page 84.* (1) The father of George Hume, the Virginia emigrant, was not *Laird* George Hume, a title implying a man who owned a few fields, but Lord George Hume. The far-

descended Lord of Wedderburn would have smiled at being designated *Laird*. Nor was he of Wedderburn Castle, his residence, but of Wedderburn, his barony. (2) The battle of Preston Pans was fought on Sept. 21, 1745. The battle of Preston, the one intended, was fought Nov. 13, 1715. Francis Hume, of Quixwood, advocate, with his brother the Laird of Wedderburn, and probably George the Virginia emigrant, joined the Pretender. Francis Hume was never sold in Virginia as a servant, for a letter from him states that the governor had no instructions, and he could go where he liked in Virginia. Mr. Madden can give full details of the sum paid by Mr. Ninian Home to save his kinsman Francis from being sold as a servant. (3) [p. 86, 90]* Isabel Hume did not marry her "cousin Ninian Home of Jardensfield," as there was no such person, but she did marry strongly against her father's will, and who ignored him in his will for it, Alexander Home, of Jardensfield, eldest son by his first marriage with Mary Daes, of Rev. Ninian Home of Billie. The latter married as his second wife Margaret, the eldest of the Wedderburn ladies—strange result, father and son married to two sisters.

*Page 90 of the original Hume article is not included in this excerpt.

*See above.

St. Peter's Parish" 576.
²⁸Woods' "Albemarle" 230, 231, 232.
²⁹Harrison's "Burton Chronicles", *passim*.
³⁰22 TYLER'S QUARTERLY 97; 23 *Id.* 49; 24 *Id.* 191.
³¹Family Bible Record, quoted in 20 W. & M. Q. 214.
³²Woods' "Albemarle" 395.
³³Chamb. 255, 265.
³⁴21 W. & M. Q. 49.
³⁵Chamb. 194, 340, 377-8, 412-13, 414, 408, 453-4, 490, 459.
³⁶"The Clay Family" (Filson Club Pub.) *passim*.
³⁷22 Deed Book (Amelia) 185.
³⁸1 Deed Book (Prince Edward) 6.
³⁹41 *Idem.* 116.
⁴⁰42 *Idem.* 227.
⁴¹43 *Idem.* 139.
⁴⁴37 *Idem.* 201, 202.
⁴⁵38 Chamb. 329, 334.
⁴⁶39 Louisa Deed Book B, p. 155.
⁴⁷40 3 Will Book (Louisa) 169, 170, 375.
⁴⁸41 Thomas M. Owen's "History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography", Vol. 4, p. 1640.
⁴⁹42 *Excursus.* Serving with Tait, as senior Senator from Georgia, was his former law-partner, William Harris Crawford, an outstanding statesman of the time. It is the opinion of this writer, though proof is lacking as to one link in the chain of evidence, that William Harris Crawford was a great-grandson of William Harris, the great-grandfather of Charles Tait. If this be true William Harris was represented by three descendants in the Senate at the same time.
⁵⁰43 "Historical Collections of the Georgia Chapters N. S. D. A. R.,"

Vol. 3, *passim*. This work will be hereafter cited as "Hist. Coll.".

⁵¹43 Hist. Coll. 151, and *passim*.
⁵²44 *Idem.* 10, 145.
⁵³45 Clark's N. C. Records, Vol. 7, p. 843; Vol. 9, pp. 95, 96, 97, 801; Vol. 13, p. 147; Vol. 22, pp. 128, 394.
⁵⁴46 Grace G. Davidson's "Early Records of Georgia", citing 3 Va. Mag. 202; 21 *Id.* 436; 33 *Id.* 395.
⁵⁵47 33 Hist. Coll. 156, 158, 153, 57, 144, 196. 1 Hist. Coll. 223.
⁵⁶48 3 Hist. Coll. 8.
⁵⁷49 *Idem.* 251. Lucian Lamar Knight's "Georgia Roster of the Rev." 316.
⁵⁸50 Mrs. Howard H. McCall's "Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia" 94. See also: 1 Hist. Coll. 172; Knight's "Ga. Roster of the Rev." 221, 384.
⁵⁹51 Mrs. M. T. Mathis, Ashburn Ga.; Mrs. Mary Hudson Flager Mrs. A. L. Anders, Delavan, Ill.
⁶⁰52 Will Book (Amelia) 10.
⁶¹53 Grace G. Davidson's "Early Records of Georgia, Wilkes County" 53 Hist. Coll. 184.
⁶²54 *Idem.* 223-225, 227, 228.
⁶³55 Knight's "Georgia Roster of the Revolution", 205, 384.
⁶⁴56 3 Hist. Coll. 101, 103, 108.
⁶⁵57 *Idem.* 231.
⁶⁶58 *Idem.* 36, 256.
⁶⁷59 *Idem.* 169, 158, 168, 166.
⁶⁸60 *Idem.* 146, 59, 74.
⁶⁹61 *Idem.* 184, 158, 185, 177, 193, 59, 144, 8, 146, 166, 168, 213, 59. 1 Hist. Coll. 223, 172.
⁷⁰62 3 Hist. Coll. 10, 25.
⁷¹63 U. S. Bureau of Pensions, File S 31767. Charlotte County (Va.) Marriage Records. McCall's "Roster of Rev. Soldiers in Ga." 25. 3 Hist. Coll. 249.

MEMORIAL TO GEORGE HUME, ESQUIRE, CROWN SURVEYOR OF VIRGINIA AND WASHINGTON'S TEACHER OF SURVEYING,

WITH NOTES ON HIS LIFE

by

Lieutenant-Colonel Edgar Erskine Hume, M. C., United States Army.

"God bless the King—I mean the Faith's Defender,
 God bless—no harm in blessing—the Pretender!
 But who Pretender is, or who is King—
 God bless us all! that's quite another thing."

John Byrom.

At noon on 26 June 1938, there was dedicated in St. George's Church, Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania County, Virginia, a memorial tablet honoring George Hume, Esquire, an early vestryman of that church and the Crown Surveyor who laid out the town itself. The tablet was unveiled by the representative of the family of Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, Scotland, descendants of the sister of George Hume, as will be related.

Fredericksburg is filled with historical associations of interest not only to Virginians, but to many others on both sides of the Atlantic, so that had he never done ought else to merit such recognition George Hume's part in the establishment of the town would entitle him to be remembered to-day. His life was fraught with many hardships, and that he met them with honor reflects credit on the ancient house from which he sprung.

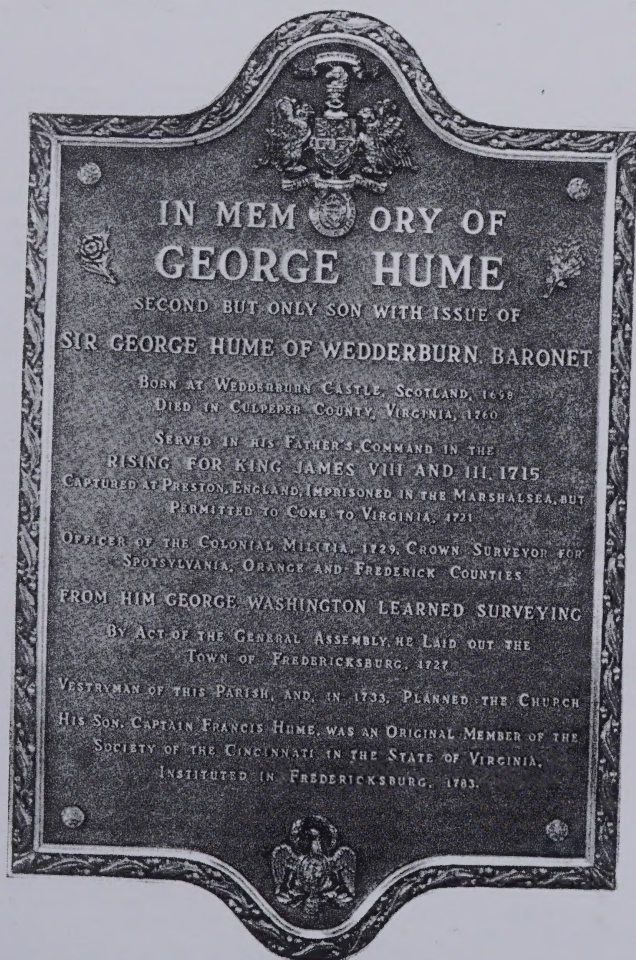
Dedication of the Tablet.

The dedication of the tablet was brief but impressive and took place at high noon, immediately following the regular morning services at the Church. It began with the following prayer by the Rev. Dudley Boogher, Rector of St. George's Episcopal Church:

"Our hearts turn to Thee, Our Father in Heaven, as we assemble here at this hour and on this sacred spot, in memory of one who served well this community in the days of its beginnings, and this church as vestryman, and whose life and public services challenged the admiration of the men of his day and generation.

"A gallant soldier in his father's command in the land of his youth, he became a worthy and valued citizen in Colonial Virginia. Long may his memory live and inspire others to emulate his virtues.

"May Thy richest blessing, Our Father, rest upon his descendants here gathered, and upon those whose presence was not made possible, yet whose interest is evident in this beautiful tablet now to be unveiled.



TABLET IN MEMORY OF MR. GEORGE HUME OF VIRGINIA
St. George's Church, Fredericksburg, Virginia
Dedicated 26 June, 1938

"And now we would unite our hearts and voices in that model of all prayer:

"Our Father who are in Heaven, Blessed be Thy name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy Will be done, on Earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread, And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us. And Thine is the Kingdom, and power and glory, for ever and ever. Amen."

The Rector thereupon asked Colonel Hume to present the tablet. Lieutenant-Colonel Edgar Erskine Hume, United States Army, said:

"We have come to this old church to honor the memory of the founder of our family in the New World. He was a man who suffered much for his loyalty to the ancient Royal House of his native Scotland. He lived through great hardships in Britain and in Britain's most important colony and he came through it all with honor and with the respect of those among whom he established himself beyond the seas from the Tweedside of his birth.

"George Hume, or Home, for he used both spellings of a name that is always pronounced *Hume*, was born at Wedderburn Castle in the county of Berwick, Scotland, on 30 May 1698. Wedderburn Castle is about a mile and a half from Duns, the county town of Berwickshire. He was baptised in the parish of Duns on 4 January 1698-9, O. S. (14 January 1699, N. S.). He was the second son of Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet, being the only one of the six sons who left issue. With his father he participated in the Rising of 1715, the ill-fated attempt to restore the House of Stuart to the throne. When this effort failed, both father and son were taken to London as prisoners and there sentenced to die for their loyalty to the dynasty which had ruled Scotland for so many centuries. The father was finally pardoned after the forfeiture of his lands, and the son spared because of his youth, for he was but seventeen when he took arms. At length, after imprisonment, he was permitted to come to Virginia in 1721.

"Here in the colony of Virginia he sought a home. This was the colony which King Charles II called *The Old Dominion*, because of all his realms, only Virginia had refused to acknowledge Oliver Cromwell. We are proud of our name *The Old Dominion*. It was for a time the only land which acknowledged the Stuart Kings.

"George Hume at length was appointed to both civil and military office under the Crown, and under the orders of the Virginia Assembly, composed of the King's Council and the House of Burgesses, he laid out this town of Fredericksburg in 1727. He was Vestryman of St. George's Parish, and in 1733 planned the Church. He died in Culpeper County in 1760.

"With reverence we of the blood and race of this pioneer offer to this Church this bronze marker in honor of one of the earliest members of the Vestry and one who played his part in the founding of Fredericksburg.

"The tablet likewise bears the name of his second son, Captain Francis

Hume of the Virginia State Line, who was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia, founded here in Fredericksburg on 6 October 1783. We are persuaded that both father and son lived up to the motto of their family and were *True to the End.*"

The tablet was unveiled by Mrs. Milne-Home of Wedderburn, née Margaret Florence, only child of Captain Arthur van Notten Pole, 13th Hussars and his wife, Margaret Louisa, eldest daughter of Sir John Dick Lauder, Baronet, and Lady Anne Dalrymple, daughter of the ninth Earl of Stair. Mrs. Milne-Home of Wedderburn is the wife of the late David William Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle and Grange in the county of Berwick, Scotland and Paxton House, Berwick-upon-Tweed.

Mrs. Milne-Home of Wedderburn said:

"It is a very great privilege for me to be present to-day with my kinsmen and kinswomen to honour the memory of Mr. George Home, and it is with deep sense of admiration and regard not only of him but of those who now represent him, that I shall have the honour of unveiling this tablet.

"Before doing so I should like to obey what I am sure would be his wish and what is certainly my wish, and pray God to bless his descendants here and the descendants of his cousins in Scotland, and may He grant that the friendship between the branches continue and go on from strength to strength and from generation to generation."

The green flag charged with the St. Andrew's Cross in yellow, replica of the famous Flodden Banner of the Homes of Wedderburn,* was drawn aside revealing the bronze tablet inscribed:

*Thought to be the oldest existing Scottish battle flag, this banner hangs today in the hall at Wedderburn Castle "a silent yet telling reminder of those days of stress and storm in which our Border ancestry lived and died" (Col. David Milne-Home). It was borne by the Homes of Wedderburn at the battles of Flodden, 1513, and Dunbar, 1650. In both battles a Sir David Home of Wedderburn and his eldest son, George, were killed, and their bodies carried back to Wedderburn Castle wrapped in this banner which still shows stains of their blood. The design, a yellow saltire on a green field is a modification of the Scottish flag, a white saltire on a blue field. It has been suggested that the banner was originally of the Scottish colours, but has faded to its present shades with the passage of the centuries. On the other hand the livery colours of the Homes are green and yellow, so that flag was probably always of its present hue. Certainly the banner does not look as though it had greatly faded. Of it a modern bard has written:

"The Homes of old were warriors bold;
As e'er auld Scotland ken'd man;
Their motto was Their Country's Cause,
And *True unto the End*, man.
This is the banner which they raised
On Flodden's battle-field, man;
Those noble men, their name be praised,
They died ere they would yield, man."

IN MEMORY OF GEORGE HUME

Born at Wedderburn Castle, Scotland, 1698

Died in Culpeper County, Virginia, 1760

Second but only son with issue of

Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet

and tenth baron of his line

Served in his father's command in the

Rising for King James VIII & III, 1715

Captured at Preston, England; imprisoned in the Marshalsea;

but permitted to come to Virginia, 1721.

Officer of the Colonial Militia, 1729 and Crown Surveyor

for Spotsylvania, Orange and Frederick Counties

From him George Washington learned Surveying

By Act of the General Assembly of Virginia

he laid out the Town of Fredericksburg, 1727

He was Vestryman of this Parish and in 1733

planned the Church

Married Elizabeth, daughter of George Proctor

of Spotsylvania County, 1728

His son, Captain Francis Hume, was an Original Member

of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia

Instituted at Fredericksburg, 1783.

Mr. Edgar M. Young, Senior Warden of St. George's Church, accepted the tablet for the Church, saying:

"On behalf of the Vestry of St. George's Church, I accept this beautiful tablet honoring one of the early vestrymen of this parish. We are happy to have his name thus inscribed at the door of the church where it may be seen by visitors of the present and of the future. We thank you for placing it here."

The Rector then pronounced the Benediction and the ceremony was at an end.*

There were read, after the formal dedication was ended, the following two letters:

First: from the head of the house of Hume, The Right Honourable Sir Charles Cospatrick Archibald Home, thirteenth Earl of Home, eighteenth Lord Home of Home, Baron of Dunglass in Scotland, Baron Douglas of Douglas in the United Kingdom, Baronet of Nova Scotia, Knight of the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle, Lord-Lieutenant for Berwickshire, Honourary Colonel of the Third and Fourth Battalions of the Cameronians, Ensign of the Royal Company of Archers, the King's Bodyguard for Scotland.

Lord Hume's letter is from his seat, The Hirsel:

"The Hirsel
Coldstream

June 1st, 1938.

"Dear Colonel Home:

Many thanks for your kind letter and most generous donation towards the preservation of Hume Castle. I am sending it to Lord Haddington, who will be most grateful. The bronze tablet you mention will be most interesting. Please give my best wishes to those gathered together for the dedication of the tablet and my earnest hope that they will have good health and prosperity in their different callings, and that if they are in Scotland they will come to see The Hirsel where my wife and I will give them the most cordial welcome.

"We will look forward to seeing you and all who are in the old land at any time. Many thanks again for your kindness and generosity.

Yours sincerely,

Home.

Colonel E. Erskine Home"

*On this occasion there were present several descendants of Colonel James Monroe, fifth President of the United States and father of the Monroe Doctrine. They have asked permission to use parts of the design of the tablet to Mr. George Hume in preparing a tablet in honor of President Monroe to be placed on the other side of the entrance to the church, that is, in a position corresponding to the Hume tablet. It would be fitting that this be done since President Monroe was also of Scottish lineage, was a Vestryman of St. George's Church, and was an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia. Thus the Monroe tablet could have the same border of thistles, and the Eagle of the Cincinnati at the bottom. It is understood that the seal of the United States will be placed at the top. Colonel Monroe was sixty years junior to George Hume and was but two years old when George died, but he knew Francis, George's son, as a fellow member of the Cincinnati.

DEDICATION OF THE MEMORIAL TABLET TO MR. GEORGE HUME OF VIRGINIA.
VESTIBULE OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, FREDERICKSBURG, VIRGINIA, 26 JUNE, 1938

Left to right: 1. Mrs. Frank Lloyd Yates; 2. Mr. Frank Lloyd Yates; 3. Mr. George Graham Hume; 4. Mr. Graham Watkins Hume; 5. Miss Margaret Hume Birge; 6. Mrs. Charles Hume Birge; 7. Mr. Charles Hume Birge; 8. Master Charles Hume Birge; 9. Mrs. Charles Hume Birge; 10. Prof. Charles Freeman Williams McClure; 11. Lieut. Col. William McClure; 12. Mr. Henry Frederick Offutt; 13. Mr. Frank Norris Hume; 14. Mrs. Thomas Worthington Cooke; 15. Miss Eleanor Hume Offutt; 16. Mr. Gray Walton Hume; 17. Dr. James Hunter Hume; 18. Miss Eleanor Hume Offutt; 19. Mr. Gray Walton Hume; 20. Mrs. John Hundley Hoskins; 21. Miss Halse Gray Hume.



10. Mr. George Graham Hume of Washington, son of No. 9.
11. Mr. Frank Norris Hume of Washington, son of the late Mr. Frank Hume of Alexandria, Virginia, and Washington.
12. Mrs. Thomas Worthington Cooke (née Alice Hume), sister of No. 11.
13. Mrs. Warren Riley Birge (née Margaret Elizabeth Hume Cooke) of Arlington, Virginia, daughter of No. 12.
14. Miss Margaret Hume Birge, daughter of No. 13.
15. Mr. Frank Lloyd Yates of Washington, husband of No. 16.
16. Mrs. Frank Lloyd Yates (née Alice Hume Cooke) of Washington, daughter of No. 12.
17. Mrs. Lynn Sedgwick Hornor (née Emma Norris Hume) of Clarksburg, West Virginia, sister of No. 11.
18. Mrs. Henry Clay Jewett (née Nannie Graham Hume) of Washington, sister of No. 11.

Descendants of William Hume, Fourth Son of George.

19. Prof. Charles Freeman Williams McClure of Princeton University, husband of No. 20.
20. Mrs. Charles Freeman Williams McClure (née Grace Latimer Jones) of Princeton, New Jersey, daughter of the late Mr. George Dudley Jones.

Descendants of Charles Hume, Sixth Son of George.

21. Mr. Gray Walton Hume of Leesburg, Virginia, son of the late Mr. Benjamin Wesley Hume.
22. Mrs. Clay Bryan Carr (née Elizabeth Caldwell Hume) of Boyce, Virginia, daughter of No. 21.
23. Miss Elsie Gray Hume of Leesburg, Virginia, daughter of No. 21.
24. Dr. James Hunter Hume of Cartersville, Virginia, brother of No. 21.
25. Mr. Benjamin Royal Hume of Culpeper, Virginia, son of the late Dr. Charles Edward Hume.
26. Mrs. Richard Thomas Kelly (née Georgie Hume), of Culpeper, Virginia, sister of No. 25.
27. Hon. Grover Ashton Dovell of Williamsburg, Virginia, son of Mr. Early Beauregard Dovell of Madison County, Virginia, and Mary Lucy Bond, his wife, descendant of Charles Hume.
28. Mrs. Grover Ashton Dovell (née Martha Lane), wife of No. 27.
29. Mrs. Charles Henry Wine (née Linda Walton Kennedy) of Culpeper, Virginia, daughter of the late Mr. James Fontaine Hume Kennedy.
30. Mrs. Charles Roy Jones (née Ruby Kennedy Wine) of Culpeper, Virginia, daughter of No. 29.
31. Master Charles Roy Jones, Jr., son of No. 30.
32. Mrs. Warren Eudoxus Coons (née Ella Edwina Thompson) of Culpeper, Virginia, daughter of the late Mr. Clark Hume Thompson.

33. Mrs. John Hundley Hoskins (née Emma Kelly) of Lynchburg, Virginia, daughter of No. 26.

Mr. George Home of Virginia.

The story of Mr. George Hume's life, and the circumstances surrounding his coming to Virginia as a Jacobite prisoner were told by the writer in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 1930, but it is not out of place to review them here. Moreover further data have come to light that should be mentioned and George Hume's part in the establishment of Fredericksburg should be included. It is also necessary to outline briefly certain portions of the history of Mr. George Hume's family in Scotland.

The Spelling of the Name.

The family name of the man of whom we treat is pronounced *Hume*, but often spelled *Home*. Both spellings are in use in Scotland to-day, as they were in the time of George Home or Hume. George's father, the Baronet of Wedderburn, preferred the spelling *Hume*, though in the records of his trial he is always called "George Home, alias Hume". When the youthful Jacobite came to Virginia he spelled his name *G.hume*, and this use of the small initial has been confusing to historians. His marriage bond has the spelling *Home*. After 1746 all of his papers are signed *G.hume*, so that it seems probable that he adopted the spelling corresponding to the pronunciation because it was easier for his English friends to understand, for be it remembered that Virginia was an English and not a British colony. His uncle, Francis Hume of Quixwood, advocate, who was transported a prisoner to Virginia in 1716, always used the spelling *Hume*.

The Executive Journals of H. M. Council of Colonial Virginia were kept in two copies, one being sent to London and the other retained in Virginia. In comparing the one with the other there have been found several noteworthy differences. The notes to the printed text shows that "George Home of Spotsylvania County" was listed in the English copy as George *Hume* of Spotsylvania County" (*Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, IV, 509).

The chiefs of the family, the Earls of *Home*, have usually, though not always, preferred that spelling, while the Earls of Marchmont always spelled their name *Hume*. David Hume, the historian, in a letter to Alexander Home of Westfield, of date 12 April, 1758, says: "The practice of spelling *Hume* is by far the most ancient and most general until the time of the Restoration when it became common to spell it *Home* contrary to the pronunciation. Our name is frequently mentioned in Rymer's *Fædera* and always spelled *Hume*". John Home, author of the tragedy of *Douglas*, on the other hand, resolutely maintained that *Home* was the

original and proper spelling, and the historian and he had many good-humored discussions on the subject. On one occasion, David proposed that they should cast lots to decide the matter. "It is all very well for you, Mr. Philosopher, to make such a proposal", was John's rejoinder, "for if you lose you will obtain your own proper name, but if you win I lose mine". In the last note which David sent to Dr. Blair, inviting him to dinner, he thus began: "Mr. John Home, alias Hume, alias the Home, alias the late Lord Conservator, alias the late Minister of the Gospel at Athelstaneford, has calculated matters so as to arrive infallibly with his friend in St. David's Street on Wednesday evening, etc". It was well known that John Home had a strong dislike for port wine, and in playful allusion to this, as well as to their dispute as to the proper spelling of the name, David added the following codicil to his will on 6 August 1776, nineteen days before his death: "I leave to my friend, Mr. John Home of Kilduff, ten dozen of my old claret at his choice, and one single bottle of the liquor called port. I also leave him six dozen of port provided that he attests under his hand, signed *John Hume*, that he has himself finished that bottle alone at two sittings. By this concession he will at once surmount the only two differences that ever were between us concerning temporal matters". (Taylor's *Great Historic Families of Scotland*, I, 370). In documents quoted in this paper the spelling of the original is preserved. The descendants of George Hume, Esq. have continued the spelling *Hume*.

George Hume's Birth.

George Hume's birth is thus recorded in the *Register of Births and Baptisms for the Parish of Dunse in the County of Berwick*, preserved in the General Registry Office, New Register House, Edinburgh, Scotland:

"1698.

"George Hume lawll [lawful] son to George Hume yur. [younger] of Wedderburn & Margaret Hume, was born at Wedderburn the 30th day of May & bapt. the 4th of June 1698. Witm. [Witnesses]: George Hume Elder of Wedderburn & Sr [Sir] Patrick Hume; George Carmichell of Edrom & Captain Wm. Murray"

The witnesses of the baptism were George's father, then known as George Hume the younger of Wedderburn, and his two grandfathers, Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet (called above George Hume, Elder) and Sir Patrick Hume of Lumsden, Baronet, father of George's mother, Margaret Hume.

George's birth is also given in the list of births of the sons and daughters of Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Bt., (Wedd. MSS. 261). He was the second of the baronet's six sons, and the only one of them who had issue. The names of George's brothers and sisters with biographic data are given elsewhere in these notes.

"The family from which he sprung was one of the oldest and most distinguished of Scottish noble houses. It is derived in the direct male line from the ancient Saxon Earls of Dunbar and Northumbria. Cospatrick, the fourth Earl, had a son to whom for a deed of prowess he gave the lands of Hume in Berwickshire, so that he and his descendants became known as *de Hume*, and adopted the surname. Hume Castle is one of the most conspicuous fortalices in the Merse, as this district is known. This ancient stronghold was long the residence of the main line of the Hume family. The Humes of that ilk, that is, the Humes of Hume, were enobled as Lords and afterwards as Earls of Hume or Home. The Humes of Wedderburn are the eldest cadets of the family, namely, the eldest branch after the main stem". The romantic story of this house is to be found in such references as Drummond's *Noble British Families*, Paul's *The Scots Peerage*, Burke's *Peerage*, and Burke's *Landed Gentry*. The following brief outline of the lineage of the Humes of Wedderburn is compiled from these works.

Lineage of George Hume.

George was descended in the male line from Crinian the Thane, father of King Duncan of Scotland who was murdered by Macbeth. He was twenty-fifth in descent as is seen from the following outline:

I. Crinian the thane, a nobleman before the Norman Conquest, was of the royal line of Atholl. He was lay Abbot of Dunkeld, and was slain in battle, according to the Irish annalists, with many more, "even nine times twenty heroes"; married the Princess Beatrice, daughter of Malcolm II, King of Scots and had issue:

1. Duncan, King of Scots; slain by Macbeth, 1040. His son, Malcolm, succeeded in driving out the usurper; ancestor of the Royal House of Scotland.
2. Maldred, of whom presently.

The second son,

II. Maldred married Alghitha, daughter of Uchtred, Earl of Northumberland by his third wife, Eldgiva, daughter of Ethelred the Unready, King of England, and the great-great-great-grandson of Alfred the Great. Their son was,

III. Cospatrick, first Earl of Dunbar, purchased the Earldom of Northumberland from William the Conqueror, but was deprived of it by that monarch in 1072; received the earldom of Dunbar from Malcolm Caenmor, King of Scots, and made the castle of Dunbar his seat; with his cousin, Waltheof, was in York, 1069 with the Danes; had issue:

1. Dolfyn, Earl of Cumberland; died without issue.
2. Cospatrick, second Earl of Dunbar, of whom presently.
3. Waltheof, a monk; died 1166.

The second son,

IV. Cospatrick, second Earl of Dunbar, witnessed the foundation charter of the Abbey of Scone, 1115, and the foundation of Holyrood, 1128; in 1167 there was a confirmation of a grant made previously by Cospatrick, brother of Delphinus; had issue:

1. Cospatrick, third Earl of Dunbar, of whom presently.
2. Patrick.
3. Margaret, married Philip de Montgomerie.

The eldest son,

V. Cospatrick, third Earl of Dunbar, styled in some charters *Cospatricus comes filius Cospatrici*. In a charter printed by the Surtees Society, entitled *Conventio inter Gaufridum et Cospatricum sive Waldevum*, he calls himself *Cospatricum filium Consulis Cospatrici*, and refers to *Gospatrigo et filio suo Ade qui primus Waltheof vocatus est*. He signs himself *Vice comes* in the charters of the year 1126; died, 1174, having issue:

1. Cospatrick, fourth Earl of Dunbar, of whom presently.
2. Edward.
3. Edgar Unnithing, married Alice, daughter of Ivoan Agney.
4. Uchtred, ancestor of the Earls of Dundas (see *Burke's Peerage*).
1. Juliana, married, Ranulph, son of William de Merlay, Baron Morpeth.

The eldest son,

VI. Cospatrick, fourth Earl of Dunbar, made several grants to the Abbey of Mailros; founded the Cistercian nunnery of Coldstream, witnessed by *Derder, Comtissa*; also founded a nunnery of the same order at Eccles in Berwick; died 1166, leaving by his wife, *Derder*:

1. Waldev, fifth Earl of Dunbar, ancestor of the later Earls of Dunbar and March (see Paul's *The Scots Peerage*); died 1182; married Aline, who died 1179.
2. Patrick, of whom presently; ancestor of the Humes.

The second son,

VII. Patrick, second son of Earl Cospatrick, received from his father the lands of Greenlaw and others; made a donation of the Church of Greenlaw to the Monastery of Kelso; witnessed a charter, 1166 and another as *filium comitis Gospatrici ac frater comitis Waldivae*, 1228; his son was,

VIII. William, gave to the Monastery of Coldstream several lands *pro salute animae suae ac M. comitissae uxoris meae*; also made donations to the Monastery of Kelso; died about 1265; his first wife was *M.*, but we have only the initial. He married secondly Ada, daughter of Patrick, sixth Earl of Dunbar. This lady was thrice married; first to William de Courtenay, who died about 1217. Two years later she married Theobald de Lascelles, becoming a widow for the second time in 1225. She married as her third husband her kinsman, William, grandson of Cospatrick, fourth Earl of Dunbar. She had received the lands of Hume from her father as a dowry on her union with William de Courtenay, and, having no issue of her first two marriages, carried these lands to her third husband, who

thenceforth is known as William de Hume. By his second marriage, William de Hume had a son,

IX. William, Lord of Hume, who refers to his father in a charter to the monks of Kelso, 1268; married, first, Ada; secondly Margota, who survived him and married Patrick de Edgar about 1284. By his first marriage, William, Lord of Hume, had a son,

X. Galfrid, Lord of Hume, named in the Ragman Roll as one of the barons of Scotland who swore fealty to King Edward I when he overran that kingdom, 1296; made a donation to the monks of Kelso, 1300; his son was

XI. Roger, Lord of Hume, of whom we have but the name, but who was succeeded by his son,

XII. Sir John Hume or Home, mentioned in the foundation charter of the Collegiate Church of Dunglas, granted by his grandson, Sir Alexander de Hume, about 1450; had a charter from King David II; his son,

XIII. Sir Thomas Home of Home, had a protection for a year from John of Derby, Chamberlain of Berwick, 8 February 1383; by his wife, Nichola Pepdie, heiress of the ancient barony of Dunglas in East Lothian, he had issue:

1. Sir Alexander Home of Home and Dunglas, killed at the battle of Verneuil, 1434; married Jean, daughter of Sir William Hay of Locherworth, and is the ancestor of the Earls of Home (see *Burke's Peerage*). He was succeeded by his son, Sir Alexander, Warden of the Marches, 1449. His son, also Sir Alexander, was created Lord Home, 1473, and dying, 1491, was succeeded by his grandson, Alexander, second Lord Home, Great Chamberlain of Scotland under James IV. He was succeeded by his son, Alexander, third Lord Home, 1506, who also held the office of Great Chamberlain, and who commanded a wing of the Scottish Army at Flodden, 1513. He was executed at the instance of the Regent Albany and was succeeded by his brother, George, fourth Lord Home, father of Alexander, fifth Lord Home who held Edinburgh Castle for Mary, Queen of Scots, 1569. When the castle was captured, 1573, he was imprisoned until his death two years later. He was succeeded by his son, Alexander, sixth Lord Home, a great favorite of King James VI and I, whom he accompanied to London. He was a member of the English Privy Council and was created Earl of Home, 1605. His son, James, second Earl, left no issue and was succeeded by his kinsman, Sir James Home of Coldenknowes, descended from John, younger brother of the second Lord Home. The third Earl was succeeded by his son, Alexander, fourth Earl, Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Charles II. The fourth Earl left no issue and was succeeded in turn by his brothers, James the fifth Earl, and Charles the

sixth Earl, the last of whom was the father of Alexander, seventh Earl, who was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, 1715, as a Jacobite, and whose brother, James Home of Ayton took part in the Rising of 1715 as mentioned in the letters of his kinsmen, Home of Wedderburn and brother (see below). The seventh Earl's son was William, eighth Earl, Lieutenant-General in the Army and Governor of Gibraltar, 1757, whose brother, Alexander, succeeded him as ninth Earl. The ninth Earl's eldest son, William Home, Lord Dunglass, was killed at the battle of Guilford Court House, 1781 during the American Revolution, and being unmarried his next brother, Alexander, succeeded as tenth Earl. He is the great-grandfather of the thirteenth and present Earl, whose letter concerning the unveiling of the tablet at Fredericksburg is quoted above.

2. Sir David of Wedderburn, of whom presently.
3. Patrick of Rathburn.
1. Elizabeth, married Thomas Ker of Kershaugh, ancestor of the Marquess of Lothian (see *Burke's Peerage*).
2. ———, married, as his second wife, Sir John Oliphant of Aberdalgie, ancestor of the Oliphants of Kellie in Fife.

The second son,

XIV. Sir David Home of Thurston in East Lothian, Baillie of Coldingham, received the lands of Wedderburn in the county of Berwick, part of the estates of George, tenth Earl of Dunbar, from Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas and Duke of Touraine; the charter was confirmed by the Earl of Dunbar after his restoration, 1413, and both charters confirmed by King James I, 19 April 1431; knighted by King James II, 1448; Commissioner to treat with the English, 1449; married Alice, possibly heir of Wedderburn (see *Burke's Peerage*, Wedderburn, Bt.), and died before 1469, having had issue:

XV. 1. David, younger of Wedderburn, married Elizabeth Carmichael (who died 1495), and died before his father, before 1450, of wounds received in a fray with robbers in the Lammemuir Hills, leaving issue:

1. George of Wedderburn, who succeeded him.
2. Sir Patrick of Polwarth, ancestor of the Earls of Marchmont (see *Burke's Extinct Peerage*), Barons Polwarth of Polwarth (see *Burke's Peerage*), Baron Hume of Berwick (created 1776), Home-Purves-Hume-Campbell of Marchmont, Bt. (see *Burke's Peerage*), Home of Manderston, Hume of Castle Hume in Ireland, Bt., etc. He married, first, 1470, Margaret, second daughter and co-heir of Sir John Sinclair of Herdmanston and Polwarth; and secondly, before 1490, Ellen, daughter of Sir James Shaw of Sauchie; died November 1503. His descendant, Sir Patrick Hume, eighth baron of Polwarth, was created Lord Polwarth of Polwarth, 1690, and Earl of March-

mont, 1697, being Commissioner of the Treasury and Admiralty and a leader of the Presbyterian party. His son, Alexander, second Earl of Marchmont, K. T., was Ambassador to Denmark and to the Congress of Cambray. It was his sister, Grisel, wife of Baillie of Jerviswood, who befriended Sir George Hume of Wedderburn and his son, George of Virginia, after the Rising of 1715. The second Earl was succeeded by his son, Hugh, third Earl, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, who died without male issue, when the peerage of Marchmont became dormant. That of Polwarth was inherited by his descendants the Lords Polwarth (see *Burke's Peerage*). The lands of Marchmont were inherited by the family of Home-Purves-Hume-Campbell, Baronets. The peerage of Marchmont, devolving on the heirs male of the first Earl, is dormant, and the heir male of the Homes of Wedderburn, as nearest representative, is *de jure*, Earl of Marchmont. A recent (1939) novel has been written about the romantic history of the Humes of Polwarth and Marchmont (Jane Oliver, *Not Peace but a Sword*).

1. Sibilla, married after 1478, Henry Haitlee of Mellerstain.
2. Alexander, by a Crown charter, 16 May 1460, called to the succession of Wedderburn in event of failure of his brother's two sons.

Sir David's grandson,

XVI. George Hume of Wedderburn, was served heir to his grandfather, 12 May 1469; received 1000 marks in terms of a treaty of Henry VII of England with James IV of Scotland, 1493; led his retainers against the English under Henry Algonson, fifth Earl of Northumberland, who invaded Scotland, 1496; married, 1470, Mariota, elder daughter and co-heir of Sir John Sinclair of Herdmanston and Polwarth (see *Burke's Peerage*, Baron Sinclair; was captured in battle by the English and slain while a prisoner, 18 May 1497, leaving issue by her (who married secondly, George Ker of Samuelston):

1. Sir David of Wedderburn, of whom presently.
2. George, went to France as an officer of *la Compagnie des 24 Gentilshommes de la Garde Ecossaise* at the beginning of the 16th century, with Robert Stuart, Seigneur d'Aubigny, Marshal of France; acquired the lands of Chérisy-sous-Montréal in Burgundy; without ceasing to be a Scottish subject was created Count de Hume de Chérisy by Francis I in June 1534, with remainder to his heirs male whatsoever; married 20 March 1531, Anne de la Boissière de Santigny, and was succeeded by his son, Antoine, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Seigneur de Chérisy, Montomble, Savilly, etc, Governor of Montbéliard. He married Martine Stuart, sister of Robert Stuart, Seigneur de

Vizannes, by whom he had a son, Jean, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Gentleman in Ordinary to the Royal Household, Lieutenant in the Bodyguard and Governor for the Duke of Verneuil. By his wife, Martha de la Croix, Dame de Pimelles, Villedieu, etc, he had 2 sons and 5 daughters. The eldest son, Charles, became Abbot of Molesmes, 23 May 1611, and the second son succeeded. He was Charles-Antoine, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Colonel of the Regiment of Condé, Marshal of the Camps and Armies of the King, 1652, Governor of Clermont and Le Câtlet; married Marie de Sivry, daughter of Guy, Baron de Villargoix, and was killed at Le Câtlet, 12 Feb. 1635, being succeeded by his eldest son, Louis, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Gentleman in Ordinary to the Duke of Orléans, brother of Louis XIV, and Captain of the Bourbonnois Regiment; married 8 Jan. 1680, Jeanne d'Origny, daughter of Jean-Baptiste, Seigneur de Saint-Parres. His eldest son, Charles-Antoine, having been killed at the battle of Luzzara in Italy, unmarried, 1705, he was succeeded by his second son, Louis-Bénigne, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Captain of Cavalry in the Regiment Turanne; married 1 April 1719, Armande-Jeanne-Blanche Hué de Miroménil, by whom he had a son, Louis-Thomas, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Captain of Cavalry; married 17 Feb. 1749, Marie-Elizabeth, daughter of Paul-Emile, Marquis de Braque. He perished on the guillotine during the Reign of Terror, without issue, being the last male of his line.

3. John, Master of Arts.

1. Isabella.

2. Katherine, married, 1496, James Edmonstoun of Edman.

The eldest son,

XVII. Sir David Home of Wedderburn, served heir to his father, 8 June 1499; knighted by James IV; led a force of 3000 men into England in revenge for his father's murder, 1497; was present with seven of his sons, known as the "Seven Spears of Wedderburn" at the battle of Flodden, 1513, where he and his eldest son were killed. He married Isabel, daughter of David Hoppringle (or Pringle) of Smailholm, and had issue:

1. George, younger of Wedderburn, killed at Flodden, 4 Sept 1513; unmarried.

2. Sir David of Wedderburn, of whom presently.

3. Alexander of Manderston, married Barbara ———, and died before May 1565; ancestor of the Earls of Dunbar, Baron Hume of Berwick (created 1604) (see *Burke's Extinct Peerage*), Hume of Renton, Bt., Hume of Lumsden, Bt. (see *Burke's Extinct Baronetage*), Home-Drummond of Blair Drummond (see *Burke's Landed Gentry*).

4. John of Blackadder, married 1518, Beatrix, elder daughter of

Robert Blackadder of that Ilk, ancestor of Home of Blackadder, Bt. (see *Burke's Peerage*).

5. Robert, married Margaret Blackadder, the other sister and co-heir, and received the remainder of the Blackadder lands.

6. Andrew, parson of Lauder from 8 May 1536.

7. Bartholomew of Simprin.

8. Patrick of Broomhouse, ancestor of Logan-Home of Broomhouse (see *Burke's Landed Gentry*).

1. Margaret, married John Swinton, 17th of that Ilk, who died circa 1549 (see *Burke's Landed Gentry*).

2. Isobel, married before 30 Dec. 1530, William Cockburn of that Ilk, ancestor of Cockburn of Cockburn, Bt. (see *Burke's Peerage*).

3. Mariota, married James Towers of Inverleith.

The second son,

XVIII. Sir David Home of Wedderburn, present at the battle of Flodden, 1513; opposed John, 4th Duke of Albany, Regent of Scots (1515-1529), in Border wars; slew D'Arcie de la Bastie, the French Warden of the Marches, 1517, under circumstances known to readers of Scots ballads; present at "Clear the Causeway", 1520; for bravery at the siege of the Castle of Wark in Northumberland, 1522, was granted a part of the Royal Arms as crest, with motto, *Remember*, also with a gold chain from the King's person; defended Wedderburn Castle several times against the English. He married Alison, widow of Robert Blackadder of that Ilk, second daughter of Sir George Douglas, Master of Angus who fell at Flodden [eldest son of Archibald "Bell-the-Cat", 5th Earl of Angus (see *Burke's Peerage* Duke of Hamilton)], and was killed in battle with the English, 1524, leaving issue,

1. George of Wedderburn, his heir.

2. Sir David of Wedderburn, of whom presently as heir to his brother.

3. John of Crumstances.

1. Julian, married Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, ancestor of the Viscounts Kenmure (see *Burke's Extinct Peerage*).

2. Elizabeth, married Sir Patrick Nisbit of that Ilk.

3. Isabel, married Robert Ker of Ancrum (died 1588) ancestor of the Marquess of Lothian (see *Burke's Peerage*).

The eldest son,

XIX. George Home of Wedderburn was served heir to his father, 1524; imprisoned in Blackness Castle to prevent his making an attempt to aid his uncle, the exiled Earl of Angus (second husband of Margaret, Queen of Scots, sister of Henry VIII of England); married Jean Hepburn of Waughton; killed at the battle of Pinkie, 1547; without legitimate issue, was succeeded by his brother. By the daughter of the captain of Black-

ness Castle he had two natural sons, David and George, who were legitimated on 22 April 1543 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*).

His next brother was

XIX. Sir David Home of Wedderburn, present at the battles of Anrum Moor, 1545, and Pinkie, 1547; captured at the surrender of Dalkeith Castle to the English, 1548; signed the Covenant, but sided with Mary Queen of Scots, 1567, and received lands in the county of Berwick from her; commanded 500 horsemen against the English, 1567; Privy Councillor, 1592-1599; Member of Parliament for Berwickshire, 1593-1594 and 1598; married, first, Mariota, daughter of Andrew Johnstone of Elphinstone (known as "The Good Lady Wedderburn") who died May 1564 (see *Burke's Peerage*, Baron Elphinstone), and secondly, Margaret, daughter of Ker of Linton, and widow of Pringle of Whitbank. He had issue by the first marriage:

1. Sir George Home of Wedderburn, of whom presently.
2. David of Godscroft, historian of the family, also of the House and Race of Douglas and Angus, born 1560; married Barbara, daughter of James Johnstone. His son, James, and daughter, Anna, were also distinguished in literature.
3. James, parson of Hiltoun.
4. John, died young.
1. Isabel, married John Haldane of that Ilk and Gleneagles, who died 1592 (see *Burke's Landed Gentry*, Chinnery-Haldane of Gleneagles).
2. Margaret, married David Home of the Law.
3. Julian, married Sir John Ker of Hirsell.
4. Janet, married William Cockburn of Langton, ancestor of Cockburn of Langton, Baronets (dormant).

The eldest son,

XX. Sir George Home of Wedderburn, born, 1552; hostage at the Court of Queen Elizabeth of England, 1573; served heir to his father, 1574; Captain of an independent company of horse in Border warfare; Warden of the East Marches, 1578; in the first Raid of Stirling, 1584; knighted, 1597; Keeper of the Castle of Berwick, 1597; Collector and Comptroller of the Household of King James VI and his Queen, 1597; Ruthven Raider, 1582; Commissioner of Peace for the Isles, 1598; Privy Councillor, 1598-1599; Member of Parliament for the county of Berwick, 1605; Justice of the Peace, 1610-1611; Governor of the Castle of Berwick-on-Tweed; was educated in the house of his cousin the Earl of Morton; married Jean, daughter of John Haldane of Gleneagles; died 24 November 1616, being the first of the Wedderburn line to die in his bed. He left issue

1. Sir David Home of Wedderburn, Baronet, who succeeded him.

1. Anna, married James Stirling of Keir, ancestor of Crawford-Stirling-Stuart of Castlemilk (see *Burke's Landed Gentry*) and of Stirling-Maxwell, Baronets (see *Burke's Peerage*).

2. Isabel, married, George, heir of Sir Alexander Home of Manderstone.
3. Elizabeth, married Walter Ker of Fawdonside (see *Burke's Peerage*, Duke of Roxburghe).
4. Margart, married, first, Thomas Mackdougall of McKerston; secondly, (as his third wife) Sir Hugh Campbell, first Lord Loudoun (died 1622) (see *Burke's Peerage*, Earl of Loudoun), and thirdly, Sir Archibald Stuart of Ardgowan or Blackhall.
5. Marie, married July 1619, as his second wife, Sir James Dundas of Arniston, who died 1628 (see *Burke's Peerage*, Dundas of Arniston, Baronet).
6. Beatrice, married John Dickson, Minister of Kells.

The eldest son,

XXI. Sir David Home of Wedderburn, Baronet, succeeded his father, 1616; knighted before 1619; Member of Parliament for the county of Berwick, 1621, 1639-1641, 1645-1646 and 1649-1650; Sheriff Principal, 1624; Justice of the Peace, 1623-1625; served in the Army in France, 1627; Colonel of Horse and Foot, 1643; served in Ireland, 1643; commanded the Merse Regiment in the Army of the Covenant, 1644; was present at the sieges of Newcastle, Hereford, and Newark; Conservator of the Peace, 1643; member of His Majesty's Secret Council, 1643; Army Commissioner, 1646; Elder of the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, 1650; created a Baronet of Nova Scotia, 1638; married, 1607, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Home of Coldingknowes, ancestor of the Earls of Home (see *Burke's Peerage*), and was killed with his only son at the Battle of Dunbar, 1650, where he commanded the Merse Regiment against Oliver Cromwell. He had issue,

XXII. 1. George, younger of Wedderburn, served with Scots troops on the Continent and in repressing the Irish Rebellion of 1641; present at the capture of Carlarock Castle, 1641; Member of Parliament for North Berwick, 1639-1645; Lieutenant-Colonel of his father's regiment in the Army of the Covenant; married, 1635, Katherine, daughter of Sir Alexander Morison of Preston Grange, Lord Prestongrange, and was killed at the Battle of Dunbar, 1650, having had issue,

1. David, who died in infancy.
2. Sir George Home of Wedderburn, second Baronet, of whom presently.
1. Katherine, married James Bethune of Blebo, ancestor of Sharp-Bethune, Baronet (see *Burke's Peerage*).
2. Margaret.
3. Isabel, married 1642, Aulay McAulay of Ardincaple.

Sir David's grandson,

XVIII. Sir George Home of Wedderburn, second Baronet, born 1641; succeeded his grandfather, 1650; Cornet in His Majesty's Troop of Scots Guards, 1686; Burgess of St. Andrews, 1660, and of Berwick-on-Tweed,

1687; Member of Parliament for the county of Berwick, 1685; granted the lands of Brounlands by Charles II; Captain in Lieutenant-General Drummond's command, 1690; married Isabel, daughter of Sir Francis Liddell of Ravensworth, ancestor of Lord Ravensworth (see *Burke's Peerage*) of county of Durham, sometime Mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and died 1715, leaving issue,

1. Sir George Home of Wedderburn, third Baronet, of whom presently.
2. Francis of Quixwood, advocate, who was transported to Virginia as a Jacobite prisoner, 1716, as will be hereafter described.
1. Jean, died unmarried.

The eldest son,

XXIV. Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, third Baronet; Second Lieutenant, Grenadier Company, Royal Scots Fusiliers, 1702; Burgess of Edinburgh, 1699; engaged in the Jacobite Rising of 1715; captured at Preston, England; imprisoned in The Marshalsea; sentenced to be hanged, drawn and quartered as a traitor, but pardoned after forfeiture of his lands. His estates were acquired by the Rev. Ninian Home of Billie, a creditor, who executed a new entail. He married, 4 October 1695, Margaret (who died 13 April 1765) eldest daughter of Sir Patrick Hume of Lumsden, Baronet (see *Burke's Extinct Baronetage*, Home of Renton, Bt.); died 1720, leaving issue:

1. David, succeeded to the lands of Wedderburn and others under the Rev. Ninian Home's new entail; married but died without issue.
- ✓ 2. George, engaged with his father in the Jacobite attempt of 1715 and was later sent to Virginia. It was to him that the tablet in St. George's Church, Fredericksburg, Virginia was erected.
3. Patrick, Surgeon in the Royal Navy; died unmarried.
4. John, Captain in the Royal Navy; died unmarried.
5. Francis, Lieutenant in the Royal Navy; died unmarried.
6. James, Captain in the Royal Navy; died unmarried.
1. Margaret, married, as his second wife, the Rev. Ninian Home of Billie, and bore him eleven children, none of whom left issue.
2. Isabell, married Alexander Home of Jardinefield, eldest son of the Rev. Ninian Home by his first marriage; had five children, none of whom left issue.
3. Jean, married the Rev. John Todd, Minister of Ladykirk; had three sons who died unmarried, and a daughter, Margaret, from whom the family of Milne-Hume of Wedderburn descend (see *Burke's Landed Gentry*).

Additional information about the brothers and sisters of George Hume of Virginia will be given presently. See, also, complete sketches of the family, including the Virginia branch, in *Burke's Peerage* and *Burke's Landed Gentry*.

Arms of the Humes of Wedderburn.

The arms of the family of Home of Wedderburn, as displayed on the tablet are:

Quarterly, first and fourth, Vert, a lion rampant argent, armed and langued gules, for Home; second, Argent, three papingoes vert, beaked and membered gules, for Pepdie of Dunglass; third, Argent, a cross engrailed azure, for Sinclair of Herdmanston and Polwarth. Crest, A unicorn's head and neck couped argent, collared with an open crown, horned and maned, or. Mottoes: Above the crest, *Remember*; below the shield, *True to the End*. Supporters: On either side a falcon proper, jessed gules. Suspended below the shield the badge of a Baronet of Nova Scotia.

The Act of Parliament of 1672 required Scots to matriculate their arms in the Public Register of all Arms and Bearings in Scotland, and provided that arms not so registered would be held illegal. The arms of this family antedate the records of the Court of the Lord Lyon, the heraldic authority in Scotland, so that to matriculate them it was necessary to prove immemorial usage, as the term is. This was not done until 1920 when a descendant in America offered the necessary proofs, and the arms are now duly matriculated.

The history of the arms of the Wedderburn family is interesting. The silver lion in the field of green, displayed in the first and fourth quarters, is the ancient cognizance of the Homes, adopted, it is said, from the shield of the Earls of Dunbar from whom they descend. The ancient Earls of Dunbar bore: Gules, a lion rampant argent, that is, a silver lion in a red field. The tincture of the field was changed for difference. The second quarter contains the arms of the family of Pepdie of Dunglass, one of the most ancient in Scotland, now extinct in the male line. The three green parrots, heraldically popinjays or papingoes, in the field of silver, are found in the arms of practically all branches of the Home family. Indeed in a few instances families have quartered these arms to represent Home, for example, the Lords Banff, descendants of the Homes of Fastcastle. The arms in the third quarter, the engrailed cross of blue in a field of silver represents the family of Sinclair, or St. Clair, of Herdmanston. The Sinclairs bear a black cross, but in this quartering it is changed for difference to blue, by the Homes of Wedderburn. This quartering recalls a romantic bit of family history. "In the time of Robert II (1371-1390) Sir Patrick de Polwarth died, leaving an only child, Elizabeth, the last of her race. She carried the broad lands of Polwarth and Kimmerghame into the Sinclair family, by her marriage with Sir John Sinclair of Herdmanston. Their great-grandson, John Sinclair, died in the fifteenth century without male issue. The estate of Herdmanston devolved on his brother, Sir William Sinclair (from whom the present Lord Sinclair is descended), but his lands of Polwarth and Kimmerghame went to his daughters, Marion and Margaret. The heiresses were young and beautiful; and among the



ARMS OF HUME OF WEDDERBURN
(Painted by the late Mr. Graham Johnston,
Herald Painter to the Lord Lyon King of Arms)

For the blason, or heraldic description of the arms, see text. The arms here depicted are those borne by the head of the family of Hume of Wedderburn as a knight, before the creation of the degree of baronet. As a Baronet of Nova Scotia the baron of Wedderburn has the right to suspend the badge of that degree below the shield by an orange tawny ribbon, as on the tablet in St. George's Church, Fredericksburg.

many suitors that flocked round them, those that met with the greatest favour in their eyes were the two brothers, George and Patrick, the young Humes of Wedderburn. The ladies' uncle, Sir William, fearing that their lands should go out of the family, not only refused his consent, but removed his nieces from their castle of Polwarth to lonely Herdmanston, his stronghold on the northern slopes of Lammermuir. Though closely im-mured, they contrived, by the help of an old beggar woman, to send a message to Wedderburn Castle. A day or two later, a gallant train, headed by the two young lovers, rode over the hills and drew rein beneath the castle walls. An angry parley followed the demand for the restoration of their lady loves; but the 'Men o' the Merse' were too strong to be resisted, and Sir William had the mortification of seeing the heiresses borne away in triumph. The double marriage was celebrated at Polwarth, and the wedding-dance took place around the thorn-tree" (Warrender, *Marchmont and the Humes of Polwarth*, 15-16).

"At Polwart on the Green
If you'll meet me the morn,
Where lasses do convene
To dance about the thorn,
A kindly welcome you shall meet
Frae her wha likes to view
A lover and a lad complete—
That lad and lover you."

—Allan Ramsay.

Marion (or Mariota), the elder of the two Sinclair heiresses, married George Hume of Wedderburn, from whom the later barons of that line descend. The younger sister, Margaret, married his brother, Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth, from whom the Lords Polwarth and Earls of Marchmont descend.

The crest of the Homes of Wedderburn is of considerable historical interest, as it was granted by King James IV for an act of bravery early in the sixteenth century. Prior to that time the family had used for crest, a lion's head, as the Earls of Home still do, though it must be added that the oldest preserved seal of the Wedderburn family, which is appended to a document of 1444, bears what appears to be a unicorn's head as a crest (Wedd MSS. No. 8). Sir David Home of Wedderburn, one of the "Seven Spears of Wedderburn" whose prowess at the battle of Flodden is well known, took part in the siege of the Castle of Wark by the King of Scots. Wark was one of the bulwarks of the English Border defenses. The castle was taken and the King gave Sir David a gold chain from his own person, and granted him for a crest, a part of the Royal Scottish arms, namely the head of one of the supporters, together with the motto *Remember*.

The supporters, the two falcons, were anciently borne on the seals of

the family. The Homes of Wedderburn are entitled to supporters as "representatives of the ancient barons or chiefs of families" in the terms of the Statute of 1672. The only other persons having hereditary right to supporters are peers and chiefs of the Highland clans. Several noble families, including the Earls of Home, had the hereditary right to supporters long before they were raised to the peerage. (Cf. Stevenson, *Heraldry of Scotland*, II, 315). Only the head of the family may use the supporters. They are placed on the memorial to George Hume, Esquire, as he was the ultimate heir male, since his elder brother died childless. Moreover he was the only one of the six sons of Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Bt. who had issue.

The badge of a Baronet of Nova Scotia, suspended from the shield, indicates that this honor was held by the family of Home of Wedderburn. There is an interesting, if tragic, story connected with this. Sir George Home of Wedderburn (1552-1616) was Collector and Comptroller to King James IV and his Queen, Anne of Denmark. It was a honor that brought ruin on the family, for the very large debt due by the King to Sir George was never paid. "Portions of Sir George's account book in this costly office are preserved and are chiefly valuable for the glimpses they yield of the movements of the King and Queen from day to day. They tell of visits by the King of Dumfries, Stirling, Falkland, Dundee, Glasgow, Dalkeith and other places; of the visit of the Duke of Holstein and banquets made by the King and Queen to him and others, on which occasions there were generally large contributions of cattle, deer, fowls, etc., made by the nobles and lairds; of how the King drank all night with the Duke of Holstein, supped with the Duke of Lennox or someone else, and that one morning at four o'clock he left the Queen at Dalkeith and rode off to Fife, returning two days later." (Wedd. MSS., 143). Sad to relate the wine and other luxuries provided by Sir George have never been paid for to this day. The claim dragged on for many years and is mentioned in Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet's curious book, *The Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen*: "Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, was also Comptroller to King James, but had not better success than the rest of his predecessors; for he behaved to quit it, the king being much in his debt; which brought on such a burden on his house, that it is hazard to perish, albeit there belonged to it a great patrimony. And the last two lairds, both father and son, were killed (being commanders at the unhappy field of Dunbar) by the English, as seven others of their forefathers had been before; so that never one of the house died in their beds, but only he who was Comptroller".

The financial ruin of the family was inevitable. The baronetcy was, in all probability, given the son of the unfortunate Comptroller as a sort of inexpensive recognition of the debt due the family by the Crown. The degree of Baronet of Nova Scotia was instituted in 1625 by King Charles I.

The Wedderburn family could not have paid the high fees required of

new Baronets, and probably felt that this somewhat inadequate *quid pro quo* was better than nothing. At any rate the Baronetcy was accepted in 1638, having passed the Great Seal (Sibbald's *Genealogical Collections*). The financial difficulties of the family increased, lands being sacrificed one after another, until the final tragedy of 1715 when the whole of the estates passed from them, as below related.

"Charles I authorized the Baronets of Scotland and their heirs male to wear and carry about their necks at all times coming, an orange-tawney silk ribbon, whereat hung a scutcheon, argent, a saltire azure, and thereon an inescutcheon of Scotland, with an imperial crown above the escutcheon and encircled with the motto *Fax mentis honestæ gloria*. . . . The wearing of the badge was never much used, but carried by way of canton, dexter and sinister; also by way of an inescutcheon. . . . Some Baronets add the badge to their arms, hanging by its ribbon". (Pixley, *History of the Baronetage*, 1900, 243). Until recently only the Baronets of Nova Scotia, that is, the Scottish baronets, had a badge. A design for the other baronets, viz. those of England, Ireland, Great Britain and the United Kingdom, has now been adopted.

Other Emblems on the Tablet to George Hume.

The tablet is surrounded by a border of Scottish thistles, while near the top are the "White Rose o' Loyaltie" and the Oak Leaf, well known badges of the Jacobites. At the bottom is the Eagle of the Order of the Cincinnati, of which Francis Hume, second of George's six sons, was an original member.

The Order, or Society, of the Cincinnati was instituted at the close of the American War of Independence by officers of the Continental Line, the forerunner of the regular United States Army. Officers who had served for three years or to the end of the war were eligible, as were also the eldest sons of those who died in service. On the death of a member, the membership passes to the member's heir male, according to the law of primogeniture. This hereditary order aroused harsh criticism among the politicians of the early days of the Republic who were not eligible, so that even General Washington, the first President General, was alarmed and considered withdrawing. Opposition soon subsided, however, and the Cincinnati has come down to us unchanged, being the oldest American military society and the only hereditary honor of its kind in the Western World. The Eagle, which was designed by Major L'Enfant, the French officer who later planned the city of Washington, bears on its breast a medallion on which is depicted Cincinnatus being offered the sword of command by the Roman Senators, about which is the legend *Omnia Reliquit Servare Rempublicam*.

Hume Castle.

Situated on a hill some 750 feet above sea level, six miles south-east of Gordon and six miles north-west of Kelso is Hume Castle, with the village of Hume near by. It is one of the most impressive sights of the Borders and one of the most historic ruins in Scotland. Its history is a cross section of both Scottish and English history.

It has suffered as a result of its strategic importance. No victorious army could afford to risk the recapture of so valuable a position by the enemy, and, consequently it was frequently burned or destroyed. Our knowledge of the castle dates from the thirteenth century when it, with adjoining lands was given as a dowry to Ada, daughter of the sixth Earl of Dunbar, who married her cousin, William son of Patrick of Greenlaw. He assumed the name of Home.

For generations the fortress was alternately in the hands of the English or Scots. There is a legend that after the disastrous battle of Flodden, Lord Home took possession of the body of King James IV and conveyed it secretly to Hume Castle, where it was thrown into the well. To this legend Sir Walter Scott refers in *Marmion*:

"Nor to yon Border castle high
Look northward with upbraiding eye;
Nor cherish hope in vain
That, journeying far on foreign strand,
The Royal Pilgrim to his land
May yet return again".

After the death of James IV, Alexander, Lord Home, was falsely accused of plotting against the infant James V, and, going to Edinburgh under a safe conduct, was captured and executed and his lands confiscated, 1516. It was for this act that Lord Home's kinsman, Sir David Home of Wedderburn, took fearful revenge by slaying the French Warden of the Marches, whom the Regent had put in Lord Home's place.

In 1547 the Castle was again attacked, on this occasion by the Duke of Somerset, the Protector. Lady Home put up a spirited resistance, but was finally obliged to surrender. The following year saw a reverse of fortune when the fourth Earl of Home recaptured the Castle, and put the entire English garrison to death. This same Earl signed the order for the imprisonment of Mary Queen of Scots in Lochleven Castle, and turned the battle of Langside against her. He later became one of her adherents, and the Queen enjoyed the hospitality of the Castle on her final journey to England.

Hume Castle shared the fate of many other strongholds in the seventeenth century. In 1650, Sir Thomas Cockburn, the Governor, faced a

bombardment at close range by Colonel Fenwick, under Oliver Cromwell. In reply to urgent demands for the Castle's surrender, Sir Thomas replied:

"Right Honourable,

I have received a trumpeter of yours, as he tells me, without a pass, to surrender Hume Castle to the Lord General Cromwell. Please you, I never saw your General. As for Hume Castle, it stands upon a rock. Given at Hume Castle this day before seven o'clock. So resteth, without prejudice to my native country, Your most humble servant, T. Cockburn." His reply is also commemorated in the doggerel verse:

"I, Willie Wastle
Stand firm in my Castle;
And a' the dogs in your town
Will no' pu' Willie Wastle down".

But for all this Fenwick's artillery proved too strong, and the garrison was forced to surrender.

In 1745 the Castle was held by the Government forces as a check on the Jacobites. Subsequently it was used as a signalling station. Here the celebrated False Alarm originated in 1804. All Britain was awaiting an invasion by Napoleon, an invasion which like the arrival of the armada would be announced by a chain of beacons. Mistaking a light for a signal on Dirrington Law, the custodian of the Castle kindled the beacon, thus forging the first link of a long chain of beacons throughout the countryside. Among those who hurried to their posts at this alarm was Sir Walter Scott.

After the Restoration the Castle again reverted to the Humes. It was the property of the Earls of Marchmont, descendants of a younger branch of the Homes of Wedderburn. Sir Hugh Hume, third Earl of Marchmont, built, from the ruins of the old Castle, the present walls which form such a striking landmark. These eighteenth century walls enclose a much smaller area than that of the old Castle. Now forming curtain walls to the courtyard, they enclose an area of approximately 130 by 130 feet, and rise to a height varying from 10 to 40 feet. In parts they appear to be built on portions of the earlier walls, and there is an isolated portion of an old wall in the centre of the courtyard about four feet thick and eight feet deep.

In 1794 the Earldom of Marchmont became dormant and from that time onwards the Castle has known many vicissitudes. The present owners are the Department of Agriculture for Scotland. A few years ago they gave sanction to the Association for the Preservation of Rural Scotland to undertake the care of the interior of the Castle. There is urgent necessity for repairs to the fabric of the older walls, and also for the removal of ivy and vegetation which is slowly destroying the eighteenth century walls. Otherwise they may soon become unsafe so that the ruins may have to be closed to the hundreds of visitors who come to see it each year. Portions of the earlier walls on the east, south and west are particularly in need of repair. Even now subscriptions are being received for the fund to preserve the Castle,

Lord Home as County Lieutenant of Berwickshire, and Lord Haddington, as Chairman of the Border Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Rural Scotland, have sponsored the movement. Lord Haddington, it may be remarked, is himself descended from the family of Home.

Wedderburn Castle.

The Statistical Account of Berwickshire by the Ministers of the Respective Parishes, published 1841, describes Wedderburn Castle as "a very elegant building in the Grecian style of architecture", in the parish of Dunse.

The castle as we now see it, was built, says the family record, by Patrick Home of Wedderburn, second son of Ninian Home of Billie and his wife, Margaret, eldest daughter of the forfeited Sir George Hume of Wedderburn. He succeeded to the Wedderburn lands in 1766 on the death of his maternal uncle, Patrick Hume, Surgeon, R. N. (brother of George Hume of Virginia). As he died in 1808 we may estimate the date of the "new house of Wedderburn", as it is sometimes called.

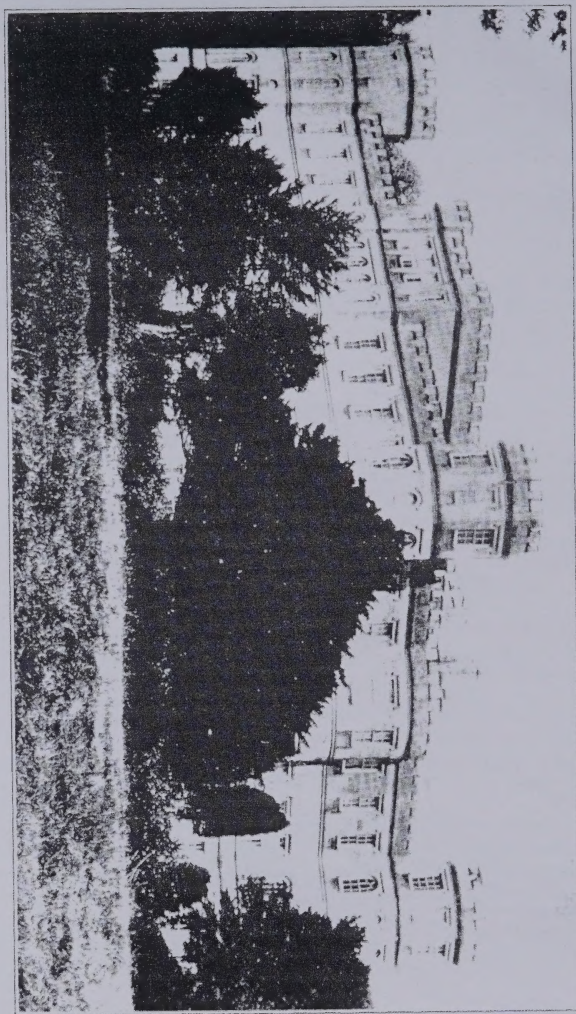
It is probable that Patrick Home did not actually rebuild Wedderburn Castle, but rather remodeled it, for the ancient beams of the floors of the lower story may yet be seen, and from old descriptions we gather that the style of the older edifice was not greatly different from the present one. In the court there is set into the modern wall the sculptured stone bearing the arms and crest of the Homes of Wedderburn. This is an ancient relic indeed and doubtless once adorned the historic castle of old. Parts of the walls and at least one tower are pronounced ancient by antiquaries today.

As to the age of the old castle we may only hazard a guess. The lands of Wedderburn were granted to Sir David Home, first of the barons of Wedderburn, in 1413 by Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas. They had been a part of the estates of the forfeited Earl of Dunbar and March, which on the forfeiture had been conferred on Douglas. Sir David de Hum, as his name is spelled in the charter, had been Douglas's faithful follower and the lands were given him in recognition thereof. When George Dunbar, Earl of March was restored, he acquiesced in and confirmed the grant, 29 February 1413, and King James I confirmed both charters by a Royal charter dated Perth, 19 April, in the 26th year of his reign (1431). Since that time the lands of Wedderburn have been continuously in possession of the family, a period of more than five and a quarter centuries.

The history of the castle of Wedderburn is the history of the Homes of Wedderburn, so that to know the stirring battles, sieges, and meetings that took place there, one must read the story of this powerful Border family. A few of the events of importance in this connection may be noted.

Godscroft tells us that George, who succeeded his grandfather the first baron of Wedderburn in 1469, "built the house at Wedderburn, or rather, added to it, and fortified it with seven towers and ditches in 1473, placing over the outer gate his name and arms". Perhaps it is that very bit of sculpture that is now set into the wall of the "new" castle.

SEAT OF THE HUMES OF WEDDERBURN SINCE 1413. BIRTHPLACE OF GEORGE HUME OF VIRGINIA, 1608





"THE FLODDEN BANNER"

Borne by the Humes of Wedderburn at the battles of Flodden, 1513, and Dunbar, 1650. At both battles a Sir David and eldest son, George, were killed, and their bodies brought back to Wedderburn Castle wrapped in this banner, which shows stains of their blood. Thought to be the oldest existing Scottish battle flag, it hangs today in the hall of Wedderburn Castle "a silent yet telling reminder of those days of stress and storm in which our Border ancestry lived and died". The design is a yellow saltire, or St. Andrew's cross, on a green field. A replica of this flag was used at the unveiling of the tablet in memory of George Hume of Virginia, at Fredricksburg, 1938. Of this flag a nineteenth century bard has written:

"The Humes of old were warriors bold,
As e'er auld Scotland ken'd, man;
Their motto was Their Country's Cause,
And True unto the End, man.
This is the banner which they raised
On Flodden's battle-field, man;
Those noble men, their name be praised,
They died e'er they would yield, man."

This George of Wedderburn was killed in battle with the English in 1497. A month thereafter an English force marched past Wedderburn Castle to add insult to injury, whereat Sir David, the new laird, and his men engaged them, this being his first encounter with the hereditary enemy. His last encounter with them was less successful, for he and his eldest son, George, were killed at the battle of Flodden, 1513, where he had seven sons present. They were the famous "Seven Spears of Wedderburn" whose prowess is sung in Scottish ballads. The battle flag used on this occasion has been preserved. The bodies of the dead Sir David and his son were brought back to Wedderburn Castle wrapped in its folds, which even to-day show the stains of their blood.

The second of the "Seven Spears" was the principal actor in the slaughter of de la Bastie, the French Warden of the Marches, who had been appointed in place of Lord Home, when that nobleman had been treacherously executed by the Duke of Albany. The head of the unfortunate Frenchman was carried in savage triumph to Wedderburn Castle and exposed on the turret. Some accounts of this tragedy state that de la Bastie's head was taken to Hume Castle, but this could not have been true, as Hume Castle was then in the hands of the enemy. De la Bastie's hair was kept in the family charter chest until the first part of the nineteenth century when Miss Jean Home burned it. In punishment for his part in de la Bastie's death, Sir David Home of Wedderburn was outlawed. The Duke of Arran was ordered to garrison Wedderburn Castle, as well as that of Hume, so that for some years Sir David lived at Edrington Castle. When Surry invaded Scotland he attacked Wedderburn's castles, says Godscroft. "That of Wedderburn was surrounded by a moat forty feet broad and nine deep, and by a thick wall with seven angles, at each of which was a circular tower. The keep was square and the walls sixteen feet thick. There was a drawbridge before the gate which was the only entrance into the castle. Each tower had two doors, one of oak and the other of iron bars, which could be drawn up or let down at pleasure. Surry battered down the castle and blew up the keep, but Wedderburn continued to live in the fragment that remained, till his death".

During the distressful days in Scotland when Queen Mary was pursued from place to place by some of her rebellious subjects, she sought refuge at Wedderburn Castle on several occasions.

Elsewhere there is an account of the debts incurred by Sir George Home of Wedderburn for King James IV and his Queen, to both of whom he was Comptroller of the Household. The financial ruin of the family dates from this 1597.

In 1650 the family suffered a cruel blow when Sir David Home of Wedderburn and his only son, George, fell at the battle of Dunbar, fighting against Oliver Cromwell who had invaded Scotland. The banner which had been carried by the Wedderburn contingent at Flodden in 1513, again served in this battle. And again the bodies of a Sir David and son George were wrapped in it and carried back to Wedderburn Castle. Lady Wedder-

burn's accounts for this period list the losses due to Cromwell's troops. There is, 1650-1, an "Item: taken out of Wedderburne by the English, of wheat, bear [barley], oats and peese, so much as extends to four hundred and sixty-eight pund".

Sir Patrick Hume of Lumsden, whose daughter, Margaret, married Sir George Home of Wedderburn who was *out* in the 'Fifteen, made some provision for the upkeep of the lands of Wedderburn, but the unfortunate baronet's participation in the Jacobite rising dealt a final blow. The estates passed to a creditor, the Rev. Ninian Home of Billie, who married Sir George's eldest daughter, and whose son married the latter's second daughter. The lands were, by a new disposition, entailed on the descendants of the forfeited baron. So, after all, Wedderburn Castle and lands still are held by the descendants of the first Sir Davy, who had them in 1413.

The Jacobite Rising of 1715.

"But to wanton me, to wanton to,
And ken ye what maist wad wanton me?
And see King James at Edinburgh cross,
Wi' fifty thousand foot and horse,
And the usurper forced to flee,
O, this is what maist wad wanton me".

✓ The Jacobite attempt of 1715 is less well known than that of 1745 chiefly because of the leadership in the '45 of one of the most romantic figures of history, *Bonnie Prince Charlie*. In 1715 everything was in readiness; Jacobite hopes ran high, no previous landing of King James VIII and III had taken place, and no serious deterrent measures had been taken against the participants in the abortive attempt of 1708. A real army was soon in being and money was not lacking. The English king *de facto* was a foreigner, almost unknown to the people, and what was known of him was cordially disliked. It only required a leader of spirit who would attack at once. Well might stout old Gordon of Glenbucket exclaim, "Oh, for one hour of Dundee!" But the gallant Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee, had fallen in his moment of victory at Killiecrankie, and in 1715 the Jacobites had for a leader only John Erskine, eighteenth Lord Erskine and eleventh Earl of Mar, a man inexperienced in the ways of war and weak in his conduct of affairs of peace.

A year after James VII of Scotland and II of England was driven from Britain by his son-in-law and nephew, Prince William of Orange (1688), Parliament passed "An Act Declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject and Settling the Succession of the Crown". The Prince and Princess of Orange were crowned as William and Mary, the succession being fixed thereafter, failing issue, to the Princess Anne (who later became Queen), and after her, failing issue, to the descendants of the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James VI and I, ancestress of the Electoral family of Hanover. Thus Prince James Francis Edward, half brother of Queen

Mary and Queen Anne, being the son of James VII and II by his second marriage, was passed over on account of his Catholic faith. Religion was, it would seem, more important than birth in the sovereigns of seventeenth and eighteenth century Britain. It may safely be said that Charles II would not have regained his throne had he been a Catholic in 1660, nor would James VII and II have lost his had he remained an Anglican, while James VIII and III would certainly have succeeded his sister, Queen Anne, had he consented to forsake Rome for Canterbury. It is not unfitting that the last of the direct Stuart line, Henry IX, should die as a prince of the Holy Roman Church as Cardinal of Frascati.

Towards the end of her life, all of her seventeen children having predeceased her, Queen Anne was known to favor the rights of her half-brother. She had consistently refused to permit any member of the Electoral family of Hanover to come to Britain, and the Jacobites were encouraged to hope that they might restore the ancient Scottish Royal line. But the Elector, George Lewis, was brought to England immediately after Queen Anne's death and proclaimed King. Thus, as the proclamation of the rightful King, James VIII and III, put it: "We have beheld a Foreign Family, Aliens to our Country, distant in Blood, and strangers even to our Language, ascend the throne". It was shown that more than fifty persons had a better hereditary right to the throne than the Elector!

The Jacobites resolved to rise for the cause they held sacred. In Scotland resentment against the union with England was so strong that volunteers came forward even in the old Covenanted districts of Dumfries and Galloway. It was indeed a national uprising. As early as 1707 a number of Scottish peers wrote to the King of France sending a carefully compiled list of noblemen whose Jacobite principles were beyond question. One of these was Alexander, seventh Earl of Home, who had newly succeeded his father (Shield and Lang, *The King Over the Water*, 85).

King James appointed, as commander of his forces in Scotland, the inept Earl of Mar. and with that selection the attempt was doomed. The noblemen and gentlemen of the Scottish Border were strongly in favor of the Restoration. They had as their leader the gallant William Gordon, Viscount Kenmure, who was fated to pay for his loyalty on the scaffold. He was a kinsman of the Homes of Wedderburn, being descended in the male line from Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar and his wife, Julian, eldest daughter of Sir David Home of Wedderburn, one of the "Seven Spears of Wedderburn" present at Flodden in 1513.

These supporters of the House of Stuart are usually known as *Jacobites*, from the Latin *Jacobus* or *James*. Among those who took arms for this cause was Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet, tenth baron of his line. With him was his brother, Francis Hume of Quixwood, and also the baronet's second son, George. There were a number of other Homes in the Jacobite army, among them James Hume of Ayton, (brother of the Earl of Home), and George Home of Whitfield. Unfortunately the

Earl of Home himself was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle on suspicion, so that his much-needed aid was lost to the cause.

It is interesting to give here the oath of allegiance prescribed for these Jacobites (10 June 1713): "You do swear by the Holy Gospels and by the contents of this book that you do bear true faith and allegiance to our Sovereign Lord, King James the Eighth and Third, and you shall know nothing that may be prejudicial either to His Majesty's person, state, or Government, but that you shall give notice of it with all speed that in you lies, either to His Majesty or one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, and that you shall faithfully serve His Majesty in the office of So help you God". (Carte MSS 108 and 360, cf. Shield and Lang, *The King Over the Water*, 187n).

Sir George Hume of Wedderburn was not without military experience. On 2 July 1702 he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the Grenadier Company of Royal Scots Fusiliers (*English Army Lists* for 1702-6, V, 80). Fortunately for him he had resigned this commission before the Rising of 1715, for those holding commissions of this kind were shot at once on being captured by the troops of George I.

There is not here space to trace the futile campaign of 1715. The force commanded by the Earl of Mar met the Hannoverian troops at the battle of Sheriffmuir, where both sides claimed the victory, but which was in effect a defeat for the Jacobites. The young Earl of Strathmore, one of the Jacobites who fell at Sheriffmuir, is the direct ancestor of the present Queen Elizabeth of Great Britain. So after all a descendant of a Jacobite occupies the British throne. King James spent the night after the battle in Glamis Castle, where she was born.

In the south, Lord Kenmure's force marched into England where they hoped to be joined by the English Jacobites, for in all parts of England, save in the old strongholds of Puritanism, the Eastern counties, there had been demonstrations in favor of King James, particularly in Devonshire. The command in England was entrusted to Thomas Forster of Etherstone, Member of Parliament for Northumberland. He was without military training or ability, and added lack of personal courage to his other qualifications as a leader.

There is a preserved a letter from Sir George Home of Wedderburn to his wife, written at this time, from Wooler, the English town some fifteen miles south of Berwick-on-Tweed. With him, when he wrote, was his son, George, who was later to come to Virginia:

"Woolar, 9 October 1715

My dearest

We came heir yesternight and ar to joyn the English the morrow who ar very strong both in horse and arms. We ar to streight south at first. Ther is not a county heir but ar rising and very numerous. I desire ye may take curage and be not dejected, for we doubt not of business proveing to our mind. This day we heard Mr. Gladstons preach who per-

formed wonderfully. I shall miss no sure occasion to writ to yow. We ar all very weil and wishes to hear the like of yow and the bairns and recommends yow and them to God. I am

Yours, G Hume

I desire ye may cause sell some corn of the north side and have a little money ready in caice I have occasion to call for it. For God sake be not dejected. Cause deliver the inclosed. If it wer possible yow can get notice of any body coming to us, send me some linings and cause send some to Jamie [James Home of Ayton, brother of the Earl of Home].

[Addressed] To the Lady Wedderburn" (Wedd, MSS. No. 264).*

The route over which the Jacobite army passed has been carefully traced. From Wooler they marched, successively, to Kelso, Jedburgh, Langholm, Brampton, Penrith, Appleby, Kendal, Lancaster and Preston. They intended to take possession of the bridge of Warrington and to threaten Liverpool. Unfortunately for them, this district, long suspected by the Government, was held in force by troops under General Willis, so the Jacobites merely remained in Preston while General Carpenter, from Newcastle, advanced against them at his leisure. The English regiments captured the town with but little loss of life (seventeen men on the Jacobite side and about two hundred on that of the Whigs). There were 75 English noblemen and gentlemen and 143 Scots captured, besides over a thousand Scottish common soldiers and a few hundred English. Andrew Lang compares the loyal Scots and English Cavaliers at Preston to "lions led by a sheep" (*The King Over the Water*, 257).

*History seems to have repeated itself in this family. Here is another letter written sixty-five years earlier, by a Home of Wedderburn about to engage in battle for the rights of a Stuart King of Scots. In both instances the battle resulted in defeat, but in the former, George Hume was killed. This one was the battle of Dunbar against Oliver Cromwell. The letter is:

"Deir Sueitt heartt [Sweetheart],

I doubt nott bot ye hev hard of ovr mearching. The ennymie now lays in Heddington, and this day hes cott soum cannone; yesterd. ther was soum los bott nott many, presed be God, this scrimmaging; soum and the most peartt thinks he is retyring bott otheris thinkis and I to, he will nott retir till he feaghtt [fight]. My man Dunken hes lost my horse. I hew nott sentt Peatrik away at yitt, neather mnyd I till I sie how things goes; we think he expects a recruit. God direct us and me.

You ever most affectionatt husband till deathe,

G. Hume

Neir Clarkington, Lygere, 1 of Sept 1650.

My deir heatt [heart] treitt your self weil. God direct you and the littell once [little ones]. I know nott quhatt [what] to for my horse, and I think mair to bott the horse is gone. If we can itt is thought we will feaght or att least scrimmish this nightt. Sum says the ennemie is Reing. Recev [receive] this I should give itt yowe, bott forgett.

[Addressed] For his very weil beloved, the Lady Wedderburn, thees. (Wedd. MSS., No. 240).

The Scottish prisoners taken at Preston on this ill-fated 13 November 1715, O. S., or 24 November N. S., were treated with great barbarity. Some were tortured to death and others kept in churches where accommodation was non-existent. "They continued in Preston Church about a month, the Town's people being obliged to find them in water and bread; whilst they took what care of themselves they could, unripping all the Linings from the Seats or Pews and making themselves Breeches and hose to defend themselves from the extremity of the weather" (Taylor, 1715: *The Story of the Rising*, 82).

"The prisoners of most note were sent up to London, into which they were introduced in a kind of procession, which did less dishonour to the sufferers than to the mean minds who planned and enjoyed such an ignoble triumph. Most of them, men of birth and education, were, on approaching the capital, all pinioned with cords like the vilest criminals. This ceremony they underwent at Barnet. At Highgate they were met by a large detachment of horse, grenadiers and foot guards, preceded by a body of citizens decently dressed, who shouted to give example to the mob. Halters were put upon the horses ridden by the prisoners, and each man's horse was led by a private soldier. With all sorts of scurrilous abuse and insult they were led through the streets of the city in this species of unworthy triumph, and deposited in the jails at Newgate, the Marshalsea, and other prisons of the metropolis" (Scott, *Tales of a Grandfather*, Chap. lxxi).

Doran gives a list of some of the more distinguished prisoners, and cites a number of examples of father and son marching together in this melancholly procession. Among these he notes: "the two George Homes of Wedderburn, and George and Alexander Home of Whitfield, who were pointed out by the soldiers". (Doran, *London in the Jacobite Times*, I, 104). The members of the Wedderburn and Whitfield families were incarcerated in the Marshalsea, that prison in Southwark, London, so well known to readers of Dickens' *Little Dorrit*.

Trial for High Treason.

"We darena weel say't, but we ken wha's to blame;
There'll never be peace till Jamie comes hame".

The full account of the trial of Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet, and his son George, who was fated to come to Virginia, as well as the trials of other Jacobites of their name, is to be found in parchment rolls in the Public Records Office, London. Here, in abbreviated Latin, we find all the sordid details of an eighteenth century trial for high treason. The names of the jury, the witnesses, the evidence, and finally the terrible sentence, are all set forth. In the records of Kings Bench, in a collection known as *Baga de Secretis*, Pouch 66 part 3, 223, there is the Petty Jury

panel for the trials of *George Home alias Hume, Esq.* and *George Home alias Hume, Gent.* In other words, Sir George Home of Wedderburn and his son George Home or Hume who five years later was to come to Virginia. The same series of parchments, Number 224, is a record of the sessions of Gaol Delivery at Southwark, Surrey, 10 April 2 George I [1716], held pursuant to the statute of 1 George I, st. 2 ch. 33 [1715], giving the names of the justices and the Grand Jury. Document Number 225 of the same series is the Indictment, at the Gaol Delivery held at Southwark, 10 April 2 George I [1716] of George Home alias Hume of Southwark, Esquire, and George Home alias Hume of the same, gentleman, for high treason, 19 October, 2 George I [1716], at Penrith, county of Cumberland. It is curious that the two George Humes, father and son, are listed as "of Southwark", which was merely their place of imprisonment. We likewise find in the same series, Number 227, the Indictment, at the Gaol Delivery held at Southwark, 10 April, 2 George I [1716], of "George Home alias Hume of Southwark gent, Alexander Home alias Hume of the same, gent., and John Winraham of the same, gent., for high treason, 19 October 2 George I [1716] at Kelso in Teviotdale". In Number 226, we have a memorandum of the hearings held at Southwark on 10 April, 2 George I [1716], giving the record of the sessions, the indictment of *George Home, alias Hume, Esquire and Gentleman*, and the successive adjournments until 5 July, 2 George I [1716], when George Home, Esquire was found guilty.

Something of these records was published in Appendix II to the Fifth Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, pages 152 to 168 inclusive. The collection of records is headed:

Trials and Convictions of the Adherents of the House of Stuart—
High Treason—Levying War against the King—Special Commissions
of Oyer and Terminer—January-July, 2 Geo. I—September-November,
3 Geo. I, 1716-1717.

The cases were tried before Robert Tracy, Esquire, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, the indictment being signed by Charles Cockshott, Denzill Onzloe, and John Lade, Esquires.

The indictment charged that Sir George Home of Wedderburn and his son George, "being subjects of George, now King of Great Britain, France, Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., as false traitors, intending to subvert the good Government of this kingdom, to depose the King from his royal state and dignity, and to put him to death, and to exalt the person who, in the lifetime of James the Second, pretended to be Prince of Wales, and after the decease of James the Second, took upon himself the title of King of England, by the name of James the Third, to the Crown and Government of this kingdom, did, 19 October, 2 George I, at Kelso, in the county of Teviotdale, with a great multitude of traitors and rebels, to

the number of 1000 persons, in warlike array, with banners displayed, drums, &c., traitorously assemble themselves in arms, and wage war against the King".

The record continues that "George Home, alias Hume, Esquire being placed at the bar, pleads Not Guilty. (Thursday 5 July, 2 George I [1716]). But the verdict was "Guilty". "Judgement, as is usual in cases of High Treason against George Home and John Winraham is entered on the dorso of the indictment", but "no place of execution was named". "The whole of the prisoners pleaded the General Pardon, 19 July, 1717".

The "judgement usual in cases of High Treason", as the record puts it, was the sentence of being hanged, drawn and quartered. It was pronounced in these appalling words:

"Let the several prisoners return to the gaol from whence they came, and from there they must be drawn to the place of execution; and when they come there they must be severally hanged by the neck, but not till them be dead, for they must be cut down alive; then their bowels must be taken out and burned before their faces; then their heads must be severed from their bodies; and their bodies severally divided into 4 quarters; and these must be at the King's disposal". (cf. *Prisoners of the '45*, I, 326).

Many of these unfortunate men underwent this barbarous execution, though some of the peers were spared "the most ignoble and painful parts" and enjoyed happy and honourable dispatch under the edge of the axel (Doran, *London in the Jacobite Times*, I, 134.) The Earl of Derwentwater and Viscount Kenmure were beheaded on Tower-Hill on 24 February 1716, and the Earls of Nithsdale and Wintoun avoided a similar fate by their well-known escape from the Tower of London. "It was impossible to kill all the captives", continues Doran, "so that many persons in London or in the county gaols were induced to petition for banishment. They were then made over as presents to trading courtiers, who might sell them their pardons. Prisoners who were unable to buy their pardons of courtiers who had them to sell, and that at very high rates, were simply sent off to the Plantations. Francis Hume of Quixwood not only bought his liberty but was transported in irons in addition! The veriest Whigs who saw a group of these unfortunates on their way to the river, must have covered their eyes for shame". Even at that the prisoners escaped a worse fate, for according to a letter in the French Foreign Office, a proposal was mooted that the prisoners taken at Preston should be sold to the Venetians to fight against the Turks! (Taylor, 1715: *The Story of the Rising*, 87n.).

Sir George wrote to his sister in order that she might break the terrible news to his wife and children. His sister, Mrs. Jean Hume, was never married. "Mistress" at that period was the title of an unmarried gentleman. Here is the letter:

Marshalsea, 7 July 1716.

Dear Sister:

I hope yow will not be surprysed. On Thursday last John Winram and my tryalls came on and wer brought in guilty. Yesterday Whitfield was tryed and meet with the same. Yow need not be concerned, for our lives I hope ar in no hazard, we haveing assurance no more heir ar to die. Every body was surprysed when the jure brought me in guilty, for ther wer two evidences against me who declaired they only see me once upon the roads with the rebels without either sword or pistoll and no more. Ther wer other two of the King's evidences for me who declaired they see me brought in prisoner to Kelso and see me carried on all the way prisoner till we came to Prestone wher we wer taken by the King's forces. Jerviswood [George Baillie of Jerviswood, husband of Lady Grisell Hume, daughter of the Earl of Marchmont] was surprysed with it and promises me all the friendship he can. Take the prudentest way you can to acquaint my mother, for she needs have no fear, for I trust in God we shall be all saif. As for Geordie we expect a *noli prosequi* for him, so he will be set at liberty. If any of Whitfield's [George Home of Whitfield's] servants come to Berwick on the road for London, he desires yow may stop them and to forward the inclosed which is writ to that purpose. Whitfield gives his service to yow all. We ar brether in affliction, but both weil and hearty. This with my duty to my mother and service to the lady and lases of Billie, with Mrs. Darant and all other friends, I am,

Your loving brother, G. Hume

Forward the inclosed with the first occasione. If yow get not a sure hand to send Mr. Ninians, in all haist send it to Wedderburn. (Wedd. MSS, No. 268).

Sir George's hope, above expressed, that his son *Geordie* might have a *noli prosequi*, came to naught, for though released at the same time as his father, he ultimately had to suffer banishment. However, it is likely that his youth, for he was but seventeen, saved him from a worse fate. The courts, hard as they were, often considered tender age in fixing punishment. For example, after the 'Forty-Five, "Cornet William Home was in the most guilty class, having borne the Pretender's standard at Falkirk and Culloden, but was released, being fourteen years old; his brother was executed at Carlisle" (*Prisoners of the '45*, I, 21, 106).

After his conviction, and in keeping with the custom of the day, Sir George Hume of Wedderburn had a mourning ring made, which is still in existence (at Paxton House). The ring contains a lock of his hair and bears the initials *G. H.* surmounted by a death's head. The portrait of Sir George in middle age was probably painted at this time.

The Earl of Marchmont and his family, though staunch Whigs, did all they could to assist their distressed kinsmen, Sir George Home of Wedder-



SIR GEORGE HUME OF WEDDERBURN, BARONET
(DIED 1720)

Painted about the time of his conviction as a Jacobite. His eyes are brown, the wig light brown, and the coat blue with buff facings.

Portrait in possession of Mrs. Milne-Hume of Wedderburn.

burn and his son. In the papers of Lord Polwarth there is preserved the following:

Letter from Mr. George Tilson, Undersecretary of State, to Alexander Hume, Lord Polwarth, afterwards second Earl of Marchmont, while he was Ambassador to the Court of Denmark:

"Whitehall, London 10 July, 1716

.....
On Thursday and Friday last Mr. Winderham [John Winraham of Eymouth, mentioned in the letter from Sir George to his sister, above], Mr. George Home [of Wedderburn], Mr. [George] Hume of Whitfield, Mr. Balfour, and James Hume, Esq [of Ayton] brother to the Earl of that name formerly condemned, were tryed at the Marshalsea and found guilty of high treason, and received sentence of death, as did also on the next day at Westminster the other rebels. Yesterday Monsieur d'Iberville, the French envoy, set out for Paris. This day Edward Howard, Esqr., brother to the Duke of Norfolk, was tryed for high treason and acquitted." (Hist. MSS Comm. Rpt. on MSS of Lord Polwarth, I, 38.)

Forfeiture of the Lands of Wedderburn.

A sentence of death for high treason carried with it forfeiture of all lands, so that Sir George Hume of Wedderburn's estates, which had descended to him through more than three centuries, were lost under the following *ex post facto* law:

"Act of Parliament

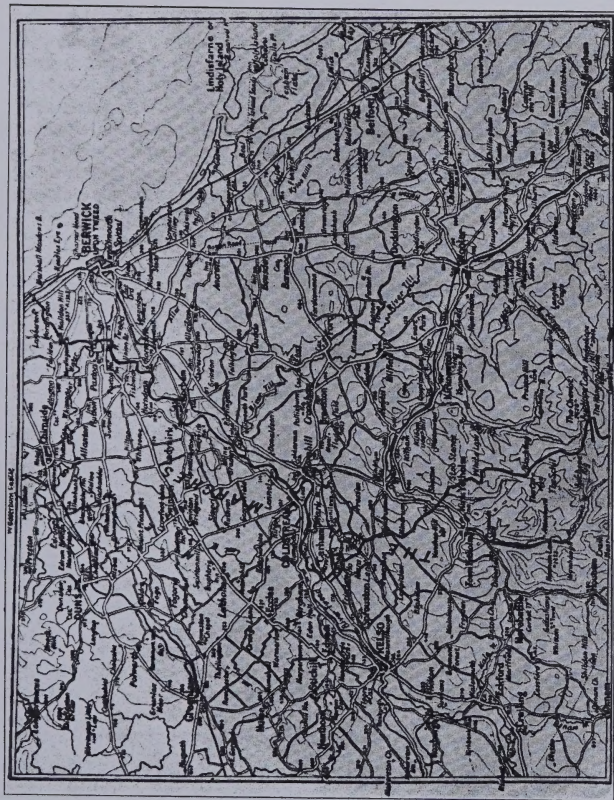
1 George I (17th March 1714 to 9th January 1715)

"An Act for appointing Commissioners to Enquire of the Estates of Certain Traytors and of Popish Recusants, and of Estates given to Superstitious Uses, in order to Raise Money out of them severally for the Use of the Publick.

"Most Gracious Sovereign,

"Whereas a most Desperate and Bloody War and Rebellion have been Levied and Raised against Your Majesty, since Your Happy Accession to the Throne, which have occasioned an Excessive Charge and Expense to Your Majesties good Subjects; it being highly reasonable, as well for the Ease of Your Majestie's said Subjects, as for a more entire and effectual Extinguishing the Flame of the said Rebellion, and to Deter all Disaffected Persons from Renewing the same, That (according to Your Majestie's Gracious Condecention in this Behalf) the Estates Real and Personal of the Rebels and Traytors be Applied to the Use of the Publick:

"We Your Majesties most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons of *Great Britain* in Parliament Assembled, do most humbly Beseech Your Majesty it may be enacted; And be it Enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lord's Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this the Parliament



THE EAST MARCHES OF THE SCOTTISH BORDER

Showing the location of Wedderburn Castle and many of the other places mentioned in the text

Assembled, and by Authority of the same, That all and every the Castles, Honours, Lordships, Manors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Services, Remainders, Possessions, Royalties, Franchises, Jurisdictions and Privileges, whatsoever, and all Appurtenances to them, or any of them belonging, or any wise appertaining, and all Rights of Entry, Authorities, and all Leases for Life, Lives, or Years, Pensions, Annuities, Rents, Charges, and Hereditaments whatsoever, and of what Nature or Kind soever they be, in *Great Britain, Ireland*, or elsewhere, whereof any Person or Persons, who since the Twenty-fourth Day of *June*, in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and fifteen, hath or have been Attainted, or before the Twenty-fourth day of *June* in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and eighteen, shall be Attainted by any Laws, or Statutes of this Realm, for Levying War within this Realm, or for conspiring the Death of His Majesty, or for any other High Treason whatsoever, Committed before the First Day of *June*, One thousand seven hundred and sixteen, within *Great Britain*, or elsewhere, was, were, or shall have Seized or Possessed of, or Interested in, or Entitled unto on the Twenty-fourth Day of *June*, One thousand seven hundred and fifteen, or at any time afterwards, in his, her, or their own Right, or to his, her, or their own Use, or whereof any other Person or Persons, was, were, or shall have been Seized or Possessed of, or Interested in, to the Use of, or in Trust for them, or any of them, on the said Twenty-fourth Day of *June*, One thousand seven hundred and fifteen, or at any time afterwards, shall stand and be Forfeited to His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, and shall be deemed Vested, and Adjudged to be in the Actual and Real Possession of His Majesty, without any Office or Inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or found. . . .

"And to the end all the Estates hereby Vested or intended to be Vested in His Majesty, for the Use of the Publick, and the Yearly and other Values thereof, and all Incumbrances thereupon, may be better Discovered, Known, Described, and Ascertained, Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That *Richard Grantham*, Esq.; *George Treby*, Esq.; *Arthur Ingram*, Esq.; *George Gregory*, Esq.; *Sir Richard Steele*, Knight; *Sir Henry Hoghton*, Baronet; *Patrick Haldane*, Esq.; *Sir Thomas Hales*, Baronet; *Robert Monro*, Esq.; *Henry Cuninghame*, Esq.; *Dennis Bond*, Esq.; *John Birch*, Serjeant at Law, and *Sir John Eyles*, Baronet, are and shall be Commissioners for Enquiring into all such Estates, both Real and Personal, as are Vested or intended to be Vested in His Majesty by this Act, for putting in Execution all the several and respective Powers and Authorities by this Act Committed to their Charge and Trust, in the manner hereby prescribed. . . .

"And because it is hard, that any Creditor, remaining in Peaceable and Dutiful Allegiance to His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, should suffer by the Rebellion of his Debtor; Be it therefore further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no Conviction or Attainder, on account

of the High Treason or Treasons above-mentioned, shall hurt or exclude the Right or Diligence of any such Creditor remaining Reaceable and Dutiful, for Security or Payment of any true, just, and lawful Debt, contracted before the Commission of any of the foresaid Crimes." (A. H. Millar, *A Selection of Scottish Forfeited Estates Papers, 1715; 1745*, p. 337-339.)

The wife and children of the attainted baronet were also made to suffer. Lady Wedderburn's futile petition to the Crown is:

Lady Wedderburn's Petition to the King.

"To the King's Most Excellent Majestie,

Mrs. Margaret Home, spouse to George Home, late of Wedderburne, humbly sheweth,—

"That my husband having been unfortunately engaged in the late wicked and unnaturall rebellion was therefor forfeitted, and I by my marriage settlement being provided to the manner place of Wedderburne and yeards thereof, otherways eight pound six shillings and eight pence sterleing in lew thereof, and ane yearly annuity of one hundred and eleaven pound two shillings two pence half pennie stereling, free of all publict burdens whatsumever, to be uplifted and taken out of the whole estate of Wedderburne, with that annuitie the said estate stands burdened and affected dureing all the days of my lifetime, and for securitie whereof I am seased in the whole estate, and my husband being forfeited as said is, and I haveing nine children and haveing no thing whereupon to subsist my selfe and my childrin, I am a proper object of your Majesties pity and compassion.

"I therefor humbly pray that your Majestie may be graciously pleased out of your princely bountie to allowe me the manner place of Wedderburne and yeards thereof and the 111£; 2sh; 2p ½d. sterleing of the yearlie annuitie to be payed to me oute of the rentis and profites of the said estate dureing my lifetime, free of publict burden whatsumever, for mentinance and subsistance of me and my poor childrin, conform to my marriage settlement, and the petitioner shall ever pray for your Majesties happiness and prosperite". (Wedd MSS, No. 271).

What it cost the pride of this Jacobite lady to put forth such a petition may better be imagined than stated. She came of a branch of the Hume family which for generations had suffered much for their loyalty to the Stuart line. Her father, Sir Patrick Hume of Lumsden, Baronet, was the second son of Sir John Home of Renton, Baronet, Lord Justice Clerk, 1663 (Lord Renton), who died in 1671. Lord Renton's lands were pillaged to the extent of £8000 by the Protectorate, but he was indemnified after the Restoration. He was an active Episcopalian. His youngest son, Henry was the ancestor of Henry Home of Kames, a Lord of Session with the title Lord Kames, was a celebrated Scottish legal authority. Lord Renton's wife

was Margaret, daughter of John Stuart, Commendator of Coldingham, son of Francis Stuart, Earl of Bothwell, son of John Stuart, Lord Darnley, son of James V, King of Scots.

Lady Wedderburn's petition came to naught, for George I and his ministers were not in the habit of granting what they doubtless considered favors to the late rebels and their families. Lady Wedderburn, who married Sir George in 1695, survived all of her nine children except Patrick and Jean, and died 13 April 1765 at Wedderburn Castle. There are many references to her in the letters of her son, George Hume of Culpeper County, and his brothers and sisters. In 1740 Dr. Patrick Home writes George that he intends "to pay our Mother a visit if it please God we both live so long". In 1747 he writes: "Our Moyr. [Mother] is in tolerable health for one in her years". In 1751 George writes to his brother John: "remember my duty to my Mother if alive". In 1754 Isabell wrote George: "My Mother ceaptis her health verie well and looks as well as I ever remember her. Lives verie comfortably with her three sons". George, in reply, says: "Am heartily glad to hear . . . that our Mother keeps her health so well, and by what I hear from you she holds out better than her sons. . . . I begin almost to be ashamed so since my Mother keeps in so good health, but to be very crazy [infirm] by ye hardships I have endured in lying out in our back woods". In 1758 Patrick writes George: "Our Mother is in very good health but from a parolettick fitt she had some years agoe [1755] can not walk without crutches". In 1759 Isabell writes George: "My Mother lucks & is as well as ever I remember her, only she can not walk without the help of two staves, which misfortoun she mett with four years agoe by a fall". In 1759 George's brother-in-law, Alexander Home of Jardinefield, writes him: "Lady Wedderburn looks as well as she has some twentie years past—walks upon crutches, occasioned by a fall she got three years ago. . . . My oldest daughter [Christina] has been with her grandmother [Lady Wedderburn] this four years past". In his letter dated 28 April 1761 Patrick writes his brother George, news of whose death had not reached him, "Your Moyr [Mother] and all here are tolerable well".

The part played by Mr. Ninian Home in the new entail of the lands of Wedderburn will be described presently.

"O curse on dull and drawing Whig,
The whining ranting low deceiver,
Wi' heart sae black and look sae big,
And canting tongue o' clishmaclaver.
My father was a good lord's son,
My mother was an earl's daughter,
And I'll be Lady Keith again,
That day our King comes o'er the water"
Lady Mary, daughter of the Duke of Perth
and wife of William Keith, ninth Earl Marischal.

The younger (and only) brother of Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Bt., was Francis Hume of Quixwood, advocate. Both brothers were in the Jacobite Army in the 'Fifteen, as we have seen, but there is no record found of Francis Hume having been taken to London for imprisonment and trial, as were his brother and nephew. Apparently he was taken to Liverpool, along with other Jacobites, and there held for trial, as were many younger sons and others not considered of sufficient rank to warrant their being taken to London. "Little mercy was shown to the misguided private men whose sole offense was having complied with what in their eyes was a paramount duty, the obedience of their chiefs. Very many underwent the fate which made them so unwilling to enter England, namely that of banishment to the plantations in America" (Terry, *The Jacobites and the Union*, 221). Francis wrote from Liverpool to his sister, Miss Jean Home, on 7 February 1716: "The fear of death seems now to be over, for all in this place signed a petition throughinge our selved att his Majesties mercy; so the worst we can now expect is transportation, which to me is the same as death" (Wedd. MSS 265).

The Jacobite prisoners in Liverpool were not badly treated, however, if we may judge from a letter to Miss Jean Home from the Rev. Ninian Home, 2 April 1716: "They [The Jacobite prisoners] are as yet uncertain what becomes of them, and he [Francis Hume] writes they ar all very mirry tho in prison, and beleive that their removal will not be sudden. . . . I am verry glad to understand he is so mirrie and has so good hopes of seeing us all again; and the little things he has received with the mony will be of great use to him whatever happens (Wedd MSS., 267).

Francis Hume's hope that friends might save him from transportation came to naught for on 16 July 1716 he sailed as a prisoner, arriving on 13 October 1716 in Yorktown, Virginia—a voyage of three months from Liverpool to Yorktown. He was one of a hundred and twelve unfortunate Scotsmen who were shipped to Virginia as "Rebel Prisoners". Twenty-nine of them were under indentures, the remaining eighty-three not being indented, to use the terms in the passenger list. The list is certified by the master and on the back is indorsed:

"VIRGINIA By His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of this Dominion

"These are to certify that the above list of one hundred & twelve Rebel Prisoners Imported into this Colony in the Ship Elizabeth & Anne of Liverpool, Edward Trafford, Master, was taken (by my order) upon the arrival of the said ship in York River by the Officers of the Customs there and contains the Names of all the Prisoners Imported in the sd. ship & that besides the one hundred and twelve persons the Master did Report

that one other Prisoner by name Duncan Mackfale died at sea which upon Examination of the other prisoners appeared to be true. Given under my hand at Williamsburg this 24th day of January 1716 [1716-7] (*Cal. State Papers of Va.*, I, 85, MS in Va. State Libr.; *Scottish Notes & Queries*, 3rd Ser., IV, 187, Oct., 1926).

The hardships of a political prisoner transported from Britain to the Virginia plantations in the eighteenth century, and his further difficulties on arrival in the colony are nowhere better set forth than in the following interesting and touching letter from Francis Hume. It is not well known in Virginia and has previously been published but once. It is to the Rev. Ninian Home of Billie, whose connection with the family of Home of Wedderburn will be outlined below:

"Dear sr.

I make no doubt of your receaving my letter with the bill for 20 lib. I drew upon you as you desired with your own letter to me returned which upon the 13 of July last I received aboard the Elizabeth & Anne of Liverpool, Edward Trafford commander then lying in Liverpoole harbour which came to my hand in the best season that ever any order for money did. The same day I got liberty to go a shoar when I agried with the merchants (as in my last I wrote you) for 10 lib. for my freedom. With the other ten pounds I designed to have had a suit of handsom cloaths and some other necessaries but in my then present circumstances being a little imposed upon by Mr Heskeyne I was oblidged to take from him a piece of base blew cloath at eight shillings the yeard for a coat, the westcoat and breeches was three shillings a yeard which he was to send me aboard when made, with some small necessaries and the remainder to be sent me in money. But upon the sixteen by times in the morning being surprised by an unexpected sudden sailing was oblidged to leave both cloths and other necessaries and money to undertake an American voyage with very few bodily necessarys and most of those not verry sufficient, or so much as one farthing's worth either of gold money or credit, without freinds aboard or in Virginia whither wee were bound but was oblidged to make a virtue of necessity. Houever since my landing I have gott my cloaths which Mr. Heskeyne sent me by ane other vessell which I reckon with no more making and altogether than four pounds so that he hes still in his hands about six pounds for which I suppose he was so just as to count with you when he came down to Scotland, which I understand he did some few days after my sailing. If not I hope you'l be so just to yourself and me both as to see about it.

"Haveing sailed from Liverpoole on Monday the 16 of July upon Saturday the 21 about 8 at night our ship came to ane anchor in the Cove of Cork in Ireland wher wee lay till Saturday the 28 when about ij [2] at night we sailed for Virginia. I was durence the voyage, notwithstanding ane signed obligation from the merchants concerned to those who purchased

their freedoms before sailing to the contrarie, three times put in irons and so continued for some days without the least shadow of reason given either capt. or ships crew (but this was not my fate alone). A fourth time I voluntarily took them to keep my old friend and acquaintance John Broun out of them.

"Thursday the 2d August all the prisoners wer restricted to an English point and a half of water the 24 hours an tuo biskets and a half but never exceeded three which was all my virtuals the whole voyage and never tasted anything else except an accidentall dram and that verry rarely which by chance I gott from some of my fellow prisoners who hapned to be better provided than myself. As for the beeff which but verry few of us had offer of, it was both so bad and extreemly salt that considering the liquor I durst not eat it. As to our lying [sleeping] we were baisely accommodat frequently being drove out of such beds as wee had by the water for when ther hapned the least of a storme ther was not on [one] dry bit aboard wee had the priviledge to retire to.

"Wednesday the 22d August the wind blowing from south west so violently that in one minute our main mast was blown down even by the deck with our fore and mizen top mast and all caried clear into the sea. And in all probability if it had not pleased God to calme the winds all of us had gone to the bottom. Being in this distress wee wer obleidged for tuo days to go wither the wind drove us untill we got up a very sorie sort of main mast and tuo as unsufficient top masts. Upon the 27 the winds proveing still cross for Virginia such of us as had purchased our freedom considering the distress of our ship and the danger wee were in, signed a declaration offered us by the capt. of the loss the ship had sustained and gave our consents wee should be carried to Barbados or any other English plantation wee could first make. Being willing to be at terra firma wee steer'd accordingly towards the south in order to make the trade winds and so for Barbados, but after some days sailing the winds again proveing cross to our Barbados designe and so violent because of the unsufficiencie of our ship wee were again driven before the winds sometimes south sometimes west and northwest and so continued till the 23d of Sepr. when the winds proveing northerly and north east wee were again obleidged to change our resolution and to steer towards Virginia. Frayday the fifth of Octr. wee discovered the land about 12 a clock but being again driven off the coast it was Wednesday the 10 before wee made up with the capes of Virginia. That night wee dropt anchor within the bay, next morning found the Goodspeed at anchor by us aboard of which was Belchester [Laird of that estate in Berwickshire], Ninian Broun, Tho Home, James Renton with severall other prisoners all well and in good health who lay tuo or three days by us after wards they sailed furdur up the bay for Marieland wher they were all safe landed but can give no furdur account of them*.

*A group of 180 Jacobite prisoners were sent to Maryland (Doran, *London in Jacobite Times*, I, 198).

Saturday the 13 wee sailed up York river and about 9 in the morning wee cast anchor opposite York town. On the 17 I was sett a shore to the town and Robt. Ker, Chatto's [Andrew Kerr of Chatto's] son along with me as poor as my self, John Broun haveing gon a shoar the day before.

"Notwithstanding my hard treatment aboard both as to meat drink and otherways, yett I never had my health better than dureing the whole voyage and am still so at present. Att my first landing as you may easily judge by what above I wreit you, that I had neither money nor credit neither knew how to dispose of myself, or how to gett to supply present craveing nature. I was obleidged to board myself for a week at 7 sh. and 6 d. tho I had no other prospect of paying then by disposing of some of the readiest of the few bodily necessities I had along with me, but my fortune was more favourable in that critical juncture, for the verry next day I was supplied. Upon the Tuesday thereafter I hired a horse & went up to Williamsburg 12 miles distant from York town the metropolis of Virginia wher the general court was then sitting and the best of the country gentry wer ther for the time wher I immediately made acquaintancies and found all of them extreme civil and wher I was up with the capt. for the maletreatment I had with my comerads gott a board, haveing given in to the gouvernour and councill a representation against him (the detail of which is needles to trouble you with) which obleidged himself and the most part of his crew to appear before the gouvernour and court wher he was obleidged to find sufficient bail for his appearance before the British parliament to redress all the prisoners grivances and in tuo days time stood him upwards of a hundred guineas besides a vast deall of trouble and other charges. I stayed att Williamsburg during the sitting of the courts wher I had occasion of converseing with the greatest and most substantiall men of the countrie untill the eight of Novr. when I left it and went about sixtie miles furdur north to the house of one Coll. Robert Carter on the north side of Rappahanock River in Virginia wher I have been ever since and supposes may continue whil in this country seeing as yett he and I have agreed verry well and probablie will continue so. He is by every person yealded to be the richest man in Virginia and hes about 300 slaves and servants and a great deall of business, so I hope I shall not be altogether destitute in this end of the world more than I was in the other, and I meet with from him and his whol family all the civility imaginable*.

*Colonel Robert Carter, often known as "King Carter" held lands direct from the Crown and also from Lord Fairfax. He was known as one of the wealthiest men in the colony (Cf. Cartmell, *Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and their Descendants*, 267). He was President of the Virginia Council, 1726-1727. His magnificent estate, *Corotoman*, on the Rappahannock River, to which Francis Hume here refers, was long since destroyed by fire. His elaborate tomb in Christ Churchyard remains, though sadly shattered (Squires, *Through Centuries Three*, 263). "King Carter" was the great-grandfather of Ann Hill Carter, second wife of "Lighthorse Harry" Lee, and mother of General Robert Edward Lee.

15 Apr 1717
"I have write by the same ship (Capt. Dennison, a Glesgow man commander) to Mr. John Spotswood desireing he would be so kind to write to Coll. Spotswood, his near relation, who is deputy governour of Virginia under the Earle of Orckney [see below], to lett him know the relation I have to his familie [see below] who in this place hes the character of a mightie fyne man. I had at Williamsburg the good fortune to be in company with him but could not attack him upon the score of a relation because I could not condescend how or what way. So I hope in case Mr. Spotswood's letter from me come not to hand yow'l acquaint him with this and desire the favour of him to write his cousin the governour pr. first as desired which favour I hope he will not refuse. As also I desire you may give my most humble duty to Sr. Patrick [Sir Patrick Hume of Lumsden, Bart., Francis's father-in-law] and shew him I expect he will now be so kind as not to continue his former prejudices and that he would use his intrest to procure for the Earle of Orckney a letter of recommendation to his deputy governour. Tho att present I am in no necessity of it yett whatever may happen it can do no harm.

"John Broun is verry well and settled in Williamsburg. At the desire of some of the best gentry there about, he gott his freedom since his arrivell here and is in a fair way to do verry well in this place. I hope Chatto will take care to send for his son Robert seeing ther is nothing to hinder him or any of us who are at our liberties from returneing home, the governour haveing no instructions from court in that matter. [John Brown the surgeon will be mentioned later].

"I question not but yow'l use your intrest with Sr. Patrick [Hume of Lumsden] and Mr. John [his son] (to whom I have also write) that my children be taken care of, but being fullie satisfied in that as also of your care of anything else relating to me I shall say no more. Only I must desire the favour of you to see if ther can be conviently gott and sent me some good shifts and cravats with a handsom fair short wigg. It would do me a singular piece of service for I have no thoughts of returneing home for a year or tuo till I see how the world gos.

"I expect by the first opportunity yow'l lett me have your return either by some Glesgow ship from whence severalls come every year into this river or otherways as occasion offers and lett me know how all friends are and particular what is become of my brother and his son [Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Bt. and George his second son who later came to Virginia], and Ayton [James Home of Ayton, younger brother of the sixth Earl of Home] for which I am very anxious. Give my humble service to your lady and the families of Home and Wedderburn with all other freinds which would be too tedious to name. I shall trouble you no more but am,

Your most obliged humble servant
Fra. Hume

Direct for me at the house of Coll. Robert Carter, Northside Rappahannock river Virginia

From Coll. Carters 15 April 1717.

[Addressed on back as follows] To

The reverend

Mr. Ninian Home minister of the Gosple att Sprouston
near Kelso Teviotdale North Britain

To be left at Sr. Patrick Home of Renton [Lumsden] Advocat
his lodgeings in the Parliament Closs Edinburgh
Edinburgh North Britain

(Minutes of Evidence, Marchmond Peerage Case, House of Lords Session Papers, No. 103 of 9 June, 1843, p. 409).

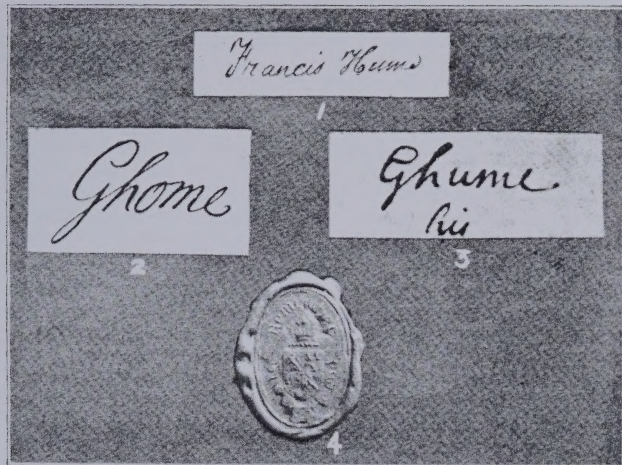
The charges brought by Francis Hume, who it will be remembered was an advocate, and the other Jacobite prisoners against the master of the ship *Elizabeth & Anne*, in which they received such harsh treatment, were set forth in this bill:

"Unto His Excellency

Governour Spotswood of Virginia

This humble representation of the Gentlemen and others, Prisoners transported aboard the *Elizabeth and Anne* of Liverpool from Britain to York, in Virginia.

"Whereas pursuant to the orders of the Government we are brought to this place which as is humbly conceded is all that we are obliged to perform, Notwithstanding to our great surprise we were not only before our coming off from Liverpool but even since our arrivall in this Country are menaced and threatened to be bound in a servitude of a certain number of years, yea and a good many of us actually disposed of, and all this to make up a sum of money for Sir Thomas Johnstone, Parliament man from Liverpool (who pretends a right to us), and some other merchants concerned with him in this matter. Wherefore we are obliged to apply ourselves in all Submissiveness to your Excellency for Justice, seeing we humbly imagine that upon our being transported to this place, the intent of the Government to be fulfilled, and no more lyable to any further punishment, since by the known laws of Britain, not only in the reign of the late King Charles, but more particularlie extended ratified and approven in the eighth year of the late King William, that even in the cases of treason and Rebellion, no man can be transported out of the Kingdom unless he be first judicallie convict of the crime and likewise give his free consent to the transportation in open Court. Far less can any British subject without consenting thereto be sold or obliged to serve for any space of years unless the former Laws be either altogether abrogate or the effect of them suspended for a certain time—neither of which as we conceive can be here pretended. Wee are all of us now taken aboard the ship, and the remain-



1. Autograph of Francis Hume of Quixwood, advocate, who was transported to Virginia, 1716, as a Jacobite prisoner. (From the petition of the prisoners to the Governor of Virginia, 1716.)
2. Autograph of George Hume, Esquire, of Virginia, second son of the forfeited Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet. (From a deed in the Orange County Circuit Clerk's Office, 1745.)
3. Autograph of the same George Hume. (From a deed in the Orange County Circuit Clerk's Office, 1748.)
4. Seal of George Hume, Esquire, of Culpeper County, Virginia, bearing the arms of the Humes of Wedderburn. (From a deed in the Orange County Circuit Clerk's Office, 1739.)

The name Hume is always so pronounced, though often written Home. Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet, who was forfeited as a Jacobite in 1716, spelled it Hume, as did also his brother Francis Hume of Quixwood, advocate, who was transported to Virginia as a prisoner in 1716. The name of George Hume of Virginia, son of the forfeited Sir George, is spelled Hume in the record of his birth. However, in all of his letters and other papers until 1746 he signs himself "G home"; thereafter as "G hume". His brothers always retained the spelling Hume. The two spellings frequently occur in the same page of old documents. The small h in George Home or Hume's signature has often confused historians in Virginia.

ing part of us imprisoned in York Town (where our entertainment is very ordinary) except 7 or 8 of our number, who each of them pay the Master of the Ship 5 guineas for their passage, who are still detained aboard, upon what design wee conceive not, only two of that number excepted, John Stewart and William Maxwell, who upon Sunday last were carried from aboard, and taken up the river, upon what design wee know not. It is therefore hoped your Excellency will consider our present circumstances and give such orders for our liberation as in Justice you shall see fitt, or be pleased to call one or two of our number before you and hear us upon the subject". (Cf. *Scottish Notes & Queries*, 3rd. ser., IV, 188, Oct., 1926).

What effect, if any, this bill had is unknown. It is clear from Francis Hume's letter and the bill, that his was the fate of so many Jacobite prisoners. He was confined in Liverpool and there awaited the decision of the Government as to his punishment. Doran in *London in the Jacobite Times*, gives a vivid and fearful account of the treatment accorded the Jacobites. After describing the executions of the Earl of Derwentwater and Viscount Kenmore on Tower Hill, 24 February 1716, he continues: "It was impossible to kill all of the captives, so that many persons in the London or county gaols were induced to petition for banishment. They were then made over as presents to trading courtiers, who might sell them their pardons. Prisoners who were unable to buy their pardons of courtiers who had them to sell, and that at very high rates, were simply sent off to the Plantations. The veriest Whigs who saw a group of these unfortunates on their way to the river, must have covered their eyes for shame" (I, 168). Francis Hume apparently bought his pardon and was transported nonetheless!

We do not know how long Francis Hume remained as legal advisor to Colonel "King" Carter. Subsequently he was factor (manager) to Governor Spotswood, so that we may infer that he was able to "attack" the good Governor "upon the score of a relation" as he put it. He lived at Germanna, Spotswood's settlement of his German families whom he imported to operate his iron works. The Governor lived there during his last years. From a reference in the letter of George Hume, nephew of Francis, we know that it was at Germanna that Francis died. It must have been about 1718. George, writing on 20 June 1723, says: "We had no sooner landed in this country but I was taken immediately with all ye most common distempers yt attend it but ye most violent of all was a severe flux of wch my uncle died, being the governour's factor at a place called Germanna in the upper parts of ye Colony, whom he berried there, and put pails about his berrial place wch is not very common in ys country. I went & saw it as soon as I was able to ride . . ."

Macauley's *Epitaph on a Jacobite* might well have been placed on the tomb of Francis Hume of Quixwood:

"To my true King I offered free from stain,
 Courage and faith; vain faith, and courage vain;
 For him I threw lands, honours, wealth away,
 And one dear hope, that was more prized than they.
 For him I languished in a foreign clime
 Grey-haired with sorrow in my manhood's prime. . . ."

Much has been written anent the transportation of "convicts" to Virginia, but the term is frequently misunderstood. In eighteenth century Britain there were nearly two hundred offenses punishable by death, so that murderers, highwaymen, thieves—even petty ones—and such gentry, usually paid their debt to the Crown at the end of a rope. On the other hand, debtors, political prisoners and others whose offenses were not considered mortal, were allowed, at times, to remove to the Virginia and Maryland plantations. Some of these folk were transported as prisoners, while others were first given their "freedom" and then shipped away as indentured servants—that is, they had to work for "masters" who purchased them, until their passage money and other debts were absolved. By 1718, and of course after many of the Jacobite prisoners of the 'Fifteen had reached the colony, the Virginia Assembly began to consider this problem. Not everyone, by any means, thought the prisoners undesirable additions to the colony. The *Maryland Gazette* in July 1767 urged the colonists to receive the "convicts", a word then of much less sinister import than now, in preference to the slaves, for in most instances the former had proved themselves useful people. Of course Oglethorpe's colony of Georgia had begun to receive debtors, and the redemptioners of Plymouth had been absorbed into the general population. It was futile for Virginia to object to the importation of slaves. The Royal African Company was earning too many guineas in this trade. The very coin *guinea*, still so much used as a term in certain calculations in England, had its origin in the value of a black man in Guinea in the Dark Continent. It did not take the Northern colonies, particularly Massachusetts and Rhode Island, long to become interested in the profitable traffic in human flesh. The first American slave ship, *The Desire*, set out from Marblehead in 1636, the year of the founding of the school that was to become Harvard University.

So it soon became unprofitable in Virginia to "purchase" the "convicts" for a brief term of servitude when there were black prisoners to be had for a life of toil, from the thrifty and righteous Puritan traders of Massachusetts Bay.

The Jacobite prisoners of the 'Fifteen were, in most instances, set free soon after their arrival in Virginia and a few of them after a passage of time even managed to return to Britain. They were scarcely to be compared in value as serfs with the natives of Guinea. Some of the prisoners who were not "purchased", or who were not set at liberty, were impressed for the war with Spain. Thus tropical diseases were effective in ridding

the Old Dominion of a group of unfortunate men that were wanted neither in the Old World nor the New. This, after all, was, according to the standards of the early Georges, but a mild punishment. Human life was cheap when a bill of attainder against the youthful James, Prince of Wales (afterwards James VIII and III), could authorize putting him to death without trial at any moment when he might fall into the hands of his enemies. And the lad, the last British born Stuart prince, was but thirteen years old! (Cf. Shield and Lang, *The King Over the Water*, 59).

Francis Hume married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Patrick Hume of Lumsden, Baronet, sister of his brother's wife. She survived the campaign and her husband's trial and conviction, but died while he was a prisoner in Liverpool awaiting transportation. In his letter to his sister, 7 February 1716, he says: "It was not (as I suppose you easily believe) without great anxiety and concern, nor ever was I so surprised in all my life as when I received the melancholic news of my poor wife's death, which of all the misfortunes of my life, nothing can be comparable to it. However, since it has pleased God to remove her, I hope in God she is this day in a better place than the best this world can afford; and I pray God to give me patience under my sufferings and a happy issue out of them". . . . I could willingly be satisfied to be with her, for my satisfaction in this life is over." In Ninian Home's letter (above) he adds: "He [Francis] desires his wife's [chest of] drawers and scitore may be kept and that you [Miss Jean Home] may take for yourself whatever is fit for you. His books he says are not much worth, but that they will be useful to his children if they live".

Francis Hume had two sons, Alexander and John. He never saw them again. Alexander, the eldest, in his youth embraced a seafaring life which he never relinquished. He was in Scotland occasionally, the last time having been in 1748 when he was upwards of forty years of age and unmarried. He spent much time in the West Indies and in South Carolina. In a letter from Kingston, Jamaica, dated 16 February 1752 to Alexander Home of Jardinefield, he says: "I have ranged the West Indies from Barbadoes to Jamaica and can find no place of abode so suitable to my circumstance as South Carolina to which I desire to return next spring God willing. I had a terrible misfortune last May, almost lost my left leg with an anchor out of a boat but it is now well thank God." (Marchmont Peerage Case, 1838, pp. 210-1). It has been usually said that this Alexander Home died unmarried, since in 1818 and 1819 advertisements for his heirs appeared in the London Gazette, the Edinburgh Gazette, the City Gazette of Jamaica, and the Charleston Gazette (Charleston, S. C.) and there were no replies (Marchmont Peerage Case, 1838, p. 133). However there is a tradition in the Hume family of South Carolina that they are of "the Marchmont branch of the family", which might be explained by their being descended from this Alexander. Alexander Hume, Second Lieutenant of the Second South Carolina Regiment, Continental Line, was killed at the siege of Savannah, 1777. Pos-

sibly he was a son of Alexander, eldest son of Francis Hume of Quixwood. The unsuccessful efforts to obtain the dormant Marchmont peerage (see below) by the descendants of Francis Hume may have given rise to the South Carolina tradition as stated. The second son of Francis Hume of Quixwood was John, who married Margaret Home of Coldingham Law and is the ancestor of the Homes of Paddockmyre. His son Captain Alexander Home, R. N., was one of Captain James Cook's officers and served in many parts of the world. He claimed, without success, the Marchmont peerage, and the claim was continued after his death by his son Francis Douglas Home, of the 31st Regiment, British Army. George Home, Lieutenant, R. N., was a younger brother of Captain Francis Douglas Home, and wrote the interesting but acrid *Memoirs of an Aristocrat*. He had four children, Alexander, Francis, Patrick and Mary. The younger brother of Captain Alexander Home, R. N., was David, whose son, John Home of Homefield had a son John, the father of Mr. Francis Edward George Home of Paddockmyre, Berwickshire. (Thomson, *Coldingham Parish and Priory*, App.)

(To be concluded)

MEMORIAL TO GEORGE HUME, ESQUIRE, CROWN SURVEYOR OF VIRGINIA AND WASHINGTON'S TEACHER OF SURVEYING.

WITH NOTES ON HIS LIFE

by

Lieutenant-Colonel Edgar Erskine Hume, M. C., United States Army.

George Hume Comes to Virginia, 1721.

"Home of our love! our fathers' home!
Land of the brave and free!
The sail is flapping on the foam
That bears us far from thee!

"We seek a wild and distant shore
Beyond the western main;
We leave thee to return no more,
Nor view thy cliffs again!

"But may dishonour blight our fame,
And blast our household fires,
If we or ours forget thy name,
Green island of our sires!

"Our native land, our native vale,
A long and last adieu!
Farewell to bonny Teviotdale,
And Scotland's mountains blue!"

The Emigrant's Farewell, Thomas Pringle.

George Hume was seventeen years and five months of age on the day that the Jacobite army crossed the Esk River into England, 1 November 1715. His father, when the attempt at restoration collapsed, hoped, as shown in the letter to his sister, that "Geordie" would have a *noli prosequi* and that his youth would save him. We have seen that such was not the case, though in the end he, like his father, was set at liberty. But the father had lost his estates and the son found it necessary to leave Scotland. George's four younger brothers became officers in the Royal Navy, but this career was not open to him as a convicted Jacobite. Unfortunately for him, he had offended Ninian Home of Billie, into whose hands the Wedderburn lands fell, and of whom presently. Ninian omitted him from his new entail. His uncle, Francis Hume of Quixwood, advocate, had been

transported to Virginia as a Jacobite prisoner in 1716, and had found friends and kinsmen there. Geordie too would seek his fortune in the New World.

The exact date of his arrival in Virginia is not known but it was in the year 1721 as his letters show. This was a fateful year for the Jacobites, for on the first day thereof, or to be more exact on the evening of the last day of 1720, there was born to the Queen of King James VIII and III the "bud o' the White Rose" who was destined to grow up to be the beloved Bonnie Prince Charlie, most romantic of the Stuarts save only his great-great-great-grandmother, Mary, Queen of Scots.

Reception by Governor Spotswood.

Francis Hume, on his arrival in Virginia in 1716 and his nephew, George Hume, on his arrival in 1721, sought their kinsman Governor Spotswood, whom they hoped might help them. The governor came of a family that had given much to the cause for which the Jacobites had lately engaged, and though an officer of the new Government, they thought he would be not unmindful of the ties of blood and loyalty. They were not mistaken. Doubtless the Governor remembered that his grandfather, Sir Robert Spotswood of that Ilk, was executed by the Covenanters in 1646.

In his letter to Ninian Home, dated 15 April 1717, Francis Hume of Quixwood said "I have write . . . to Mr. John Spotswood desiring he would be so kind to write to Coll. Spotswood his near relation, who is deputy governour of Virginia under the Earle of Orckney, to lett him know the relation I have to his family, who in this place has the character of a mightie fyne man. I had at Williamsburg the good fortune to be in company with him but could not attack him upon the score of a relation because I could not condescend how or in what way." Francis Hume, with the other Jacobite prisoners transported in the *Elisabeth and Anne* of Liverpool, lodged a complaint against the master of that vessel, because of cruel treatment they had experienced on the voyage, and Governor Spotswood referred it to his superiors in London.

Mr. John Spotswood of Spotswood, advocate, first cousin of the Governor probably wrote to that official of the relationship of the Home and Spotswood families, for Francis Hume became his *factor*, or manager, and continued as such until his death. In the letter from Francis's nephew George, above quoted, he says that soon after his arrival in Virginia he visited his uncle's grave at Germanna, being the Governor's factor. He adds that the governor caused pails to be placed about Francis's grave "which is not very common in this country".

Governor Spotswood was the son of Dr. Robert Spotswood, physician to the Governor and garrison of Tangier, then held by the British Army, where the future governor was born. He served as an ensign in the Earl of Bath's Regiment in the War of the Spanish Succession, and later became Lieutenant-Quartermaster-General under Lord Cadogan, rising to the



MR. GEORGE HUME OF SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA
(1698-1760)

Portrait at Paxton House, Berwickshire, Scotland. This portrait is inscribed "son of the forfeited Laird of Wedderburn". It is almost certainly that of George of Virginia. His elder brother would probably have been recorded as such, and a portrait of one of his four younger brothers would have been in uniform, as all four were officers of the Royal Navy.

rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was wounded at the battle of Blenheim, captured at Oudenarde, and exchanged a month later. He became Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia under the Earl of Orkney in 1710. One of the most important features of his administration was his enlightened Indian policy and management of the constant outbreaks between the several Indian tribes. He had unfortunate disagreements with his superiors and was removed from office in 1720. Thereafter he lived at Germanna, the German settlement he had established for the immigrants he had brought over to operate his iron works. He died at Annapolis, Maryland, in 1740 while preparing to lead an expedition to Cartagena, under Lord Cathcart, in the war with Spain. Spotsylvania County was created from a part of Essex County in the year of the termination of the Governor's service, and named in his honor, 1720.

Governor Spotswood and Francis Hume of Quixwood were second cousins, their grandmothers being sisters. Colonel Sir Alexander Morison, Lord Prestongrange, had two daughters, the elder, Bethia, became the wife (1625) of Sir Robert Spotswood, P. C., Secretary for Scotland. She was the grandmother of Mr. John Spotswood of Spotswood, advocate, to whom Francis refers in the above letter; the younger, Katherine, became the wife of Lieutenant-Colonel George Home of Wedderburn younger, who with his father, Sir David, was killed fighting against Cromwell at the battle of Dunbar, 1650. Lieutenant-Colonel Home and Katherine Morison his wife were the grandparents of Sir George Hume of Wedderburn and his brother Francis Hume of Quixwood who were "out in the '15." Bethia and Katherine Morison were nieces of Helen Morison, first wife of Mr. Samuel Johnson. A second cousin in Virginia, as in Scotland, was a very near kinsman, and Governor Spotswood acted accordingly.

George Hume, second son of the forfeited laird of Wedderburn, reached Virginia the year after Colonel Spotswood quitted the office of governor. Otherwise George's first years in Virginia might not have been so difficult. In the letter of 20 June 1723, George says: "I waited on ye governour ye day after I went to town [Williamsburg] & delivered ym Spotswood's letter [probably a letter from John Spotswood of that ilk to his cousin german, Governor Spotswood]. He was seemingly very kind to me & talked to me very friendly but he told me it was out of his power to do anything for me he being put out of his place and he had so many wth ym that he was obliged to put away some of ym whom he could best spare." On the same day George wrote a letter to his old friend, James Home, second son of Ninian Home's first marriage: "I find there is nothing to get here without very good recommendation. Tho mine was good yet it did me no manner of service because just as I came into ye country ye Gov. lost his place & another came in not long after . . ."

There is an unfortunate gap in the series of letters of George Hume that have been preserved, the next being written about the time of Governor Spotswood's death. So we have no more information about him in relation to George Hume. It may be added, however, that the eldest son of

the Governor was Alexander Spotswood who, like Francis Hume, George's second son, became an officer of Virginia troops during the American War of Independence and both were original members of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia and so carried on the friendship. Alexander Spotswood, the younger, was much older than Francis Hume.

George Hume's Correspondence With His Family in Scotland.

Probably the most extensive existing series of letters exchanged between a Virginia colonist and his kinsfolk in Britain is that of George Hume and his brothers and sisters and other relatives in Scotland. It began soon after George's arrival in Virginia and ended only with his death in 1760. The letters were preserved until about twenty-five years ago when they disappeared. They may still be in the possession of one of his descendants, for they were loaned here and there. They were inherited by the descendants in Richmond, Kentucky, of George, eldest son of George Hume the surveyor. Fortunately several copies were made. One of them was published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 1912, XX, 381-421. These transcripts were unfortunately not edited, and no attempt made to arrange them in proper sequence. From other copies many errors and omissions in the published series could be corrected. The House of Lords papers in the several *Marchmont Peerage Cases* give additional letters, as does also the *Report on the Manuscripts of Colonel David Milne-Hume of Wedderburn Castle, N. B.*, Historical Manuscripts Commission, 1902. In the author's *A Colonial Scottish Jacobite Family: The Establishment in Virginia of a Branch of the Humes of Wedderburn*, the letters were republished with numerous footnotes and other explanatory data. This appeared in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 1930, XXXVIII, and in revised form as a book from the Old Dominion Press, Richmond, 1931, pp. 162. In the present notes are numerous quotations from these letters, and readers are referred to the earlier work for the complete texts.

The mode of transmission of letters to Virginia from Britain in Colonial times, as illustrated by this series, is interesting. In 1723, two years after his arrival in Virginia, George Hume asks that letters be sent him care of Mr. Peter Chambers, Rappahannock River, Essex County, Virginia. In 1736 he gives his address as "care of William Hunter, Merchant, in Fredericksburg, Rappahannock River". This was still his address in 1746 though in that year he gives an alternate address: "care of Mr. Eliot Bengier, Postmaster of Virginia, New Post, Rappahannock River". In a letter of 1748 George says that William Hunter in Fredericksburg is "within 20 miles", adding that "Willie Hunter is a brother of James Hunter in Duns", the county town of Berwickshire, about a mile and a half from Wedderburn Castle. In the same year he refers to James Hunter, Merchant in Fredericksburg as son of James Hunter in Duns, while in the following year James Hunter of Fredericksburg is described as brother to John Hunter in Duns. In 1751 George Hume's address was: "care of William and



THE TIDEWATER COUNTIES OF VIRGINIA AT THE MIDDLE OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY
Showing the principal places mentioned in the letters of George Hume of Virginia and his brothers
(Part of Fry and Jefferson's Map)

James Hunter, merchants, Fredericksburg, Rappahannock River". In other letter of that year to his sister Isabell he says: "You can n want an oppertunity by Jno. Hunter in Duns when he wrotes to his uncle Wm. or Broyr [Brother] James, wch is often. I would have them direct for me living in Culpepper Co. to ye care of Wm. or Jas. Hunter, Merchants in Fredg."

The American General Post Office was established by Gov. Spotswood at New Post on the Rappahannock River, a point once central and important, but the site of which is not on modern maps. Governor Spotswood developed an intercolonial postal service that extended from Boston to Charles Town, South Carolina. "Spotswood's two immediate successors as Deputy Postmaster General, as well as Benjamin Franklin's first colleague in that office, were also Virginians. These three were Head Lynch and Elliot Benger, Deputy Postmasters General, and William Hunter, Franklin's associate" (*Landmarks of Old Prince William*, II, 528-533, quoted by Andrews, *Virginia the Old Dominion*, 206). So the Hunters of Duns came to play an important part in the growth of the American postal system.

Here, in full, is the first letter that has been preserved from George Hume after his arrival in Virginia:

"Rappahannock River,
June 20 1723

"Sr,

We had no sooner landed in this country but I was taken immediately wth all ye most common distempers yt attend it but ye most violent of all was a severe flux of wch my uncle [Francis Hume] died, being the governour's factor at a place called Germawna [Germanna] in the upper parts of ye Colony, whom he berried there and put pails about his berrial place wch is not very common in ys country. Yt distemper brought me so low in a very short time yt I was scarce able to walk, however I was oblidgeed to tend ye store for all my being so ill till we had done purchasing tobaco for ye ships loadning wch took me about six weeks, when I was so much out of ordre yt I was oblidgeed to go down to Williamsburg by water, where I met wth Dr. Brown*, who I suppose gave you an account last

*This was Dr. John Brown (or Broun) of Coldstream, Scotland, who was transported to Virginia, 1716, in the same ship as Francis Hume of Quixwood, George's uncle, whose letter mentioning Dr. Brown is given above. As Francis Hume proved himself a good friend to Dr. Brown, even permitting himself to be placed in irons that the Doctor might escape, it is but natural that the physician should befriend young George Hume some five years later. Dr. Brown practiced medicine in Williamsburg and was widely known as a skillful physician. His wife, Margaret, died in 1720, aged 36, and is buried in Bruton Parish churchyard. He married secondly, Mildred Washington, and died 24 September 1726. His widow married Colonel Henry Willis of Fredericksburg, whose part in the early history of that town will be mentioned (*William & Mary Quart.*, VI, 253).

grant included the land from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi River. In 1752 the Virginia Assembly passed "An Act for encouraging persons to settle on the waters of the Mississippi in the county of Augusta (Hening's *Statutes*, VI, 258). In Governor Dinwiddie's report to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations in 1755 he says of the colony: "... the western boundary is not well known, nor can it be expected to be fully known for some ages" (Koontz, *The Virginia Frontier, 1754-1763*, 66).

Thus we are not surprised to read in several of the letters of George Hume that he had surveyed lands as far west as the Mississippi. In his letter of 15 September 1751 to his sister Isabell he says: "I have business & our Country America is so fast settling yt we have now got to the branches of Misosipy wch is 3 or 4 hundred miles from where I have been living, but too far for me, growing now old, to go". In another letter to her, 1752, he says: "Since I came in ye year 1721 we have gone back to ye westward several hundred miles & now have got on ye branches of Misosippy River where I understand ye French are settled & I imagine they do not like our coming so nigh to them, tho I do not hear of any damage they do our back settlers, only build forts to stop us". On 20 July 1754 he wrote her more or less the same thing: "We live in a very large country, ye extent I believe is not known, being settled several hundrd miles back since I came to it in 1721. We have now got on ye branches of Misissippi river so nigh ye French yt they do not like our coming so nigh to ym. I do not hear they do any mischief to our backsettlers only build forts very nigh to us to stop us—till we took up arms against ym to defend our King's wrights & to guard our back settlers on Ohio river, a branch of Misissippi besides that river which lies all to ye westward of us". On 22 August 1754 George wrote his brother John: "When James [their brother] was in ys country I was always telling him I used to go to ye branches of Misosipy to survey land there & he used to laugh at me thinking it impossible, as I believe however it has now proved true, for we have at last met with ye French".

Of course the Surveyor was correct in stating that the Virginians had reached "ye branches of Misissippi", namely the Ohio River. The Ohio Company, which caused the French such annoyance, was formed in 1748. It was composed of prominent Virginia colonists and a few men of London. The corporation was granted five hundred thousand acres on the Ohio River (Koontz, *The Virginia Frontier, 1754-1763*, 39).

George Hume Marries Elizabeth Proctor.

George Hume married on 16 December, 1727, in Spotsylvania County, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. George Proctor of St. George's Parish, in that county. The record of the marriage is found in Will Book A, page 15, in a list entitled:

"An Account of ye Governor's Dues

Being a list of Persons who have paid the fee for marriage Bonds as required by law. . . .

George Home and Elizabeth Proctor 1727Xber 16 £1."

This date "X-ber 16" has sometimes been incorrectly interpreted as October 16. However the tenth month in the Old Style or Julian calendar then in use, was not October but December.

George Proctor, father-in-law of George Hume, was the owner of extensive lands in Spotsylvania and other Tidewater counties. He had borne arms under Nathaniel Bacon in Bacon's Rebellion, 1676, and was one of the signers of the petition to the King, dated 6 February 1676, asking for pardon. He, or possibly his father of the same name, was the author of the Bill of Grievances for Surry County, 1677 to the Royal Commissioners sent to Virginia to investigate the causes of the late rebellion.

In his will, dated Spotsylvania County, 23 March, 1730-1, George Proctor devises property to his daughter Elizabeth Home, and there are a number of deeds of land from George Proctor to "my lawfull daughter Elizabeth and George Home her lawfull husband" and others "for the love and affection I bear to my lawfull begotten daughter Elizabeth, and George Home her lawfull husband, and more especially in consideration of the Nuptials between them", etc.

Since George Hume married after the first two of his letters to his family in Scotland were written, and his wife, Elizabeth Proctor Hume, died before the remaining letters were written, she is not mentioned in any of the series of letters of George's that have been preserved.

The Birth of Fredericksburg.

Here is the record of the House of Burgesses of the establishment of the new town of Fredericksburg, and of George Hume's part in its birth:

"At a Meeting of the House of Burgesses on Thursday May 27 1742: By an Act of the General Assembly made in the first year of his present Majesty's reign [George II succeeded in 1727], for erecting a town in each of the counties of Spotsylvania and King George . . . George Home, then surveyor of the said County of Spotsylvania, did survey and lay out Fifty Acres of Land for the said Town of Fredericksburg; and divided the same into Lots and Streets and returned a plan thereof to the trustees, who made sale of Lots according to said Plan . . . That the said Trustees did on the 18th day of March 1739, cause the Bounds of the said Town to be resurveyed by William Waller, the present surveyor of the County. And by that survey it appears that the Bounds of the said Town, as the same was laid out by the said Home, contain Fifty Acres and one third of an Acre of Land" (Journals of House of Burgesses, 1742-1747, p. 39; also Hening's *Statutes*, V, Chap. xxii, 15 Geo. II, [1742], p. 197).

Fredericksburg was named for H. R. H. Frederick Lewis, Prince of Wales, son of King George II and father of George III. Nearly every street still bears the name of some member of the Royal Family, or as the Jacobites would have said, of the Electoral Family. Sophia Street was named for King George II's sister; Caroline for his clever consort, Queen Caroline; while the names of their children were given to other streets, *viz.* Princess Anne, Princess Elizabeth, Amelia, Frederick, and William. George Street bears the name of the King himself, Prince Edward that of his grandson, and Charlotte that of Queen Charlotte, wife of George III.

When the town was five years old, that delightful Colonial worthy, William Byrd II of Westover, ancestor of U. S. Senator Harry Byrd of Virginia and Rear-Admiral Richard Byrd, the polar explorer, paid it a visit and recorded in his journal that he arrived from Governor Spotswood's settlement of German colonists, Germanna, in a driving October storm:

"I was a little benighted, and should not have seen my way, if the Lightning, which flash't continually in my Face, had not befriended me. I got about seven a'clock to Colonel Harry Willis's, a little moisten'd with the Rain; but a Glass of good Wine kept my Pores open, and prevented all Rheums and Defluxions for that time".

The next day he looked about the town of Fredericksburg:

"I was oblig'd to rise Early here, that I might not starve my Landlord, whose constitution requires him to Swallow a BeefSteak before the sun blesses the World with its genial Rays. However, he was so complaisant as to bear the gnawing of his Stomach, till 8 a'clock for my Sake. Colo. Waller, after a Score of loud Hems to clear his Throat, broke his fast along with us. When this necessary affair was dispatched, Col. Willis walk't me about his Town of Fredericksburgh. It is pleasantly situated on the South Shore of Rappahannock River, about a Mile below the Falls. Sloops may come up and lye close to the Wharf, within 30 Yards of the Public Warehouses, which are built in the figure of a Cross. Just by the Wharf is a Quarry of White Stone that is very soft in the Ground, and hardens in the Air, appearing to be as fair and fine grain'd as that of Portland. Besides that, there are several other Quarries in the River Bank, within the Limits of the Town, sufficient to build a great City. The only Edifice of Stone yet built is the Prison; the Walls of which are strong enough to hold Jack Sheppard, if he had been transported thither. Tho' this be a commodious and beautiful Situation for a Town, with the Advantages of a Navigable River, and wholesome Air, yet the Inhabitants are very few. Besides Colo. Willis, who is the top man of the place, there are only one Merchant, a Taylor, a Smith and an Ordinary keeper; though I must not forget Mrs. Levistone, who Acts here in the Double Capacity of a Doctress and Coffee Woman. And were this a popular City, she is qualifi'd to exercise 2 other callings. Tis said the Court-house and the

Church are going to be built here, and then both Religion and Justice will help to enlarge the Place".

It was soon after this that the Church, to which Byrd referred, was built. It was the first of the three buildings of St. George's, and was the one planned by George Hume, Esquire.

St. George's Parish and Church.

St. George's Parish and the County of Spotsylvania were both established in 1720, the year before George Hume, Esquire, arrived in Virginia. The first official record of the parish that has been preserved is a notice of the vestry meeting on January 16, 1727, at Mattaponi, one of the three churches then in the parish. The minister was the Rev. Theodosius Staige. He was succeeded by the Rev. Rodman Kenner.

Mr. George Home was one of the early vestrymen, having become a member of the established church in Virginia. In 1730, as the vestry record shows, he planned a building for the church. On April 10, 1732, Colonel Henry Willis contracted to build a church "on the site of the present St. George's", for a consideration of seventy-five thousand pounds of tobacco. If we reckon 10 pounds of tobacco per shilling this would represent the sum of £375 in Colonial Currency or \$1250. It will be remembered that the Colonial pound was worth \$3.33 1/3 and not \$5.00 as was the pound Sterling.

On the completion of the new church, there was much discussion as to whom "His Honor the Governor" would send them as minister. The Clergyman he sent was the Reverend Patrick Henry, uncle of the Patrick Henry of "give me liberty or give me death" fame. The vestry thereupon directed Colonel Henry Willis and Colonel John Waller "or he that first goes to Williamsburg" to return thanks to His Honor.

The Reverend Patrick Henry resigned his charge in 1734 and Sir William Gooch, the new Governor, sent a Mr. Smith as minister who, "on account of his faithfulness or the contrary" as the record naively puts it, was generally disliked. After but two sermons he took his departure. The next two ministers, father and son, officiated at St. George's Church for nearly half a century, the Reverend James Marye, Senior and Junior. The salary of these clergymen was fixed by law at sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco. By this time it had become very difficult to estimate the value of tobacco in English currency for "the minister's tobacco" represented many varieties and of varying worth. In general the value is estimated at four pounds of tobacco per shilling.

In 1751 the first church bell was used, being the gift of John Spotswood, son of the Governor and later an original member of the Virginia Cincinnati. In 1755 the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act directing that each parish provide for the maintenance of the poor. Thus the first poor-house was established.

Gen. Vth Fam. - GPC
 Gite
 (Type A)
 Used is "Hague Family" Generation 24
 (Regarding ^{Spish} Hume Family)
 Rpt 9.1
 635



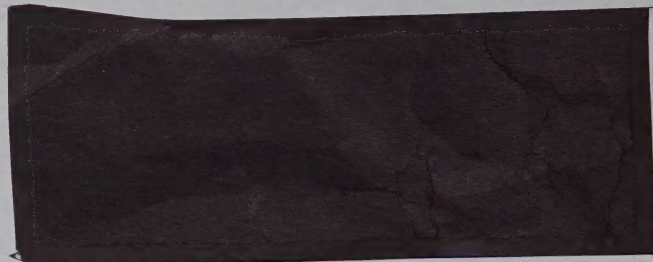
THE TIDEWATER COUNTIES OF VIRGINIA AT THE MIDDLE OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY
 Showing the principal places mentioned in the letters of George Hume of Virginia and his brothers
 (Part of Fry and Jefferson's Map)

James Hunter, merchants, Fredericksburg, Rappahannock River". In another letter of that year to his sister Isabell he says: "You can never want an opportunity by Jno. Hunter in Duns when he writes to his uncle Wm. or Broyr [Brother] James, wch is often. I would have them direct for me living in Culpepper Co. to ye care of Wm. or Jas. Hunter, Merchants in Fredg."

The American General Post Office was established by Gov. Spotswood at New Post on the Rappahannock River, a point once central and important, but the site of which is not on modern maps. Governor Spotswood developed an intercolonial postal service that extended from Boston to Charles Town, South Carolina. "Spotswood's two immediate successors as Deputy Postmaster General, as well as Benjamin Franklin's first colleague in that office, were also Virginians. These three were Head Lynch and Elliot Bengier, Deputy Postmasters General, and William Hunter, Franklin's associate" (*Landmarks of Old Prince William, II*, 528-533, quoted by Andrews, *Virginia the Old Dominion*, 206). So the Hunters of Duns came to play an important part in the growth of the American postal system.

Here, in full, is the first letter that has been preserved from George Hume after his arrival in Virginia:

"Rappahannock River,
 June 20 1723



*This was Dr. John Brown (or Broun) of Coldstream, Scotland, who was transported to Virginia, 1716, in the same ship as Francis Hume of Quixwood, George's uncle, whose letter mentioning Dr. Brown is given above. As Francis Hume proved himself a good friend to Dr. Brown, even permitting himself to be placed in irons that the Doctor might escape, it is but natural that the physician should befriend young George Hume some five years later. Dr. Brown practiced medicine in Williamsburg and was widely known as a skillful physician. His wife, Margaret, died in 1720, aged 36, and is buried in Bruton Parish churchyard. He married secondly, Mildred Washington, and died 24 September 1726. His widow married Colonel Henry Willis of Fredericksburg, whose part in the early history of that town will be mentioned (*William & Mary Quart.*, VI, 253).

Quixwood is about
 12 or 14 mi NW of

Cold stream - loads of fish

Put next
 Rpt

Mildred Lewis

Get new class

Family of the Northern Neck in Virginia

1737 by Peggy Frances Bush
270 B. 2

pps 10-11

170-1

~~180-3~~

NEHR 37 and the pages

Vol 37

(NER XXX VII: 74 Jan 1884 (book finding part)

Willis

"I find a grant of land on record in the Virginia Land Registry Office, of 188 acres to Edward Bush, on the south side of the Chickahominy River, April 7, 1651 - Book 2 p 321.

(Hearings book) The names Arnold, George, Beath, Reorg + Tidwell appear in the early annals of Virginia.

✓ Francis Willis, the ancestor of the worthy Virginia family of that name, married, about the middle of the 17th century, Anne Rich. - RA Brock of Richmond, VA

Apr 1889) LIII NER 53: 217-24 (book finding report) refers to a wife of Gov. Willis of C.T. & her family.

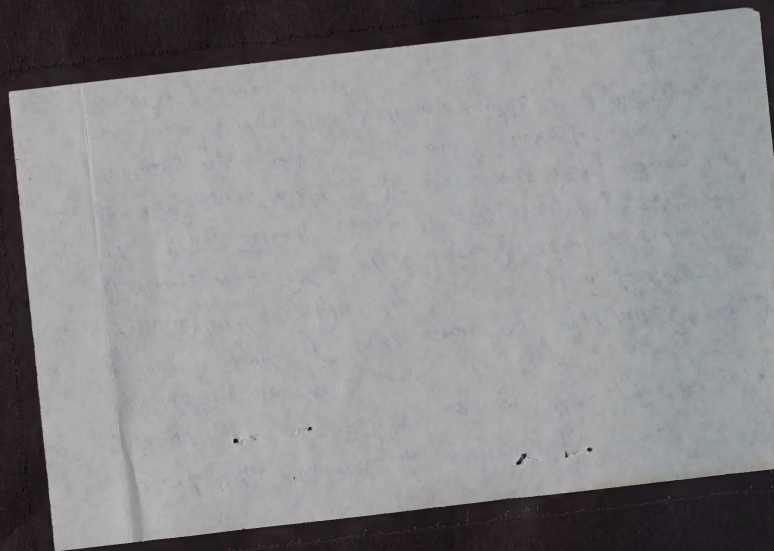
She was Bridget Jones, dau Wm Jones + Mary Brown (dau of Arthur Brown of Cambridge Gloucester).

✓ It says Willis Pedigree is in "Visitation of Warrickshire" 1619 & Jones Pedigree in "Visitation of Shropshire" 1623 (Heraldic Soc Publ VIO: 310; V24: 577) long interesting article

Gov Willis the Gov who said to have been in 1651 has said he was born 1619.

Very good article - but not known if any connection

I accidentally mislaid the earlier pages of the article, interesting because this young man (Hana) had been friends in Scotland with Dr John Brown, first husband of our ancestress Mildred (Lewis) (Brown) Willis. Dr Brown came from Coldstream, Scotland, (near the English border) which is situated on the River Tweed about 15 miles SW of ^{Wester} the city Berwick-upon-Tweed. Dr Brown was highly educated and skillfully much liked and admired in Virginia. Both men seem to have left Scotland because of political unrest of some kind.



Vol 2 - Gen. J VA Families

Lewis

used in close family

"I got but little for my storekeeping for all yt went to pay my passage for whenever my cosen John Watson at Port Glasgow told the merchants there qt [what] you had written to him was the occasion of my going away so hastily they would not aloe me to go but to come home again and they sent to Whithaven (because we were driven in there by stress of wather) to desire our Captain to send me home but he proved so much my friend when he saw me so fond of going (for he was always very kind to me) that he got me in another ship and I was to keep ye store for my passage of wch I was very glad & accepted of it so yt you may know by yt I could be but very poor in purse & I did not know qt [what] hand to turne myself to, for I could get no Bussiness, for unless one have very good recommendation there is no sort of bussiness to be got in ys Indian country. Wherefore I would have traveled farer, where I was informed I would have been better, if I could have got any money, but ys is ye worst place for yt I could have pitched upon, for there is so little in ye countryt I believe a great many of ym [them] does not know it if they saw it only. They make a parcell of tobacco wch they make to buy themselves cloaths and makes it go from one to another innsteid of money and that is all they seek after here so yt if nothing fall out better for me next year, if it be possible for me to get a little money & cloaths together. I design for farrer abroad either to Jamaica or ye West Indies which ever of them I can get ye best accounts of. I thought to have gone to New York little after I came here when I found so little encouragement here, wch is not far from ys place, but I could never be worth so much as to carry me it being very dear traveling yt way. I hear brother Patrick is there, surgeon of ye Grayhound man of warr lying in yt station.

"Mr. Petter Chambers has been very kind to me in ys place, in assisting me wth several necessities which I could not want & which it had been very hard for me to get unless he had assisted me, such as shoos and stockings, for ever since I came into ys country I have never gained anything

X By return
 home he meant
 to a new
 settled region
 in VA.
 As timber
 was cleared
 in forest
 regions,
 malaria
 mosquitoes
 multiplied
 creating
 fever &
 death.

for my selfe unless it be sometimes a small parcell of tobacco wch I get for writing. Everything of cloathing is most unreasonably dear, it being three times as dear as in Scotland, so yt yt is ye greatest strait I am att.

"I have not had my health very well in ys country as yet but however I have it much better than I had it last year, only I am now and troubled wth ye fever & ague which is a very violent distemper here. This place is only good for doctors & ministers who have very good encouragement here.

"I must own I think it the hight of impudence for me to write to you wch was the occasion of my not writing last year, but having incrotched so far on your good nature formerly and still have found you my very well wisher I hope you will excoose me, for tho' at that time I did not adhere to your good advice yet now I see my folly, and I wish to God I had given more ear to you and less to some others. It had been better for me and many a time now it makes me melencholy to think of my follies and despising my best friends advice which you have always been, wherefore, dear sir, let this be my excuse.

"I designed to have written to my mother but after I had bethought with myselfe how much I had disoblidged and how far I had been out of the way to her, who I may now say (if I had considered it right at that time) was the best of mothers to me for which I pray God she may both forgive me, which as long as I am on this side of time I am oblidged to pray for, and it makes me that I shall never forget the verse which I remember I learned long agoe which was

'O mihi prateritos referat si Jupiter annos*.

"Neither can I have the impudence to send my duty to her unless you will be pleased to give it and to interceed for me but you have interceeded there for me so often that I can scarce desire it now, and if I were to serve you on my knees while I live it would scarce be a recompence for all such favours which I have received from you. I have yet another favoor to ask of you which is that you will be pleased to let me hear from you how you and all friends are. I stay in the upper part of Essex county† on Rappahan-

*Virgil's Aeneid, Book VIII, line 560, translated by Dryden, "O would Heaven my strength and youth recall". "Classical education in Scottish schools was often excellent. In those poor buildings where met in classes the sons of Lairds, and weavers, noblemen and farmers, a knowledge of Latin, which was not then given in college, was acquired which gave a skill in reading classics and writing respectable Latin verse to Scots country gentlemen in the beginning of the eighteenth century which few of their descendants possess" (Graham, *Aspects of Social Life, Scottish Life and History*, 301).

†Spotsylvania, named for Governor Alexander Spotswood, was formed from a part of Essex County in 1720, the year before George Hume's arrival in Virginia.

(find other pps)
 About young George Hume
 from Scotland,
 friend of Melrose (Lewis) (Brown) Willis's
 first husband, Dr. Brown *

Hume settled in Spotsylvania County

grant included the land from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi River. In 1752 the Virginia Assembly passed "An Act for encouraging persons to settle on the waters of the Mississippi in the county of Augusta (Hening's *Statutes*, VI, 258). In Governor Dinwiddie's report to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations in 1755 he says of the colony: "... the western boundary is not well known, nor can it be expected to be fully known for some ages" (Koontz, *The Virginia Frontier, 1754-1763*, 66).

Thus we are not surprised to read in several of the letters of George Hume that he had surveyed lands as far west as the Mississippi. In his letter of 15 September 1751 to his sister Isabell he says: "I have business & our Country America is so fast settling yt we have now got to the branches of Misosipy wch is 3 or 4 hundred miles from where I have been living, but too far for me, growing now old, to go". In another letter to her, 1752, he says: "Since I came in ye year 1721 we have gone back to ye westward several hundred miles & now have got on ye branches of Misosippy River where I understand ye French are settled & I imagine they do not like our coming so nigh to them, tho I do not hear of any damage they do our back settlers, only build forts to stop us". On 20 July 1754 he wrote her more or less the same thing: "We live in a very large country, ye extent I believe is not known, being settled several hundrd miles back since I came to it in 1721. We have now got on ye branches of Misissippi river so nigh ye French yt they do not like our coming so nigh to ym. I do not hear they do any mischief to our backsettlers only build forts very nigh to us to stop us—till we took up arms against ym to defend our King's wrights & to guard our back settlers on Ohio river, a branch of Misissippi besides that river which lies all to ye westward of us". On 22 August 1754 George wrote his brother John: "When James [their brother] was in ys country I was always telling him I used to go to ye branches of Misosipy to survey land there & he used to laugh at me thinking it impossible, as I believe however it has now proved true, for we have at last met with ye French".

Of course the Surveyor was correct in stating that the Virginians had reached "ye branches of Misissippi", namely the Ohio River. The Ohio Company, which caused the French such annoyance, was formed in 1748. It was composed of prominent Virginia colonists and a few men of London. The corporation was granted five hundred thousand acres on the Ohio River (Koontz, *The Virginia Frontier, 1754-1763*, 39).

George Hume Marries Elizabeth Proctor.

George Hume married on 16 December, 1727, in Spotsylvania County, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. George Proctor of St. George's Parish, in that county. The record of the marriage is found in Will Book A, page 15, in a list entitled:

"An Account of ye Governor's Dues

Being a list of Persons who have paid the fee for marriage Bonds as required by law. . . .

George Home and Elizabeth Proctor 1727Xber 16 £1."

This date "X-ber 16" has sometimes been incorrectly interpreted as October 16. However the tenth month in the Old Style or Julian calendar then in use, was not October but December.

George Proctor, father-in-law of George Hume, was the owner of extensive lands in Spotsylvania and other Tidewater counties. He had borne arms under Nathaniel Bacon in Bacon's Rebellion, 1676, and was one of the signers of the petition to the King, dated 6 February 1676, asking for pardon. He, or possibly his father of the same name, was the author of the Bill of Grievances for Surry County, 1677 to the Royal Commissioners sent to Virginia to investigate the causes of the late rebellion.

In his will, dated Spotsylvania County, 23 March, 1730-1, George Proctor devises property to his daughter Elizabeth Home, and there are a number of deeds of land from George Proctor to "my lawfull daughter Elizabeth and George Home her lawfull husband" and others "for the love and affection I bear to my lawfull begotten daughter Elizabeth, and George Home her lawfull husband, and more especially in consideration of the Nuptials between them", etc.

Since George Hume married after the first two of his letters to his family in Scotland were written, and his wife, Elizabeth Proctor Hume, died before the remaining letters were written, she is not mentioned in any of the series of letters of George's that have been preserved.

The Birth of Fredericksburg.

Here is the record of the House of Burgesses of the establishment of the new town of Fredericksburg, and of George Hume's part in its birth:

"At a Meeting of the House of Burgesses on Thursday May 27 1742: By an Act of the General Assembly made in the first year of his present Majesty's reign [George II succeeded in 1727], for erecting a town in each of the counties of Spotsylvania and King George . . . George Home, of the counties of Spotsylvania and King George, did survey and lay out then surveyor of the said County of Spotsylvania, did survey and lay out Fifty Acres of Land for the said Town of Fredericksburg; and divided the same into Lots and Streets and returned a plan thereof to the trustees, who made sale of Lots according to said Plan . . . That the said Trustees did on the 18th day of March 1739, cause the Bounds of the said Town to be resurveyed by William Waller, the present surveyor of the County. And by that survey it appears that the Bounds of the said Town, as the same was laid out by the said Home, contain Fifty Acres and one third of an Acre of Land" (Journals of House of Burgesses, 1742-1747, p. 39; also Hening's *Statutes*, V, Chap. xxii, 15 Geo. II, [1742], p. 197).

Fredericksburg was named for H. R. H. Frederick Lewis, Prince of Wales, son of King George II and father of George III. Nearly every street still bears the name of some member of the Royal Family, or as the Jacobites would have said, of the Electoral Family. Sophia Street was named for King George II's sister; Caroline for his clever consort, Queen Caroline; while the names of their children were given to other streets, viz. Princess Anne, Princess Elizabeth, Amelia, Frederick, and William. George Street bears the name of the King himself, Prince Edward that of his grandson, and Charlotte that of Queen Charlotte, wife of George III.

When the town was five years old, that delightful Colonial worthy, William Byrd II of Westover, ancestor of U. S. Senator Harry Byrd of Virginia and Rear-Admiral Richard Byrd, the polar explorer, paid it a visit and recorded in his journal that he arrived from Governor Spotswood's settlement of German colonists, Germanna, in a driving October storm:

"I was a little benighted, and should not have seen my way, if the Lightning, which flash'd continually in my Face, had not befriended me. I got about seven a'clock to Colonel Harry Willis's, a little moisten'd with the Rain; but a Glass of good Wine kept my Pores open, and prevented all Rheums and Defluxions for that time".

The next day he looked about the town of Fredericksburg:

"I was oblig'd to rise Early here, that I might not starve my Landlord, whose constitution requires him to Swallow a BeefSteak before the sun blesses the World with its genial Rays. However, he was so complaisant as to bear the gnawing of his Stomach, till 8 a'clock for my Sake. Colo. Waller, after a Score of loud Hems to clear his Throat, broke his fast along with us. When this necessary affair was dispatched, Col. Willis walk't me about his Town of Fredericksburgh. It is pleasantly situated on the South Shore of Rappahannock River, about a Mile below the Falls. Sloops may come up and lye close to the Wharf, within 30 Yards of the Public Warehouses, which are built in the figure of a Cross. Just by the Wharf is a Quarry of White Stone that is very soft in the Ground, and hardens in the Air, appearing to be as fair and fine grain'd as that of Portland. Besides that, there are several other Quarries in the River Bank, within the Limits of the Town, sufficient to build a great City. The only Edifice of Stone yet built is the Prison; the Walls of which are strong enough to hold Jack Sheppard, if he had been transported thither. Tho' this be a commodious and beautiful Situation for a Town, with the Advantages of a Navigable River, and wholesome Air, yet the Inhabitants are very few. Besides Colo. Willis, who is the top man of the place, there are only one Merchant, a Taylor, a Smith and an Ordinary keeper; though I must not forget Mrs. Levistone, who Acts here in the Double Capacity of a Doctress and Coffee Woman. And were this a popular City, she is qualifi'd to exercise 2 other callings. Tis said the Court-house and the

Church are going to be built here, and then both Religion and Justice will help to enlarge the Place".

It was soon after this that the Church, to which Byrd referred, was built. It was the first of the three buildings of St. George's, and was the one planned by George Hume, Esquire.

St. George's Parish and Church.

St. George's Parish and the County of Spotsylvania were both established in 1720, the year before George Hume, Esquire, arrived in Virginia. The first official record of the parish that has been preserved is a notice of the vestry meeting on January 16, 1727, at Mattaponi, one of the three churches then in the parish. The minister was the Rev. Theodosius Staige. He was succeeded by the Rev. Rodman Kenner.

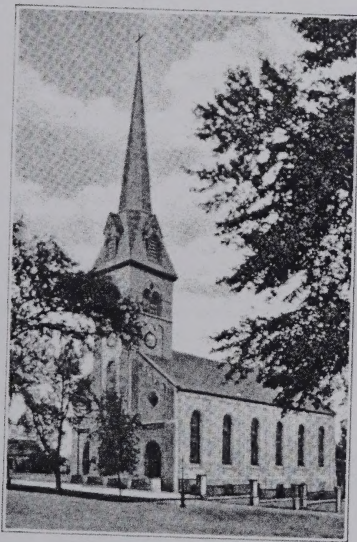
Mr. George Home was one of the early vestrymen, having become a member of the established church in Virginia. In 1730, as the vestry record shows, he planned a building for the church. On April 10, 1732, Colonel Henry Willis contracted to build a church "on the site of the present St. George's", for a consideration of seventy-five thousand pounds of tobacco. If we reckon 10 pounds of tobacco per shilling this would represent the sum of £375 in Colonial Currency or \$1250. It will be remembered that the Colonial pound was worth \$3.33 1/3 and not \$5.00 as was the pound Sterling.

On the completion of the new church, there was much discussion as to whom "His Honor the Governor" would send them as minister. The Clergyman he sent was the Reverend Patrick Henry, uncle of the Patrick Henry of "give me liberty or give me death" fame. The vestry thereupon directed Colonel Henry Willis and Colonel John Waller "or he that first goes to Williamsburg" to return thanks to His Honor.

The Reverend Patrick Henry resigned his charge in 1734 and Sir William Gooch, the new Governor, sent a Mr. Smith as minister who, "on account of his faithfulness or the contrary" as the record naïvely puts it, was generally disliked. After but two sermons he took his departure. The next two ministers, father and son, officiated at St. George's Church for nearly half a century, the Reverend James Marye, Senior and Junior. The salary of these clergymen was fixed by law at sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco. By this time it had become very difficult to estimate the value of tobacco in English currency for "the minister's tobacco" represented many varieties and of varying worth. In general the value is estimated at four pounds of tobacco per shilling.

In 1751 the first church bell was used, being the gift of John Spotswood, son of the Governor and later an original member of the Virginia Cincinnati. In 1755 the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act directing that each parish provide for the maintenance of the poor. Thus the first poor-house was established.

X Thus we see that young Hume was evidently well acquainted with Mildred Lewis when she was married to both husbands - Brown Willis



ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH,
FREDERICKSBURG, VIRGINIA

This is the third church building, the two earlier ones having been destroyed. The first was planned by George Hume, one of the vestry. The tablet to his memory is in the vestibule to the left of the entrance of this building.

The church-yard of St. George's church was established at a very early date. In 1722 the General Assembly passed an act authorizing the vestry to reduce the size thereof. This small "God's Acre" was used before the establishment in 1727 of the town of Fredericksburg. Some of the most noted men and women of the Colonial period sleep here. Beneath the stone steps of the church itself, for the present steps had not then been built, rest Colonel Fielding Lewis and his three infant grandchildren. Colonel Lewis, who married General Washington's only sister, Betty Washington, lived nearby at Kenmore. He manufactured many of the guns used in the Revolution—for which, by the way, he was never paid. The Scot, William Paul, brother of Commodore John Paul Jones, father of the American Navy and a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, lies in the graveyard. William Paul, native of Kirkcudbright, came to live in Fredericksburg in 1760, the year of George Hume's death. He died in 1772 and his brother, John Paul (who added the surname Jones in recognition of a friend), came to Fredericksburg to administer William's estate. He lived there for two years, leaving to accept commission in the Continental Navy. Archibald McPherson, the generous friend of the poor, is another Scotsman buried in the churchyard. Colonial John Dandridge, an original member of the Virginia Cincinnati, and father of Martha Washington, wife of the Father of his Country, is another. And many more might be named.

The later history of the church is too long a story to be recounted here. In 1785 General Washington, just returned to his native Virginia, came to Fredericksburg on what proved to be his last visit to his mother who spent her declining years in the town. They attended services in St. George's Church as usual. So great was the crowd that it was feared that the gallery might fall, for there were ominous sounds of creaking timbers, and many folk rushed out of the building in terror. Fortunately it was but the settling of the new rafters and no harm resulted.

The vestry book of the parish shews that some of the vestrymen were leaders in many fields. Besides George Hume, there are found in the record the names of Colonel Fielding Lewis; General George Weedon, first President of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia; General Hugh Mercer, his brother-in-law, who fell at the battle of Princeton, having come to America as a Jacobite refugee after participation in the battle of Culloden, 1745; Dr. Charles Mortimer, physician of Mary the mother of Washington, as that honored lady is often called; Lewis Willis, grandfather of Catherine, Princess Murat; Francis Taliaferro, brother of an original member of the Virginia Cincinnati; Ambrose Grayson, father of Colonel William Grayson, a first Senator from Virginia and original member of the Virginia Cincinnati; Colonel James Monroe, fifth President of the United States, father of the Monroe Doctrine and an original member of the Virginia Cincinnati (Cf. Goolrick, *Historic Fredericksburg, The Story of an Old Town*, 180-187).

The vestries of the Established Church in Virginia had great power,

extending beyond strictly parish duties. Elected in the first instance by the voters, they were self-perpetuating bodies. The twelve vestrymen were usually the most influential men of the parish. Dodson says that the gentry of colonial Virginia composed an influential class, being made up of officers of the Colonial Militia, and holders of Crown offices such as sheriff, vestryman, justice of the peace, members of the legislative bodies, and similar office bearers. There were a few men of title, such as Lord Culpeper and Lord Fairfax, a few baronets, such as Sir William Skipwith, and many younger sons of noble or gentle families of England and Scotland (Dodson, *Alexander Spotswood*, 157).

A deed of George Hume dated 1730 describes him as "George Home of St. George's Parish in Spotsylvania County, Gentleman" (Spotsylvania Deed Book B, 108) while one of 1737 refers to him as George Home of St. Mark's Parish in the county of Orange (Orange Deed Book No. 2, p. 205), so that his change of address was between these two dates.

It is an error to refer to George Hume as "*Gentleman*", instead of as *Esquire* to which he had a right as the son of a baronet and an armiger. The rank of esquire is immediately below that of knight, while below that is the rank of gentleman.

He was vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, Orange County, after he took up his residence there. By a deed dated 22 June 1737 he transferred to the "Gentlemen Churchwardens of the Parish of Saint Marks in Orange County . . . that tract or parcel of land whereon the church of the Great Fork of the Rappahannock River in the said Parish now stands" (Orange Deed Book No. 2, p. 32).

George Washington Learns Surveying.

Perhaps the most important line on the memorial tablet to George Hume is that recording his having taught George Washington surveying. The future general became his assistant. George Washington's long and intimate connection with the town of Fredericksburg must also be mentioned here.

About 1740 there came into the neighborhood of Fredericksburg a gentleman and his wife and their six sons, one of whom became Fredericksburg's and his country's most famous son. The Gentleman, for he is so described in the deed by which he acquired a farm of some two hundred and eighty acres inland and northeast of the still small town, was Augustine Washington. His wife was Mary Ball Washington, whom he had married after the death of his first wife, Jane Butler. The only issue of the second marriage were George and Elizabeth Washington. Thus the future Father of his Country, then a boy of eight, was introduced to the thirteen year old town of Fredericksburg.

George was destined to inherit from his half-brother, Lawrence Washington, the estate of Mount Vernon, named in honor of Admiral Vernon

of the Royal Navy. Shortly after his father's death in 1743 he sold the farm near Fredericksburg, where he had lived for eight years. But Fredericksburg was still to play an important part in Washington's life. Here his sister, Elizabeth, usually known as Betty Washington, married Fielding Lewis and lived in the beautiful mansion, Kenmore, where George was a frequent guest. Even after he took up his residence at Mount Vernon, he had often to pass through Fredericksburg which lay directly between his estate and Williamsburg, the Virginia capital, where he sat as a Burgess in the Assembly. In Fredericksburg he became a member of the lodge of Freemasons (1752), a few years before James, one of the sons of George Hume, took the same step in 1759.

It was probably about the time of his leaving Fredericksburg that young Washington took up surveying, or as some of the histories term it, "civil engineering". George Hume was already a duly commissioned Surveyor for the Crown. Washington had attended school in Fredericksburg as a pupil of the Rev. James Marye, rector of St. George's Church, and successor to the Rev. Patrick Henry, uncle of the great orator of that name. The older sons of Mr. George Hume attended the same school. Marye was the only Frenchman in Fredericksburg and was able to teach young George Washington a little French, enough at least to enable him to translate his celebrated *Rules of Civility and Decent Behaviour*, a work which was first printed in Marye's native Rouen, but which Washington is often incorrectly said to have written himself.

Since Washington wished to engage in surveying for Lord Fairfax, it was most natural that he should have taken advantage of the opportunity to learn that profession from George Hume, who must have spent a good deal of his time in the town of Fredericksburg at this period.

George Hume had himself had the experience of being Crown Surveyor in the celebrated suit of Lord Fairfax about the boundary of his enormous tract of land, the Northern Neck. The suit was for the purpose of deciding whether the South (the Rapidan) or the North Branch of the Rappahannock River were the main stream. Slaughter says: "Mr. Graem with Mr. Hume as Assistant was commissioned on the part of the Crown, and Mr. Thomas on the part of Lord Fairfax, to survey and measure the South Branch of the Rappahannock [the Rapidan] from from the fork to the head of the stream, and return an exact map of the same, describing all the runs and creeks that run into it" (*Hist. of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co.*, 24). A copy of the map, drawn for the Commissioners by George Hume *et al.*, is in the Division of Maps, Library of Congress, Washington.

An amusing account of what took place is found in the Journal of Colonel William Byrd of Westover, from which extracts have already been quoted. Colonel Byrd was one of the Crown's commissioners:

"We commissioned and swore Mr. Graem on behalf of the King and Mr. Thomas on behalf of my Lord, to survey and measure the South Branch

of Rappahannock from first fork to the head Spring, and return an exact map of the same, describing all the rivers and creeks that discharge their waters into it. And because Mr. Gream had not been practiced in Surveying we allowed him to make use of Mr. Hume as Assistant. We likewise ordered them to furnish themselves with 6 men & what provisions should be necessary for their subsistence. . . . While we stayed at Fredericksburg we lodged at Col. Henry Willis's but kept a magnificent table at the ordinary, & entertaining all the gents. who came to visit us, which were many. We then went to the Fork of the River and found the North Branch to be wider by 3 poles and 9 links, though it was objected to by my Lord's Commissioners that the South was made narrower by an island that ran along the south shore.

"We carried a surloin of beef from Col. Carter's and picked it as clean as a pack of wolves would those of a wounded deer. The same gentleman furnished us with strong beer but forgot to bring a vessel to drink it from. However we supplied that want with the shell of a poor terrapin which we destroyed as Henry VIII did Cardenal Wolsey, for the sake of his house. We then proceeded to Germantown [Germanna], where Governor Spotswood rec'd us very courteously, and lest we should have forgotten the battles of Marlborough, he fought them all over again, for the ninth and fortieth time" (*Journey to Land of Eden*, by Col. Wm. Byrd of Westover (Westover MSS), II, 97).

Col. Byrd's account reminds one of the jovial celebrations of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe with Governor Spotswood some years earlier, when there were so many toasts to the King and others of the Royal Family, that we have difficulty in knowing just where the "knights" actually went. The uncle of George Hume, Francis Hume of Quixwood, advocate, is said to have been one of Governor Spotswood's merry party and was thereafter, like the others, known as a "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe" because the Governor gave each a souvenir of the first journey across the Blue Ridge, in the form of a little golden horseshoe inscribed "*Sic juvat transcendere montes*".

George Washington is mentioned in a number of the surveys recorded by George Hume as the Crown Surveyor of several of the Tidewater counties. Some of these are signed "George Hume, Surveyor; George Washington, Assistant Surveyor". One must conclude that young Washington was an apt pupil. The County of Culpeper was, by act of the Virginia Assembly of 1748, set off from the County of Orange. George Hume was at that time Crown Surveyor of Orange County. Probably he recommended young Washington to the College of William and Mary. At any rate the College duly appointed him Surveyor of the new County of Culpeper. The following is the Court Record of his commission:

"Culpeper County, 20 July, 1749.

George Washington, Gent. produced a commission from the President

and Masters of William and Mary College, appointing him Surveyor of this County, which was read, and thereupon he took the usual oaths to His Majesty's person and government, and took and subscribed the abjuration oath and test, and then took the oath of surveyor according to law" (Henry How, *Hist. Coll. of Va.*, 237).

Since one of the first duties of a Surveyor of a new county was to join with the Surveyor of the mother county in running a boundary line between the two, we may picture George Hume, aged fifty-one, Crown Surveyor for Orange County, and George Washington, aged eighteen, Crown Surveyor of Culpeper County, agreeing on the limits of the counties.

A somewhat older associate of George Hume, though eight years his junior, in the surveys in and between the counties of Colonial Virginia, was Peter Jefferson, who, like the others is often described as a civil engineer (e. g. in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*). He is well known for his part in producing the valuable *Fry and Jefferson's Map of Virginia*, and still better as the father of Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence and third President of the United States. (Wilstach, *Tidewater Virginia*, 173).

Colonial Military Service.

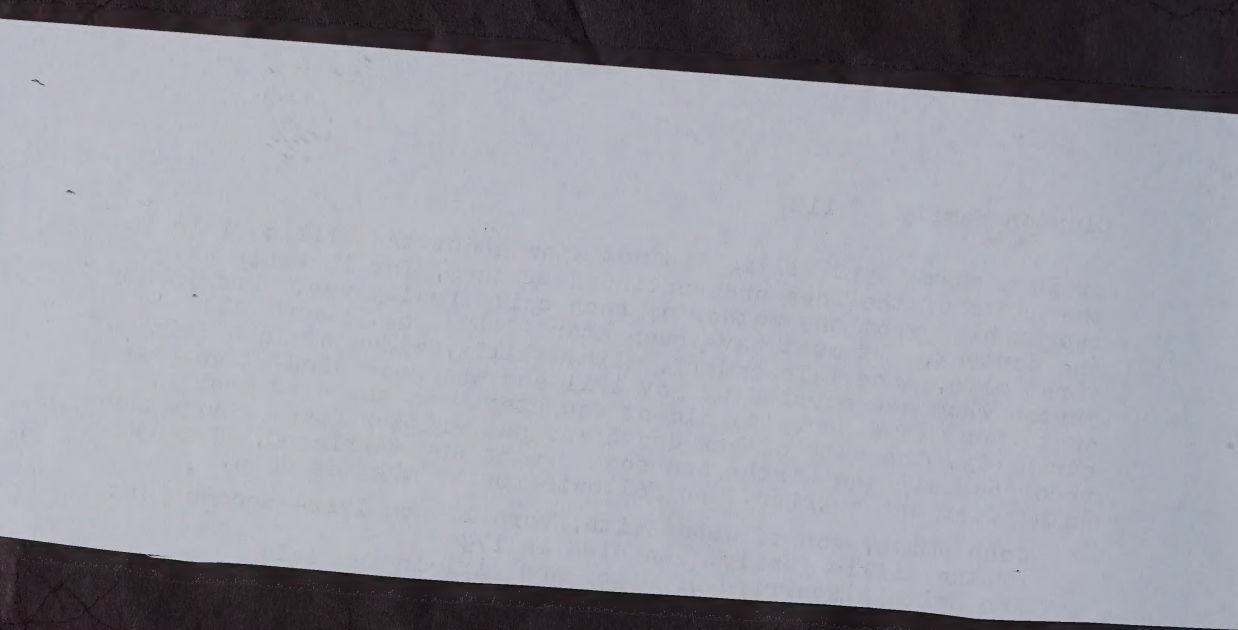
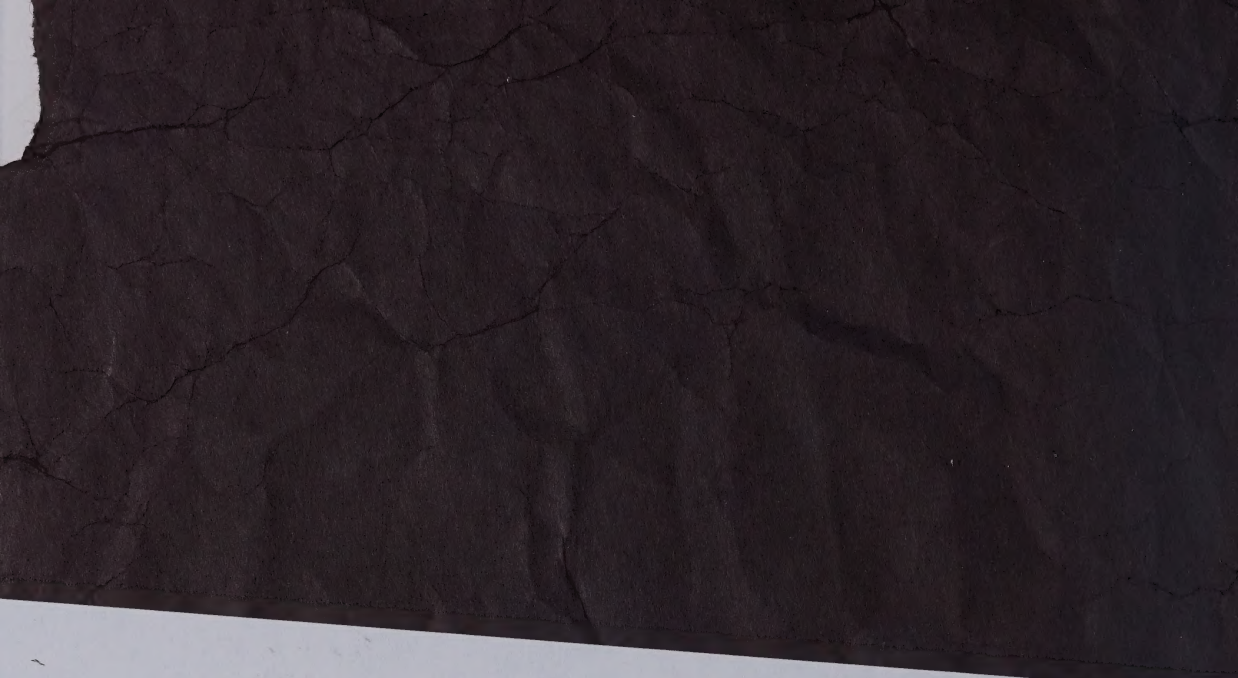
Despite his former service in the Jacobite army, George Home was commissioned a Lieutenant in the Colonial Militia in 1729. The Governor of Virginia at this time was George Hamilton Douglas, first Earl of Orkney. Lord Orkney was a kinsman of the Homes of Wedderburn, though a distant one. Nevertheless, in a letter from the uncle of George Hume the Crown Surveyor, Francis Hume of Quixwood, advocate, who was transported to Virginia as a Jacobite prisoner in 1716, the writer expressed the hope that his kinsman, Lord Orkney, might aid him. Perhaps Alexander Hume, second Earl of Marchmont, who like his father was a supporter of the House of Hanover, may have used his influence with the Earl of Orkney in favor of George Hume in Virginia. Certainly Lord Marchmont's sister, the celebrated Lady Grisell Hume, wife of George Baillie of Jerviswood, tried to aid the unfortunate George Hume before he left Scotland. Her letter to Lady Wedderburn, his mother, dated London 7 February 1717 says: "I am sorry to find you are so anxious about your son. I hope your fears will be groundless, therefore, dear Madam, I must beg of you to be easie, for depend upon it, we will do all in our power for him". The letter is signed "Your affectionat cusine and humble servant, Gris. Hume". (Wedd. MSS. No. 270).

The Earl of Orkney was, like Sir George Hume of Wedderburn, Baronet, seventh in direct descent from the famous old Archibald Douglas,

Clayton Family 112

It is a shame Byrd Willis did not know about the Willis Bible in the hands of the Lees and continued by them, for it would have taught him whom the mother of each child really was. Judging by the content, it must have been started by Col. Henry Willis's first wife, Anne (Alexander)(Smith) Willis, widow of John Smith of Purton whom she married 02 Nov 1711 and who soon died--then passed on to her (and Henry's) oldest daughter when she died though, strangely, the date of her death was not written down. Mary then recorded all the births and some deaths and marriages, then Lee data after she married. The following omits the Lee data.

John Smith, son of John Smith, born 17 Dec 1712--became part of the Willis family. He died in 1735
Ann Smith miscarried of a boy and girl in May 1714



- GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT Gent., Assignee of EDWARD WINGFIELD, Exhibitted ye sd WINGFIELDs claim for carrying down JOSEPH MARSH, a Criminal, which was committed by this Court to the PUBLICK GOAL, it being estimated to be one hundred and thirty miles and for summoning the Veuire he having sworn to the Service done, Ordered that the same be certified

- EDWIN HICKMAN Gent. Sheriff exhibitted his claim for carrying down RICHARD CHEEK, a Criminal, which was committed by the Court to the PUBLICK GOAL and for summoning the Veuire &c. he having made Oath to the Service done, Ordered that the same be certified

- No propositions or greivances being presented, Then the Court adjourned
G. LIGHTFOOT

p. - At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County February ye 4th: 1729

372

Present

THOMAS CHEW
HENRY GOODLOEJOHN SCOTT
ROBERT GREEN

Gentn. Justices

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case brought p BENJAMIN GRAYSON &c. Pit. against CHRISTOPHER WAITERS Defendt., the same is continued to the next Court at ye Plaintiffs costs

- In the action of the Case brought p WILLIAM SMITH Gentn. Pit. against EDWARD WINGFIELD Defendt. for ten pounds currant money damage, an order haveing passed agt. the said Defendant in Custody of EDWIN HICKMAN Gentn. Sheriff for what should appear due p a Writt of Enquiry this Court & the Jury being sworn p name GEORGE HOME &c. who after being sworn &c. brought in their verdict in these words Vizt. Wee of the Jury find for the Plaintiff Six pounds and eleven pence currant money damage, GEORGE HOME, foreman, which verdict at the Plaintiffs motion is admitted to record & Judgment granted for the same with costs and an attorneys fee; It is ordered that the said Defendant in Custody as aforesaid do pay unto the said Plaintiff the same alias Exo.

- In the action of Debt brought p JERIMIAH BRONAUGH & ROSE his Wife, Admrs. of JOHN DINWIDDIE deced. Pits. and ABRAHAM FEILD Defendant, On motion of the Plaintiff further time is granted him to consider the Defendts. Injunction in Chancery he put in

- Present ROBERT SLAUGHTER, ABRAHAM FEILD, Gentn. Justices

- The Veivers appointed to Veiw & mark out the nearest and best way from Collo. HENRY WILLIS MILL in the Fork of RAPAHANNOCK RIVER to GERMANN, haveing made return of the said Order, which the Court considered & ordered that the same be dismist

- In the action of Debt brought p JOHN SMITH Pit. against WILLIAM RUSSELL Defendt. for three pounds current money due p Bill, the Defendt. appeared & confessed Judgment for the same with costs and an attorneys fee, It is therefore ordered that the said Defendant do pay unto the said Plaintiff the same alias Exo.

- In the action of Debt brought p JAMES BOOTH Pit. against ISAAC MAYFIELD Defendt., at the Pits. motion the same is continued to the next Court at his costs

- In the action of Debt brought p JOSEPH FOX Pit. against GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT Gentn. late Sheriff of Spotsylvania County, Defendt., for one thousand pounds of tobacco damage, issue being joyned & put to Jury p name GEORGE HOME &c. who after being sworn &c. brought in their verdict in these words Vizt. Wee of the Jury find for the Plaintiff Eight hundred and thirty pounds of tobacco damage; GEORGE HOME, foreman, which verdict at the Plaintiffs motion is admitted to record & Judgment granted for the

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20535

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR, FBI
SUBJECT: [Illegible]

1. [Illegible]

2. [Illegible]

3. [Illegible]

4. [Illegible]

5. [Illegible]

6. [Illegible]

7. [Illegible]

8. [Illegible]

9. [Illegible]

10. [Illegible]

11. [Illegible]

12. [Illegible]

13. [Illegible]

14. [Illegible]

15. [Illegible]

16. [Illegible]

17. [Illegible]

18. [Illegible]

19. [Illegible]

20. [Illegible]

21. [Illegible]

22. [Illegible]

23. [Illegible]

24. [Illegible]

25. [Illegible]

26. [Illegible]

27. [Illegible]

28. [Illegible]

29. [Illegible]

30. [Illegible]

31. [Illegible]

32. [Illegible]

33. [Illegible]

34. [Illegible]

35. [Illegible]

36. [Illegible]

37. [Illegible]

38. [Illegible]

39. [Illegible]

40. [Illegible]

41. [Illegible]

42. [Illegible]

43. [Illegible]

44. [Illegible]

45. [Illegible]

46. [Illegible]

47. [Illegible]

48. [Illegible]

49. [Illegible]

50. [Illegible]

51. [Illegible]

52. [Illegible]

53. [Illegible]

54. [Illegible]

55. [Illegible]

56. [Illegible]

57. [Illegible]

58. [Illegible]

59. [Illegible]

60. [Illegible]

61. [Illegible]

62. [Illegible]

63. [Illegible]

64. [Illegible]

65. [Illegible]

66. [Illegible]

67. [Illegible]

68. [Illegible]

69. [Illegible]

70. [Illegible]

71. [Illegible]

72. [Illegible]

73. [Illegible]

74. [Illegible]

75. [Illegible]

76. [Illegible]

77. [Illegible]

78. [Illegible]

79. [Illegible]

80. [Illegible]

81. [Illegible]

82. [Illegible]

83. [Illegible]

84. [Illegible]

85. [Illegible]

86. [Illegible]

87. [Illegible]

88. [Illegible]

89. [Illegible]

90. [Illegible]

91. [Illegible]

92. [Illegible]

93. [Illegible]

94. [Illegible]

95. [Illegible]

96. [Illegible]

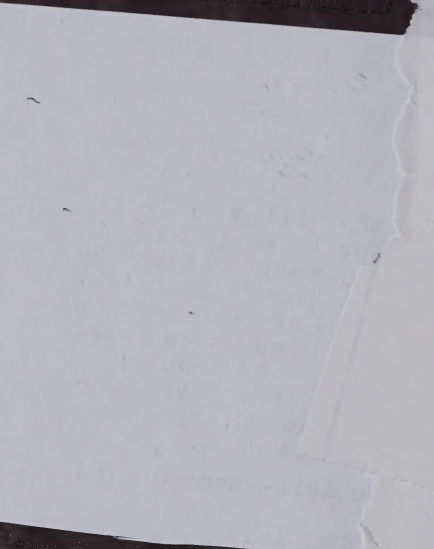
97. [Illegible]

98. [Illegible]

99. [Illegible]

100. [Illegible]

of Dower in said land unto JOHN KIRK at whose motion the same were admitted to record
- At the motion of WILLIAM RUSSELL, Deputy Attorney to JOHN CLAYTON Esqr. ✓
his Majties. Attorney Genll. of Ithis Colony to have THOMAS JERMAIN sent down as an
Evedence to the fourth day of the next Generall Court against JOSEPH MARSH, a prisoner
who was committed p this Court for felony & sent to the PUBLICK GOAL in WILLIAMS-
BURGH for his further tryall, the same was admitted & accordingly ordered that he be
sent down as aforementioned, on which the sai THOMAS JERMAIN came & in open Court
assumed on the penalty of one hundred pounds Sterlin to attend as an Evedence att the
time & place aforementioned against the said JOSEPH MARSH in behalfe of our
Sovereign Lord the King

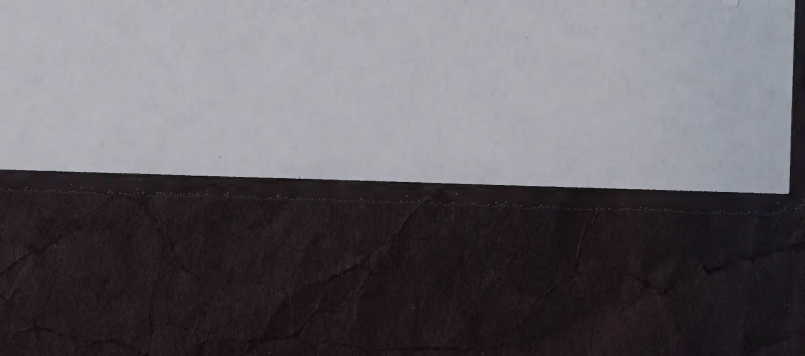


THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DIVISION OF THE PHYSICAL SCIENCES
DEPARTMENT OF PHYSICS
530 SOUTH EAST ASIAN AVENUE
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60607-7080
TEL: (773) 936-7131
FAX: (773) 936-7131
WWW: WWW.PHYSICS.UCHICAGO.EDU

RECEIVED 10/10/01 10:10 AM
FROM: [illegible]
SUBJECT: [illegible]

Dear [illegible]:

[illegible text follows]



- On petition of CHARLES CHISWELL Gentl. to have the buildings works & Improvements of his Company valued by two or more men upon Oath as the Law directs, with regard of Expences that the said MINE COMPANY have been att in Seating certain lands on and about DOWGLASSES RUN in Spotsylvania County Included in a Patent granted to your Petitioner for Fifteen thousand Five hundred & sixty eight acres in this County & HANOVER, is granted. & Ordered that JOHN HOLLADAY, JOSEPH THOMAS, JOSEPH HAWKINS & HENRY LEWIS or any two of them (being first sworn before a Magistrate of this County) do value the several kind of buildings & improvements & on what part of the said land they are, and make report of their proceedings to the next Court

Defendants motion for judgment to be dismissed with costs & an attorneys fee; Its therefore ordered that the Defend. the same alias Exo.

- In the action of the Case brought p JOHN MEALLY Pit. against HENRY DILLON Defend. WILLIAM MARSHALL & CHARLES DUETT haveing in open Court entered themselves special bail for the said Defend. who afterwards put in a plea which the Plaintiff demurred unto and joined p the Defendant, the same is referred to the next Court for argument

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of August 1728

242 - On the Scire facias brought p ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Pit. against AUGUSTINE SMITH Gentl. Defend. the Plantife failing to appear and prosecute ordered that the suit be dismissed

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

Counties for which records have been published by

THE ANTIENT PRESS

Albemarle Caroline Culpeper Essex Fairfax
King George Lancaster Loudoun Madison Middlesex
Orange Prince William (Old) Rappahannock Richmond Stafford

From York & Northumberland Counties

Lancaster County

(1651)

(Old) Rappahannock County Middlesex County

(1656-1692) (1673)

Richmond County Essex County

(1692) (1692)

King George County Spotsylvania County Caroline County

(1721) (1721) (1728)

Orange County

(1734)

Culpeper County

(1749)

Madison County

(1793)

From Northumberland County

Stafford County

1664

Prince William County

(1731)

Fairfax County

(1742)

Loudoun County

(1757)

Concord Lewis

Albemarle Albemarle

(1744) (1761)

That part of Lancaster County South of the Rappahannock River became Middlesex County. When (Old) Rappahannock County was formed from Lancaster County, part of the County was North of the River, part South of the River. When (Old) Rappahannock County was abolished in 1692, Richmond County was formed North of the River; Essex County South of the River.

would pay unto the Churchwardens of St. Georges Parrish the five hundred pounds of tobacco or fifty shillings for her fine for the offence committed in being delivered of a bastard Child (which she on Oath declared that one ANDREW JORDEN was the Father of) the said HOME assumed in open Court in her behalf to pay the said fine to the Churchwardens aforementioned which was ordered to be recorded

- ROBERT PATTISON, a Servant boy belonging to Mr. GEORGE HOME, was adjudged to be ten years of age towards his Servitude & paying Publick, County & Parrish levys

- On motion of EDWIN HICKMAN Gentn. Sheriff that whereas Judgment haveing passed & confirmed against him, RICHARD SHARP, FRANCIS MICHAEL & CHARLES MACKORY in August Court last for four thousand pounds of tobacco & cask with costs & an attorneys fee, to have an Attachment granted him against the Estates of the said RICHARD SHARP, FRANCIS MICHAEL and CHARLES MACKORY, the same is granted & ordered that an Attachment do issue

- Absent THOMAS CHEW Gentn. Justice

- THOMAS CHEW and LARKIN CHEW, Administrators with ye Will annexed of LARKIN CHEW Gentn. deced. Exhibitted an Accot. of the said Estate which they desired might be lodged in the Clerks Office, was granted, Likewise the Court then sitting on motion of the said Administators adjudged & allowed ten shillings p Cent for tobacco towards settling the said Accot. and Ten p Cent for trouble & Charge of Administration and fiveteen p cent between Sterlin & Currency

- Present THOMAS CHEW Gentn. Justice

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of April 1730

387 - GEORGE HOME acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for land unto JOHN FINLESON, at whose motion the same were admitted to record

- On petition of Mr. GEORGE HOME, Surveyor, that the Surveyors Book belonging to this County now in the hands of AUGUSTINE SMITH Gentn., late Surveyor, may be delivered him as the Law directs, It is ordered that the said AUGUSTINE SMITH Gentn. be summoned to answer the said petition & deliver the same

- On petition of DENNIS GRADY in order to prove his rights to take up land accor-

twelve shillings current money due p Accot., which the Plt. on oath made out, Judgment is granted for ye same with costs & an attorneys fee; It is therefore ordered that the said RUSSELL pay the sd PERKINS ye same alias Execution
- JOSEPH ROBERTS against ANDREW HARRISON postponed

p. Spotsylvania County Court 4th of September 1734

345 - On the Petition of JOHN HENSON Plt. agst. GEORGE HOME Deft. for Three pounds current money due p Bill, but after ye Defts. discount & Receipt on ye back of ye sd Bill is taken out, there remains due to the Plt. the sum of One pound seventeen shillings & eight pence for which Judgment is granted with costs & an attorneys fee; It is therefore ordered that ye sd HOME pay ye sd HENSON the same alias Execution

- On the Petition of BENJAMIN HENSLEE, ass. of JOHN DOWELL, Plt. agst. JOHN WORD Deft., for Four hundred pounds of tobacco due p Bill, ye suit being agreed, ordered that ye same be dismiss

- In the action of Trespass assault & battary brought p ELISHA PERKINS Plt. agst. GODFREY RIDGE & THOMAS RIDGE Defts., for Fifty pounds Sterling damage, issue being joyned and put to a Jury for tryal p name THOMAS HILL &c., who after being sworn & heard all evidences & arguments &c., brought in their verdict vizt., We of the Jury find for the Plt. Five pounds Sterling damage. THOMAS HILL, foreman; which verdict at ye Plts. motion is admitted to Record & Judgment granted for ye same with costs & an attorneys fee. It is therefore ordered that the sd Defts. pay the sd Plt. the same alias Exo.

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. having not returned an Inventory and appraisment of the Estate of ROBT. SPOTSWOOD deced, the same is continued to ye next Court to be com-

RYANT McLEROY deced, the same order

SAMUEL HENSLEY SENR. Deft., for

ordered that ye same be

GEORGE

85 Feb 1729

- On the Scire facias brought by WILLIAM RUSSELL against EDWARD MOSELEY Defendt., the Sheriff having made return not to be found within his Bailiwick, On the Plts. motion an alias Scire facias is granted

- In the petition brought by Doctor WILLIAM BROWN Plt. against JOHN GRAME Gent., Attorney of the Honble ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD Esqr., Defendt., for four pounds nineteen shillings and one penny Curr. money, the Court having heard and considered all matters are of opinion that nothing is due; Therefore Ordered that the petition be dismissed with the costs and an attorneys fee; It is therefore ordered that ye sd Plt. do pay the said Defendt., his costs and an attorneys fee alias Exo.

- On motion of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD, he was admitted to prove his account against AUGUSTINE SMITH Gentn. and the same was ordered to be certified

- On the Attachment obtained by WILLIAM RUSSELL, Admr. &c. with the Will annexed of WILLIAM THOMPSON deced. Plt. against the Estate of DENNIS MORGAIN for seven hundred and sixty pounds of tobacco due by Accot., the said Admr. &c. having sworn that he found ye sd Accot. so stated in ye sd deceased papers, Judgment is granted for the same with costs & an attorneys fee, And JOHN CARDER appearing according to Summons and on oath declared that he had two hundred and eighty pounds of tobacco and Eight shillings and ten pence current money of the said MORGAINs Estate; Ordered that the said CARDER do deliver the same to the said Admr. &c., and JAMES MORGAIN & WILLIAM RICHESON being summons on Oath declared they had no Effects of the said MORGAIN in their hands; Therefore Judgment is granted ye Plaintiff for the balance being three hundred and thirty two pounds of tobacco with costs and an attorneys fee; It is therefore ordered that ye sd DENNIS MORGAIN do pay the said RUSSELL, Admr. &c. the same with costs and an attorneys fee alias Execution

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course

G: LIGHTFOOT

- CHRISTOPHER SMITH acknowledged his debt to the Court and Release for land to PATISON PULLIAM and at the motion of JOHN HOLLADAY in behalf of the said PULLIAM the same were admitted to record

- ROBERT TURNER, Deputy Sheriff, made return of severall Executions Vizt.
WM. RUSSELL Admr. of THOMPSON Exo. vs ANDREW GLASPE for 250 lbs. Tobo. & 394 lbs. Tobo Costs. Executed: Collo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOODS Exo. vs THOMAS DAVIS for L. 10. 9. 5 Sterlin & 569 lbs. Tobo. costs. not Executed: Ditto's Exo. vs. ANDREW HARRISON for 997 lbs. Tobo Costs. not Executed: WM. MOORE's Exo vs WM. RUSSELL for 830 lbs. tobos and 255 lbs. Tobo. Costs. not Executed: BENJAMIN GRAYSONS &c. Exo. vs DANIEL HUFF and JOHN SHARP for 500 lbs. Tobo. & 252 lbs. Tobo. costs. not executed

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of May 1730

393 RICHARD HARRALL's Exo. vs. DAVID WILLIAMS for 300 lbs. Tobo. and 436 lbs. Tobo. Costs. not Executed

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between JOSEPH ROBERTS Plt. and THOMAS ALLEN Defendt. for three pounds current money damage, Issue being joynd and put to a Jury for tryall p name JOHN HOLLADAY &c. who after being sworn & heard all Evidences on each side &c. brought in their verdict in these words: We of the Jury find for the Plant: Nineteen Shillings and nine pence current money, ROBT. SPOTSWOOD, foreman, which verdict at the Plts. motion was admitted to record and Judgment granted for the same with Costs and an attorneys fee; It is therefore ordered that the said Defendt. do pay the Plt. the same with costs and an attorneys fee alias Exo.

- Present WILLIAM BLEDSOE

- Absent GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT Gentl. Justices

- In the action of Debt between ALEXANDER McFARLAND Plt. and THOMAS CHEW and LARKIN CHEW. Admrs. &c. with the Will annexed of LARKING CHEW Gent. late Sheriff of Spotsylvania County, Defendis. for twenty pounds Sterling damage, the Defendis. demurrer being joynd and the matter of Law being first argued was by the Court adjudged not good and a Jury being summoned and Sworn to try the matter of fact p name ROBERT SPOTSWOOD &c. who after having heard all arguments &c. brought in their verdict in these words Vizt. Wee of the Jury find for the Plaintiff Eleven pounds

CHRISTOPHER SMITH acknowledged the receipt of the money from the sale of the property and the money was being used for the same purpose as the money from the sale of the property.

CHRISTOPHER SMITH acknowledged the receipt of the money from the sale of the property and the money was being used for the same purpose as the money from the sale of the property.

CHRISTOPHER SMITH acknowledged the receipt of the money from the sale of the property and the money was being used for the same purpose as the money from the sale of the property.

prayed him Execution which is granted

- HENRY ARMISTEAD agst. JOHN ANDERSON

The same is continued

- JOHN WATLINGTON agst. The Same.

The same Order

- JOHN LONG, Plt. agst. THOMAS SHIP, Def. By Petition

This day the Plt. by his Attorney appeared & the Def. also appeared and confessed Judgment for five hundred pounds of tobacco. Therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the sd. Def. the same & his costs in this suit expended

- JOSEPH BELL agst. WILLIAM HUNTER, &c.,

The same is continued

- JOHN GORDON ag st. WILLIAM HUNTER

The same Order

- HUMPHREY BELL agst. WILLIAM HUNTER

The same Order

- JOHN ELSON agst. RICHARD CHILES

Special Imparlanse granted the Def.

- Ordered that the Road from RAPPAHANNOCK to the Mountains be continued and that the Road from the FURNACE to EDWARD WARE's ORDINARY be dropped about five hundred yards, And that JOSEPH HAWKINS serve as Overseer of the Road where WM. GAINS formerly was Surveyor

- GEORGE WOODROOFE Plt. agst. JAMES HOWARD, Def. In Case

This day came the Plt. by his Attorney & the Def. also appeared in Custody of the Sheriff, and thereupon came also a Jury by name

EDWARD HERNDON
IGNATIUS TURMAN

RICHARD PHILLIPS
HUGH

THOMAS PULLIAM

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of June 1744

267

JOHN HOGG
RICHARD SHIP

SANDERS
THOMAS HAYDON
GEORGE COOK

WILLIAM ELLIS
ROBERT KING
HENRY CAMMELL

who being elected tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joyned, upon their Oath say that the Def. did assume in manner & form as the Plt. against him hath declared and do assess the Plt.'s damages occasioned by the non performance of the assumption to eight pounds, seven shillings and six pence current money, besides his costs; Therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the sd. Def. the same and his costs in this suit expended, on which the Plt. prayed him in Execution which is granted

- RICE CURTIS, JUNR., Gent., Plt. agst. THOMAS WEST, Def. In Debt

This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Def. also appeared and confessed that he owed the Plt. twenty pounds current money according to his Bond, But the same is to be discharged by the Defendant paying the Plt. four pounds (long blank) current money according to the Arbitrators's award, together with the costs in this suit expended. Therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the sd. Def. the same & that he be thereof in mercy

- ROBERT JACKSON
WILLIAM HUNTER
EDWARD HERNDON

HENRY WILLIS
RICHARD PHILLIPS
ACHILLES BOWKER

ANTHONY STROTHER
JOSEPH HAWKINS
GEORGE STUBBLEFIELD

and PARMENUS BOWKER, Gentlemen are represented and returned to his Honour WILLIAM GOOCH, Esq. his Majesties Lieutenat Governor and Commander in Chief of this Dominion which persons this Court humbly desires may be added to the Commission of the Peace for this County

- And now a new Commission of the Peaxe being presented and read together with the Dedimus for swearing the Justices &c.

- WILLIAM JOHNSTON, Gent., being askt whether he would accept and swear to the Commission of the Peace now produced, answered that he would not accept and swear to the sd. Commission because ANTHONY STROTHER, WILLIAM HUNTER and WILLIAM LYND are put in the Commission without a recommendation of the Court

- WILLIAM ROBINSON, Gent., being asked whether he would accept and swear to the Commission of the Peace refused for the same reason as WILLIAM JOHNSTON, Gent., had given

- FRANCIS THORNTON, JUNR., Gent., being asked whether he would accept and swear to the Commission of the Peace answered that he refused to swear by reason he believes that Doctor WILLIAM LYNN have begged himself into the Commission, being not recommended by the Court, which he takes to be slighting the Court as they had made recommendations before and the Commission refused them

- LARKIN CHEW, Gent. being asked whether he would accept and swear to the Commission of the Peace now produced answered he would not accept and swear to the Commission because ANTHONY STROTHER, WILLIAM HUNTER and WILLIAM LYND are put in the Commission without a recommendation of the Court

- RICHARD TUTT, Gent., being asked whether he would accept and swear to the Commission of the Peace refused for the same reason as LARKIN CHEW, Gent., had given

- WILLIAM CARR, Gent. being asked whether he would swear to the Commission of the Peace refused for the same reason as LARKIN CHEW, Gent., had given

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of June 1744

268

- WILLIAM WALLER and THOMAS TURNER, JUNR. Gent., being asked whether they would accept and swar to the Commission of the Peace refused for the same reason as LARKIN CHEW, Gent., had given

- ANTHONY STROTHER and WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent., being asked whether they would accept and swear to the Commission of the Peace, refused by reason they were not recommended by the Court

- JOHN THORNTON, Gent., being asked whether he would accept and swear to the Commission of the Peace craved time to consider

- WILLIAM LYND, Gent., being asked whether he would accept and swear answered that he would and he took the Oaths appointed by Law and subscribed the Test

- Present. WILLIAM LYND, Gent.

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
WILLIAM JOHNSTON

- At the Courthouse at FREDERICKSBURGH in Spotsylvania County on
Tuesday July the Third 1744

REPORT OF THE
ATTORNEY GENERAL
IN RESPONSE TO
A RESOLUTION OF THE
LEGISLATURE
PASSED MAY 1, 1964
RELATIVE TO THE
PROPOSED
AMENDMENT TO THE
CONSTITUTION
RELATIVE TO THE
SALARY OF THE
JUDICIAL OFFICERS

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL, in response to a resolution of the Legislature passed May 1, 1964, relative to the proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers, has the honor to submit herewith the following report:

1. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

2. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

3. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

4. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

5. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

6. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

7. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

8. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

9. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

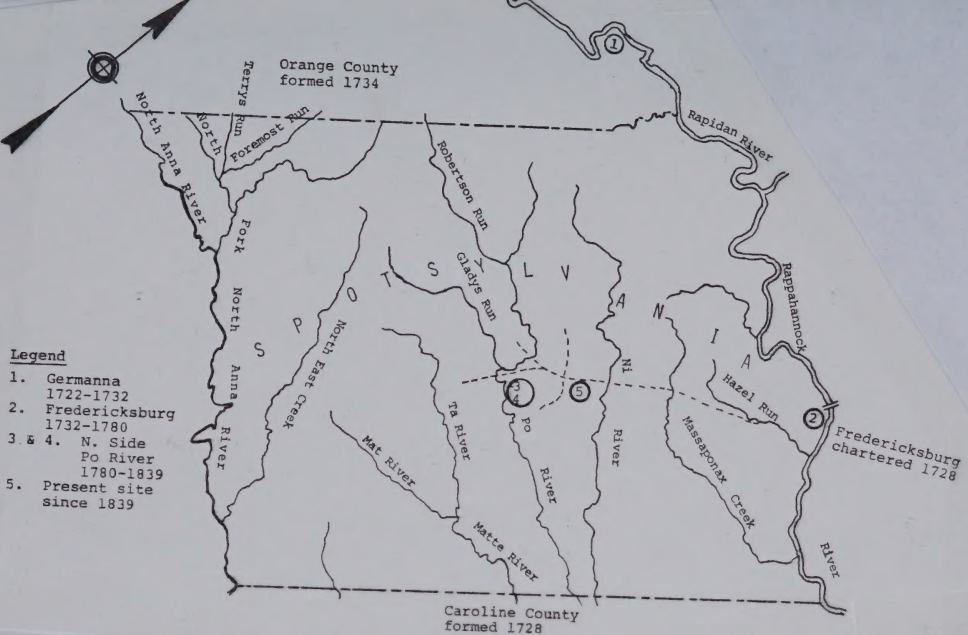
10. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

11. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

12. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

13. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.

14. The proposed amendment to the Constitution relative to the salary of the judicial officers is contained in Article IV, Section 1, of the Constitution of the State of New York, as amended.



1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

1000
9000
8000
7000
6000
5000
4000
3000
2000
1000
0

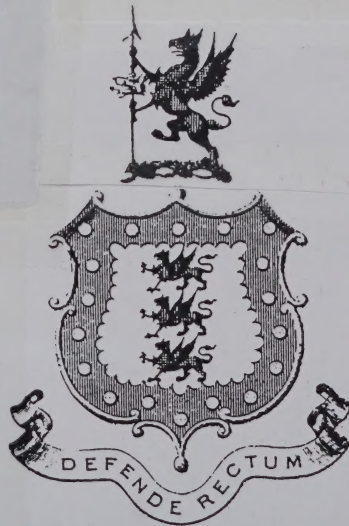
CLAYTON FAMILY

Willis Coat of Arms:

Arms : Argent, three griffins
passant sable on a
bordure engrailed
gules, bezanty

Crest: A griffin rampant
sable, holding a
spear

Motto: Defende rectum



Willis

Notes: Deleade rectum

Notes: A large, holding a
large, holding a
large, holding a

Notes: A large, holding a
large, holding a
large, holding a

Notes: A large, holding a

Notes: A large, holding a

CP 65 - has
faintly of Nathaniel Bacon "the Rebel!"
38

he bore. Glass works Shipwrights, Blomery, ffort, referred to next time of writing after assembly. No date.

Since last Lres have met in a Gen'l assembly & have sent m'r John Pountin to Solicit our Comon cause with the King & Con. complain ye wrong informacons has been prejudicial. Colony well furnished with provisions but powder & shot all Spent Ap. 17. 1624.

Assembly answered ye 4 Com'rs ppositions having rec'd their promise to participate with us after more fully informed but ye assem demanding their conceptions they deined to give them till ye Lords of ye p. Con had had a Survey of what they intended We having ye Same care were pvented m'r Porey Suborning our Clerk learned all our Secrets for w'ch we cut off ye Clks eares a due punish'm't for his perjury. hope m'r Porey will get no Credit by it. May 12. 1624.

THE SERVANTS' PLOT OF 1663. ✓

[This plot of a number of indentured servants has received but little notice from our historians. An act of Assembly was passed at the September session, 1663, decreeing that the 13th of September should be perpetually kept as a day of thanksgiving for the preservation of the country from a "desperate conspiracy" entered into by "certain mutinous villains" (*Hening* II, 191). On September 16th, the House of Burgesses gave a reward to Birkenhead, the servant who revealed the plot, (*ib.* 204). Campbell, in his *History of Virginia*, p 262, gives a brief account of the plot. This attempted insurrection is the subject of Miss Johnston's well-known novel, *The Prisoners of Hope*].

James City

The Jurors for our Sovereigne Lord ye King upon their oath pr'sent that John Gunter Late of ye Country of Gloster Laborer, Wm Bell Late of ye same Laborer, Richard Darbi-

Re: "Uncle" Francis Willis
(Clayton Family Story)

shire late of ye same Laborer, John Hayte Late of ye same Laborer, Thomas Jones Late of ye same Laborer, Wm Ball Late of ye same Laborer, Wm Poultney late of ye same Laborer, Wm Bendell Late of ye same Laborer, and Thomas Collins Late of ye same Laborer as false Traytors against his most Excellent Prince, of Sovereigne Lord Charles ye second by ye Grace of God King of England Scotland, France and Ireland and of his Dominions thereunto Belonging defender of ye ffaith &c, The feare of God in their harts not haveing, nor weighing their due Allegiance but seduced by ye Instigacon of the devill, and intending wholly to withdraw, putt out and Extinguish the hearty love and the true, and due obedience w'ch a true, and faithfull subject of ye King should beare, and by ye Law is bound to beare towards our said Sovereigne Lord ye King, The sixth day of this instant September in ye fifteenth year of ye Raigne of our said Sovereigne Lord ye King at Newmans Land in ye County of Gloucester aforesaid ffalsly, maliciously, and traterously intended, imagined, went aboute, and Compassed ye said King their Sovereigne, and naturall Leige Lord not onely from his Royall State, Tytle, Power, and Government of this his Ma'ties Country of Virginia utterly to deprive, depose, cast downe, and disherite but also to bring, and put ye Right Hon'rabble S'r Wm Berkeley Kn't his said Ma'ties Governo'r and Cap't Genn'l of this Country of Virginia from his Power Authority, and Government if hee should oppose, or resist them in their wicked, and Rebellious proceedings, and also sedition in this said Country to rayse up, and warr to Levy, and make and wholly submit and distroy ye State of this Country of Vir'g being in, and throughout well constituted, and ordered, and to [] Intent they might fulfill, and bring to passe those their aforesaid trayterous purposes, Immaginacons, compassions, and intents they the said John Gunter, Wm Bell, Richard Darbishire, John Hayte, Thomas Jones, Wm Ball, Wm Poultney, Wm Bendell and Thomas Collins ye day and year aforesaid at ye place did traterously meete together, conferr,

Willis

and treate concerning their traterous purposes, immaginacons, compassings and Intents, aforesaid and by what meanes and manner they might bee brought to pass and accomplished, and then and there malitiously, advisedly, and traterously, did agree, designe, intend and determine the house of one ffrancis Willis in ye County aforesaid Esqr one of his Ma'ties Councellours of State for this Country of Virginia to breake and Enter rend all the Gunns, Weapons, and other armes and amunicons of Warr there found to seise upon and take away and therewith to arme themselves, and Likewise the house of one Katharine Cooke in ye same County Widow in Like manner breake, and Enter, and all Gunns, Weapons and other Armes, and Ammunitions of Warr to seise upon and take away, and therewith to arme certaine other psons to ye number of thirty, by them, and w'th them through their false, malicious and traterous, procurments combyned and Engaged in there said trayterous, and rebellious purposes, immaginacons, compassing, and Intents, and also to kill and murder all and Every Pson and Psons that should in any manner, or wayes resist, oppose, or hinder them in their wicked and rebellious pcedings, and sedition, to ye utter subvercon of ye state of this his Ma'ties Country, and Contrary to ye statutes in such Cases made to witt ye 25 Ed: 3: ca: 2: 13: Eliz: and against ye peace of ye Sovereigne Lord ye King his Crowne and Dignities &c.

The Examinacon of Thomas Collins of ye County of Gloucester Laborer being Examined sayth

That upon ye first day of this pr'sent September the said Collins went to acquaint Bell that one Richard Darbshire aboute three dayes before did bid him ye said Bell w'th ye said Collins meete him and other at Mr Knights Little house in ye woods aboute a designe for their freedom where ye said Collins and Bell did meete other Eight men, and there they did Contrive, and agree that upon ye Sunday night following aboute 12 of ye Clock to meete at a place called ye poplar spring, and to bring armes w'th them ye said Collins intend-

ing to bring one of his Mast'r Coll Walkers Gunns and other ammunicon, and from thence to march to ye Right Hono'ble ye Governo'r and there to desire to bee released of one year of their tyme w'ch they had to serve, and for their Cap't they would have Either Gunter, or Bell, and in case ye Governo'r should deny to release them ye said years service that then they would goe forth of ye Land if they Could to an Island w'ch ye said Collins doth not remember ye name off, and further sayth not.

THOMAS COLLINS.

Taken by mee ye 13th of Sept' 1663

Bul: Mitford his Ma'ties Attor'y

The Examinacon of William Budell taken ye 8th of September 1663 before us Leift Coll Willis, m'r Abraham Iver-
son and maj: John Smith who sayth that being at a little house
of m'r Peter Knights in ye woods neere unto m'rs Cooks quar-
ter where were pr'sent Eight servants, and my selfe, namly
W'm Bell, one Collins, W'm Poultney, Richard Darbshire,
one Gunter servant to m'r Pate, there wee did move that an
oath of secresie should pass for ye unconcealment of our de-
signe w'ch was as followith, first that wee all should meete
at poplars spring on Sunday night next, and to bring w'th us
what Company, armes, and ammunicon wee could gett, and in
ye first place to gett to ye dwelling house of Leift C Willis,
and to seise on his armes and drum. and soe to march from
house to house, and wee did intend to goe to ye Governor,
and demand our freedome, and in Case that ye Governor should
refuse, to march out of ye Country, and further that if case
any Pson then pr'sent should not condescend, and yield, and
keepe secret our intended designe then wee resolved to be ye
death of him, and further sayth not as witness my hand

WILLIAM BUDELL.

The Examination of William Bell. then Examined doth
averr and Confirme all ye pr'misses aforesayd, and further
sayth that Richard Darbshire came unto mee, and acquainted

THIS BOOK DOES NOT
CIRCULATE



The Henry Willis (subject of this genealogy)
seems to be same as generation 4 in ~~the~~
Virginia Genealogy - page 502

1730 deed / Charles Lewis
p 183 - New Kent or Charles Deeds
John Lewis

The Willis Family
of the Northern Neck in Virginia

1669-1737

Peggy Frances Rush

Heritage Books, Inc.

CS 71
W 73
1998

get page 188 (186?)
below 186 etc

Reference chart for Willis families reviewed in this manuscript

(Direct descendants given in boldface.)

- John Willis Sr.**
d. 1715 Richmond Co.
- (1) John Willis Jr. d. 1728 King George Co. (Chapter V)
 - m. Mary Coghill who m. 2nd John Jennings;
 - d. 1748 King George Co.
 - No surviving issue
 - (2) **William Willis** d. 1716 Richmond Co. (Chapters VI and IX)*
 - m. Sarah (—) who m. 2nd Henry Wood, 3rd Rush Hudson,
 - 4th Edward Turberville;
 - d. 1760–1761 Orange Co.
 - Sons **John Willis** and William Willis
 - Daughter Sarah Willis (see note)
 - (3) Charles Willis d. by 1725 King George Co. (Chapter VII)
 - m. Matilda (Thacker?)
 - Known son John Willis
 - (4) Mary Willis d. by 1742 (Chapter VIII)
 - m. Thomas James
 - Known sons David James and William James
 - (5) Susannah Willis d. after 1715; no further record

Others (relationship to the family of John Willis Sr. unknown)

- James Willis d. 1655 Northumberland County
m. Rachell (Chapter XI)
- John Willis b. circa 1617, d. 1682 Westmoreland County
(Chapter X)
- William Willis d. 1713–1714 Westmoreland County
m. Bridgett (Robinson?) who d. 1717 Westmoreland County
(Chapter X)
- William Willis d. 1720 Westmoreland County
m. Mary (—) Offile, the widow of William Offile
(Chapter X)
- Col. Francis Willis d. 1689–1691 England
m. Jane (—)
(Chapter XII)
- ✓ Col. Henry Willis d. 1740 Spotsylvania County
m. three times
(Chapter XIII)

*See page 222 for the descendants of William Willis (d. 1716) and Sarah (—?—).

Introduction

Traditionally, there have been important similarities and differences between a genealogist and a family historian. While both searched records and gathered information, the primary goal of the genealogist was to prove a person's lineage or descendants. The goal of the historian was to tell the story of a particular family in order to preserve that family's history. In recent times, however, the differences have narrowed, and the final product has become more than a lineage chart on the one hand or an anthology of personal recollections on the other hand. The rewards of sharing the strengths of each approach have resulted in personal, yet credible, accounts which go beyond dates to portray the everyday lives of people.

The resources which genealogists and family historians use include both public and private information. Public records range from court records and censuses to land records, estate files, vital statistics, cemetery records, and other documents which are generally available for public examination. Private records include family bibles, diaries, letters, personal interviews, family stories passed on from one generation to the next, and pictures. Distinctions between the two types of records vary and are not as important as the validity of the record itself. Either type may provide new insights about the family which the researcher or historian is attempting to trace or to describe.

This is neither a novel nor a compilation of family group sheets for the descendants of **John Willis Sr.** My original goal was to create a factual, historical account of his life and his known family based on extant documents, and I hope that element has been preserved.

However, during the twelve years in which I have been researching the Willis family, I made an important discovery. In order for the records to become living documents which tell a story about real people, I had to learn how to interact with the facts, because without that interaction the records were merely a collection of impersonal names and numbers. Novelist Wallace Stegner defines this process eloquently by saying that it is only with the reader's participation that history becomes what he calls "a usable human memory." He describes this phenomenon as follows:

Like any other part of the human tradition, history is an artifact. It does not exist until it is remembered and written down; and it is not truly remembered or written down until it has been vividly imagined. We become our past, and it becomes part of us, by our reliving of our beginnings.¹

So, for me, what began as a search to find one family evolved into a quest to understand more about my ancestors as part of a community which no longer exists except in the records and the past. Questions began to spring from a sentence or paragraph or name in a document, taking me beyond the bare facts and luring me in

¹Wallace Stegner, foreword to *The Big Sky* by A. B. Guthrie Jr. (New York: Bantam Books, 1976).

in 1691 when John's will was produced in Westmoreland County Court by Capt. Wm. Hardidge—probably the same William Hardidge who presented Thomas Pope's will in Court in 1685. John Crabb married Temperance Gerrard as the widow of Daniel Hutt, another merchant (and the man to whom George Reed sold half of his patent). Temperance Gerrard Hutt Crabb then married Benjamin Blanchflower. Osman Crabb, son of John and nephew of the above Osmond who died in 1695, was one of the appraisers of the estate of Bridgett Willis in Westmoreland County in 1717/18. Osman, son of John and nephew of Osmond, died in Westmoreland County in 1719 (see Chapter X).

These wills exemplify just a few of the records which show vague, undefined, but persistent connections between these families in England and Virginia. There are far too many clues to ignore, and one solid piece of evidence might give researchers enough information to fit the pieces together.

One of the most compelling documents is found in the Westmoreland County Order Book on 25 May 1687 when Lewis Markham, attorney for Richard Gotley, sued John Crabb for 6,000 pounds of tobacco due by bond. Crabb produced a letter from Gotley showing that Gotley had ordered the tobacco to [be sent to] John Willis, and the Court dismissed the case. Based upon preliminary research of the Crabb(e) family, I suspect that he and John Willis who died in 1682 may have been business partners. Another record was found in the Richmond County Orders and suggests that the London based traders, including some of the Willises, were involved in a suit, David Gwin/Gwyn vs. John Scott, on 7 February 1694/95—the same day that John Willis Sr. and Francis Thornton Sr. were ordered to participate in a survey in another suit, Thomas Tippet v. Robert Vincent. Briefly, Gwin was part owner of the ship *Catherine* which sailed from the colonies in 1693 for London at which time Gwin had ordered merchandise from his agent, Mr. William Willis (in London?). Gwin never received his merchandise although William Willis had provided him with a Bill of Lading showing that it had been shipped on Scott's vessel. It seems likely that this William Willis may have been the son of Henry Willis, deceased brother of Col. Francis Willis, and the executor of Francis's will.

On August 1706 in Richmond County John Loyd of Chester, Esq., signed a deed of lease for several large tracts to Micajah Perry of London, merchant, and Francis Willis of London. It was presented at General Court on 18 October 1710 by Mr. John Clayton in behalf of Perry and Willis. John Taliaferro, attorney of John Loyd, acknowledged the deed of lease, and on motion of Daniel McCarty on behalf of Perry and Willis it was recorded.²⁸ If this Francis was the nephew of Col. Francis Willis who died in 1691, he must have returned to England and may be the same Francis Willis who was mentioned in Edward Creffield Jr.'s will in 1694.

On 27 August 1706 John Loyd sold the above land to Micajah Perry of London, Francis Willis of London, Thomas Meriwether, and John Taliaferro of Rappahannock

River in Virginia for 2,000 pounds sterling. For an additional five shillings, Loyd assigned 100 slaves who were being used on the land plus all the livestock, wagons, grains, etc., on the property. Loyd appointed Thomas Meriwether and John Taliaferro his attorneys to acknowledge the deed in Richmond County. An affidavit of witnesses in London was sworn to before A. Spotswood, Chas. Chiswell, and Henry Bowcock, and the deed was recorded on 18 October 1710.²⁹ This was probably Alexander Spotswood who became Governor of Virginia. Charles Chiswell was active in mining interest in Virginia. *mining 1710*

On 3 May 1711 the Richmond County Court took up an action of detinue which was brought by Micajah Perry and Francis Willis of London vs. Griffin Fauntleroy who was in possession of the estate of John Lloyd [sic]. Judgment was granted in favor of Perry and Willis, and the Court ordered that Fauntleroy deliver the estate "as well as cattle, slaves, and household furnishings in his custody to the said Perry and Willis and cost was added to the same."³⁰

An entry in the Westmoreland County Orders shows that in August of 1713 an action of debt was brought by Francis Willis of London, merchant, and Katherine Bristow, widow of Robert Bristow, Esq., as executor and executrix of the last will and testament of Robert Bristow Jr., late of London, Esq., against Lawrence Butler and his wife Margaret, executrix of the last will and testament of John Bernard late of Westmoreland County. The Court ordered that Andrew Munroe, Joseph Bayly, Richard Watts, and Joseph Weeks meet at Butler's house and inspect, settle, and adjust accounts of the defendants relating to Bernard's estate. In September 1713 Francis Willis and Katherine Bristow were awarded £21.13.0 from Lawrence Butler and wife Margaret from the estate of John Bernard.

On 28 February 1710/11 Johanna (Dowle Gotley) Pope of Bristol, England, widow (i.e., of Thomas Pope Sr. who died in 1685), appointed Thomas Wills (Willis?) of Bristol, merchant, and Nathaniel Pope of Pope's Creek in Westmoreland County as her attorneys to "recover debts and sell the plantation called the Clifts in Westmoreland County with all my lands, stock, etc."³¹

While the above documents do not prove a relationship between John Willis (d. 1682), Francis Willis (d. 1691), and John Willis Sr. (d. 1715), they provide several clues. First, the references in Francis's will to Elizabeth Ironmonger and Elizabeth Butler and their children should be explored to determine if there was any connection between them and Corderoy Ironmonger or the Butler family whose names appear in the records with the Willises on the Northern Neck.

Second, there may be a connection between William Willis and wife Bridgett, Col. Francis Willis, and John Willis who died in 1682 through John Crabb(e), John's executor. If this William was the nephew of Francis Willis, the likelihood of some

²⁸ Richmond County Deed Book 5:289-290

²⁹ Richmond County Deed Book 5:292-296.

³⁰ Richmond County Order Book 5:268.

³¹ Essex County Deed Book 13:425; see Chapter IV.

willed the balance of the tract to his daughter Ann (later the wife of Francis Wright) who was underage. John Washington also willed his tract near the head of Rosier's Creek at Mattox to his son Lawrence.

In 1694 John Willis Sr. deeded 100 acres of his 1669 patent to his son John Jr. and gave Nathaniel Pope (nephew of Ann Pope Washington) his Power of Attorney to acknowledge it in Court.

In 1697/98 Lawrence Washington named the underage children of his sister Ann Wright in his will and left his Rosiers/Mattox grant to his son Augustine. (In 1743 Augustine left the tract to his son John.)

In 1701 John Willis Sr. deeded the remaining 161 acres of his patent to his son William. Christopher Butler and Nathaniel Pope witnessed the deed, and John Willis Sr. gave Pope his Power of Attorney to acknowledge it in Court.

In 1705 Ann Washington Wright's son John Wright and her husband Francis Wright sold 1,000 acres to Francis Thornton Sr. out of one of the tracts which she inherited from her father. The land adjoined William Willis (son of John Sr.) and John Hauxford (who was living on that part of Washington's patent which had been sold to William Freake).

In 1709 John Hauxford and William Willis exchanged twelve acres. Hauxford's was part of Washington's 1664 patent (i.e., part of the 300 acres which Washington sold to Freake in 1675) and William Willis's was part of his father's 261 acre patent which his father deeded to him in 1701.

In 1714/15 Charles Willis (son of John Sr.) and wife Matilda deeded 170 acres to William Duff, it being part of a patent to Alexander, Alexander, and Lund lying partly in Richmond and partly in Westmoreland adjoining Edward Tayler near Rosiers (Rosiers) Dam. In 1719 Charles again deeded to Duff and the land was part of the same patent, and in 1732/33 Charles' son John released the tract to Duff (see Chapter VII).

John Willis Sr. died in 1715 leaving two tracts in Richmond County to his son Charles (except for portions given to Mary Willis James and Mary Cullins). These tracts were not part of the land which Charles sold to William Duff. Also in 1715 Mildred Washington Gregory's brother Augustine Washington married Jane Butler, daughter of Caleb Butler and Mary Foxhall who was the sister of John Foxhall Jr.

In 1716 William Willis, son of John Sr., died intestate, and his eldest son, John, became his heir-at-law.

In 1719 Charles Willis (son of John Sr.) deeded 78 acres which was part of the Alexander-Lund patent and near Rosiers Dam to William Duff.

In 1728 John Willis Jr. (son of John Sr.) died without issue, and 100 acres of his

father's 1669 patent which was entailed to him became the property of his nephew John (son of William).

In 1732 Mildred Washington Gregory was godmother at George Washington's christening in Westmoreland County. In January 1733/34 Mildred married Henry Willis as his third wife.

In 1737 John Willis (son of William) and wife Elizabeth (Plunkett) sold his grandfather's 1669 patent to the Church Wardens of Hanover Parish to be used as a glebe.

Bible records of some descendants of Hancock Lee and his wife Mary Willis—said to be the daughter of Henry Willis and his first wife, Ann (Alexander Smith?)—are found in *Genealogies of Virginia Families*.¹⁰ Portions of those records which seem to be important to this manuscript are given below.

2 November 1714 Henry Willis married Ann Smith

30 October 1726 Henry Willis married Mildred Brown ✓

5 January 1733/34 Henry Willis married Mildred Gregory

23 January 1733/34 Hancock Lee married Mary Willis

30 April 1742 Henry Willis married Elizabeth Gregory

✓ 14 September 1740 Henry Willis died

✓ 5 September 1747 Mildred Willis, wife of Henry Willis, died

✓ 5 March 1750 John Willis the Elder died

October 1752 Hancock Lee died, age 53 years

4 December 1766 Mary Lee, wife of Hancock Lee, died, age 50.

Although prior researchers claim that Henry was the brother of Francis Willis of Gloucester County, Byrd C. Willis did not discuss his grandfather's parents or siblings and did not mention any relationship to the Willises of Gloucester County. The executors of Henry Willis's estate were Francis Willis of Gloucester and John Grymes of Middlesex. ✓

Quoting from published, but undocumented, sources, Henry Willis's first wife Ann (Alexander Smith?) was said to be the widow of John Smith of Purton whom she married in 1711 and who died prior to November 1714. Ann and John Smith reportedly had one son, John Smith of Gloucester, who was born 17 December 1712 and who made a will in 1735 naming his grandmother Ann Alexander, brother (half-brother) Henry Willis, and brother (half-brother) John Willis.¹¹ ✓

¹⁰ *Genealogies of Virginia Families*, taken from *William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine*, vol. 5 (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982), pp. 509-511.

¹¹ See Spotsylvania County Deed Book G and Crozier, p. 259, which seems to be the basis of this information. This is confusing because the deed implies that Henry Willis Jr. predeceased his brother John Willis (the Elder) who died in 1750 according to the bible records.

Based on the bible records, Henry Willis and his first wife, Ann, may have had five children, although the records are problematic: *he d. 1740* *Anne Alexander*

1. Mary Willis (1716–1766) who married Hancock Lee (1709–1762) on 23 January 1733/34. Crozier gives the date of their marriage license in Spotsylvania County as 5 January 1734.¹² The Lee family will not be discussed in this manuscript, but data suggests a possible connection to a Kendall family.

2. Francis Willis, born 12 October 1718 (given only in the bible records and not specifically identified as Henry's son). I believe that this Francis may have been the Francis Willis of Gloucester who was co-executor of Henry's estate. If the bible records are correct, Francis was twenty-two years old when Henry died and, as the eldest son, would have been the logical person to be Henry's executor. Crozier's records show that John Grymes had a son named Benjamin who later sold assets relating to mining operations, and Henry Willis is known to have been involved in mining in Spotsylvania County. As the weakest link in earlier Willis histories is the connection between Henry Willis of Spotsylvania County and Francis Willis of Gloucester County, efforts should be made to find a copy of Henry's will or estate papers in General Court. Those documents might be appended to later land records. *John Grymes* *executor* *Henry's estate*

3. David Willis, born 17 December 1720 (given only in the bible records and not specifically identified as Henry's son). No other records were found for David, and the name is not carried through this family in later generations.

4. Henry Willis, born 22 September 1722 and died sometime before 1758. No guardian bond is shown in Crozier for Henry Jr. following his father's death, but he was over sixteen and could have chosen his own guardian in which case the data might be found in the Court Orders. Henry married his stepsister Elizabeth Gregory in 1743 and was the administrator of his stepmother's (Mildred Washington Gregory) estate in 1747 with Anthony Strother as his security.¹³ Henry's estate does not appear in Crozier's transcription of the Spotsylvania County records, and his widow, Elizabeth Gregory Willis, married secondly Reuben Thornton.

5. John Willis (called John the Elder), born 17 August 1724 and died intestate on 5 March 1750 (1751?).¹⁴ No guardian bond is given for this John in Crozier's records although he was sixteen at the time. John married Elizabeth Madison (1725–1773), daughter of Ambrose Madison. Elizabeth married secondly Richard Beale. John and Elizabeth had one daughter, Mary Willis (1746–1818?), who married William Daingerfield Jr. of Spotsylvania County. Elizabeth's daughter Ann by Richard Beale married John W. Willis of Spotsylvania County, son of Lewis and grandson of Henry. John Willis's estate papers, Elizabeth Madison Willis Beale's will and that of her second husband, Richard Beale, are all found in Orange County Will Book 2.

In 1730 a Thomas Smith and his wife Ann (Faulks or Foulk) Smith (who, according to the lease, was the widow of Thomas Fitzhugh) leased land and a mill in King

George County to Henry Willis of Spotsylvania County, Gentleman.¹⁵ That tract has not been thoroughly traced and may be important because Henry Willis's first wife was said to be Ann (Alexander?) Smith.

According to the bible records, Henry Willis married secondly on 30 October 1726 Mildred Brown, said to have been the widow of Dr. John Brown, but with no documentation. Willis histories are inconsistent regarding her maiden name with some claiming that she was a Howell and others, Lewis. The latter appears to be the most correct from a 1730 deed from Henry Willis to John Lewis of Gloucester County and Charles Lewis of New Kent County as this land was later deeded by John Willis (the younger), son of Henry and Mildred.¹⁶ Henry and Mildred (Lewis? Brown) are reported to have had four children, although this may be incorrect (see below):

1. John Willis, born 16 July 1728 and called "John Willis, the younger son of the name of Henry and Mildred Willis" in later deeds. This is very confusing as it means that Henry had two sons named "John" who were only four years apart in age, but deeds confirm the existence of two sons named John. This John Willis was named as the primary legatee in Robert Spotswood's 1733 will which is given below. According to Crozier, John Thornton was named guardian of John Willis Jr. in 1744 with Francis Taliaferro as his security. This John Willis married a woman named Nanny, was living in Culpeper County in 1749, and moved to Prince William County by 19 April 1750.¹⁸

2. Elizabeth Willis, born 12 January 1729/30 (given only in bible records with an undocumented source claiming that she married John Clayton).¹⁹ No appointment as a guardian was found for Elizabeth in Spotsylvania County after Henry's death. *(she was married by then)*

3. Ann Willis, born 14 September 1731. In 1744 Hancock Lee was named his guardian with Anthony Strother as security according to Crozier. Ann married (as her second wife) Duff Green who died in 1766 in Fauquier County, and she died by 1 October 1804. Duff Green may have been the nephew of William Duff who bought land from Charles Willis (son of John Willis Sr.) in 1714/15 and 1719.

4. Isabel Willis, born 10 June 1733 (given in bible records only).

The bible records show that Henry married Mildred (Washington) Gregory on January 1733/34. Byrd C. Willis reported that they had one known son who survived them.²⁰

¹⁵ King George County Deed Book A1:105.

¹⁶ Spotsylvania County Deed Book B:133.

¹⁷ Spotsylvania County Will Book A; see Chapter VII.

¹⁸ Dorman, Culpeper County Deed Book A:65–68.

¹⁹ du Bellet, op. cit., p. 282; someone made a notation in the margin of Byrd C. Willis's manuscript that one of Henry Willis's daughter married a Clayton.

²⁰ Ibid.

¹² Crozier, op. cit., p. 84.

¹³ Crozier, op. cit., pp. 57 and 85.

¹⁴ Orange County Will Book 2:146 and 2:183.

1. Lewis Willis, born 11 November 1734 and died in 1812. Lewis married first Mary Champe, daughter of John Champe of King George County, and second Anne Carter Champe, daughter of Charles and Ann (Byrd) Carter and the widow of his brother-in-law John Champe.

It should be emphasized that the above names were taken from bible records and that those records may have contained information for more than one family. Information on Lewis Willis's children given below was not recorded in the bible, but is taken from Byrd C. Willis's history.

In 1733 an unidentified Robert Spotswood wrote his will leaving most of his estate to John Willis, Henry's younger son of that name. Spotswood's will is given as transcribed from microfilm with original spelling and punctuation retained:

Will of Robert Spotswood, Spotsylvania County, Virginia, written 5 May 1733, proved 3 July 1733.

In the name of God Amen I Robert Spotswood of the County of Spotsylvania being sick in body but of perfect memory do make this my Last will and Testament in manner following committing my body to the () and my soul to Almighty God—trusting in () through the merits and intercession of my () Lord and Savior () for a joyfull resurrection—

Item I give to my good friend Mr. Edmund Bagge my horse and saddle as a small acknowledgement of his kindness to me (1)

Item I give to Henry Willis my watch—

Item I give to Mary James twenty shillings—

Item I give to Thomas Barnett all my wareing apparell (etc.)—

Item my will and desire is that Mr. Elliot Bengier be paid the money I owe him as soon as possible— (2)

After all my just debts is paid I give and bequeath all my estate both real & personal unto John Willis forever, the son of Henry and Mildred Willis to him and his heirs forever. (3)

I do appoint Col. Henry Willis Executor of my Will. May 5th 1733

Robert Spotswood

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us—

Anth. Rhodes Junr.

William Booth

John Gordon

Elizabeth Gordon

At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday July 3 1733 this Will being sworn to by Henry Willis, Gent., executor therein named was produced by the oaths of Anthony Rhodes Jr., John Gordon, Wm. Booth, and Elizabeth Gordon and admitted to record—Teste John Waller Clk Ct

Bond given by Henry Willis (executor), John Waller, and John Mercer, Gentlemen, in the amount of 200 pounds sterling on 3 July 1733.

According to Orange County historian Ann L. Miller of Madison, Virginia, the identity of Robert Spotswood and any relationship to Gov. Alexander Spotswood are

unknowns.²¹ However, the reference to Elliot Bengier suggests that a relationship may have existed because Bengier married Dorothy Brayne, sister of Ann Butler Brayne who was the wife of Gov. Spotswood. In 1734 Alexander Spotswood leased several tracts in his Spotsylvania grant on the Rapidan River to various people (see Chapter IX). As one of Gov. Spotswood's executors, Bengier leased part of Spotswood's tract on the Rapidan to Anthony Garnett in 1741.²² Spotswood's heirs deeded tracts to William Willis (son of John who died in 1762 and grandson of William and Sarah), Edmund Terrill, Joshua Hudson, Benjamin Hawkins, and others on the Rapidan in 1767.²³

Both Gov. Spotswood and Henry Willis were involved in mining. As shown in Chapter XII, A. Spotswood witnessed a deed from John Loyd to Micajah Perry, Francis Willis, Thomas Meriwether, and John Taliaferro in London in 1706.

Robert Spotswood's will raises several questions. Was the above Mary James the daughter of John Willis Sr.? Her son William James was living in Spotsylvania County in 1742 when he deeded land to Jeremiah Murdock who was also involved in mining. The tract was in King George County and had been bequeathed in 1715 by his grandfather, John Willis Sr., to William James' father, mother, and elder brother David, all of who were deceased in 1742.²⁴

Was Edmund Bagge the man to whom Alexander Spotswood deeded the following tract in 1732?²⁵

Alexander Spotswood to Edmund Bagge of Essex County, planter ... for and in consideration of friendship and regard and for past services rendered, etc., 2,284 acres in St. Mark's Parish, Spotsylvania County, and part of a patent granted to Thomas Jones, John Clayton, and Richard Hickman on 22 June 1722 and renewed by patent 11 April 1732 ... and now actually belonging to said Spotswood ... known as Indian Field, etc.; witnesses John Grame, Elliott Bengier, James McCullough; dated 6 November 1732.

Eugene M. Scheel states that Jones, Clayton, and Hickman entered a large tract (later called the Spotswood tract) on behalf of Spotswood. Six years later the three men had died or withdrawn from their claim which allowed Spotswood to buy the entire patent for 200 pounds "in recognition of his seating in Spotsylvania County."²⁶

When Orange County was created in 1734, St. Mark's Parish included all the land

²¹ Personal correspondence.

²² Orange County Deed Book 5:57-63. Anthony Garnett's daughter Elizabeth married William Willis, son of John Willis (d. 1762), and they became the parents of Isaac Willis whose descendants founded the Willis-Gordon-Garnett and Allied Families Association.

²³ Culpeper County Deed Book E.

²⁴ King George County Deed Book 2:398.

²⁵ Spotsylvania County Deed Book A; Crozier, op. cit., p. 123.

²⁶ Eugene M. Scheel, *Culpeper: A Virginia County's History Through 1920*, p. 20.

which is now Orange, Madison, Culpeper, and Rappahannock counties. While the boundaries of Spotswood's patent were vague (perhaps on purpose), it extended on both sides of the Rapidan River as far north as Cedar Mountain and as far west as the Robinson River in present Culpeper County.

Hurst stated that Spotswood's Tract was bounded on the south (in present Orange County) by four other patents: (1) Lawrence Taliaferro and John Taliaferro Jr., (2) Francis Conway, (3) Thomas Teylor Taylor, and (4) Benjamin Porter.²⁷ This may be significant because the first three men are known to have been related to the Thornton family in some way, two of Henry Willis's stepdaughters married Thorntons, and John Willis Sr. lived next to the Thorntons in King George County. John Willis's 1669 patent was eventually purchased by a William Thornton in 1767 (see Chapter 1).

The name "Bagge" may be important because Mary Foxhall, sister of John Foxhall Jr., married (as her fifth husband) the Rev. John Bagge and died in 1717. John Bagge died in 1724-1726 in Essex County, his will naming his cousin (perhaps nephew) Edmund Bagge who died testate in Essex County in 1734. John Bagge's legatees were his wife Katherine and his son Robert Bagge.

In 1715-16 a Thomas Willis of Bristol, England, gave his Power of Attorney to John Bagge (Bagge), clerk (clergyman) of Essex County, to conduct some business for him, witnesses were Jno Elliott and Thos Connerly.²⁸ This may have been the Thomas Willis of Bristol, England, merchant, who received Power of Attorney from Johanna Pope, widow of Thomas, in 1710-11.²⁹

In his will Robert Spotswood refers to John Willis as the son of Henry and Mildred. According to the bible records, in July 1733 Henry Willis was married to his second wife, Mildred (Lewis? Brown) and this John Willis would have been nine years old. Mildred died before January 1734 when Henry married Mildred Washington Gregory. After Henry's death, John Thornton was named as John's guardian with Francis Taliaferro as his security.

In 1749 Robert Spotswood's legatee John Willis and his wife Nanny of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County, sold 520 acres on both sides of Black Walnut River in Orange County to William Johnson. The tract, which adjoined Jonathan Gibson, was granted by patent to Robert Spotswood, deceased, and "by his last will and testament given unto the said Willis."³⁰ The deed was signed by John Willis Junr. and Nanny Willis. The appellation "Jr." was commonly used to identify the younger of two (usually related) men of the same name living in the area and did not necessarily mean that he was the son of a "Sr." Whether this William Johnson was related to the grandson of Elizabeth Willis's will in 1767 in King George County is unknown.³¹

²⁷ Patricia I. Hurst, *The History and People of Clark Mountain*, p. 5.

²⁸ Beverly Fleet, *Miscellaneous Records*, p. 59.

²⁹ See Chapter XII and Essex County Deed Book 13:425.

³⁰ Orange County Deed Book 11:170.

³¹ See Chapter VII.

Re: Lewis land to John Willis
"the younger"

Also in 1749 John Willis Junr. of Culpeper County, son of Henry and Mildred Willis, deceased, and Nanny his wife sold four lots (#11, #12, #47, and #48) in Fredericksburg to Henry Willis, Gentleman. The deeds were signed by John Willis Junr. and Nanny Willis and were witnessed by Will. Lynn, John Willis (the Elder?), George Livingston, and Humphrey Wallis.³² These lots had been deeded in 1740 by the Trustees in Fredericksburg to Henry Willis and John, the son of Henry and Mildred Willis, with Mildred to have a life interest.³³ Again, this is very confusing because it implies that John was the son of Mildred Washington Gregory Willis who was Henry's wife at the time. She may have been given a life interest in 1740 when Henry bought the lots because John was only twelve years old. If the John Willis who witnessed the deed was the elder son of Henry as given in the records, he was only twenty-four years old. Henry Willis Sr. was deceased before 1749, so the "Henry Willis, Gentleman" must have referred to Henry Jr. who would have been twenty-seven. John the younger would have been just twenty-one. While this is all possible, I find it problematic. The bible records state that John the Elder died on 5 March 1750.³⁴

John Willis of Culpeper County, "the younger son of that name of Col. Henry Willis, deceased," and his wife Nanny Willis sold two tracts (200 acres and 1,465 acres) on Massaponax Run in Spotsylvania County to Joseph Stevens of Caroline County in 1749. The deed stated that it was "made by Col. Henry Willis, deceased, as by deed of gift to the said John Willis."³⁵ The acreage of one of the tracts (1,465) was the same as the acreage in a 1730 deed from Henry Willis to John and Charles Lewis with Henry Willis to retain a lifetime interest, then his wife Mildred (who was Mildred Lewis Brown) for her life. Consequently, John and Charles Lewis may have been holding it in trust for John the younger although the record is unclear.³⁶ description of land

John and Nanny Willis sold an additional tract of 400 acres in Culpeper County to Joseph Stephens of Caroline County in 1749, the land being formerly granted to Robert Spotswood, deceased, and willed by him to the said John Willis. It was on both sides of Mountain Run adjoining lands of Col. John Spotswood, Philip Clayton, James Pendleton, and in a line of a tract formerly held by Geo. Hooime known as Fox Mountain Tract.³⁶ There were two streams named Mountain Run. One was on the south side of Chestnut (Clark) Mountain in present Orange County, and the other was in Culpeper County. As this deed was dated 1749, it must have referred to the one in present Culpeper County. Fox Mountain is west of the town of Culpeper and should not be confused with Fox Neck which was on the Rapidan. Although John and Nanny were given as residents of Culpeper County in August 1749 when the deed was executed, they had moved to Prince William County by 19 April 1750 before her acknowledgment was obtained. Joseph Stephens and his wife Ann of Caroline County

³² Spotsylvania County Deed Book 5:414 ff. and Crozier op. cit., pp. 179-180.

³³ Crozier, op. cit., pp. 152 and 153.

³⁴ Ibid., p. 181.

³⁵ Ibid., p. 116.

³⁶ Culpeper County Deed Book A:65-68.

John & Nanny in Culpeper Co 1749 then Prince William Co
19 April 1750

Based on the bible records, Henry Willis and his first wife, Ann, may have had five children, although the records are problematic.

1. Mary Willis (1716–1766) who married Hancock Lee (1709–1762) on 23 January 1733/34. Crozier gives the date of their marriage license in Spotsylvania County as 5 January 1734.¹² The Lee family will not be discussed in this manuscript, but data suggests a possible connection to a Kendall family.

2. Francis Willis, born 12 October 1718 (given only in the bible records and not specifically identified as Henry's son). I believe that this Francis may have been the Francis Willis of Gloucester who was co-executor of Henry's estate. If the bible records are correct, Francis was twenty-two years old when Henry died and, as the eldest son, would have been the logical person to be Henry's executor. Crozier's records show that John Grymes had a son named Benjamin who later sold assets relating to mining operations, and Henry Willis is known to have been involved in mining in Spotsylvania County. As the weakest link in earlier Willis histories is the connection between Henry Willis of Spotsylvania County and Francis Willis of Gloucester County, efforts should be made to find a copy of Henry's will or estate papers in General Court. Those documents might be appended to later land records.

3. David Willis, born 17 December 1720 (given only in the bible records and not specifically identified as Henry's son). No other records were found for David, and the name is not carried through this family in later generations.

4. Henry Willis, born 22 September 1722 and died sometime before 1758. No guardian bond is shown in Crozier for Henry Jr. following his father's death, but he was over sixteen and could have chosen his own guardian in which case the data might be found in the Court Orders. Henry married his stepsister Elizabeth Gregory in 1743 and was the administrator of his stepmother's (Mildred Washington Gregory) estate in 1747 with Anthony Strother as his security.¹³ Henry's estate does not appear in Crozier's transcription of the Spotsylvania County records, and his widow, Elizabeth Gregory Willis, married secondly Reuben Thornton.

5. John Willis (called John the Elder), born 17 August 1724 and died intestate on 5 March 1750 (1751?).¹⁴ No guardian bond is given for this John in Crozier's records although he was sixteen at the time. John married Elizabeth Madison (1725–1773), daughter of Ambrose Madison. Elizabeth married secondly Richard Beale. John and Elizabeth had one daughter, Mary Willis (1746–1818?), who married William Daingerfield Jr. of Spotsylvania County. Elizabeth's daughter Ann by Richard Beale married John W. Willis of Spotsylvania County, son of Lewis and grandson of Henry. John Willis's estate papers, Elizabeth Madison Willis Beale's will and that of her second husband, Richard Beale, are all found in Orange County Will Book 2.

In 1730 a Thomas Smith and his wife Ann (Faulks or Foulk) Smith (who, according to the lease, was the widow of Thomas Fitzhugh) leased land and a mill in King

George County to Henry Willis of Spotsylvania County, Gentleman.¹⁵ That tract has not been thoroughly traced and may be important because Henry Willis's first wife was said to be Ann (Alexander?) Smith.

According to the bible records, Henry Willis married secondly on 30 October 1726 Mildred Brown, said to have been the widow of Dr. John Brown, but with no documentation. Willis histories are inconsistent regarding her maiden name with some claiming that she was a Howell and others, Lewis. The latter appears to be the most correct from a 1730 deed from Henry Willis to John Lewis of Gloucester County and Charles Lewis of New Kent County as this land was later deeded by John Willis (the younger), son of Henry and Mildred.¹⁶ Henry and Mildred (Lewis? Brown) are reported to have had four children, although this may be incorrect (see below):

1. John Willis, born 16 July 1728 and called "John Willis, the younger son of that name of Henry and Mildred Willis" in later deeds. This is very confusing as it means that Henry had two sons named "John" who were only four years apart in age, but the deeds confirm the existence of two sons named John. This John Willis was named as the primary legatee in Robert Spotswood's 1733 will which is given below.¹⁷ According to Crozier, John Thornton was named guardian of John Willis Jr. in 1743 with Francis Taliaferro as his security. This John Willis married a woman named Nanny, was living in Culpeper County in 1749, and moved to Prince William County by 19 April 1750.¹⁸

2. Elizabeth Willis, born 12 January 1729/30 (given only in bible records with an undocumented source claiming that she married John Clayton).¹⁹ No appointment of a guardian was found for Elizabeth in Spotsylvania County after Henry's death.

3. Ann Willis, born 14 September 1731. In 1744 Hancock Lee was named her guardian with Anthony Strother as security according to Crozier. Ann married (as his second wife) Duff Green who died in 1766 in Fauquier County, and she died by 18 October 1804. Duff Green may have been the nephew of William Duff who bought land from Charles Willis (son of John Willis Sr.) in 1714/15 and 1719.

4. Isabel Willis, born 10 June 1733 (given in bible records only).

The bible records show that Henry married Mildred (Washington) Gregory on 5 January 1733/34. Byrd C. Willis reported that they had one known son who survived them.²⁰

¹⁵ King George County Deed Book A1:105

¹⁶ Spotsylvania County Deed Book B:133

¹⁷ Spotsylvania County Will Book A; see Chapter VII

¹⁸ Dorman, Culpeper County Deed Book A 65–68.

¹⁹ du Bellet, op. cit., p. 282; someone made a notation in the margin of Byrd C. Willis's manuscript that one of Henry Willis's daughter married a Clayton

²⁰ Ibid.

¹² Crozier, op. cit., p. 84.

¹³ Crozier, op. cit., pp. 57 and 85.

¹⁴ Orange County Will Book 2:146 and 2:183.

in 1691 when John's will was produced in Westmoreland County Court by Capt. Wm. Hardidge—probably the same William Hardidge who presented Thomas Pope's will in Court in 1685. John Crabb married Temperance Gerrard as the widow of Daniel Hutt, another merchant (and the man to whom George Reed sold half of his patent). Temperance Gerrard Hutt Crabb then married Benjamin Blanchflower. Osman Crabb, son of John and nephew of the above Osmond who died in 1695, was one of the appraisers of the estate of Bridgett Willis in Westmoreland County in 1717/18. Osman, son of John and nephew of Osmond, died in Westmoreland County in 1719 (see Chapter X).

These wills exemplify just a few of the records which show vague, undefined, but persistent connections between these families in England and Virginia. There are far too many clues to ignore, and one solid piece of evidence might give researchers enough information to fit the pieces together.

One of the most compelling documents is found in the Westmoreland County Order Book on 25 May 1687 when Lewis Markham, attorney for Richard Gotley, sued John Crabb for 6,000 pounds of tobacco due by bond. Crabb produced a letter from Gotley showing that Gotley had ordered the tobacco to [be sent to] John Willis, and the Court dismissed the case. Based upon preliminary research of the Crabb(e) family, I suspect that he and John Willis who died in 1682 may have been business partners. Another record was found in the Richmond County Orders and suggests that the London based traders, including some of the Willises, were involved in a suit, David Gwin/Gwyn vs. John Scott, on 7 February 1694/95—the same day that John Willis Sr. and Francis Thornton Sr. were ordered to participate in a survey in another suit, Thomas Tippet v. Robert Vincent. Briefly, Gwin was part owner of the ship *Catherine* which sailed from the colonies in 1693 for London at which time Gwin had ordered merchandise from his agent, Mr. William Willis (in London?). Gwin never received his merchandise although William Willis had provided him with a Bill of Lading showing that it had been shipped on Scott's vessel. It seems likely that this William Willis may have been the son of Henry Willis, deceased brother of Col. Francis Willis, and the executor of Francis's will.

On August 1706 in Richmond County John Loyd of Chester, Esq., signed a deed of lease for several large tracts to Micajah Perry of London, merchant, and Francis Willis of London. It was presented at General Court on 18 October 1710 by Mr. John Clayton in behalf of Perry and Willis. John Taliaferro, attorney of John Loyd, acknowledged the deed of lease, and on motion of Daniel McCarty on behalf of Perry and Willis it was recorded.²⁸ If this Francis was the nephew of Col. Francis Willis who died in 1691, he must have returned to England and may be the same Francis Willis who was mentioned in Edward Creffield Jr.'s will in 1694.

On 27 August 1706 John Loyd sold the above land to Micajah Perry of London, Francis Willis of London, Thomas Meriwether, and John Taliaferro of Rappahannock

River in Virginia for 2,000 pounds sterling. For an additional five shillings, Loyd assigned 100 slaves who were being used on the land plus all the livestock, wagons, grains, etc., on the property. Loyd appointed Thomas Meriwether and John Taliaferro his attorneys to acknowledge the deed in Richmond County. An affidavit of witnesses in London was sworn to before A. Spotswood, Chas. Chiswell, and Henry Bowcock, and the deed was recorded on 18 October 1710.²⁹ This was probably Alexander Spotswood who became Governor of Virginia. Charles Chiswell was active in mining interest in Virginia.

On 3 May 1711 the Richmond County Court took up an action of detinue which was brought by Micajah Perry and Francis Willis of London vs. Griffin Fauntleroy who was in possession of the estate of John Lloyd [sic]. Judgment was granted in favor of Perry and Willis, and the Court ordered that Fauntleroy deliver the estate "as well as cattle, slaves, and household furnishings in his custody to the said Perry and Willis and cost was added to the same."³⁰

An entry in the Westmoreland County Orders shows that in August of 1713 an action of debt was brought by Francis Willis of London, merchant, and Katherine Bristow, widow of Robert Bristow, Esq., as executrix and executrix of the last will and testament of Robert Bristow Jr., late of London, Esq., against Lawrence Butler and his wife Margaret, executrix of the last will and testament of John Bernard late of Westmoreland County. The Court ordered that Andrew Munroe, Joseph Bayly, Richard Watts, and Joseph Weeks meet at Butler's house and inspect, settle, and adjust accounts of the defendants relating to Bernard's estate. In September 1713 Francis Willis and Katherine Bristow were awarded £21.13.0 from Lawrence Butler and wife Margaret from the estate of John Bernard.

On 28 February 1710/11 Johanna (Dowle Gotley) Pope of Bristol, England, widow (i.e., of Thomas Pope Sr. who died in 1685), appointed Thomas Willis (Willis?) of Bristol, merchant, and Nathaniel Pope of Pope's Creek in Westmoreland County as her attorneys to "recover debts and sell the plantation called the Cliffs in Westmoreland County with all my lands, stock, etc."³¹

While the above documents do not prove a relationship between John Willis (d. 1682), Francis Willis (d. 1691), and John Willis Sr. (d. 1715), they provide several clues. First, the references in Francis's will to Elizabeth Ironmonger and Elizabeth Butler and their children should be explored to determine if there was any connection between them and Corderoy Ironmonger or the Butler family whose names appear in the records with the Willises on the Northern Neck.

Second, there may be a connection between William Willis and wife Bridgett, Col. Francis Willis, and John Willis who died in 1682 through John Crabb(e), John's executor. If this William was the nephew of Francis Willis, the likelihood of some

²⁹ Richmond County Deed Book 5:292-296.

³⁰ Richmond County Order Book 5:268.

³¹ Essex County Deed Book 13:425; see Chapter IV.

²⁸ Richmond County Deed Book 5:289-290.

which is now Orange, Madison, Culpeper, and Rappahannock counties. While the boundaries of Spotswood's patent were vague (perhaps on purpose), it extended on both sides of the Rapidan River as far north as Cedar Mountain and as far west as the Robinson River in present Culpeper County.

Hurst stated that Spotswood's Tract was bounded on the south (in present Orange County) by four other patents—(1) Lawrence Taliaferro and John Taliaferro Jr., (2) Francis Conway, (3) Thomas Teylor/Taylor, and (4) Benjamin Porter.²⁷ This may be significant because the first three men are known to have been related to the Thornton family in some way, two of Henry Willis's stepdaughters married Thorntons, and John Willis Sr. lived next to the Thorntons in King George County. John Willis's 1669 patent was eventually purchased by a William Thornton in 1767 (see Chapter I).

The name "Bagge" may be important because Mary Foxhall, sister of John Foxhall Jr., married (as her fifth husband) the Rev. John Bagge and died in 1717. John Bagge died in 1724–1726 in Essex County, his will naming his cousin (perhaps nephew) Edmund Bagge who died testate in Essex County in 1734. John Bagge's legatees were his wife Katherine and his son Robert Bagge.

In 1715/16 a Thomas Willis of Bristol, England, gave his Power of Attorney to John Blagge (Bagge), clerk (clergyman) of Essex County, to conduct some business for him; witnesses were Jno. Elliott and Thos. Connery.²⁸ This may have been the Thomas Willis/Wills of Bristol, England, merchant, who received Power of Attorney from Johanna Pope, widow of Thomas, in 1710/11.²⁹

In his will Robert Spotswood refers to John Willis as the son of Henry and Mildred. According to the bible records, in July 1733 Henry Willis was married to his second wife, Mildred (Lewis? Brown) and this John Willis would have been nine years old. Mildred died before January 1734 when Henry married Mildred Washington Gregory. After Henry's death, John Thornton was named as John's guardian with Francis Taliaferro as his security.

In 1749 Robert Spotswood's legatee John Willis and his wife Nanny of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County, sold 520 acres on both sides of Black Walnut River in Orange County to William Johnson. The tract, which adjoined Jonathan Gibson, was granted by patent to Robert Spotswood, deceased, and "by his last will and testament given unto the said Willis."³⁰ The deed was signed by John Willis Junr. and Nanny Willis. The appellation "Jr." was commonly used to identify the younger of two (usually related) men of the same name living in the area and did not necessarily mean that he was the son of a "Sr." Whether this William Johnson was related to the grandson of Elizabeth Willis's will in 1767 in King George County is unknown.³¹

Also in 1749 John Willis Junr. of Culpeper County, son of Henry and Mildred Willis, deceased, and Nanny his wife sold four lots (#11, #12, #47, and #48) in Fredericksburg to Henry Willis, Gentleman. The deeds were signed by John Willis Junr. and Nanny Willis and were witnessed by Will. Lynn, John Willis (the Elder?), George Livingston, and Humphrey Wallis.³² These lots had been deeded in 1740 by the Trustees in Fredericksburg to Henry Willis and John, the son of Henry and Mildred Willis, with Mildred to have a life interest.³³ Again, this is very confusing because it implies that John was the son of Mildred Washington Gregory Willis who was Henry's wife at the time. She may have been given a life interest in 1740 when Henry bought the lots because John was only twelve years old. If the John Willis who witnessed the deed was the elder son of Henry as given in the records, he was only twenty-four years old. Henry Willis Sr. was deceased before 1749, so the "Henry Willis, Gentleman" must have referred to Henry Jr. who would have been twenty-seven. John the younger would have been just twenty-one. While this is all possible, I find it problematic. The bible records state that John the Elder died on 5 March 1750.

John Willis of Culpeper County, "the younger son of that name of Col. Henry Willis, deceased," and his wife Nanny Willis sold two tracts (200 acres and 1,465 acres) on Massaponax Run in Spotsylvania County to Joseph Stevens of Caroline County in 1749. The deed stated that it was "made by Col. Henry Willis, deceased, as by deed of gift to the said John Willis."³⁴ The acreage of one of the tracts (1,465) was the same as the acreage in a 1730 deed from Henry Willis to John and Charles Lewis with Henry Willis to retain a lifetime interest, then his wife Mildred (who was Mildred Lewis Brown) for her life. Consequently, John and Charles Lewis may have been holding it in trust for John the younger although the record is unclear.³⁵

John and Nanny Willis sold an additional tract of 400 acres in Culpeper County to Joseph Stephens of Caroline County in 1749, the land being formerly granted to Robert Spotswood, deceased, and willed by him to the said John Willis. It was on both sides of Mountain Run adjoining lands of Col. John Spotswood, Philip Clayton, James Pendleton, and in a line of a tract formerly held by Geo. Hooe known as Fox Mountain Tract.³⁶ There were two streams named Mountain Run. One was on the south side of Chestnut (Clark) Mountain in present Orange County, and the other was in Culpeper County. As this deed was dated 1749, it must have referred to the one in present Culpeper County. Fox Mountain is west of the town of Culpeper and should not be confused with Fox Neck which was on the Rapidan. Although John and Nanny were given as residents of Culpeper County in August 1749 when the deed was executed, they had moved to Prince William County by 19 April 1750 before her acknowledgment was obtained. Joseph Stephens and his wife Ann of Caroline County

²⁷ Patricia J. Hurst, *The History and People of Clark Mountain*, p. 5.

²⁸ Beverly Fleet, *Miscellaneous Records*, p. 59.

²⁹ See Chapter XII and Essex County Deed Book 13:425

³⁰ Orange County Deed Book 11:170.

³¹ See Chapter VII.

³² Spotsylvania County Deed Book 5 414 ff and Crozier, op. cit., pp. 179–180.

³³ Crozier, op. cit., pp. 152 and 153.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 181.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 116.

³⁶ Culpeper County Deed Book A:65–68.

1. Lewis Willis, born 11 November 1734 and died in 1812. Lewis married first Mary Champe, daughter of John Champe of King George County, and second Anne Carter Champe, daughter of Charles and Ann (Byrd) Carter and the widow of his brother-in-law John Champe.

It should be emphasized that the above names were taken from bible records and that those records may have contained information for more than one family. Information on Lewis Willis's children given below was not recorded in the bible, but is taken from Byrd C. Willis's history.

In 1733 an unidentified Robert Spotswood wrote his will leaving most of his estate to John Willis, Henry's younger son of that name. Spotswood's will is given as transcribed from microfilm with original spelling and punctuation retained:

Will of Robert Spotswood, Spotsylvania County, Virginia, written 5 May 1733, proved 3 July 1733.

In the name of God Amen I Robert Spotswood of the County of Spotsylvania being sick in body but of perfect memory do make this my Last will and Testament in manner following comitting my body to the () and my soul to Almighty God—trusting in () through the merits and intercession of my () Lord and Savior () for a joyfull resurrection—

Item I give to my good friend Mr. Edmund Bagge my horse and saddle as a small acknowledgement of his kindness to me (1)

Item I give to Henry Willis my watch—

Item I give to Mary James twenty shillings—

Item I give to Thomas Barnett all my wareing aparell (etc.)—

Item my will and desire is that Mr. Elliot Benger be paid the money I owe him as soon as possible— (2)

After all my just debts is paid I give and bequeath all my estate both real & personal unto John Willis forever, the son of Henry and Mildred Willis to him and his heirs forever. (3)

I do appoint Col. Henry Willis Executor of my Will. May 5th 1733

Robert Spotswood

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us—

Anth. Rhodes Junr.

William Booth

John Gordon

Elizabeth Gordon

At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday July 3 1733 this Will being sworn to by Henry Willis, Gent., executor therein named was produced by the oaths of Anthony Rhodes Jr., John Gordon, Wm. Booth, and Elizabeth Gordon and admitted to record—Teste John Waller Clk Ct

Bond given by Henry Willis (executor), John Waller, and John Mercer, Gentlemen, in the amount of 200 pounds sterling on 3 July 1733.

According to Orange County historian Ann L. Miller of Madison, Virginia, the identity of Robert Spotswood and any relationship to Gov. Alexander Spotswood are

unknowns.²¹ However, the reference to Elliot Benger suggests that a relationship may have existed because Benger married Dorothy Brayne, sister of Ann Butler Brayne who was the wife of Gov. Spotswood. In 1734 Alexander Spotswood leased several tracts in his Spotsylvania grant on the Rapidan River to various people (see Chapter IX). As one of Gov. Spotswood's executors, Benger leased part of Spotswood's tract on the Rapidan to Anthony Garnett in 1741.²² Spotswood's heirs deeded tracts to William Willis (son of John who died in 1762 and grandson of William and Sarah), Edmund Terrill, Joshua Hudson, Benjamin Hawkins, and others on the Rapidan in 1767.²³

Both Gov. Spotswood and Henry Willis were involved in mining. As shown in Chapter XII, A. Spotswood witnessed a deed from John Loyd to Micajah Perry, Francis Willis, Thomas Meriwether, and John Taliaferro in London in 1706.

Robert Spotswood's will raises several questions. Was the above Mary James the daughter of John Willis Sr.? Her son William James was living in Spotsylvania County in 1742 when he deeded land to Jeremiah Murdock who was also involved in mining. The tract was in King George County and had been bequeathed in 1715 by his grandfather, John Willis Sr., to William James' father, mother, and elder brother David, all of who were deceased in 1742.²⁴

Was Edmund Bagge the man to whom Alexander Spotswood deeded the following tract in 1732?²⁵

Alexander Spotswood to Edmund Bagge of Essex County, planter ... for and in consideration of friendship and regard and for past services rendered, etc., 2,284 acres in St. Mark's Parish, Spotsylvania County, and part of a patent granted to Thomas Jones, John Clayton, and Richard Hickman on 22 June 1722 and renewed by patent 11 April 1732 ... and now actually belonging to said Spotswood ... known as Indian Field, etc.; witnesses John Grame, Elliott Benger, James McCullough, dated 6 November 1732.

Eugene M. Scheel states that Jones, Clayton, and Hickman entered a large tract (later called the Spotswood tract) on behalf of Spotswood. Six years later the three men had died or withdrawn from their claim which allowed Spotswood to buy the entire patent for 200 pounds "in recognition of his seating in Spotsylvania County."²⁶

When Orange County was created in 1734, St. Mark's Parish included all the land

²¹ Personal correspondence.

²² Orange County Deed Book 5:57–63. Anthony Garnett's daughter Elizabeth married William Willis, son of John Willis (d. 1762), and they became the parents of Isaac Willis whose descendants founded the Willis-Gordon-Garnett and Allied Families Association.

²³ Culpeper County Deed Book E.

²⁴ King George County Deed Book 2:398.

²⁵ Spotsylvania County Deed Book A; Crozier, op. cit., p. 123.

²⁶ Eugene M. Scheel, *Culpeper: A Virginia County's History Through 1920*, p. 20.

Gen 4 from vsc V

This Francis Willis, Sen., must have been 8, FRANCIS⁸ WILLIS, son of Francis Willis and Elizabeth Carter. He lived at "White Hall" in Gloucester county, and died about December 4, 1797. According to papers in several suits, he left a considerable estate, and nine children - 14, Francis,⁶ eldest son; 15, Elizabeth Carter,⁶ born September 23, 1771, and died 18 October, 1802 (tombstone in St. Paul's churchyard, Norfolk); she married Henry Hiort, attorney at law; 16, *John*⁶; 17, Nancy⁶ (the Ann Rich, of Rich Willis' will). She married Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester county, in the latter part of 1798. His first wife was Anne Holden^{*}; 18, Perrin (not mentioned in the suit, but mentioned as "nephew" in Rich Willis' will). 19, Maria⁶; 20, Molly⁶; 21, Nelson⁶; 22, Elias.⁶

Of these children, 16, JOHN WILLIS,⁶ physician, married Nelly Conway Madison, daughter of Capt. Ambrose Madison, brother of James Madison, President of the United States, and Mary Willis, his wife. (*Lee of Virginia*, p. 53.) He died of the yellow fever in 1812, leaving issue, according to the family statement: 23, *Col. John*,⁷ of Orange county, who married Lucy Madison, granddaughter of Gen. William Madison, another brother of the President; and 24, Mary,⁷ who married Col. John H. Lee, of Orange.

23, COL. JOHN⁷ WILLIS and Lucy Madison had issue: 25, Mary Lee,⁸ unmarried; 26, Jane Champe, who married Major John D. Richardson; 27, *John*⁸; 28, Claudia Marshall,⁸ who married W. W. Scott (State Librarian, 1896); 29, Nelly Conway,⁸ who married William Byrd Willis; 30, Lucy C.,⁸ who married Charles Morris; 31, Ambrose Madison⁸; 32, Rev. Andrew Johnston.⁹

27, JOHN WILLIS⁸ married, first, Lucy Robinson, and had issue: 33, Shepherd⁹; married, secondly, Mary Lupton, and had issue: 34, Lucy⁹; 35, Bessie⁹; 36, Nellie,⁹ deceased; 37, John⁹; 38, Annie⁹; 39, Taylor.⁹

^{*} Papers in a suit in Williamsburg about 1803 show that William Taliaferro, the elder, married Elizabeth Holden, deceased before 1803, and had George, d. s. p.; William, the younger; Margaret, deceased, who married — Stubbs; Elizabeth, who married John Wedderburn; Mary, deceased, who married John Keith. George Holden, of Ware parish, deceased before 1777, married Susannah Perrin, who married, secondly, Samuel Washington, Esq. She had, by first marriage, Anne (died infant), and Susannah, who married Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester. Susannah Burwell died at nineteen years, about 1795, leaving an infant, who soon died. Burwell then married Nancy Willis. George Holden, above mentioned, and Elizabeth Taliaferro were children of George Holden and Elizabeth Hubard, his wife. (See QUARTERLY, V., p. 106-7.) (Vol. III of this work, pp. 75 and 76.)



THE WILLIS FAMILY.

A letter from Col. John Willis, who is referred to as No. 23 in the pedigree, page 176,* quotes the register of Francis⁸ Willis, of "Whitehall," as follows:

Francis Willis, of "Whitehall" (born October 20, 1744, died July 28, 1791), and Elizabeth Perrin, his wife (born August 1, 1751, died December 5, 1791), had issue: 1, Francis Willis, born August 2, 1768; 2, Susanna, born October 24, 1769, died January 29, 1787; 3, Elizabeth Carter, born September 23, 1771; 4, Priscilla, born October 17, 1773, died November 21, 1773; 5, John, b. October 24, 1774; 6, Ann Rich, b. May 24, 1777; 7, Frances Perrin, b. March 12, 1779, d. December 21, 1818; 8, Thomas Nelson, b. March 30, 1781; 9, Elias, b. July 13, 1783; 10, Maria Willis, b. September 25, 1785; 11, Perrin, b. January 24, 1788; 12, Mary, b. December 28, 1790. Nine of these were surviving at the time of the suit in 1797. (See page 176.) Two only left descendants: John Willis, who married Nelly C. Madison, and Ann Rich Willis, who married Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester, and had issue: Elias Rich, who died in infancy; Claudia, who married James K. Marshall, of Fauquier county, son of Chief-Justice Marshall; and Mary, who married John Jennings. (These last had issue: Maria, who died unmarried; and John Jennings, who left several sons and daughters.)

Henry Hiort, who married Elizabeth Carter Willis, of "Whitehall," was an Englishman by birth. After the death of his wife, he left Norfolk, and practiced law in Washington, and then went back to England. His wife, as the eldest living daughter, had received the family portraits and china, which, on his departure for England, he left with Perrin Willis, an officer in the United States army. The portraits represented Elias Rich and Ann Rich, and

*Page 498, this volume.

in 1882 were in possession of Mrs. Catherine Morfitt, 319 Linden avenue, Baltimore.

Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester, who married Anne Rich Willis, was probably son of Col. Lewis Burwell (died 1779—*Virginia Gazette*), son of President Lewis Burwell and Mary Willis, his wife.

From the Throckmorton pedigree (p. 557), Elizabeth, daughter of Gabriel Throckmorton and Frances Cooke, married John Percy. Should not this be Perrin, as Percy was not a family of Gloucester county, Virginia? The pedigree states that they had a daughter Francis, wife, in 1769 (the date of the pedigree), of Francis Whiting. The parish register shows that Francis Whiting married Frances Perrin January 24, 1747; but she was a child of John Perrin's second marriage, with Mary ———. (See p. 174.) *John Throckmorton probably confounded the wives, by reason of the child of the second marriage being named for the first wife, which was a frequent custom. After the same spirit, Thomas Rolfe, son of Pocahontas, named his daughter for his step-mother, Jane Pearsey, third wife of John Rolfe.

In 1751 Colonel Francis Willis contributed three pistoles for his annual subscription to Mr. Bacon's school in Talbot county, Maryland. Mrs. Willis gave one doubloon. He had warehouses and a bakery on Mockjack Bay. (*Virginia Gazette*.)

Francis Willis, of Whitehall, his son, went to school in 1752 to Rev. William Yates, minister of Abingdon parish, in Gloucester, and there found his cousin Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg, John Page, Severn Eyre, Peter Beverley Whiting, Thomas Nelson, and other rising Virginians.¹

6. JOHN⁴ WILLIS (Francis,³ Francis,² Henry¹) married, January 26, 1743, Mildred Smith, daughter of Augustine Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex county. (QUARTERLY, Vol. III, p. 49.) The will of John Willis, Gent., of "Beddingfield Hall," Brunswick county, was dated November 7, 1764, and was proved January 26, 1769. The will of his wife, Mildred, was proved in Brunswick February 27, 1769. There is a deed, 1744, from Benjamin Harrison, of Surry, and Nathaniel Harrison, of Prince George, to John Willis, of Gloucester, for lands on both sides of "Three Creeks," in Brunswick. Issue, according to these documents: 40, John⁵; 41, Augustine⁶; 42, Francis⁶; 43, Richard⁶; 44, Lewis⁶; 45, Sarah⁶; 46, Elizabeth⁶.

42. FRANCIS,⁶ born January 25, 1743; married Elizabeth Edwards. He was a congressman from Georgia. Issue: 47, Nathaniel⁶; 48, Henry⁶; 49, Carver⁶; 50, George⁶; 51, Mildred⁶; 52, Thomas⁶; 53, Elizabeth⁶. (Statement of Dr. Francis T. Willis.)

53. THOMAS⁶ WILLIS (died in 1816) married Elizabeth Worsham, resided in Georgia, and was the father of Dr. Francis T. Willis, now of Richmond.

(To be continued.)

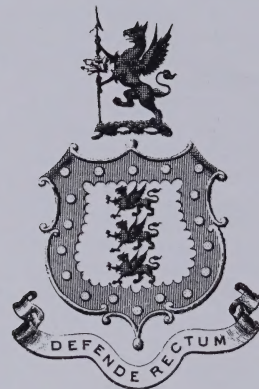


¹Virginia Historical Register, III, 142

*Page 496, this volume.

WILLIS FAMILY.

4, HENRY³ Willis was burgess from Gloucester county in 1718 and 1723. In 1726 "Henry Willis, of Gloucester county," obtained a patent for land in Spotsylvania. When, in 1727, Fredericksburg in that county was laid out, he was one of the trustees. (See *Va. Hist. Register* and books in the land office.) Major Byrd Charles Willis, his grandson, says in his account of the family: "Col. Henry Willis was the founder of Fredericksburg, and called by the Historian Howe 'the top man of the place,' and lived at Willis' Hill, just outside of Fredericksburg, now called Marye's Heights. He was married three times, and had children by all. His sons by first and second wives died without male heirs; one of them left a daughter, Mrs. Mary Daingerfield, of Spotsylvania county (the grandmother of my wife). His daughters married a Lee, a Lewis, and a Green. Mr. Lee lived in Fauquier county, Va.; Lewis settled in Granville county, N. C. The Cobbs, of Georgia, are descendants of hers. Green went to Kentucky, had two sons, Willis and William, the father of Duff, the present editor of *The Washington Telegraph*. His last wife's maiden name was Washington, full sister of old Gus. Washington, father of George Washington, the first President of the United States. She had been married twice before, first, to a Mr. Lewis, by whom she had no children; second, to a Mr. Gregory, by whom she had three daughters. . . ." The first wife of Col. Willis was Anne Alexander,* daughter of David Alexander and Anne Morgan, his wife, and widow of John Smith, of Purton, whom she mar-



Willis

*In the York records, under date September 26, 1698, there is an ejectment suit brought by Thomas Buckner and Sarah his wife, and David Alexander and Anne his wife, the said Sarah and Anne being daughters and co-heirs of Capt. Francis Morgan, son of Francis Morgan, about land acquired by their grandfather Morgan [who was a justice of York county]. In the act in Henning's *Statutes* docking the the entail of John Smith's property (Henning's *Statutes*, V., p. 399), Samuel Buckner and David Alexander are named trustees. The last was certainly a brother of Mrs. Willis. In 1770 Morgan Alexander, of Gloucester, son of David Alexander, was a student at William and Mary. Samuel Buckner was certainly a son of Thomas Buckner and Sarah Alexander.

ried October 18, 1711. By the first marriage she had a son, John Smith, and the relationships are clearly traced from Hening's *Stats.*, Vols. V., p. 397; VIII., p. 663, and from the following abstract of a deed in the Spotsylvania records:

Deed, October 7, 1767, from William Daingerfield, Jr., of Spotsylvania county, gent., and his wife Mary (late Mary Willis, daughter and heir of John Willis, gent., deceased, and niece and heir of Henry Willis, gent., late of Spotsylvania, deceased), to Larkin Chew, recites that John Smith, gent., of the county of Gloucester, being in his lifetime and at his death seized of a certain tract of 3,333 acres in Spotsylvania, where the said William Daingerfield now lives, did by his will, dated May 10, 1735 (after several specific devises and bequests), make a residuary clause, *item*: I give to my grandmother Anne Alexander, all my other lands not bequeathed, negroes, money, stocks, etc., during her life, and after her death to my brother Henry Willis and his heirs; but in case he dies without issue, to my brother John Willis; and soon after making said will, said John Smith died, and the aforesaid tract passed to Anne Alexander and was enjoyed by her during life, and after her death the said Henry Willis inherited and was seized as a tenant in tail, and the said Henry Willis having departed this life without leaving an heir or heirs of his body, the estate tail came to John Willis, who also died, and the said estate descended to Mary Willis, now Mary Daingerfield, his daughter and heir.

In the act of 1772 Mary Willis, daughter of Col. Francis Willis, and wife of Hon. Lewis Burwell, is declared to be "the cousin of the whole blood of Henry Willis," which shows to be true what has been assumed in the beginning, that their parents, Col. Francis,* and Col. Henry³ Willis were brothers. By this first marriage Col. Willis had 54, Henry,⁴ who, in 1742, married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Gregory. (QUARTERLY, I., p. 140.) After his death without issue, she married Reuben Thornton. After Thornton's death she married Dr. Alcock, and after Alcock's death she married Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer.* Col. Willis had also by his first wife, 55, Mary,⁴ who in 1733 (QUARTERLY, I., p. 140) married Hancock Lee; 56, John, born Aug. 17, 1724, married Elizabeth, only sister of Col. James Madison, father of the president, by whom he had a daughter, 57, Mary, and she married William Daingerfield, of Spotsylvania, colonel in the Revolution. Elizabeth (Madison) Willis survived her husband and married, in 1753 (QUARTERLY, IV., p. 59), Richard Beale, brother of Taverner Beale, of Orange county. (See Beale Willis in Orange; *Lee of Virginia*; see note A.)

*It is generally said that Elizabeth Gregory after Walker's death married Alcock, but this can't be as the will of Elizabeth Walker, "relict of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Albermarle county," was proved there in 1796, and to Weston Alcock, of Castle Hill, she gave her whole estate.

Col. Willis' second wife was named Mildred, widow of John Brown, deceased, who made his will September 8, 1726. (Deed in York county, date 1732). Major Byrd C. Willis says her maiden name was Washington; but from a legal record she appears to have been a Howell. (QUARTERLY, III., 106.) Mildred Howell (1723-1783), who married William Lightfoot, was probably her niece.* By this second marriage Col. Willis had: 58, John,⁴ who married Nancy — (deed in Spotsylvania, 1749, signed by him and calling him son of Henry and Mildred Willis, deceased); 59, Ann, born 14th Sept., 1731, married Duff Green, of Fauquier county. (See note B.)

The third and last wife of Col. Willis was Mildred Washington, aunt of General Washington. (See Sparks' *Washington*, I., p. 550.) She was widow of Roger Gregory. There is a deed, December 15, 1739, from Mildred Willis, late Mildred Gregory, now wife of Henry Willis, of Spotsylvania, gent, reciting a deed January 5, 1733, between herself, Henry Willis and John Washington, of Gloucester, "in view of her intended marriage with said Willis, and she now conveys property to her son Lewis and her daughters Frances, wife of Francis Thornton, Jr., Mildred and Elizabeth." (The three last were issue of Roger Gregory.) †

In Spotsylvania, June 4, 1741, John Grymes, of Middlesex, and Francis Willis, of Gloucester, are named as executors of the will of Col. Henry Willis, deceased, which was dated July 7, 1740. The will not being found at Spotsylvania court house was doubtless recorded in the general court. Henry Willis, Jr., was executor in 1747 of Mrs. Mildred Willis, whose inventory shows a personal estate of £2,044, 5, 3½, and 49 negroes.

Col. Henry Willis had by his last marriage one son to survive him, 59, *Lewis⁴ Willis*, born November 11, 1734.

59, (COL.) *LEWIS⁴ WILLIS*, son of Col. Henry³ Willis, was Lieutenant-Colonel of 10th Virginia Regiment, continental troops, from November 13, 1776, to March 1, 1778. He married, first, Mary,

* In the Abingdon register is this entry: "Wm a negro belonging to Mr John Howell, of King & Queen Co. baptized May y^e 18, 1718." The King and Queen records were destroyed during the war.

† "Mildred Washington, daughter of Lawrence and Mildred, and sister to John and Augustine Washington, married [Roger] Gregory, by whom she had three daughters, Frances, Mildred and Elizabeth, who married three brothers, Col. Francis Thornton, Col. John Thornton and Reuben Thornton, all of Spotsylvania. She had for her second husband, Col. Henry Willis, and by him the present Col. Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg."—General Washington's account in Sparks, Vol. I., p. 550.

daughter of John Champe, of King George, and had issue: 60, Mildred,* who married Landon Carter, of Cleves, and had three daughters, one of whom died unmarried, and the other two married, respectively, Robert Mercer and Gen. John Minor. The last, Mrs. Minor, had a number of sons and one daughter, Mary Berkeley, mother of C. M. Blackford, principal of the Episcopal High School at Alexandria. 61, John W.* Willis, well known in his day for his great size and weight (four hundred and forty-four pounds), his fund of anecdote, and his humor. He was sent to school in Scotland, but ran away, and was sent back to Virginia. Then he went with a party to Kentucky, and, being attacked by the Indians, some of the party were killed, and the rest straggled back to their homes. Willis and three others got into a canoe on the Kentucky River, and descended the Ohio and the Mississippi to New Orleans, then in the hands of the French and the Spanish. Working his passage on a vessel to New York, he walked thence to Virginia. He enlisted as a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army. He married (not known whom), and had three daughters, who married, respectively, a Hoomes, a Sears, and an Epperson; 62, Henry* Willis, who married "two or three times," and left a daughter, who married Gen. McComas, of Mississippi; 63, Jane* Willis, married John Alexander, and died young, without surviving issue; 64, Mary* Willis, married a Battaille. She died leaving two sons and two daughters. The youngest son, John, married Mary Daingerfield. Her eldest daughter married R. Hoomes, of Bowling Green, Caroline county. Her next daughter married Muscoe Garnett, of Essex. Her eldest son married a Miss Battaille. 65, William C.* Willis married Lucy Taliferro, of "Blenheim," and had issue: Lucy, who married Armistead Hoomes, and died *sine prole*; Jane, who married Ambrose Madison (they had issue: William, James, Lucy, Mary Eliza, and Lela); Lewis, who married Elizabeth Madison (and left one daughter, Frances); Richard Henry married Lucy Mary Nalle (for issue see *Willis Family*, by Byrd Charles Willis and Richard Henry Willis); William, and John, which two last married, in Alabama, sisters, Alston and Boykin, born Starkes, from South Carolina, and died leaving a son each, Preston and Benton. The last married a daughter of his uncle, Richard Henry Willis, son of William C. Willis. 66, Robert* Willis married, 1st, Lucy Taliaferro, who bore one son and died; 2d, Frances Lee, who had issue: Robert, Jane, Hancock, and George Willis. (See *Lee of Virginia*, page 548.) Col. Lewis Willis married, 2dly, Anne Champe, widow of his brother-

in-law, John Champe, sister of his son-in-law, Landon Carter, and daughter of Charles Carter, of Cleves, and his wife, Ann Byrd, daughter of William Byrd, of Westover. Issue: Charles, died at three years of age; 67, *Byrd C.* Willis*, and a child still born.

67, (MAJOR) BYRD CHARLES* WILLIS was born August 29, 1781, and married, in 1800, Mary Willis Lewis, daughter of Major George Lewis and Catherine, daughter of William Daingerfield by 57, Mary Willis, already mentioned. Major George Lewis was son of Fielding Lewis and Betty Washington, only sister of President Washington. Issue: 68, (Dr.) Lewis Willis, born September, 1801; married, 1st, Lucia Hackley; 2d, Harriet Randolph; 3d, Miss Savage, of the Eastern Shore of Maryland. He left two sons, Byrd, by his first, and Thomas Hayward, by his last wife. 69, Catherine, born 1803; married Atcheson Gray when she was only thirteen years of age; Gray dying within the same year, and a posthumous child dying in infancy. She afterwards married Achille Murat, nephew of Napoleon; was with him in England and France, and secured many attentions, both as wife of Napoleon's nephew and as great-niece of General Washington. She was possessed of fine mental and personal attractions. 70, Ann Carter, born in 1805, married Thos. H. Botts. Issue: Lawson Botts, Col. C. S. A., killed at the battle of Bull Run. 71, John W. Willis, born April 26, 1807, died single in 1833. 72, George, born June, 1809; married, 1st, Martha P. W. Fauntleroy; 2d, Sallie Innis Smith, died in 1863, leaving a numerous issue. 73, A daughter, who died in infancy. 74, Mary Byrd, born September 23, 1813; married Commodore A. J. Dallas, brother of Vice-President Dallas, and left issue. 75, Ella Attaway, born March 23, 1816; married, 1st, Samuel H. Duvall; 2d, William H. Brockenbrough. 76, Achille Murat, born October 15, 1817, who married Edwina Ambler, of Rappahannock, and has issue. In his old age Col. Lewis Willis married, 3rd, Mrs. E. S. Bromfield, by whom he had no issue.*

*The will of Col. Lewis Willis is on record in Fredericksburg, and is dated March 2, 1812. Names his grandchildren Ann C. Willis, Lucy L. Minor, and Mildred B. Sears; sons Henry Willis and Byrd C. Willis, and the latter's son Lewis; son William C. Willis, great-grandson James Mercer, and his mother, Mildred A. B. Lewis; daughter Mary Battaille, daughter Catherine, and wife Elizabeth E. S. Willis. John Champe, in his will in King George (1775), names his "nephew Henry Willis"; and Jane Champe, in her will (1766), names "grandson Henry Willis." There is a deed recorded at Fredericksburg (1789) from Henry Willis, of Wilkes county, Georgia, to Captain Henry Willis, for land in King George county, in which he mentions brother John W. Willis, and father and mother, Lewis and Ann Willis.

(Duff Green's *Facts and Suggestions; Marshall Family*; statement of Major Byrd C. Willis; and letter of Col. John Willis, of Orange, December 9, 1884.)

Errata: On page 176, Vol. V., 10th line, for "Anne Holden" read Susannah Holden (as in note). On page 29, Vol. I., for "Francis Willis, born January 25, 1743," read January 25, 1745.

NOTES BY COL. T. M. GREEN.

(A) Hancock Lee and Mary Willis had, among others, John Lee, Lieutenant in Continental Line, Major Va. State Line, who married his kinswoman, Elizabeth Bell, removed to Kentucky, and settled in Woodford county. Their daughter, Sarah, was the first wife of Hon. John J. Crittenden, and the mother of Maj.-Gen. George B. Crittenden, of the C. S. A.; of Maj.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, of the U. S. A., whose only son, Lieut. J. J. Crittenden, fell at Custer's side in the massacre of Little Big Horse; and of Cornelia, the second wife of Rev. John C. Young, the eloquent and able President of Centre College, and mother of Rev. Wm. C. Young, President of the same institution, and moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly at Portland in 1892, and of Mrs. R. P. Jacobs, of Danville, Ky. Another daughter of Maj. John Lee married Dr. Call, and was the mother of Gen. George Call, C. S. A., who fell at the battle of the Seven Pines, and of Hon. Wilkinson Call, United States Senator from Florida.

(B) Duff Green died in Fauquier in 1766; his children by Anne Willis, his second wife, were Willis, Henry, William and Eleanor, all of whom subsequently removed to Kentucky, whither their mother followed them. Willis was a lieutenant in Grayson's regiment, Continental Line; resigned and went to Kentucky in 1778; represented Jefferson county in the Virginia Assembly in 1783; same year he was appointed clerk of Lincoln county, then embracing one-third of all Kentucky, and held the office until Kentucky was admitted as a State in 1792, and afterwards until 1814; was the deputy registrar of the Virginia land office for Kentucky from 1783 to 1792; member of the first convention held in Kentucky in 1785, of the convention of 1788; and of later conventions. The sons of Willis Green were Duff, John and Lewis Warner Duff, born in 1784, Lieutenant U. S. A., and surgeon with the rank of Major in the war of 1812, was the father of Dr. Willis Duff Green, of Mt. Vernon, and of Judge Wm. H. Green, of Cairo, Ill. John, born in 1786, Brigade Major on the staff of Gen. Calmes, participated in the battle of the Thames; representative from Lincoln, 1818, and six later terms; State senator, 1826-1832; judge of the Circuit court, 1834-'38; married, first, Sarah Fry, granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer, and great granddaughter of Col. Joshua Fry, by whom he had Willis, a missionary, Rev. Joshua Fry, and Rev. Wm. L. Green, Presbyterian ministers; married, secondly, the widow of James A. Paxton (Mary Keith Marshall), by whom he had Thomas M. Green, of Danville, Ky., and John Duff Green, of St. Louis. Lewis Warner Green, D. D., LL. D., born in 1806, Professor at Centre College and in the theological seminaries of New Albany and Alleghany City, President of Hampden-Sidney, Transylvania University, and Centre College; an accomplished scholar

and eloquent pulpit orator; was the father of the wife of Hon. A. E. Stevenson, recently Vice-President of United States. Letitia, the oldest daughter of Willis Green, wife of Major James Barbour, was the mother of the late James Barbour, of Maysville, Ky., and of Prof. Lewis G. Barbour, of Central University, and grandmother of Rev. Lewis B. Hobson, of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Chicago. Rev. Willis G. Craig, D. D., LL. D., of the same seminary, and moderator of the Assembly at Washington City in 1893, is the son of Dr. William Craig and Martha Eleanor, youngest daughter of Willis Green. William, youngest son of Duff Green and Anne Willis, a soldier in the Revolution, married a daughter of Markham Marshall, and was the father of Gen. Duff Green, famous as an editor, as a political writer and controversialist. A daughter of the latter married Andrew P., son of Hon. John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, and was the mother of the present John C. Calhoun, of New York.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

Since the main portion of the above article was put in type, the editor received from Prof. R. H. Willis, of Arkansas, a copy of the entries in a Bible published in 1832, now in possession of Mrs. Mattie Lee Gaskins, of Claresville, Greenville county, Va. The entries in this Bible were evidently copied in part, at least, from some older Bible. It has been supposed that Anne Willis, who married Greene, was a full sister of Col. Lewis Willis, but this record appears to prove the contrary. There were also two John Willis living at the same time. It was not unusual at this time to give two children the same name. Major Lewis Burwell had two daughters living at the same time, both named Martha. The date of Col. Willis' marriage being evidently January 5, 1733-4, according to the reckoning, Lewis Willis born Nov. 11, 1734, could have been the only fruit of the marriage.

FAMILY RECORD OF HENRY WILLIS, GENTLEMAN, OF FREDERICKSBURG,
VA., AND OF THE LEES DESCENDED FROM HIM.

Marriages.

Henry Willis and Ann Smith were married 2nd of November, 1714.

Henry Willis and Mildred Brown were married the 30th of October, 1726.¹

Henry Willis and Mildred Gregory were married the 5th of January, 1733.

Hancock Lee and Mary Willis, were married the 23rd of January, 1733.

¹ This shows that Col. Willis married Mildred Brown about a month after the death of her first husband, Dr. John Brown, of Williamsburg, who died Sept. 24, 1726. Mourning and courtship were not deemed repugnant in those days.

Henry Willis and Elizabeth Gregory were married 30th April, 1742.

Hancock Lee and Winifred Eustace Beale were married the 26th of December, 1776.

Births.

John Smith, son of John Smith,¹ was born 17th of December, 1712.

Ann Smith miscarried of a girl and boy in May, 1715.²

Mary Willis was born 5th of August, 1716.

Francis Willis was born 12th of October, 1718.

David Willis was born the 17th of December, 1720.

Henry Willis was born the 22nd of September, 1722.

John Willis was born the 17th of August, 1724.

Robert Willis was born the 12th of March, 1725. 76 3

John Willis was born the 16th of July, 1728.

Elizabeth Willis was born the 12th of January, 1729.

Ann Willis was born the 14th of September, 1731.

Isabel Willis was born the 10th of June, 1733.

Lewis Willis was born the 11th of November, 1734.

Ann Lee was born the 30th of January, 1734.

Mary Lee was born the 4th of June 1735.

George Henry Lee was born the 2nd of July, 1737.

Hancock Lee was born the 7th of April, 1740.

John Lee was born the 20th of September, 1743.

Willis Lee was born 16th of August, 1745.

Sarah Alexander Lee was born the 2nd of July 1749.

Henry Lee was born the 28th of October, 1750.

Richard Lee was born the 31st of July, 1753.

Mary Willis Lee was born the 9th of November, 1757.

Winifred Eustace Beale³ was born the 7th of February, 1758.

Pamela Lee was born the 1st of June, 1778.

Willis Lee was born the 9th of October, 1778. (?)

Mary Willis Lee was born the 20th of January, 1782.

¹ John Smith was son of John Smith and Mary Warner, who were married February 17, 1680, and he was grandson of Major John Smith, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and Anna Bernard. See "Smith's of Virginia," QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., pp. 45-62, 95-103, 183-187. See also "Bernard Family," Vol. V., p. 1. * The Smiths lived at Purton or Portan, in Gloucester county, famed as: "Werowocomoco," where Pocahontas saved Captain John Smith.

² This is evidently a miscopy for 1713.

³ Daughter of Richard Beale and Elizabeth (Madison) Willis.

*For "Smith's of Virginia," see Volume IV of this work, pp. 455-476; for "Bernard Family," see Volume I of this work, p. 327.

Sarah Auterton Lee was born the 9th of August, 1784.

Fannie Lee was born the 29th of August, 1786.

Elizabeth Eustace Lee was born the 20th of July, 1788.

Ann Gooch Lee was born the 19th of July, 1790.

Thomas Ludwell Lee was born the 13th of March, 1793. (Father of Mrs. Gaskins.)

Hancock Lee was born the 5th of May, 1794.

Emeline Lee was born the 15th of October, 1799.

John Author Lee was born the 22nd of June, 1802.

John Hancock Lee was born the 18th of July, 1803. (He was Willis Lee's son.)

Mary Willis Lee, daughter of Willis Lee, was born the 3rd of February, 1812.

Deaths.

Henry Willis departed this life the 14th of September, 1740.

Mildred Willis, the wife of Henry Willis, departed this life the 5th of September, 1747.

John Willis Elder departed this life the 5th of March, 1750.

Hancock Lee departed this life October, 1762, aged 53 years.

Mary Lee, wife of Hancock Lee, departed this life the 4th day of December, 1766, aged 50 years.

Sarah Auterton Lee departed this life the 28th of July, 1787.

Hancock Lee departed this life March, 1819.

Winifred Eustace Lee departed this life 1804.

Ann Willis Who Married Duff Green

From various genealogical accounts obtainable, it appears that John Lewis, who married Issabella Warner, had a daughter (name unknown), who married "Colonel Willis of Fredericksburg." Also a son, Charles Lewis, who married Mary Howell. It is possible, and very probable, that the Lewis and Howell families being intimately associated, this unnamed daughter's name was really Mildred Howell Lewis, and it was she who married Dr. Brown and later Colonel Willis. This girl was born about 1701, and when she married Willis in 1726, she was quite old enough to have been married and widowed. This seems to be the most credible solution of the ancestral problem of that Ann Willis who married Duff Green, retaining also the "cousinship" with General George Washington, which has always been a Green tradition, as, in that event, Ann Willis and George Washington, both being grandchildren of the Warner sisters, would be cousins. It would also account for the close relationship claimed by the Lewis and Green families.

John Lewis married Isabella Warner.
 Mildred Howell Lewis married Willis.
 Ann Willis married Duff Green.
 Lawrence Washington married Mildred W.
 Aug. Washington married Mary Ball.
 George Washington married Custis.

ZOE GREEN RADCLIFFE.

1030 Franklin Street, San Francisco, Cal.

Some descendants of Duff Green and Ann Willis that have been overlooked and may perhaps be of some interest to genealogists:

- Duff Green married Ann Willis. Issue:
1. Willis Green married Sarah Reed in 1783.
 2. William Green married Ann Marshall, daughter of Markham Marshall (John of the Forest).
 3. Henry Green died unmarried.
 4. Eleanor Duff Green married John Smith of Purton.
 2. William Green, 1790, married Ann Marshall. Issue:
 1. General Duff Green married Maria Lucretia Edwards, daughter of Governor Edwards, in 1813.
 2. Nancy Green married Daniel Cooper.
 3. Willis Marshall Green.
 4. Betsy Marshall Green married Marcy Huling.
 5. Eleanor Duff Green married General James Semple (his first wife).
 6. William, died infancy.
 7. Jane Green married A. M. Stone.
 8. William Markham Green married Unity Bates Moore.
 9. Dr. Henry Lewis Green married Lucy Bird Semple (sister of General James Semple) in 1830.
 10. Sarah A. Willis Green married Rev. William Neal. (After the death of his first wife, Ann Marshall, William Green married Lucy Robertson Semple, widow of John Walker Semple and the mother of General James and Lucy Bird Semple, who had already married two of William Green's children.)
- The issue of Dr. Henry Lewis Green and his first wife, Lucy B. Semple:
- Will Semple Green married Mary Josephine Davis.
 Duff Green, killed in Civil War.
 Donald Robertson Green married Ellen Browning.
 Great-grandchildren of will of Semple Green (died 1905) are now living in San Francisco.

Ann Green's will, pr. Oct. 18, 1804, mentions among other children Milly Stringer and Francis Wyatt Green. According to Fauquier county records, the latter name should be Francis Wilhoite Green. Again, Ann Slaughter married Robert Rittenhouse Stringfellow, and they had a son, Robert Stanton Stringfellow, who married "a Miss Green." Is it not probable that this "Miss Green" was Milly?

ZOE GREEN RADCLIFFE.

WOOD FAMILY.

By S. O. SOUTHALL.

On page 138, Volume II, there is an inquiry concerning the children of Henry Wood and Martha Cox. My grandfather, Dr. Philip T. Southall, left a paper in his own handwriting which, I think, will give the required answer to the inquiry.

My grandfather was born in 1791 and died in 1857. He says, as you will see, that the data was taken from the journal of his grandfather, Valentine Wood, who was a son of the said Henry Wood and Martha Cox. Here is a copy of the paper:

"Extract from the genealogy and journal of my grandfather, Valentine Wood, of Goochland county, and clerk of said county.

"Henry Wood, son of Valentine and Rachel Wood, was born in London July 8th O. S. 1696. Sailed from London March 4, 1713, and arrived in Virginia at Yorktown May 19, 1714, and lived with Christopher Robinson as his apprentice as a merchant on Rappahannock River. Left Robinson August 2, 1716, and came to Henrico county and settled at Bremono on James River in November, 1717. The said Henry Wood was a person of good education, strong natural parts and uncommon vivacity of temper. He acted forty-odd years as an attorney of law and as a county clerk, and in both of these occupations gained much credit and established an unblemished character, by which means he acquired a considerable fortune for his children. He married Martha Cox on Sunday, October 13, 1723, and had by her six children, viz.: Valentine, Sally, Henry, Martha, Patty and Juddy, and departed this life May 2, 1757. Martha Wood, wife of said Henry Wood, was the daughter of William and Sarah Cox, and born in Henrico county on James River. She was descended from an ancient and honest family who were some of the first settlers of Virginia.

Judging by its content, it must have first belonged to
Col Henry Willis's first wife, Anna (Alexander) (Smith) Willis, widow
of one of the John Smiths of Portau, ^(m. 62 Nov 1711) then passed to her eldest
daughter Mary Willis, when she died. Strangely the date of her death
was not ~~never~~ written down. Mary ~~must~~ ^{evidently} have married
Willis and Lee entirely though. On list below omits the Lee date.

(4) (2) Henry Willis (22 Sep 1722 - 1755+) m. 30 Apr 1748 his step-daughter
Elizabeth Grogan. She later m. Thos. Fox, had large family

(3) John Willis "the elder" (17 Aug 1724 - 05 Nov 1750) m. 10 1750
Elizabeth Medisa (1725 - 1773) she m. 2) Richard Beale

Mrs Anna Willis died 1729/6 (after the ^{birth of} death of son Robert?)

Henry Willis m. 10 Oct 1726 Mildred (Lewis) Brown, widow of J. P.

(4) John Willis "the younger" (16 July 1728 - ? 1752)

In March 1731 was deeded land held by his mother 1465 acres on
Messissippi River, Spots Co. By 1749 he and wife Mary owned that
and 1200 acres adjoining which they sold to a Joseph Stone of Caroline Co.
who also purchased 400 acres in Culpeper Co. when he had inherited it age 5
from Bert Spotswood. John and Mary are residents of Culpeper in Aug 1749,
but moved to Anna Willis by 15 Apr 1750 when Henry acknowledged the deed.
(There no way to verify this, but Mark Patten (cited pg 104)
states that Henry may have been a bride and that their estate
moved to Orange District ^{Return Barnwell Co} So Carolina in 1750 when he received a land
grant and settled below Old Town River not far from Savannah River,
~~where he~~ was killed by Tories in 1782, leaving descendants. She says he
may have m. 2) Sarah Ann of John Turner.

(6) Elizabeth Willis (12 Jan 1729/30 - 1780?) m. 1749 in Gloucester Co.
1st John Whiting³ Clayton (John the Butcher + 2nd John the Htly Gen.) Seal forced

(7) Ann Willis (14 Sep 1731 - ~~dead before 1804~~) m. as his second wife
Jeff Green also d. 1766 Fauquier Co. VA. She went with her children
to new ^{near Louisville} Kentucky. How then is a monument to her at Reed Farm

(8) Isaac Willis (10 June 1733 -) is said by Potter to have
Francis ^{his cousin} ~~Howell~~ Lewis (son of Col Charles & Mary Howell?)
across?

and moved to Greenville Co. ~~SC~~ NC, where he was a prominent
Presby. Elder, crop in the Rev & State Senator, 2 children,
Willis Lewis and Mildred Lewis also a. John Cobb.

Mildred (Lewis) (Broom) Willis d. later July 1733

Col Henry Willis m. Mildred (Washington) (Lewis) (Grogan) widow of Liza Grogan
~~2nd~~ (25 Jan 1733/4)

(9) Lewis Willis (11 Nov 1734 - 1812)

m. Mary Chompe (son of John Chompe)

(10) Anne (Cortez) Chompe dec'd Charles & Ann (Agre) ^{Geoffrey} ~~George~~

1. Mildred Washington (1696-1733) inherited Mount Vernon, but
she died in 1733. She married first, Roger Gregory and had three children. She married second,
Col. Henry Willis and had more children. These are
all taken separately in our narrative.
2. Augustine Washington purchased Mount Vernon from his sister
Mildred in 1726. He married first, Jane Butler and had:
 - (1) Butler Washington born 1718, died young
 - (2) Lawrence Washington m. Anne Fairfax. He inherited
Mount Vernon.
 - (3) Augustine Washington, Jr. m. Ann Aylet
 - (4) Jane Washington (1722-34) died youngAugustine married second, Mary Ball, then Joseph, & had:
 - (5) George Washington (1732-99) first American President,
Chief General in the Revolutionary War, acquired Mount
Vernon in 1799 at the death of his half-brother
Lawrence. He married widow Martha (Dandridge) Custis
but had no children. Nevertheless, he is called

- (6) Betty Washington m. Fielding Lewis
- (7) Samuel Washington (1734-81) had five wives
- (8) Charles Washington m. Mildred Washington

① W. H. Miller (1874-1934)
 One of the first to study the life of the
 Miller family (1874-1934)

② W. H. Miller (1874-1934)
 One of the first to study the life of the
 Miller family (1874-1934)

③ W. H. Miller (1874-1934)
 One of the first to study the life of the
 Miller family (1874-1934)

④ W. H. Miller (1874-1934)
 One of the first to study the life of the
 Miller family (1874-1934)

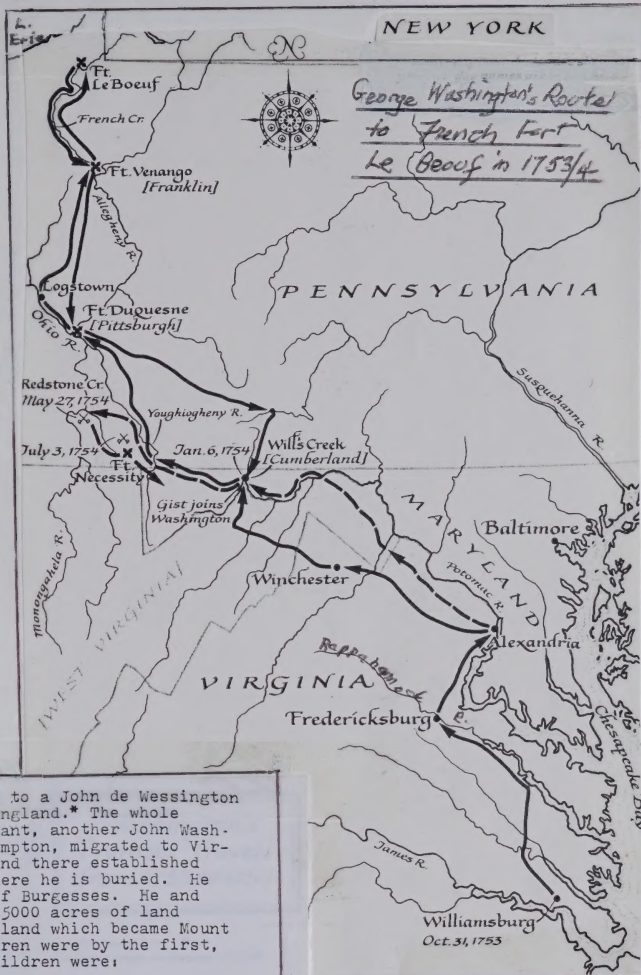
⑤ W. H. Miller (1874-1934)
 One of the first to study the life of the
 Miller family (1874-1934)

⑥ W. H. Miller (1874-1934)
 One of the first to study the life of the
 Miller family (1874-1934)

CLAYTON FAMILY

In 1753/4, VA Governor Dinwiddie sent 21-year-old Major George Washington to French Fort Le Boeuf to warn them away from territory claimed by Virginia at the source of the Ohio River. Upon leaving Williamsburg, the young man headed to Fredericksburg to pick up an interpreter who spoke French. The events mapped here were at the outset of the French & Indian War.

The chart below shows the ancestry of George Washington's aunt, Mildred Washington, third wife of Col. Henry Willis who founded Fredericksburg. The aunt was second cousin of Mildred Lewis, 2nd wife.



The Washington Family has been traced back to a John de Wessington living in 1260 AD in the area of Durham, England.* The whole descent is not given here, but his descendant, another John Washington, living at Sulgrave Manor in Northampton, migrated to Virginia in 1656 to new Westmorland County, and there established his homestead at Bridges Creek in 1664, where he is buried. He was a Justice and member of the VA House of Burgesses. He and a man called Spencer received a grant of 5000 acres of land from Lord Culpeper in 1674, including the land which became Mount Vernon. He married thrice. His two children were by the first, Ann Pope, daughter of Nathaniel. Their children were:

- I. Ann Washington who married Francis Wright. Two children.
- II. Lawrence Washington, who inherited the 2000 acres which became Mount Vernon. He was also a Justice and Burgess. He married Mildred Warner, daughter of Augustine Warner, of Warner Hall, Gloucester Co., Virginia, and his wife Mildred Reade, daughter of George Reade. This couple had two children:
 1. Mildred Washington (1696-1745) Inherited Mount Vernon, but she sold it to her brother "Gus." She married first, Roger Gregory and had three children. She married second, Col. Henry Willis and had more children. These are all listed separately in our narrative.
 2. Augustine Washington purchased Mount Vernon from his sister Mildred in 1726. He married first Jane Butler and had:
 - (1) Butler Washington born 1716, died young
 - (2) Lawrence Washington m. Anne Fairfax. He inherited Mount Vernon
 - (3) Augustine Washington, Jr. m. Ann Aylet
 - (4) Jane Washington (1722-34) died young
 Augustine married secondly Mary Ball, dau. Joseph, & had:
 - (5) George Washington (1732-99) first American President, Chief General in the Revolutionary War, acquired Mount Vernon in 1753 at the death of his half-brother Lawrence. He married widow Martha (Dandridge) Custis but had no children. Nevertheless, he is called "Father of our country."
 - (6) Betty Washington m. Fielding Lewis
 - (7) Samuel Washington (1734-81) had five wives
 - (8) John Augustine Washington (1736-87 m. Hannah Bushrod
 - (9) Charles Washington m. Mildred Thornton

We descend from
Col. Henry and Mildred Lewis Willis.

Sources used:
NEHGR July 1941:304
& July 1949:199 etc.

American People's
Encyclopedia

Corrected data from
the genealogy by
Anne Willis of
Rome, GA



ORIGANNA WILLIS POTTER

THE WILLISES OF VIRGINIA

*A genealogical account of the descendants
of Colonel Francis Willis of Gloucester
County, Virginia, Colonel Henry Willis
of Fredericksburg and William Willis of
Southside Crany Creek.*

By Maud Potter

1964

MARS HILL, NORTH CAROLINA

*This book does not tell when Elizabeth Willis married
Most of this is about our Col. Henry's brother Frances
but it does give ^{some} English ancestry*

*This contains ^{some} errors
+ goes*

(See page 70)

Foreword

In his "Reflections on the Revolution in France" Edmund Burke made the statement that, "People will not look forward to posterity who never look backward to their ancestors."

More and more people are becoming interested in genealogy and it is especially gratifying to find many young people searching family records. To be sure there are still those who bestow on genealogists the epithet of "nut" or "bug", but we accept it cheerfully and continue enthusiastically to seek out and to make an effort to evaluate "the influence of ancestral strains of blood upon the development of an enlightened citizenship and the moral value of conserving and cherishing family ideals of honor, virtue and public spirit to the end that the best which the past has produced may not wither . . . but may yield an abundant increase." (Samuel Copp Worthen in "Virginia Soldiers of 1776").

"The history of our country is the history of its family groups."

Those who disparage genealogists usually toss off such a cliché as, "I'm afraid I might find an ancestor who was hanged." We have been trying for years to find a forebear who was hanged and we may have come up with one, though we confess regretfully that we have not sufficient proof to date that our several-times great grandmother, Sarah Carver (wife of Augustine Smith) was descended from the "brave Capt. William Carver who was hanged for participation in Bacon's Rebellion."

On the other hand the search may lead to a royal line. The early colonists, especially in Virginia, included many sons of noble families. The system of primogeniture by which the eldest son in a family succeeded to the title and lands was the underlying cause for many younger sons seeking their fortunes in the New World with its new hopes and new opportunities.

Hayden is the authority for the statement that 150 early Virginians were entitled to bear coats-of-arms.

These families married and intermarried and therefore most of the First Families of Virginia were related, and this fact has made the untangling of family lines most difficult.

These first English settlers in Virginia were granted land by the crown. Land was their first requisite. Hence they all became planters, most of whom interested themselves intensely in forming and preserving a new nation with new ideals and new freedoms.

We believe we can, and should, be proud of our ancestors while asking ourselves, "Would our ancestors be proud of us?"

Part I

The Willises In England

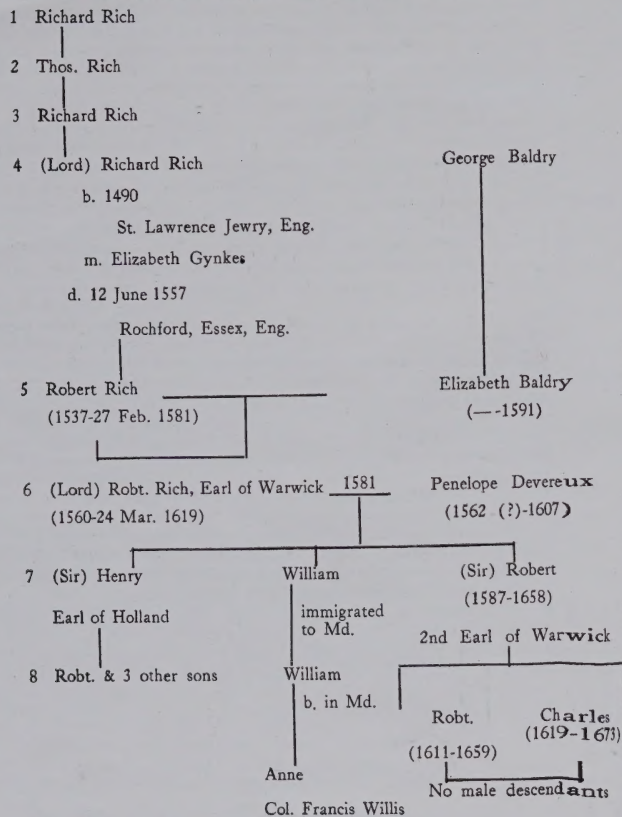
In the olden days before writing was a universal accomplishment, even in the upper classes, professional scribes spelled proper names according to their own fancy. Thus leading to the same family names being spelled in many different ways. Records in England even in that early time have been found of forty-one persons spelling their name *Willis*.

The English background of the Willis family in Virginia is found in *Foster's Oxford Matriculates* and in Wood's *Athenaeum*.

"On the records of the great University of Oxford for the 16th and 17th centuries may be seen the names of seven members of the Willis family who matriculated between 1557 and 1681. All seem to have distinguished themselves in the University; no one of them took fewer than two degrees; all were prominent in subsequent life, especially in the church."

The first of these, Francis Willis, is believed to be the progenitor of the Willises in Virginia. He is recorded as a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1557, the fifth year of the reign of Queen Mary, and took his B.A. and M.A. degrees with the Bagley Prize. In the Winchester Library, Winchester, England, I found the following data, "Francis Willis, scholar St. John's College 1557; B.A. 16 Feb. 1562-3; M.A. 16 Feb. 1565-6; B & D.D. 17 July, 1587. President of the College, 1567-1590, Vice Chancellor, 1587. Vicar of Embley, Northants., Canon of Bristol 1576, Dean of Worcester 1587." He held five prominent offices in the Church of England and after a life of constant activity and usefulness, died in 1596.

RICH GENEALOGY
SOURCE: BURKE'S LANDED GENTRY



Part II

Francis and Ann (Rich) Willis of Gloucester County, Virginia

From *William and Mary Magazine*, 1st series, 5th volume, page 25, "The first of the Willis name that appears prominently in the history of Virginia was Francis Willis, born in the parish of St Fowles als St. Algate in the city of Oxford, England, and emigrated as a young man to Virginia, where he was promoted to the important post of Clerk of Charles River County (York) 1639, then lately settled."

Francis Willis appears to have been a friend of Sir John Harvey, Governor, and when Harvey was deposed and succeeded by Sir Francis Wiatt, Willis severely denounced the Governor, the Council and the Burgesses — all hostile to Harvey. As a punishment he was ordered by the Council, 1640, to stand at the court house with a paper in his hat; disabled from being clerk or attorney in any court, required to pay 8 pounds sterling charges and a fine of 20 pounds.

His period of misfortune, however, was brief, for in two years Wiatt was displaced and Sir William Berkeley became Governor. Soon after this we find Willis one of the magistrates of York County, 1648, and he was apparently relieved from all penalties of his imputed misconduct. He was one of the first two representatives from Gloucester, 1652, to the House of Burgesses, and from this time to his removal to England in 1675, he held a leading position in the Colony: Burgess from Gloucester, 1658-59; 1659-60; chairman of the committee to revise the laws in 1657-58; Councillor in 1658 till 1675, with title of Colonel.

And from General Court Records:

The second generation was apparently a son, Francis Willis, although as yet record of this generation has not been found.

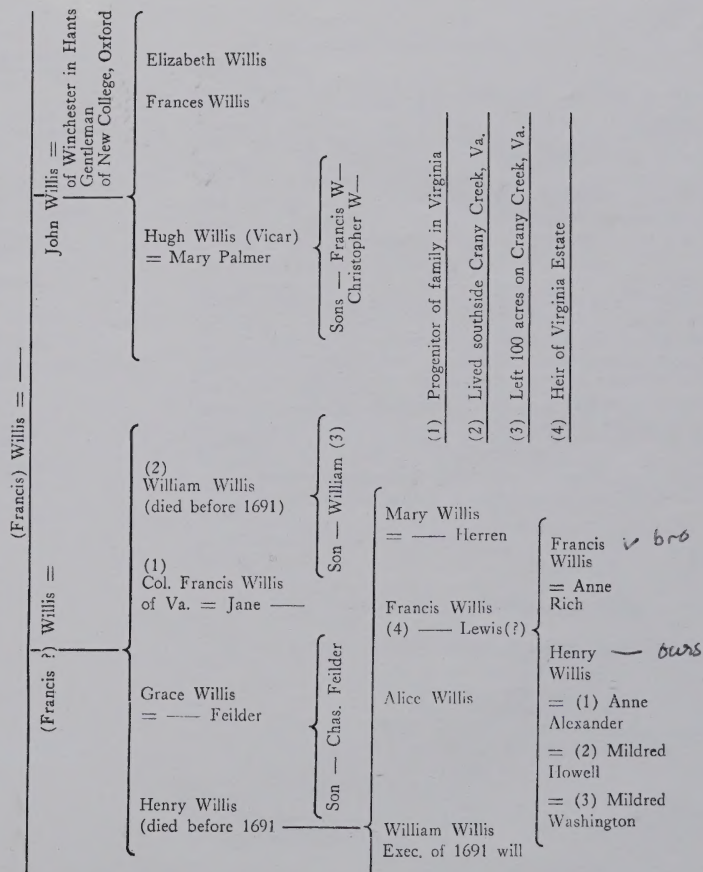
This Francis of the 2nd generation had a brother John Willis, Gent. of Oxford, born in 1587, the 30th year of Queen Elizabeth's reign. He took degrees from Oxford and became Rector of Orrington near Winchester in Hampshire. He had a son Hugh and two daughters, Elizabeth and Frances.

Hugh Willis of the 3rd generation, matriculated at St. Alban's Hall, Oxford, 2 June 1647, aged 22. He was Vicar of Thame, Oxford, married Mary Palmer and had two sons, Francis and Christopher. The son Francis received B.A. and M.A. degrees from New College, Oxford. He died in 1702 (*Foster's Oxford Matriculates*).

In the British Museum is a translation of Catullus, Tibullus and Propertius by Francis Willis, 1685, Fellow of New College, Oxon; in the index there is a reference to a poem dedicated "to my Honored Friend and Relative, Mr. Francis Willis, Merchant in Greenwich, upon his discovery of a weed in Virginia which is a present Remedy against the Venom of Rattlesnake."

The Francis Willis referred to in the above quotation was the first Willis to emigrate to Virginia and had returned to England in 1675 and settled in East Greenwich. He was named Francis for his father and grandfather.

We have traced three generations of Willises in England: 1 Francis; 2 Francis and his brother John; 3 Hugh. Now we shall begin numbering generations with Francis, the first of the family in Virginia who returned to England in 1675.



"Francis Willis was a warm friend and admirer of Sir John Harvey, Governor, who was responsible for constructive influence in the colony before he was appointed Governor in 1630. Various accounts of his lack of popularity seemed based on his autocratic manner, even though granted a fair and just disposal of matters of government, what with his personal nature, or what withal he managed to arouse the enmity of many throughout the colony. A crisis came and in the end the Council moved to depose the Governor. He was sent to England to answer charges in which he must have been successful as he was returned to Virginia as Royal Governor in 1637, served two years and then was replaced by Sir Francis Wiatt . . . Francis Willis spoke of the unfair, unjust handling of Gov. Harvey by the Assembly, also by the court. So far as any record remains other than fined, discredited as a lawyer, loss of office of Clerk, he was not imprisoned. His period of public discredit was short-lived, as in 1646 he was appointed chairman of the committee to revise the laws of the Colony; 1652, the year Gloucester was divided from York, he was one of two first Burgesses from Gloucester, and this office he held for many years . . ."

*Gloucester Co created
1651 from York*
William and Mary, 1st series, Vol. 24, p. 46 . . . "Among Justices of York County, 1647, were Francis Willis, Augustine Warner, Nicolas Martiau, and — these were the important men of the county, and several of them — Warner, Willis — became members of the Council."

William and Mary, 2nd series, Vol. 16, p. 590: "March 25, 1666— The Governor and eleven esquires present — all officers commanded to be continually assistant to Ned, the Indian. Among the Esquires present were Col. Francis Willis and Col. George Reade."

In *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. 15, pp. 38-40 is related the story of "Servants Plot of 1663" — "against the property of Francis Willis, one of His Majesty's Councillors of State for the country of Virginia — to break and enter, rend all guns and weapons and other arms and — of Warr there found, to seize and take away and therewith to arm themselves — (Plan included also the home of Mrs. Catherine Cooke)— All 9 men were indentured white men. Their plan was to seize arms, go to the Governor and demand their freedom — Henning, Vol. 2, p. 191, states the discloser of plot, one Thomas Berkenhead, was, by order of the Governor, to be given his freedom and 5000 pounds of tobacco."

"The date Sept. 13, 1663 — was to be kept holy to commemorate the discovery of 'The Servants' Plot of 1663.'"

This attempted insurrection is the basis for the plot of "Prisoners of Hope," a novel by Miss Mary Johnston. This book is well worth

reading for its fine descriptions of early life among the colonists, the scenery and Indian threats.

Francis Willis lived first in York County, and his first land grant was in that county in 1649, but the grant of 1666 was in Gloucester County and logically jointed his first grant. This latter grant of 100 acres was his home site and there on the southwest side of Ware River he built "White Hall."

Polly Mason's early records in Gloucester Co., Vol. 2, p. 24, described White Hall as a "dwelling house 56 by 22, one story high with hipt roof built of brick and covered with wood, the walls outside covered with plaster. A wing 19 by 25 feet of same height and substance. A kitchen and granary 20 feet by 74, built of brick."

Of his wife, Jane, little is known. There is some evidence that she was Jane Simons of Virginia. A will, 1647, of Richard Simons, York Co. names his elder son Richard in England and "his brother Francis Willis" (3 *William and Mary*, 1, p. 26)

Miss Louise E. Willis in her delightful book on the Willis family, says, "Francis and Jane lived at White Hall. They had no children and this fact must account for their return to England, County Kent, in 1675. As Francis did not dispose of this Virginia estate, he must have had in mind his nephew as his heir and through him to carry on the Willis family in Virginia."

2. FRANCIS WILLIS

2 The nephew, likewise Francis Willis, came from England to Virginia to live with his uncle and aunt in 1665-6 and in time became the heir of White Hall and the Virginia estate.

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register under, "Genealogical Gleanings in England," Vol. 41, pp. 257-8, the will of Col. Francis Willis is given in full. I include much of this will because it establishes relationships as shown in the chart on page 3.

well used in Clayton family genealogy

Herron, daughter of my brother Henry, deceased, the sum of three hundred fifty pounds sterling — To William Willis, son of my brother William, deceased, one hundred fifty pounds sterling. To the poor of the parish of St. Fowles als St. Algate, the place of my birth, one hundred pounds sterling — To my dear and loving wife Jane Willis, the sum of one thousand pounds sterling — and all the household vessels of plate linen and bedding which she brought over from Virginia to England (and other personal estate). I give unto the said William Willis, the son of my brother William, all that land and plantation which his father formerly lived upon and held of me, with the appurtenances, situate on the south side of Crany Creek, and to his lawful heirs or for want of such heirs, to the right heir of me the said Francis Willis. I give and devise unto the said Francis Willis, the son of my brother Henry, all the rest and residue of all my other estate and estates whatsoever in land, goods, moneys, cattle, and chatels that I now stand seized or possessed in Virginia and not already herein devised, also one thousand pounds.

"I ordain and make William Willis, son of my brother Henry sole executor of this my will and testament"

Not much is known of this Francis Willis in Virginia, the nephew who inherited White Hall and the Virginia estate. There are records of land purchases, of legal transactions, of his rank as Captain, and that he was one of several who had part in the Muscovy tobacco controversy on the part of Maryland and Virginia planters. His wife's name is unknown, but the names of immediate descendants indicate that she was a Lewis. And the Lewis family was living at nearby "Warner Hall."

This Francis Willis and wife continued to live at White Hall and their two sons, Francis and Henry, were born there.

3. FRANCIS WILLIS AND ANN RICH

Some authorities gave the birth date of this Francis Willis as 1690, others as between 1685 and 1690.

He was the first of the name to be born in the colony.

"Col. Francis Willis of Gloucester Co., Va., was the son of Francis Willis of Oxford, England, which last was the nephew of Colonel Francis Willis of the Virginia Council. He was married first to Anne Rich, niece of Elias Rich, Esq., of St. Paul, Covent Garden,

London; and married 2nd to Elizabeth Harrison the widow of Henry Harrison and daughter of John Smith of Purton." (Tyler's *Encyclopedia of Virginia Families*).

"As a planter, merchant, soldier, Burgess, philanthropist, the life of Francis Willis was one of prominence. Wealthy by inheritance and his wealth increased by the inheritance of Anne Rich Willis, White Hall must have been a home in which friends and society found much pleasure. With the death of Anne Willis in 1727, the early marriage of the daughter, Mary, in 1736, the second marriage of Francis brought again a mistress for White Hall." (L.E.W.)

In 1710 there is on record a sale made to Francis Willis in London. He was then twenty or more years of age and his London contacts may have included his courtship of Anne Rich leading to their marriage in 1715. He was Lt. Col. of Militia, Justice of the Peace from Gloucester in 1726; 1727-40; Burgess from Gloucester to Assembly at Williamsburg, 1740-49. (Polly Mason, Vol. I, p. 121; Vol. 2, p. 122) "Under tracts granted on the south bank of the Shenandoah in 1732 one was to Francis Willis. (13 Va., p. 360) In 1744 record of land and slaves sold to Mann Page by Francis Willis. (5 Henning, p. 278, 399) And in 1745 legal record of land vested in Francis Willis and Francis, Jr.

In 1751 a record of sale in York Co., Bruton Parish, of 600 acres of Francis Willis, Esq., for 600 pounds, deed in York Co. The Virginia Gazette on May 8, 1752 ran an advertisement regarding the warehouse and bakehouse purchases and sales of Francis Willis. In 1766 under "Sales of slaves after death of owner": sale of 139 Negroes of Gloucester County, who belonged to Francis Willis. (2 William & Mary 2, p. 308) This last places the death of Francis III as about 1766.

To the above records may be added an interesting one. In 1745 land and grounds for Williamsburg's Playhouse were sold to a group of thirty-one gentlemen, who paid fifty pounds each for theatre and plot . . . "among the most distinguished gentlemen (citizens) of the colony." Again quoted, "March, 1745, Francis Willis was one of several who gave shares for the Williamsburg Playhouse to City Corporation for Common Halls and Courts." (5 W & M, 3, p. 373; 24 W & M, p. 29-30.)

From an editorial in the Washington Star, 1951, entitled "Theatre Bicentenary" the following is taken: "Williamsburg, Va., erected what appears to have been the first American Theatre in 1715 . . . The theatre may have, in the modern meaning, got started in New York in 1751, but there is record of persons having been summoned to the

ours

Part III

*Henry Willis and Anne Alexander,
Mildred Howell and Mildred Washington*

Col. Henry Willis (1691/92-Sept. 14, 1740) was the younger brother of Col. Francis Willis. Both were born at their family seat, "White Hall" in Gloucester Co., Va. Henry lived with Francis at White Hall until 1730 when he moved to Spottsylvania Co. Henry was a Burgess from Gloucester in the Assemblies of 1717-20-22-23-26 and Gloucester was represented in the Assemblies of 1727-1734 by both Francis and Henry. Henry was the founder of Fredericksburg, Va. and in the May, 1740 session appeared as Burgess from Spottsylvania Co. Col. William Byrd when he visited Col. Henry in 1732, spoke of him as the "top man of the place".

"Col. Henry Willis was a man of much means, liberal and hospitable, public-spirited and charitable. His home was 'Willis Hill,' now famous and historic Marye's Heights' which commanded and overlooked the ancient city of Fredericksburg." (The Willis Family of Virginia, Byrd Chas. Willis and R.H. Willis).

He was prominent in church affairs and among other gifts donated to the church the site upon which St. George's stands. On April 10, 1732 he contracted to build two new churches, one at Fredericksburg and one at Mattaponi.

In 1787 in consideration of donations made to the church in Fredericksburg by the father of Col. Lewis Willis (Col. Henry) it was unanimously agreed in the vestry that the pew which Col. Lewis formerly held should be vested in him.

In 1727 Col. Henry petitioned and obtained a patent for certain lands-3000 acres situated in the fork of the Rapid Ann in St. George's

London; and married 2nd to Elizabeth Harrison the widow of Henry Harrison and daughter of John Smith of Purton." (Tyler's *Encyclopedia of Virginia Families*).

"As a planter, merchant, soldier, Burgess, philanthropist, the life of Francis Willis was one of prominence. Wealthy by inheritance and his wealth increased by the inheritance of Anne Rich Willis, White Hall must have been a home in which friends and society found much pleasure. With the death of Anne Willis in 1727, the early marriage of the daughter, Mary, in 1736, the second marriage of Francis brought again a mistress for White Hall." (L.E.W.)

In 1710 there is on record a sale made to Francis Willis in London. He was then twenty or more years of age and his London contacts may have included his courtship of Anne Rich leading to their marriage in 1715. He was Lt. Col. of Militia, Justice of the Peace from Gloucester in 1726; 1727-40; Burgess from Gloucester to Assembly at Williamsburg, 1740-49. (Polly Mason, Vol. 1, p. 121; Vol. 2, p. 122) "Under tracts granted on the south bank of the Shenandoah in 1732 one was to Francis Willis. (13 Va., p. 360) In 1744 record of land and slaves sold to Mann Page by Francis Willis. (5 Henning, p. 278, 399) And in 1745 legal record of land vested in Francis Willis and Francis, Jr.

In 1751 a record of sale in York Co., Bruton Parish, of 600 acres of Francis Willis, Esq., for 600 pounds, deed in York Co. The Virginia Gazette on May 8, 1752 ran an advertisement regarding the warehouse and bakehouse purchases and sales of Francis Willis. In 1766 under "Sales of slaves after death of owner": sale of 139 Negroes of Gloucester County, who belonged to Francis Willis. (2 William & Mary 2, p. 308) This last places the death of Francis III as about 1766.

To the above records may be added an interesting one. In 1745 land and grounds for Williamsburg's Playhouse were sold to a group of thirty-one gentlemen, who paid fifty pounds each for theatre and plot . . . "among the most distinguished gentlemen (citizens) of the colony." Again quoted, "March, 1745, Francis Willis was one of several who gave shares for the Williamsburg Playhouse to City Corporation for Common Halls and Courts." (5 W & M, 3, p. 373; 24 W & M, p. 29-30.)

From an editorial in the Washington Star, 1951, entitled "Theatre Bicentenary" the following is taken: "Williamsburg, Va., erected what appears to have been the first American Theatre in 1715 . . . The theatre may have, in the modern meaning, got started in New York in 1751, but there is record of persons having been summoned to the

Not much is known of this Francis Willis in Virginia, the nephew who inherited White Hall and the Virginia estate. There are records of land purchases, of legal transactions, of his rank as Captain, and that he was one of several who had part in the Muscovy tobacco controversy on the part of Maryland and Virginia planters. His wife's name is unknown, but the names of immediate descendants indicate that she was a Lewis. And the Lewis family was living at nearby "Warner Hall."

This Francis Willis and wife continued to live at White Hall and their two sons, Francis and Henry, were born there.

3. FRANCIS WILLIS AND ANN RICH

Some authorities gave the birth date of this Francis Willis as 1690, others as between 1685 and 1690.

He was the first of the name to be born in the colony.

"Col. Francis Willis of Gloucester Co., Va., was the son of Francis Willis of Oxford, England, which last was the nephew of Colonel Francis Willis of the Virginia Council. He was married first to Anne Rich, niece of Elias Rich, Esq., of St. Paul, Covent Garden,

Parish, being a part of 12,000 acres granted to Col. Biggs and Col. Beverly which had lapsed. Col. Henry had a patent for 4000 acres of land granted in 1738 by George II, which patent showed he owned land in the "Manor" of East Greenwich, County of Kent, England.

"Col. Henry Willis was married three times. Among the attractive belles of the period were two cousins, Mildred Howell and Mildred Washington, and their friend, Anne Alexander. They were gay and social and very popular with the beaux. One of the beaux was Henry Willis, a youth of impetuous character and determined will. He courted all three belles at once and was so impartial that they declared he did not know his own mind. Thereupon he vowed he would marry all three, which he did. He courted them as maids and married them as widows." (Willis Family of Va.)

He married first Nov. 2, 1714 Anne Alexander Smith, daughter of David Alexander and Anne Morgan, and widow of John Smith of "Purton". By John Smith, Anne had one child, John Smith IV, who dying a bachelor, left his estate to Mary Willis who married Col. William Daingerfield. Henry and Anne had six children:

- 4 Mary Willis (Aug. 5, 1716-Dec. 4, 1766)
- 4 Francis Willis (Oct. 12, 1720—)
- 4 David Willis (Dec. 17, 1721—)
- 4 Henry Willis (Sept. 22, 1722—) m Elizabeth Gregory, his stepsister, daughter of Mildred Washington and Roger Gregory.
- 4 John Willis (Aug. 17, 1724-Mar. 17, 1750) m Elizabeth Madison born June 1725—.
- 5 Mary Willis m Col. William Daingerfield.
- 4 Robert Willis (Mar. 12, 1726—)

Mary Willis, first child of Henry and Anne Alexander Smith, married Jan. 23, 1733 Hancock Lee, Jr. (1709-Oct. 1762), grandson of Richard Lee, the emigrant of the Lee family, who came to Virginia in 1640, and son of Hancock Lee, the fifth son of Richard. Issue:

- 5 Willis Lee, the eldest, was killed by Indians in Kentucky in 1776.
- 5 Mary Willis Lee m Capt. Ambrose Madison, a younger brother of President Madison.
- 5 Hancock Lee III (Apr. , 1740-Mar. 18, 1819)
- 5 John Lee (1743—)

The two latter carried on their family pioneering tradition.

John Lee had a distinguished Revolutionary War Record. He married 1st Letitia Atwell of Culpepper, Va., who died in childbirth Mar. 19, 1775.

6 Willis Atwell Lee was reared and educated by his uncle Hancock Lee III. While Major John Lee was off at war, this son grew up, and was a presidential elector for James Madison.

"In the late summer of 1775 John Lee joined a regiment commanded by Col. Patrick Henry, and was later attached to a company of which Richard Taylor was lieutenant and he an Ensign. In 1776 he was serving as a 1st Lt. in the First Virginia Regiment when he was appointed Captain of Marines on the Sloop Liberty. He spent the winter of 1777 at Valley Forge and was transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in 1778, and served under Gen. Gates in the Carolinas.

Major Lee and his family moved to Woodward, Ky. about 1792 where his children married into influential families.

6 Sarah Lee became the wife of the Hon. John J. Crittenden, U. S. Senator from Kentucky, and Attorney-General under Harrison and Fillmore. Their son was:

7 Major-General George Bibb Crittenden, C.S.A.

6 Lucinda Lee became the mother of Gen. George Call of the Confederate Army, and of the Hon. Wilkinson Call, U. S. Senator from Florida.

Hancock Lee III sometime between 1771 and 1774 with his brother Willis and his cousin, Hancock Taylor, made an expedition to Kentucky. Both his companions were killed by Indians, and he is said to have been captured. According to his grandson, Hancock Lee made twenty trips to Kentucky on the same horse. He was surveyor of the Ohio Company, and in connection with this work visited Washington at "Mt. Vernon" and George Mason at "Dunston Hall". He married Dec. 17, 1776 Winifred Eustace Beale, daughter of his cousin Elizabeth Eustace and John Beale of Richmond.

6 Hancock Lee IV (1794-1842) became interested about 1828 in the development of Fauquier's White Sulphur Springs as a summer resort and watering place. He raised the capital and built a hotel there, in the style familiar to all who are acquainted with the old Virginia haunts of this character. The place became fashionable and the State Legislature is known to have assembled there." (Lee Chronicle, by Casenove G. Lee)

Colonel Henry Willis and Mildred Howell

Col. Henry Willis married 2nd Oct. 30, 1726 Mildred ^{Howell} ^{Lewis} Brown, daughter of John Howell and widow of Dr. John Brown. Issue:

- 4 John Willis (Aug. 16, 1727—)
- ✓ 4 Elizabeth Willis (Jan. 12, 1729—)
- 4 Ann Willis (Sept. 12, 1731—)
- 4 Isabelle Willis (1732—)

3rd mg

* Really
Mildred (Lewis) Brown

This book does not
tell when the children
married

*The Willis Line of Elizabeth Willis DeHuff
of Augusta, Georgia*

"Sufficient evidence has been found to prove that John Willis, the Second Son by that name of Col. Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, moved from Culpeper and Spotsylvania Counties, Virginia, to Orangeburgh District, South Carolina, in 1750, where he received a land grant and settled 'below the Old Three Runs' not far from the Savannah River.

"His name last appears of record in a disposition in 1778. He was a close neighbor of William Brown, who also lived below the Old Three Runs near the Savannah River. According to the 'Memoirs' of Tarleton Brown, first printed in New York in 1862, Tarleton's father, the above William Brown, was killed and his house burned by Tories in 1782 'Together with fourteen other men' who were killed at the same time. It seems logical to assume that John Willis, his neighbor who disappears from record about this time, was of that number killed.

"In 1790, my ancestor Robert Willis was the only Willis listed as head of a household in that neighborhood of Lower Orangeburgh District, in what was Barnwell County. Tradition states that Robert's father 'came to South Carolina from Culpeper County, Virginia.' Hence my Willis line runs as follows:

1 Henry Willis (1691/2-Sept. 14, 1740) m 2nd Oct. 30, 1726 Mildred Lewis, widow of, 1st John Howell, 2nd of Dr. Brown.

2 John Willis (July 16, 1728-1782) killed by Tories 1782, Orangeburgh District, S.C.; m 1st Nannie (possibly Price), m 2nd probably Sarah Turner, daughter of John Turner.

3 Robert Willis, of Barnwell County, S.C. (1773-Apr. 6, 1844) m ca 1795 Keziah daughter of Michael and Martha Watson (1780/81-Sept. 15, 1845)

4 John Turner Willis (Aug. 20, 1798-Jan. 20, 1841) m 1819 Laura Ann (Nancy) Head, daughter of James and Rebecca Morgan Head (Apr. 3, 1802-1863)

5 William Allen Willis (Apr. 4, 1820-Jan. 1852) m Apr. 20, 1841 Mary Annis Elizabeth Ashley (Aug. 29, 1820-Mar. 6, 1898).

6 John Turner Willis (May 25, 1850-Nov. 29, 1930) m Apr. 8, 1884 Ann Boyd Wilson (Jan. 25, 1859-Dec. 11, 1941).

7 Elizabeth Mary Willis (Sept. 27, 1886—) m Apr. 25, 1914 John David DeHuff of Indiana (Feb. 19, 1872-Jan. 25, 1945).

(Elizabeth Willis DeHuff)

4 Elizabeth Willis (1729) m Dr. John Sale (1729-1815). no

5 Elizabeth Sale m Wiley Campbell. Both living in Amherst Co., Va. in 1837.

6 Dr. Alexander Mills Campbell (Nov. 8, 1818-Feb. 21, 1870) m Martha Ann Dinwiddie (June 22, 1822-1898) m 1843.

7 Cornelia Muriel Campbell (Sept. 16, 1857-Nov. 20, 1907) m June 19, 1889 Melville M. Woodson (Jan. 25, 1855-June 2, 1933)

8 Lillian Page Woodson m Beverly Preston Coleman)
(Lillian Woodson Coleman)

✓ Isabell Willis (1732—) m Howell Lewis and they moved to Granville Co., N.C. where he was a prominent Presbyterian Elder, conspicuous in the Revolution and a State Senator. Two children: ✓

5 Willis Lewis was a member of both branches of the N. C. Legislature.

5 Mildred Lewis m John Cobbs.

6 John Addison Cobbs

6 Howell Cobbs

Both of these sons dropped the terminal s and became Cobb. Howell Cobb was Governor of Georgia. John A. Cobb was father of Thomas R. R. Cobb of the Confederate Army who was killed at Fredericksburg while defending the Confederate lines at the foot of "Willis Hill".

Howell Cobb, son of John A. Cobb, was Secretary of the Treasury under Buchanan; was a Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army Feb. 13, 1862, and promoted to Major-General Sept. 17, 1863.

The Jacksons of Georgia are also descendants of John Cobb and Mildred Lewis.

1454 1731 17903
✓ 4 Anne Willis (1734 ?-1800) m ca 1756 Duff Green, son ✓
of Robert Green and Eleanor Dunn of Culpepper Co., Va. and grandson of William Green and Eleanor Duff of England. His grandmother was of the Scotch family of McDuff. Robert Green was the emigrant to Virginia in 1712. After the death of her husband Anne moved with her children to Ky. Five children:

5 Willis Green (d. ca Nov., 1813, will probated).

5 Henry Green

5 William Green

5 Eleanor Green

5 Hannah Green

Anne died at the home of Thomas M. Green's father near Danville, Ky. Her tombstone still stands at old Reed Fort (T. M. Green).

* This shows Mildred Lewis m 1) Howell 2) Brown 3) Willis

5 Willis Green m 1783 Sarah Reed d between Jan. and Mar. 1816, Lincoln Co., Ky., daughter of John Reed and Lettice Wilcox. His will probated Nov. 1813.

6 Dr. Duff Green died 1858; major in the War of 1812.

6 Judge John Green (June 4, 1786-Sept. 30, 1838) m 1st Sept. 26, 1810 Sarah Adams Fry; m 2nd Jan. 2, 1835 Mary Keith Marshall.

6 Letitia Green m Major James Barbour.

6 Eliza "Betsy" Green m Dr. Ben Edwards.

6 Martha Ellen "Patsy" Green m Dr. William Craig.

6 Dr. Lewis Warner Green (Jan. 28, 1806 at "Waveland", Danville, Ky.-May 26, 1863)

6 Nancy Willis Green

6 Willis Green

Dr. Lewis Warner Green, Presbyterian clergyman; educator in Kentucky and Virginia; first instructed by Joshua Fry, noted Kentucky teacher; at age of 13, attended Classical School in the home of Dr. Louis Marshall, brother of the Chief Justice; 3 years at Transylvania University; in first graduating Class at Centre College 1824; studied law and medicine; studied for Ministry at Yale and Princeton Univ.; professor of Belle-lettres and political economy at Centre College; licensed to preach 1833 by Presbytery of Transylvania; ordained 1838 by same body; studied at Berlin, Halle and Bonn, Germany; professor of Oriental and Biblical Literature, Hanover College in Indiana; and at Western Theological Seminary at Alleghany, Penn.; President, Hampton-Sydney College 1848-1856; President, Transylvania Univ. 1856-1857; President Centre College 1858 to death.

Dr. Lewis Warner Green m 1st Feb. 1827 Eliza J. Montgomery; m 2nd Apr. 1834 Mary Peachy (Fry) Lawrence. He died during the Civil War, literally of a broken heart from grieving about the conflict. Mary Peachy was born at "Spring House" Mercer Co., Ky., the daughter of Thomas Walker Fry (the 5th generation of Frys in America) and Elizabeth Smith. She m 1st, Aug. 14, 1882 Elias D. Lawrence.

Dr. Lewis and Mary Peachy Green had two children:

7 Julia Green (Feb. 14, 1839, Danville, Ky.-1923) m 1859 Matthew T. Scott. Two daughters.

7 Letitia Green (Jan. 8, 1843 Alleghany Co., Penn.-Dec. 25, 1913) m Dec. 20, 1866 Adlai Ewing Stevenson (Oct. 23, 1835 Christian Co., Ky.-June 13, 1914 Chicago, Ill.) He was the son of John T. Stevenson (1808-1857) and Eliza Ann Ewing (Oct. 20, 1809—). In 1874-78 he was elected a member of Congress from Illinois by the Democratic party in a strong Republican District, showing his personal popularity. In 1885 he was appointed first assistant Postmaster-General, and in 1892 was elected Vice-President

with President Cleveland. He was defeated as Vice-President with William Jennings Bryan in 1900. His wife, Letitia Green Stevenson, was one of the founders of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution and was a President-General. (D A R Linage Book 3)

8 Lewis Green Stevenson (Aug. 15, 1868 Chenoa, Ill.-Apr. 1929, Bloomington, Ill.)

8 Mary Eliza Stevenson (Sept. 18, 1872 Bloomington, Ill.-Jan. 18, 1895)

8 Julia Scott Stevenson (June 30, 1874—) m 1896 Rev. Martin D. Hardin.

8 Letitia Ewing Stevenson (June 22, 1876 Bloomington, Ill.

Lewis Green Stevenson m 1893 Helen Louise Davis (1868, Normal, Ill. — 1936) daughter of William O. Davis and Eliza Fell, both Unitarian and Republican. Helen Louise was a Quaker.

9 Elizabeth Davis Stevenson (Buffie) (July 16, 1897—) m Feb. 4, 1927 Ernest L. Ives.

9 Adlai Ewing Stevenson, II (Feb. 5, 1900, Los Angeles, Calif.—) m Dec. 1928 Ellen Borden, He is U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations.

(George W. Frye)

5 William Green (1762-1835 Wayne Co., Ky.) m Aug. 25, 1790 Ann Marshall (1769—). He was a volunteer in the Army of the Revolution, at 15 years of age was drummer boy with Gen. Morgan at the Battle of Cowpens. After his marriage he resided in Woodford Co., Ky. until his son was one year old when he moved to a large tract of land on the Cumberland River in Wayne Co., Ky.

6 William Felix Green (1794-1875) m Dec. 20, 1815 in Cynthiana, Ky. Lucy Hayden (1802 in Kentucky-1866).

7 James Newton Green (Mar. 23, 1858 LaGrange, Mo.-Aug. 26, 1915 in Shelby Co. Mo.) m May 9, 1886 at Cooperstown, Ill., Julia Ann Perry (Sept. 12, 1865 at Mt. Sterling, Ill.-Mar. 7, 1921 Bethel, Mo.)

8 Harry Green (Oct. 1, 1890 La-Belle, Mo.—) m Feb. 23, 1917 Keokuk, Iowa, Vivian Maureen Bower. Five children:

9 Wilma Irene Green (Apr. 20, 1918 Quincy, Ill.-

9 Robert Vestry Green (Aug. 7, 1920 Bethel, Mo.-

9 James Carl Green (Feb. 14, 1922 Bethel, Mo.-

9 Joyce Marie Green (Oct. 4, 1924 Bethel, Mo.-

9 William Gerald Green (Aug. 11, 1926 Quincy, Ill.—) unm.

Wilma Irene m May 21, 1936 Robert Nelson Clarkson, Chicago, Ill. Two children:

10 Roberta Mae Clarkson (Oct. 11, 1938 Chicago, Ill.—) m June 1, 1957 Thomas Edward Wajtowicz. Two children:

11 Gerald Scott Wajtowicz (Feb. 23, 1958-

- 8 Evelina Willis (1887-1887)
- 8 Virginia Willis (1889-1889)
- 8 John Dickinson Willis (Sept. 4, 1891—) m Apr. 29, 1921 Ada Rose (Oct. 26, 1900—)
- 9 Betty Lee Willis (Dec. 3, 1925—) m May 29, 1947 Waldo Lawrence Strang (June 23, 1924—)
- 10 Lawrence Lee Strange (Dec. 9, 1949—)
- 9 David Murat Willis (May 15, 1931-July 17 '50)
- 9 James Lewis Willis (Mar. 24, 1833—)
- 8 Lewis Holcomb Willis (1892—) m Jane Stokes.
- 9 Joyce Willis (Jan. 1921—)
- 9 Martha Jane Willis (May 14, 1924—)
- 9 Ruth Willis (Oct. 29, 1925—)
- 8 Achille Bentley Willis (Dec. 21, 1894—) Bentley's mother died at his birth and his Aunt May Willis who never married raised Bentley. He married Feb. 10, 1920 Adelaide Miller (Mar. 23, 1895—) They live at Beaver, Okla., and have no children. (Katherine Willis Blau)

Colonel Henry Willis and Mildred Washington

- 3 Col Henry Willis m Mildred Washington.
- 4 Col. Lewis Willis m Mary Champe.
- 5 William Champe Willis (1770-1843) m Lucy Taliaferro.
- 6 Richard Henry Willis (1801—) m Lucy Mary Nalle.
- 7 Lizzie Burns Willis m 1882 Dr. William Edwin Tillman, Graysport, Miss.
- 8 Lucetta Bouton Tillman (1885—) m Nov. 1, 1911 James Groesbeck Coman 1885-1963)
- 9 James Groesbeck Coman II (1920) m Dorothy Worthrup.

- 10 Kathryn Coman (Dec. 6, 1962—)
- 9 Jack Ledyard Coman (1921—)

James G. Coman II, a graduate in Civil Engineering of Rice University; served in Navy in World War II; received Breast Order of Pao Ting for services performed as operation officer with the amphibian forces of the 7th Fleet in China; Lt. in the Invasion of France on Staff of Adm. Rogers under whom he received Commendation for exceptional Service; also Commendation under Adm. Hewett.

Now in Real Estate in Houston, Tex.

Jack L. Coman served as Crew Chief in World War II, awarded Bronze Good Conduct Medal. He received Bachelor degrees from South Western University at Georgetown, Texas, and Master in Musicology and Master of Piano from Cincinnati Conservatory of Music.

He is Professor of Piano and Head of the Piano Department, Judson College, Marion, Alabama.

(Lucetta Tillman Coman)

There must be a goodly number of present day Willis who are descended from both Francis and Henry Willis. An example follows:

From Henry Willis

- 3 Henry Willis m Mildred Washington.
- 4 Lewis Willis (1754-1813) m Mary Champe.
- 5 William Champe Willis (1770-1843) m 1796 Lucy Taliaferro (1779-1812)
- 6 Richard Henry Willis (1801-1886) m 1831 Lucy Mary Nalle (1815-1855)
- 7 William Byrd Willis (1856-1913) m 1877 Nelly Conway Willis (1848-1923)
- 8 Jane Bailey Willis (May 3, 1880, Orange, Va.-Dec. 11, 1963) m Norbert Edward Mulick (Sept. 18, 1878—) on Feb. 7, 1905.
- 9 Edward Byrd Mulick (Mar. 25, 1907, Watertown, Wisc.—).
- 9 Margaret Lee Mulick (Sept. 16, 1909—) Twins
- 9 Dorothy Madison Mulick Sept. 16, 1909) m Nikola Knight Lyons.
- 10 Florence Lee Lyons (Jan. 30, 1932) m Mr. Packard.
- 11 Jill Elizabeth Packard (Sept. 7, 1956—)
- 11 Robert Lyons Packard (July 7, 1959—)
- 10 Roxana Jane Lyons (Oct. 1, 1945—)

From Francis Willis

- 3 Francis Willis (1690/91-1766) m 1715 Anne Rich (1695-1727).
- 4 Francis Willis m 1742 Elizabeth Carter.
- 5 Francis Willis (1744-1791) m Elizabeth Perrin (1751-1791).
- 6 Dr. John Willis m 1802 Nelly Conway Madison (1787-1865).
- 7 John Willis (1808-1884) m 1834 Lucy Taliaferro Madison (1821-1868)
- 8 Nellie Conway Willis (1848-1923) m 1877 William Byrd Willis (1856-1913).
- 9 Jane Bailey Willis m Norbert Edward Mulick.
- 10 Dorothy M. M. Lyons
- 11 Florence Lee Lyons Packard
- 12 Jill Elizabeth Packard (Dorothy Mulick Lyons)

killed near Bethesda church while in command of Dole's brigade.* General Lee wrote Dr. Willis a very sympathetic letter after his son's death, and complimented Col. Willis in the highest terms.

Fredericksburg Branch, Seventh and following Generations, Etc.

COL. HENRY WILLIS, the founder of Fredericksburg, was a brother of Col. Francis Willis, of Gloucester county, Virginia, who married Lady Anne Rich. Col. Henry Willis was married three times, it is said he courted his three wives as maids and married them as widows; he had children by all. His first wife was Ann Alexander, widow of John Smith, of "Purton," Gloucester county, where he married her November 2, 1714. Issue: John, Henry, and Mary,† Francis, David, and Robert. The second wife of Col. Henry Willis was Mildred Howell (the widow Brown); they were married

*Colonel Edward Willis was killed May 31, 1864; aged 23 years. (*War of the Rebellion, Official Records*, Series 1, Vol. XXXVI., p. 389; also Vol. XXV., p. 810.)

† Mary Willis, born August 5, 1716; Francis Willis, born October 12, 1718; David Willis, born December 17, 1720; Henry Willis, born September 22, 1722; John Willis, born August 17, 1724; Robert Willis, born March 12, 1725. Children of Col. Henry Willis by his first wife, Ann Alexander (widow Smith). (See family Bible of Col. Henry Willis.)

* She was really Mildred (Lewis) Brown — not Howell.

A SKETCH

OF THE

WILLIS FAMILY

OF VIRGINIA,

AND OF THEIR KINDRED IN OTHER STATES.

WITH BRIEF BIOGRAPHIES

OF THE

3 → READES, WARNERS, LEWISES, BYRDS, CARTERS,
CHAMPES, BASSETTS, MADISONS, DAINGERFIELDS,
THORNTONS, BURRELLS, TALLAFERROS, TAYLOES,
(SMITHS) AND AMBLERS.

BY

BYRD CHARLES WILLIS,

AND

RICHARD HENRY WILLIS, M. A., PH. D.

1897

RICHMOND, VA.:

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, GENERAL PRINTERS.

(This book mixes our Elizabeth with her sister Isabel)

October 30, 1726; there were two daughters by this marriage, Elizabeth and Ann, and son, John.* Two months after the death of his second wife (Mildred Howell), Col. Henry Willis married January 5, 1733, Mildred Washington (widow Gregory), a cousin of his second wife; the children of this marriage were Lewis, Isabell,† and Ann, born January 30, 1734. For the descendants of Hancock Lee and Mary (Willis) Lee, see *Lee of Virginia*. Their ten children's births are recorded in the old family Bible of Col. Henry Willis.

Col. Byrd Willis in his MS. says, "That upon hearing of the death of (Mildred Brown) Col. Henry Willis' second wife, Mrs. Mildred Gregory wept immoderately; upon someone's remarking that it was strange she should grieve so much for her cousin, she replied that the death of her relation was not the sole cause of her grief,

* John Willis, born July 16, 1728; Elizabeth Willis, born January 12, 1729; Ann Willis, born September 14, 1731. Children of Col. Henry Willis by his second wife, Mildred Howell (widow Brown). (See Bible of Col. Henry Willis.)

† Isabell Willis, born June 10, 1733; Lewis Willis, born November 11, 1734; Ann Willis, born January 30, 1734, o. s. Children of Col. Henry Willis by his third wife, Mildred Washington. (See family Bible of Col. Henry Willis, gentleman, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, now in the possession of his great-great-granddaughter, Mrs. Mattie Lee Gaskin, who is descended from Mary Willis and Hancock Lee.)

though she loved her dearly as they were cousins and bore the same name, but that she knew that old Henry Willis would be down there to see her and she did not know what to do with him. The sequel proved that she knew the man, for in a little month the old cock sat himself down before her door and commenced a regular siege; she held out for some time, but finally capitulated, so in less than two months after the death of his second wife (Mildred Brown) he married (Mildred Gregory), formerly Washington,* and sister to John and Augustine Washington. In due time my father, Lewis Willis, was the first of this union."

MILDRED WASHINGTON, the third wife of Col. Henry Willis, was the aunt and godmother of General Washington; she was born in 1696. Col. Henry Willis' daughter, Mary, married in 1733† Hancock Lee, who was born in 1709. Elizabeth married Howell Lewis, they removed to Greenville, N. C., where the husband was a prominent Presbyterian elder, was conspicuous

* Mildred (Washington) Willis, third wife of Col. Henry Willis, died September 5, 1747. (See family Bible of Col. Henry Willis.)

† Hancock Lee and Mary Willis were married January 23, 1733. Hancock Lee died October, 1769, aged 53 years. Mary (Willis) Lee, wife of Hancock Lee, the 4th day of December, 1766, aged 50 years. (See family Bible of Col. Henry Willis.)

in the Revolution, and a state senator; a son of theirs, Willis Lewis, was a member of both branches of the North Carolina Legislature.

Howell Lewis and Elizabeth Willis had a daughter named Mildred, who married John Cobbs. Their sons, Howell and John Addison Cobbs, dropped the terminal s, and became Cobb. (Thomas M. Green.) Both were conspicuous in Georgia. Howell was governor of the State, John Addison Cobb was the father of Gen. Thomas R. R. Cobb, of the Confederate army, who was killed at Fredericksburg, while defending the Confederate lines at the foot of "Willis' Hill," now "Marye's Heights," and of Howell Cobb,* Secretary of the Treasury under Buchanan. The Jacksons, of Georgia, are also descendants of John Cobbs and Mildred Lewis.

The following letter was written by General Lee to General Howell Cobb:

CAMP NEAR FREDERICKSBURG,
December 18, 1862.†

GENERAL H. COBB:

GENERAL: I beg leave to express my sympathy in your great sorrow; your noble and

*Howell Cobb was brigadier-general in Confederate States Army February 13, 1862, and was promoted to September 19, 1863. (Confederate States)

gallant brother has met a soldier's death, and God grant that this army and our country may never be called upon again to mourn so great a sacrifice. Of his merits, his lofty intellect, his genius, his accomplishments, his professional fame, and above all his Christian character, I need not speak to you who knew him so intimately and well. But as a patriot and soldier his death has left a gap in the army which his military aptitude and skill renders it hard to fill.

In the battle of Fredericksburg he won an immortal name for himself and his brigade. Hour after hour he held his position in front of our batteries while division after division of the enemy was hurled against him. He announced the determination of himself and his men never to leave their post until the enemy were beaten back, and with unshaken courage and fortitude, he kept his promise. May God give consolation to his afflicted family, and may the name and fame of the Christian statesman and soldier be cherished as a bright example and holy remembrance.

With great esteem, your obedient servant,
R. E. LEE, *General.*

Isabell Willis married Mr. Clayton, and from them the Mansons of Lynchburg are descended.

✓ This must be what
"These sons of Willis"
got the misinfonation,
exactly - Lucy
was a Clayton -

should be
Isabell
not had
her half sister
Isabell

Ann Willis married Duff Green, and moved to Kentucky. (Duff Green was the grandfather of Gen. Duff Green.) They were probably married about 1756. Their children were Willis, Henry, William and Eleanor.

MRS. ANN (WILLIS) GREEN died at the home of Mr. Thomas M. Green's father, near Danville, Kentucky, about 1820. Her tombstone still stands at old Reed Fort. (T. M. G.)

Col. Henry Willis' sons by the first and second wives died without male heirs. One of them, John,* left a daughter, Mary, who married Col. William Daingerfield, one of the first seven Virginia Colonels appointed at the commencement of the Revolution.† He died during the Revolution at his seat, "Coventry," Spottsylvania county, and left a large family.

Col. Henry Willis' daughter, Mary, married Hancock, a son of Hancock Lee, son of the immigrant, Richard Lee. A twin sister of her

* John Willis, the eldest son of that name of Col. Henry Willis, died the 5th of March, 1750. John Smith, stepson of Col. Henry Willis, was born December 17, 1712; died without issue, and left an estate that descended to Mary Willis, who married Col. Wm. Daingerfield.

† In Calendar of Virginia State Papers, Volume VIII., page 152, is the following: "Ordered that an application be made to Gen. Lee to order 500 lbs. of powder, 100 lbs. of lead, and 200 lbs. of buck shot to be sent to Col. Daingerfield in Gloucester for the use of the militia."

husband was the grandmother of the President Zachary Taylor. One of their sons, Willis Lee, was killed by Indians in Kentucky in 1776. Another of their sons, John Lee, was a lieutenant in the Continental line and a major in the State line in the Revolution. He married Elizabeth Bell, whose mother, Elizabeth Taylor, was a sister of President Taylor's father. They removed to Kentucky, and settled in Woodford county. Their eldest daughter, Sarah Lee, was the first wife of Senator John J. Crittenden and the mother of Gen. George B. Crittenden, of the Confederate Army, and of Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, of the Federal Army. Geo. B. Crittenden was Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army, August 15, 1861, and was promoted to Major-General, November 9, 1861. (*Confederate Roster*, by Chas. C. Jones, Lieut.-Col. Artillery, C. S. A.)

The Kentucky Legislature adopted, December 14, 1863, the following resolutions concerning Major-Gen. Thomas Crittenden: "The fame of its true, brave, and patriotic men is a part of the wealth of a nation; that of patriots which has been tested in battle is doubly prized by a grateful people. They honor and love those gallant sons who, in the terrible civil war, have been struggling to maintain the nationality of the government of the United

John Granbery, Virginia. Compiled, verified and edited by Julian Hastings Granbery. New York, 1964. 351 pp. \$25.00.

Julian H. Granbery spent sixty-seven years compiling this history of the Granbery family. His daughter, Mrs. Alice Granbery Walter has published this remarkable study of a family which originally settled in Nansemond County. Although the county records have been destroyed, papers preserved by descendants have permitted the compilation of the family pedigree from John Granbery, the immigrant of 1650.

The English ancestry of the family is given from William Jule alias Granbery who was born before 1493. Since some records were destroyed during World War II, the English pedigree is based on the material presently available, but the author states that "it becomes possible to set them up; somewhat in the fashion of simultaneous equations in mathematics; and not only to solve the problem of their connection with John Granbery Jr. and Abigail Langley but also to arrive at the years of birth and death of intervening generations within rather close limits." The portion of the Domesday Book relating to holdings of Juhel, a feudal Baron, in Devonshire, is reproduced.

Mrs. Walter has added many more present day descendants to the record compiled by her father. The sources upon which each family sketch is based are listed in detail. Abstracts of many records are included in Mr. Granbery's working papers, which are reproduced. Mrs. Walter states that no printed genealogies have been consulted and all statements are based on primary sources. Census records were disregarded as unreliable.

Several family portraits are reproduced in color. The preface was written by E. G. Swem. The book is fully indexed.

One of the most useful features for those who are not Granbery descendants is the plat of the Lower Parish of Nansemond County and portions of Norfolk County showing the location of early land patents. This addition to our knowledge of the settlement of Nansemond County is invaluable.

Copies can be secured from Mrs. Maurice Walter, 455 East 51st Street, New York, N.Y. 10022.

The Willis of Virginia. By Maud Potter. Mars Hill, N.C., 1964. 160 pp. \$10.00.

Byrd Charles Willis and Richard Henry Willis published The Willis Family of Virginia in 1897. This volume has

long been out of print and Miss Potter's genealogy of the family is a welcome one.

Although no attempt has been made to trace all Willis descendants to the present generation, much detail is given about some branches. The outline of the early generations appears to be complete.

Our chief criticism is that there is insufficient citation of primary sources. As a result, contradictory statements appear. A chart of the Rich family on page 4, cited as taken from Burke's Landed Gentry, shows the father of Anne (Rich) Willis as William Rich of Maryland. The 1719 will of Elias Rich, which is cited on page 10, however, names Anne's father as Edward Rich.

No record is cited in this book to prove that Col. Francis Willis of Gloucester County and his brother Col. Henry Willis of Spotsylvania County were sons of Francis Willis who inherited a Virginia estate under the will of his uncle Francis Willis in 1691. The title to the "White Hall" land should have been discussed in detail and the few remaining records of Francis Willis, the father, should have been specified.

John Willis, second son of Francis and Anne (Rich) Willis, married Mildred Smith, a great-granddaughter of Augustine and Mildred (Reade) Warner. A chart of Col. George Reade's descent from Charlemagne and many sureties of the Magna Charta is included with the book. We regret to say that a descent from Adam and Eve is also presented.

An index would have facilitated the use of this volume. Copies can be ordered from the compiler, Route 1, Box 246, Mars Hill, N.C. 28754.

Early Settlers, Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Volume I. Compiled by Katherine B. Elliott. South Hill, Va. [1964] 240 pp. \$10.00.

A listing of some of the contents of this volume will reveal the important information it contains: land patents in Mecklenburg County, early Brunswick County deeds, tithe lists of 1748 and 1752, early Lunenburg County deeds, land processioning 1759, St. James Parish tithe lists of 1764, and notes from the Bristol Parish register. Mrs. Elliott has gone back to the earliest records of the Mecklenburg County area, which was a part of Brunswick County until 1746 and of Lunenburg County until 1765, and has extracted much information from these counties and from state records. In the section of Notes on Some Early Settlers, there is also given information from the records of Prince George, Isle of Wight and other counties.

The list of Some Mecklenburg People Who Went to Other

This review says it all! - Rambling speculation & so clogged with Washington errors & name dropping. They admit there was one page saying she married John Clayton, but that does not seem

by the so-called Washington connection (the lady was only a Elizabeth Willis whose birthdate is in a family, plus a note on the to satisfy the writers. Meanwhile, imagination runs wild!

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
DO hereby certify that

JOHN J. [Name] is a citizen of the United States

and that he is a resident of the State of [State]

and that he is a member of the [Organization]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
DO hereby certify that

JOHN J. [Name] is a citizen of the United States

and that he is a resident of the State of [State]

and that he is a member of the [Organization]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

and that he is a [Title]

1. Francis Willis (of Kent, England?)
2. " (Had bro Henry)
3. Henry Willis of Eng — (had bro. who settled in New River,
Gloucester VA & died w/ heirs)
willed land to nephew Francis
4. Francis
Henry Willis (had bro Francis)
came to VA with

Mr. D — Had Elizabeth Willis by 2nd wife
Mildred (Haxell) widow Brown

first wife D Anne (Alexandra) Smith
3rd wife D Mildred (Washington) Goring —
Daughter of President George Washington

THE HOUSE OF WILLIS

THE New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Volume XLI, page 257, contains the will of Francis Willis, made 1689, proved 1691. This was the well-known Col. Francis Willis, who came from England to York County, Virginia, early in the 17th Century. He is the first of the family who emigrated to Virginia, or who became prominent in the affairs of the Colony. In 1682 he held a patent for land in York County; in 1640 he held the office of Clerk of Charles River (York) County. Under Governor Sir William Berkeley, Francis Willis and Walter Gwin, in 1652, were the first delegates from Gloucester to the House of Burgesses, when Gloucester was cut off from York. He returned to England with his wife in 1675, the year before Bacon's Rebellion, and resided East Greenwich Parish, County Kent, where he died in 1691. A family tradition says he inherited his name Francis from his father and grandfather. He left no issue, but mentions in his will his brothers, Henry and William and his sister Grace, who married Mr. Fielder and had a son Charles. This Francis bequeathed most of his property including his large estates in Ware River parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, to his nephew, Francis Willis, son of his brother Henry, deceased. Francis, son of Henry, had a brother William who was sole executor of his uncle's will. This Francis left two sons, Col. Henry Willis, founder of Fredericksburg, Virginia, and Col. Francis Willis, born 1690, in Gloucester County, who married Lady Anne Rich. She was the daughter of Edward Rich; one of her ancestors was _____ Rich, high sheriff of London and Middlesex about 1440. Her husband, Francis Willis was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1748. The *William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume V, page 172 gives children of Col. Francis Willis and Anne Rich as: Francis, John, and Mary, who married Lewis Burwell, President of the Virginia Council. The eldest son Francis was married in 1742 to Elizabeth Carter, granddaughter of Robert, known as King Carter, by his second wife Betty Landon, and daughter of their son, Robert Carter. Francis and Elizabeth Carter Willis had six children: Francis; Robert Carter; Priscilla; Henry; Elizabeth; Rich.

I. FRANCIS WILLIS (1744-1791), of "Whitehall" (went to school in 1752 to Rev. William Yates, minister of Abingdon Parish in Gloucester and there found his cousin, Lewis Willis, of Fredericksburg, John Page, Severn Eyre, Peter Beverly Whiting, Thomas Nelson and other rising Virginians), married Elizabeth (1751-1791), daughter of John Perrin; they had nine children, as follows:

(I) Francis; (II) Elizabeth C., born 1771, married Henry Hiot; (III) John; (IV) Ann Rich (Nancy), married in 1798, as his second wife, Nathaniel Burwell, of Gloucester, had two children, Claudia and Mary; (V) Perrin; (VI) Maria; (VII) Molly; (VIII) Nelson; (IX) Elias; of these only two left children.

II. ROBERT CARTER WILLIS (probably the one who laid out Frederick County in 1772, and whose will was proved in 1783), married Martha _____, they had two sons, Lewis Burwell Willis and Robert Carter Willis.

III. PRISCILLA WILLIS married first Col. William Kennon, second David Flowers.

IV. HENRY WILLIS born 1760.

V. ELIZABETH WILLIS married _____ McKain, had son John.

VI. RICH WILLIS died in Berkeley County, Virginia, will proven June 24, 1789.

Now we will trace the children of John Willis (1719-1766), second son of Anne Rich and Francis Willis, and brother of Francis, of "Whitehall." John married Mildred Smith, born in 1719 at "Shorter Hill," daughter of Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver. This Augustine was named for his grandfather, Col. Augustine Warner, who married Mildred Reade and was the grandfather of Augustine Washington (father of General George Washington). John Willis and Mildred had seven children: Francis; Rich; John; Augustine; Lewis; two daughters.

I. FRANCIS WILLIS, eldest son was born 1745, married in 1769 to Elizabeth Edwards, of St. Andrews Parish, Brunswick County, Virginia. They lived a short time in that county, then moved to Berkeley (afterwards Jefferson) County, which was laid off in

1772 by his kinsman, Robert Carter Willis, and they lived at "Shannon Hall" on the Shenandoah River. In 1784 they moved to Georgia, and in 1792 we find him in the Second Congress as a representative from Georgia. Afterwards he went to Maury County, Tennessee, where he died. His children were:

(I) Nathaniel, born 1772, died Maury County, leaving two children, Henry and Elizabeth (she married Judge Kennedy of Maury County).

(II) Henry Willis.

(III) Carver Willis, born 1774, lived Jefferson County, Virginia, married Miss Hite and had two children, Thomas Hite Willis and Elizabeth, who married _____ Brown.

(IV) George Willis born 1776.

(V) Mildred Willis born 1778.

(VI) Thomas Willis born 1781 in Jefferson County, Virginia, married in 1812 to Elizabeth Worsham; died 1816 at Washington, Georgia; children were:

1. Mary Willis married Mark A. Lane, had son Thomas Lane.

2. Francis Thomas Willis, M.D., married Elizabeth Butler (1819-1888); he was born 1816 at Washington, Georgia, died 1898 at Richmond, Virginia, leaving a valuable estate most of which was bequeathed to his grandson, Edward Jones Willis.

(VII) Elizabeth Willis.

FREDERICKSBURG BRANCH

Col. Henry Willis, founder of Fredericksburg, was a brother of Col. Francis Willis, of Gloucester County, Virginia, who married Lady Anne Rich. Col. Henry Willis was married three times, it is said he courted his wives as maids and married them as widows, he had children by all of them. His first wife was Ann Alexander, widow of John Smith, of "Purton," Gloucester County; married her November 2, 1714, and had: John; Henry; Mary; Francis; David; Robert. Col. Henry Willis married second Mildred Howell, the widow Brown, on October 30, 1726, had: Elizabeth; Ann; John. Daughter Mary Willis married Hancock Lee; Elizabeth Willis married Howell Lewis; Isabel

*This is mixed up. Elizabeth m John Whiting Clayton.
They had, among others, Lady (Clayton) Manson.
Isabel m Lewis*

Errors:
Elizabeth m. Clayton
Isabel must have
m. Howell Lewis

Willis married _____ Clayton (from them the Mansons of Lynchburg are descended); Ann Willis married Duff Green and moved to Kentucky (he was grandfather of General Duff Green). Col. Henry Willis' sons by his first and second wives died without male heirs. One of them, John, eldest son, died during the Revolutionary War at his seat, "Coventry," Spottsylvania County, and left a large family. Col. Henry Willis, or Harry, as he was often called, was a man of much means, liberal and hospitable, public-spirited and charitable. Col. Byrd, when he visited Fredericksburg in 1732, spoke of him as the "top man of the place." His home was "Willis Hill," now famous and historic Marye's Heights, which commanded and overlooked the ancient city of Fredericksburg. Col. Henry Willis died March 5, 1750. Two months after his second wife died Col. Henry Willis married on January 5, 1733, Mildred Washington, the widow Gregory, cousin of his second wife, also aunt and godmother of General George Washington; she was born 1696; there were three children: Lewis; Isabel, who married Mr. Clayton; Ann, who married Duff Green. Col. Lewis Willis, the only son of Mildred Washington and Henry Willis, was born in 1734; he and General Washington attended the same school. Lewis was Lieut. Col. of the 10th Virginia Regiment in the Revolutionary War. He was married three times, first at an early age to Mary Champe, daughter of Col. John Champe (died 1763) of Lambs Creek, King George County, Virginia, a man of great wealth (the church at Lambs Creek was a gift of his to the parish); Col. Lewis Willis had six children by his first wife; he married second Ann Carter (sister to his son-in-law, Landon Carter, who married his daughter Mildred); there were three children, but only one lived to be grown, Byrd Charles Willis (born 1781), he said his mother was not a little proud of her descent from the Byrds of "Westover" and commemorated it by his name. At an advanced age Col. Lewis Willis married in 1811 his third wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Bromfield, there were no children; his children were:

Chas Lewis Willis:

- I. MILDRED WILLIS, married Landon Carter, of "Cleve," had three daughters.
- II. JOHN W. WILLIS, Major in Revolutionary War, married Ann Beale, daughter of Col. Richard Beale and Elizabeth Madison, had three daughters.

green cl.

- III. HENRY WILLIS; his half-brother, Col. Byrd Willis, says of him: "Of my brother, Henry, I remember but little. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary War, was married two or three times. He was very handsome, without the superfluous flesh of the rest of us. He spent his estate in Virginia and came early to the South. I have heard that in passing through Georgia and Mississippi he was taken by the Indians, tied to a stake and his life only saved by a squaw."
- IV. JANE WILLIS, married George Alexander, they had only one child who died before marriage.
- V. MARY WILLIS, married Mr. Battaile; her eldest son, John, married Mary Daingerfield; her eldest daughter married R. Hoomes; her third daughter married Muscoe Garnett, of Essex County, Virginia.
- VI. WILLIAM CHAMPE WILLIS (1770-1843), married Lucy Taliaferro, of Bleinheim, Caroline County, Virginia; they lived at "Willis Grove" (now "The Retreat"), Orange County; children were:
 - (I) Lewis Willis, married Elizabeth Madison, niece of President Madison.
 - (II) Lucy Willis, married Armistead Hoomes.
 - (III) Richard Henry Willis, born 1801; he was co-author with Byrd Charles Willis of *The Willis Family of Virginia*; married Lucy Nalle, and had son William Byrd Willis.
 - (IV) Jane Bankhead Willis, married Ambrose Madison, nephew of President Madison.
 - (V) John Whitaker Willis, married the widow Boykin, nee Starke, settled in Granada County, Mississippi.
 - (VI) William Taliaferro Willis, married the widow Alston, nee Starke, sister of his brother's wife; settled Mississippi.
 - (VII) Mary Champe Willis, married Mann Page.
 - (VIII) Robert Willis, married first his cousin, Lucy Taliaferro, no issue; married second Fanny Lee, descendant of Hancock Lee, had three children.

WASHINGTON

Rev. Lawrence Washington (1602-52), M. A. Brasenose College, Oxford; rector of Purleigh, Essex, England, married Amphilis Twigden. Rev. Lawrence was the great-grandson of Lawrence Washington, the grantee (1539) of Sulgrave and who died about 1584. Recent investigations appear to have established the paternal ancestry of the Rev. Lawrence to John de Wessington, living 1260, and the maternal ancestry to Charlemagne (circa 742-814); his children were: Margaret; Elizabeth; William; Martha, who married Samuel Heyward; and John Washington, who emigrated to Virginia in 1656, settled Westmoreland County. John Washington married first Ann, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, second Ann Brodhurst-Brett, third Mrs. Frances Appleton. He was a Justice and a Burgess of the Colony of Virginia; established his home at Bridges Creek, 1664, and there he is buried. John Washington and N. Spencer obtained a grant of 5000 acres, 1674, from Lord Culpeper, this grant included the land to be known later as Mt. Vernon; his children were by Ann Pope:

I. ANN WASHINGTON (c 1662-96), married Francis Wright; issue:

(I) John Wright (1682-1730).

(II) Anne Wright, married Gerrard Davis.

II. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, lived Westmoreland, Virginia, married Mildred, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner, of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, and Mildred Reade; Major Lawrence Washington was Justice and Burgess of the Colony; he inherited 2000 acres, later known as Mt. Vernon; issue:

(I) Mildred Washington (1696-1745), she inherited the 2000 acres later known as Mt. Vernon, sold it to her brother Augustine in 1726; she married first Roger Gregory, had three daughters; married second Col. Henry Willis in 1733 and had a son; issue:

1. Frances Gregory, born 1716, married Francis Thornton.

2. Elizabeth Gregory, born 1718, married first her step-brother, Henry Willis, Jr., in 1743, second Reuben Thornton, third Dr. Alcock, fourth Thomas Walker.

3. Mildred Gregory, born 1720, married John Thornton in 1740.

4. Lewis Willis (1734-1813), married at an early age, first Mary Champe, second Ann Carter-Champe, third Mrs. Bromfield, by Mary Champe had six children, among them:

(1) Henry Willis, Captain in the Revolutionary War, married 3 times (see above):

a. Lewis Willis, married Edna _____; had seven children, among them:

(a) Jane George Willis, married James Willis, Jr., among others had:

aa. James Lewis Willis, married Jane Mahone; among others had:

(aa) James Tillman Willis, married Emma C. Dozier; among others had:

aaa. James L. Willis II, married Sophie R. Collins; among others had:

(aaa) James T. Willis II, married Anne Willingham; issue:

aaaa. Tim Willis III, married Frances Quintrell; issue: Sophie and Tim IV.

bbbb. Osgood P. Willis, married Elizabeth Jenkins; issue: Elizabeth.

(II) Augustine Washington, married first Jane Butler, had three children; married second Mary Ball, daughter of Joseph Ball, of Epping Forest, had six children; issue:

1. Butler, born 1716, died young.

2. Lawrence, married Anne Fairfax.

3. Augustine, married Ann Aylett.

4. Jane (1722-34).

5. George (1732-99) acquired Mt. Vernon in 1752 at death of his half-brother, Lawrence; married Martha Dandridge Custis.

6. Betty married Fielding Lewis.

7. Samuel (1734-81), married first Jane, daughter of John Champe, second Mildred, daughter of John Thornton, third Lucy, daughter of Nathaniel Chapman, fourth Ann, daughter of William Steptoe, fifth Susannah Perrin.

(Henry Willis
3rd wife)

daughter of
Geo. Washington

Parents of
Geo. Washington

8. John Augustine (1736-87), married Hannah Bushrod.
9. Charles Washington, married Mildred Thornton.

(Washington data from Chart by H. B. Castleman)

A Family History

COMPILED BY

ANNE WILLINGHAM WILLIS

ROME, GEORGIA

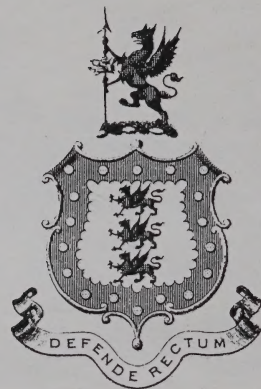


Home of Thomas J. Dozier (1805-1876), Talbotton, Georgia

WILLIS FAMILY.

4. HENRY² Willis was burgess from Gloucester county in 1718 and 1723. In 1726 "Henry Willis, of Gloucester county," obtained a patent for land in Spotsylvania. When, in 1727, Fredericksburg in that county was laid out, he was one of the trustees. (See *Va. Hist. Register* and books in the land office.) Major Byrd Charles Willis, his grandson, says in his account of the family: "Col. Henry Willis was the founder of Fredericksburg, and called by the Historian Howe 'the top man of the place,' and lived at Willis' Hill, just outside of Fredericksburg, now called Marye's Heights. He was married three times, and had children by all. His sons by first and second wives died without male heirs; one of them left a daughter, Mrs. Mary Daingerfield, of Spotsylvania county (the grandmother of my wife). His daughters married a Lee, a Lewis, and a Green. Mr. Lee lived in Fauquier county, Va.; Lewis settled in Granville county, N. C. The Cobbs, of Georgia, are descendants of hers. Green went to Kentucky, had two sons, Willis and William, the father of Duff, the present editor of *The Washington Telegraph*. His last wife's maiden name was Washington, full sister of old Gus. Washington, father of George Washington, the first President of the United States. She had been married twice before, first, to a Mr. Lewis, by whom she had no children; second, to a Mr. Gregory, by whom she had three daughters. . . ." The first wife of Col. Willis was Anne Alexander,* daughter of David Alexander and Anne Morgan, his wife, and widow of John Smith, of Purton, whom she mar-

*In the York records, under date September 26, 1698, there is an ejectment suit brought by Thomas Buckner and Sarah his wife, and David Alexander and Anne his wife, the said Sarah and Anne being daughters and co-heirs of Capt. Francis Morgan, son of Francis Morgan, about land acquired by their grandfather Morgan [who was a justice of York county]. In the act in Henning's *Statutes* docking the the entail of John Smith's property (Henning's *Statutes*, V., p. 399), Samuel Buckner and David Alexander are named trustees. The last was certainly a brother of Mrs. Willis. In 1770 Morgan Alexander, of Gloucester, son of David Alexander, was a student at William and Mary. Samuel Buckner was certainly a son of Thomas Buckner and Sarah Alexander.



Willis

griffin rampant (crest) holding a spear
3 griffins passant within a bordure, bezanty

WILLIS FAMILY.

The first of this name that appears prominently in the history of Virginia was 1, FRANCIS WILLIS. He was born in the parish of St. Fowles *als* St. Algate in the city of Oxford, England,¹ and emi-

¹Will of Francis Willis, *New Eng. Hist. and Gen.*, Vol. XL. p. 257.

489 - 491

grated as a young man to Virginia, where he was promoted to the important post of Clerk of Charles River County (York), then lately settled. He appears to have been a friend of Sir John Harvey, and when that gentleman was deposed from the government and succeeded by the liberal-minded Sir Francis Wiat, Willis severely denounced the new governor, the council and the Burgesses, who were all hostile to Harvey. As a punishment for this he was ordered by the council in 1640 to stand at the court-house door with a paper in his hat, disabled from being a clerk or attorney in any court, and required to pay 8£ sterl. charges and a fine of 20£.¹

His period of misfortune, however, was brief; for in two years Wiat was displaced, and Sir William Berkeley, as representative of the opposing party, came as governor. Soon after we find Willis one of the magistrates of York county (1648) and he was apparently relieved from all the penalties of his imputed misconduct. He was one of the two first representatives in 1652 of Gloucester county,² and from this time until his removal to England, in 1675, he held a leading position in the colony, being a representative from Gloucester county in the sessions of the House of Burgesses in 1658-'59, and in 1659-'60,³ chairman of the committee which revised the laws in 1657-'58,⁴ and councillor in 1658 till 1675, with title of Colonel.⁵ In the last-mentioned year he departed for England,⁶ and there he died—sometime between July 6, 1689, and April 25, 1691—the dates of the making and proof of his will—in the parish of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent. By this will, which is published in the *New England Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Vol. XL, p. 257, he left all his large estates on Ware creek, in Gloucester county, Va., to his nephew 2, Francis² Willis, son of his brother Henry Willis, deceased.

Numerous members of the Willis family are entered on the records of Oxford University: Francis Willis, president of St. Johns College and vice-chancellor of the University, etc., died Oct. 29, 1596 (Foster's *Oxford Matriculates*, Wood's *Athenæum*).

Hugh Willis, mentioned as cousin in Col. Francis Willis' will, was son of John of Winchester, Hants. He matriculated at St. Alban's Hall, Oxford, June 2, 1647, aged 22, vicar of Thame, Ox-

ford. His son Francis, B. A. and M. A. of New College, died about November 23, 1702. (Foster's *Oxford Matriculates*.) In the British Museum is a translation out of Catullus, Tibullus, and Propertius by Francis Willis (date 1685), Fellow of New College, Oxon., and in the index there is the following reference to a poem: To his Honored Friend and Relation, Mr. Francis Willis, merchant, in Greenwich, upon his discovery of a weed in Virginia which is a present Remedy against the Venom of the Rattlesnake, F[rancis] Willis, Fellow of New Coll., (Oxford).

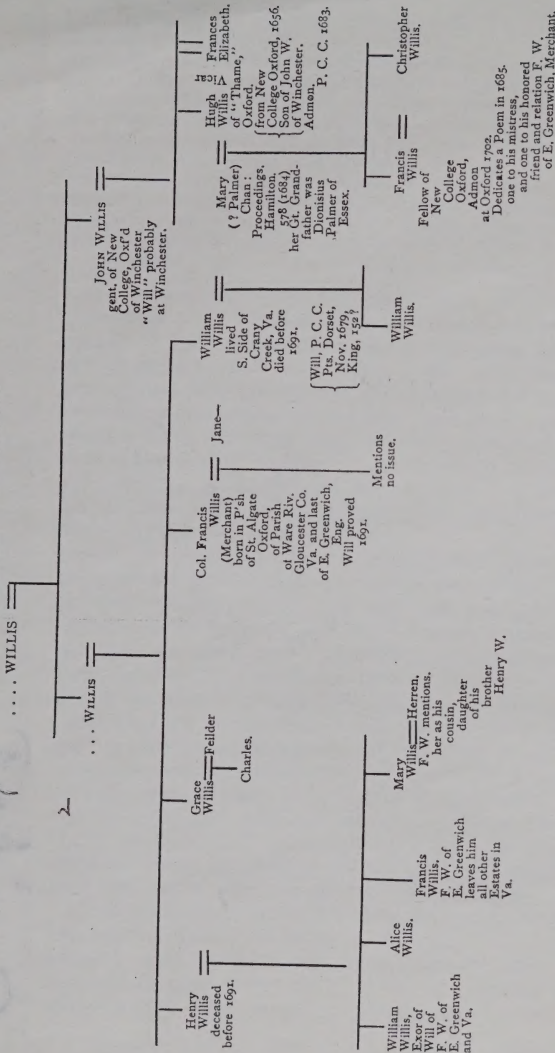
There is a will in York county, Virginia, of one Richard Simons (dated July 13, 1647; proved about 1648) which mentions a brother Thomas Simons, dece'd, of whom he was heir, a son Richard in England, his brother, Francis Willis, and makes Mr. Thomas Curtis, of the "New Pawquosin parish," York county, executor. Averilla Curtis, daughter of this Thomas Curtis, married Major Robert Bristow, of Gloucester county, Va., afterward a wealthy merchant in England, member of Parliament, &c., and descended from an ancient family in Hertfordshire (*Quarterly II.*, p. 28). The accompanying chart represents the family relationships of Col. Francis Willis, as far as researches in England up to this time exhibit them.

¹Robinson's *Transcripts from the Proceedings of the Gen. Court*; *Hen. Stats.*, I., p. 552.

²Hen. Stats. ³Ibid. ⁴Ibid. ⁵Ibid.; Sainsbury MSS.; Gen. Court Rec.

⁶Letter of Berkeley; Sainsbury MSS.

WILLIS' CHART.



WILLIS FAMILY.

By the Editor.

1. COL. FRANCIS' WILLIS, of the Virginia Council, left his large estate in Ware parish, Gloucester county, Virginia, to his nephew, 2, FRANCIS,* son of Henry Willis. While the evidence is not direct,

This follows Henry's brother but not him

there can be no doubt that this 2d. Francis left two sons: 3, Col. Francis,³ of Ware parish, and 4, *Henry*,⁴ who founded Fredericksburg. There were two well-known brothers of those names, who both came from Ware parish.

3, FRANCIS WILLIS³ married Anne Rich, the daughter of Edward Rich, and niece of Elias Rich, Esq., of Saint Paul, Covent Garden, Middlesex, whose will, dated 29 January, 1719, was proved in London February 11, 1719. (*New Eng. Historical and Gen. Mag.*, Vol. XLIX., p. 506.) Anne Rich was born in 1696, and died June 10, 1727. Her tombstone, in the chancel of Ware parish church, Gloucester county, describes her as "the wife of Col. Francis Willis." It bears three griffins pass. in pale for Willis, or Wyllys, impaling a chevron between three crosses botonnée, for Rich. (See Vol. III., p. 182.) 3, Francis Willis³ had issue by Anne Rich: 5, Francis⁴; 6, John⁴; 7, Mary,⁴ who married Lewis Burwell, President of the Virginia Council. He married, 2dly, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of John Smith, of "Purton," and widow of Henry Harrison, Esq., who died in 1732. (*Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*) Francis³ Willis was living in 1749, the date of a deed recorded in York county. In 1748 he was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. (*Burk's History of Virginia*.)

5, FRANCIS⁴ WILLIS married Elizabeth Carter* on September 30, 1742 (Abingdon Parish Register), and had issue: 8, Francis⁵, who married Miss Perrin; 9, Robert Carter,⁵ whose will was proved in Berkeley county October 21, 1783, in which he directs his land to be equally divided between his two sons, Lewis Burwell Willis and Robert Carter Willis, his estate to remain in the hands of his wife, Martha Willis, to bring up his children, etc.; 10, Priscilla,⁵ who married, 1st, Col. William Kennon,[†] and 2dly, David Flower, of Wilmington, N. C.; 11, Henry,⁵ born November 8, 1760 (Abingdon Parish Register); 12, Elizabeth,⁵ who married ——— McKain.

*Mr. Charles P. Keith writes me in regard to the marriage of Francis Willis to Elizabeth Carter: "On page 1 of my Addenda to *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, you will see that Robert Carter, of Nomini, married Priscilla, dau. of William Churchill, and had Robert, commonly called Councillor Carter, and Elizabeth, who married Willis. Robert, of Nomini, was son of Robert (King) Carter by his 2d wife, Betty Landon."

†Col. William Kennon came originally from Nottoway county, Virginia, and was a signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration. He had issue: William, died unmarried; a daughter, married ——— Bolling; a daughter, married ——— Stott; a daughter, married Lewis Burwell, whose daughter married William Mason McCarty, M. C., and at one time acting governor of Florida. (See Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*.)

Robert Carter Willis, in his will above mentioned, directs that his property, in the event of the death of his sons, shall go to John McKain, son of his sister Elizabeth. 13, Rich,⁵ who died in Berkeley county, and who in his will, proved 24 June, 1799, gives his property to his "nephew," Perrin Willis, and his "niece," Ann Rich Willis.

There is a deed, recorded in 1765, in York county, from Francis Willis, of the county of Gloucester, Esq., and Elizabeth his wife, mortgaging to William Nelson 1,756 acres in Bruton parish, lately belonging to his father, Francis Willis, Esq., and embracing three different tracts conveyed to his father by Sir W^m. Gooch, baronet, Baldwin Matthews Smith, and David Long, about 1749. 5, Francis⁴ Willis in 1782 made a power of attorney, the original of which is still preserved, and reads as follows:

"BERKELEY COUNTY, VIRGINIA, February 10, 1782. I do hereby certify that some time in the year 1768 I put into the possession of William Kennon and Priscilla his wife (my daughter) two mulatto wenches, Mary and Page, then without children, for their use and benefit, & never vesting any right or title in them to the said Kennon and wife, he being in debt before he married my Daughter, which, I believe, was the chief reason and cause of it. As the cause of this Gift upon courtesy has ceased by the death of the s^d William Kennon and his wife, my Daughter, I do therefore think proper to take back into my own possession the said negroes," etc. [Continuing, Francis Willis appoints his son Robert Carter Willis his attorney to take back the slaves, etc.; and there is, on the back of the paper, a certificate, 12 February, 1782, from Robert Carter Willis before the clerk of Berkeley county that "Francis Willis, Sen., made oath to the contents of the paper."]

There is, however, a letter from David Flower, of Wilmington, North Carolina, addressed to Francis Willis, Esq., of Gloucester county, Virginia. In this letter, dated March 30, 1782, he acknowledges the receipt of "yours of the 25 February, by the hands of Col. Robert Willis, who came to settle the affairs of the late Col. Kennon." "You say in yours that I know the estate that Col. Kennon carried from Virginia was not his own, & that he held it for the service of his wife and children, and your brother comes prepared to prove this. However, Col. Willis has introduced no such proof to me. But let it be so, the estate was brought for his wife and children. His wife has since become my wife, and, of course, what was my wife's is now mine; but if 'tis the property of Col. Kennon's orphans, let it appear, and I shall hold nothing from them, I am sure."

In these citations there is a curious discrepancy in the reference

Willis / Clayton

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT
CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

A HISTORY
OF
EARLY SPOTSYLVANIA

by

James Roger Mansfield

1977

VIRGINIA BOOK COMPANY
P. O. BOX 431
BERRYVILLE, VIRGINIA 22611

County, deposed and stated that about thirty years ago he came to dwell where he was now living on the lower side of Snow Creek, and there were but two settlements above his house, the uppermost of which was about four miles below the falls. Thornton was saying in effect that about 1703 there were but two settlements above his, and the uppermost was several miles below the present Fredericksburg.

William Russell, a hunter, testified that the uppermost settlement thirty years ago (1703) was Mountjoy's tobacco house, now Colonel Carter's quarters on the north side of the river. Russell also said that he saw some posts on Mott's land three or four miles above the falls, which was said to have been burned by the Indians, nearly thirty years ago. From Russell's statement, it would seem that there were no settlers above Fredericksburg as late as 1702 or 1703.

John Taliaferro, gentleman, said that about the year 1707 he came to live where he now lived, above Snow Creek nine miles below the falls, and there were then but three settlements above his house on the south side of the river.⁷

The testimony of Thornton and Taliaferro indicates that in 1700 there were practically no settlers in present Spotsylvania County. By 1720, only twenty years later, there were enough inhabitants to justify forming a county, indicating the rush that took place once the doors were opened.⁸

The first stable settlement of people in what was to be Spotsylvania, other than at present Fredericksburg, was the settlement of German immigrants at Germanna in May 1714.⁹ This group consisted of twelve families numbering forty-two persons and were brought to Virginia by Governor Alexander Spotswood to develop his iron mines. An order passed by the Virginia Council, April 28, 1714, provided that a fort be built for them, that two cannons and ammunition be provided, and that a road be cleared for them.¹⁰ It is stated that they followed a path from their point of debarkation near Fredericksburg to the new home.¹¹

John Fontaine, John Clayton, and William Beverley visited the German settlement at Germanna in November, 1715. Fontaine, in his diary, states that the German settlement was thirty miles from any inhabitants, indicating there were no settlers between Fredericksburg and Germanna. Fontaine and his party left Germanna on November 21, and spent the night at Augustine Smith's home four miles below Fredericksburg.¹²

In August, 1716, Governor Spotswood led an expedition across the Blue Ridge Mountains to the Shenandoah River. John Fontaine was along and again kept his diary. On the way to Germanna, he makes no mention of any residence between the home of Augustine Smith and Germanna, nor was there any between Germanna and the

Shenandoah River.¹³ From this account, it is evident that just six years before Spotsylvania became a county, her land from Fredericksburg to the Valley of Virginia was almost completely wilderness. Spotswood's expedition in 1716 proved there was no real obstacle to settlement between Tidewater and the Valley, and the expedition did much to publicize the area.¹⁴ Land speculators, settlers, and adventurers quickly moved in. An immediate effect of the expedition was the applications for patents of large tracts of land on the upper Rapidan River, mostly by friends of the governor who had accompanied him on the trip.¹⁵

The Assembly of 1720 passed two land laws relaxing the requirements for land patents. On December 23, 1720, the day Brunswick and Spotsylvania Counties were created, nearly 100,000 acres of land were granted, much of it "near the mountains on the frontiers of Spotsylvania County."¹⁶

These lands are in present Orange and Culpeper Counties and indicate the large acreage that was still available in these areas in 1720-22, but not so available to the east in present Spotsylvania County. These grants were primarily for speculation, but the Taylors, Taliaferros, and others moved on to their new lands and brought friends with them.¹⁷

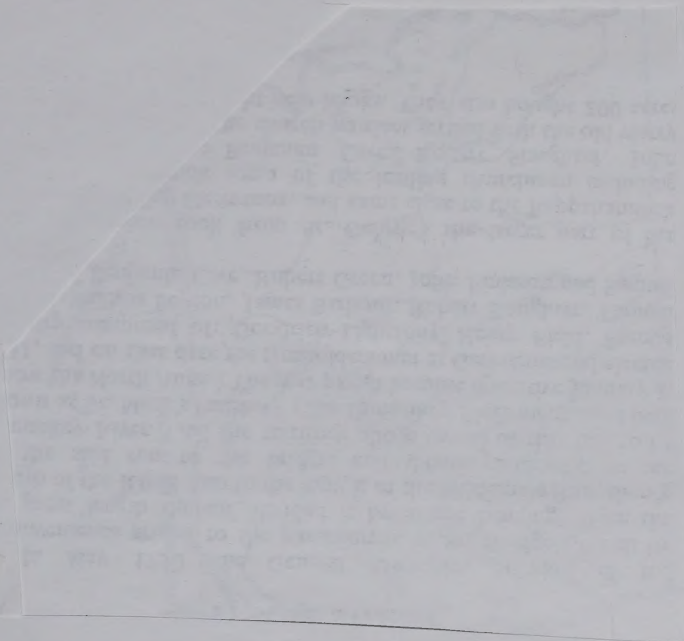
William Byrd II visited Spotsylvania in the autumn of 1732, primarily to see the iron works. He visited with the Chiswells at the Fredericksville mines on Douglas Run and then rode horseback to Germanna. On the way he mentioned passing but one plantation. He then rode eight miles through land that had nothing but saplings growing. At Germanna he saw the "ruinous tenaments where the Germans had lived, but are now removed ten miles higher . . . to land of their own." He mentioned the animals that Mrs. Spotswood kept around to cheer her solitude, including a pair of deer that ran familiarly through the house.¹⁸

On October 2, Byrd rode to Fredericksburg and visited Col. Henry Willis. The next day Willis took his guest on a tour of the town. Byrd noted that the inhabitants were very few and, beside Col. Willis, there were one merchant, a tailor, a smith, an ordinary keeper, and Mrs. Levistone (Livingston) who acted as doctress and coffee woman. Byrd also noted that it was said that the courthouse and church were going to be built there, "and then both religion and justice will help to enlarge the place."¹⁹

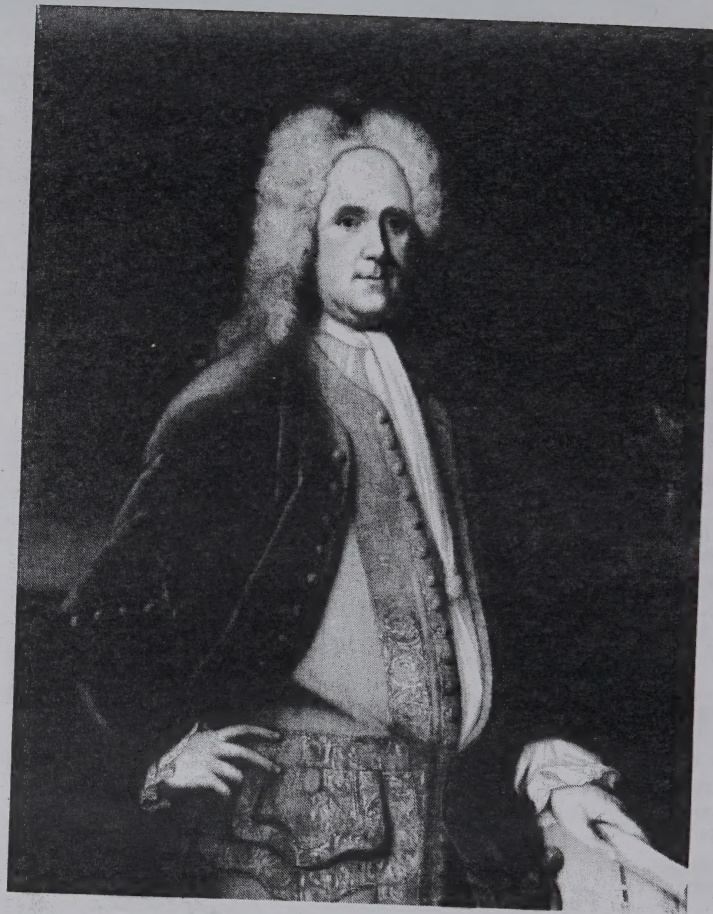
When the tax levy was laid on October 1, 1723, there were only 670 tithables to be taxed.²⁰ For the year 1723-24, Spotsylvania paid quit rents to the British government on 45,444 acres of farm land. Ten years later in 1733-34, she paid on 551,289 acres which was one sixth of the total for the entire colony of Virginia for that year.²¹

Fontaine was a young Huguenot. He & John Clayton & William Beverley were about the same age.

used in Clayton J. ... pg 103



EXTENT OF SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY 1721
SHOWING COUNTIES MADE FROM HER AREA



ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD (1676-1740)

*Courtesy of Virginia State Library,
Richmond, Virginia*

Chews and Beverleys. The parish used this glebe until 1759 when it was sold in two tracts, one of 499 acres to Erasmus Withers Allen, and 78 acres to Abraham Estes. This was during the pastorate of Rev. James Marye, and it appears that thereafter Marye lived in or near the town of Fredericksburg. These two deeds were signed by all of the then current . . . vestrymen: Zachary Lewis, William Robinson, Richard Tutt, William Waller, Robert Jackson, Fielding Lewis, Rice Curtis, Joseph Brock, Richard Brooke, Roger Dixon, Charles Lewis, and John Carter, Gentlemen.⁴⁰

ST. MARK'S PARISH

In May 1730, the General Assembly, in view of the inconvenience arising to the parishioners of St. George's Parish by the great length thereof, divided it by a line running "from the mouth of the Rapid Ann to the mouth of the Wilderness Run; thence up the said run to the bridge, and thence southward to the Pamunkey River." All the territory above (west) of that line to be known as St. Mark's Parish.⁴¹ (The Pamunkey River mentioned here is now the North Anna.) The new parish became operative January 1, 1731, and on that date the freeholders met at Germanna and elected a vestry composed of: Goodrich Lightfoot, Henry Field, Francis Kirtley, William Peyton, James Barbour, Robert Slaughter, Thomas Staunton, Benjamin Cave, Robert Green, John Finlason and Samuel Ball.⁴²

This division took from St. George's the larger part of her territory, including Germanna, and came close to the Rappahannock Church. It also took some of the leading churchmen including Goodrich Lightfoot, Benjamin Cave, Robert Slaughter, John Finlason, and others. The church wardens settled with the old vestry of St. George's and bought new books. They also bought 200 acres of land for a glebe.⁴³

RAPPAHANNOCK CHURCH

On August 10, 1732, the St. George's vestry contracted with Henry Willis of Fredericksburg to build a church in Fredericksburg and to rebuild the Mattaponi Church.⁴⁴ The words "build" and "rebuild" are significant, as they indicate that the Fredericksburg project was entirely new and that there was already a structure at

Mattaponi that needed rebuilding. Some think there was a church at Fredericksburg prior to 1728, but the 1732 contract with Willis is the first record pertaining to a church in that town. William Byrd, II recorded in his diary in October 1732 that a courthouse and a church were to be built in the town.⁴⁵ With a contract let so late in the year, Willis could hardly have built it before sometime in 1733. Until the new church was ready, the old Rappahannock Church on the Ely's Ford Road probably continued in use. It had been repaired in 1727 and again in 1729. The Rev. Patrick Henry, uncle of the orator, became the first rector of the Anglican Church in Fredericksburg and continued until 1734.⁴⁶ As Mattaponi preceded the first church in Fredericksburg, she became the oldest existing place of worship in St. George's Parish and perhaps for that reason was sometimes referred to as "the old Mother Church."

Specifications for the Mattaponi sanctuary were for a building twenty-four by sixty feet, built on a brick foundation, eighteen inches thick. The sills were to be twelve inches square, with floor of heart pine, one and one-half inches thick. The studs were four by nine inches, and the posts nine by twelve. The ceiling was twelve feet high, and there were ten windows three by seven feet, glazed with crown glass from London. Pews and trim were painted with white lead, and the roof covered with cypress shingles.⁴⁷

The people on the south side of the county complained that both of these new churches were too far from them. Gov. Gooch ordered work on the Mattaponi Church halted and granted a hearing in October 1733.⁴⁸ As work on the building was so far advanced, the vestry was authorized to continue. The contract with Henry Willis for building the churches contained a penalty clause that he was to forfeit 50,000 pounds of tobacco if the churches were not finished by the time the tax levy was laid in 1734. Willis may have gotten the Fredericksburg church finished on time, but when he died in 1741, the Mattaponi Church was not yet entirely finished and the vestry considered suing his heirs.⁴⁹ The building however, may have been sufficiently completed to be used.

PAMUNKEY CHAPEL

The people along the south side of the county were still not content with the location of Mattaponi and wanted a chapel of ease nearer them. It should be remembered that Spotsylvanians of these times were accustomed to three different counties and to different parishes. Those along the north side had been in Essex County and

Land

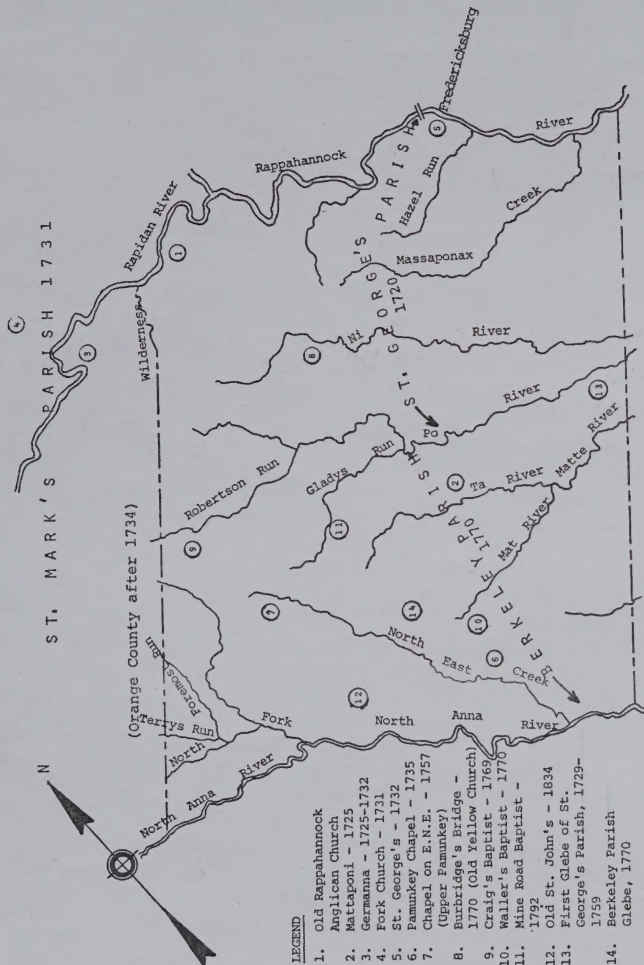
A. GENERAL

All of the land in Virginia was claimed by the English sovereign by proclamation, and the Indians who had lived on it for generations were deemed to have no rights at all.¹ All of the land was "crown land," but crown grants do not mean that title was given personally by the King or Queen. The reigning monarchs seldom made land grants, but when they did they were huge. Pennsylvania was granted to William Penn, and Maryland to the Calverts, for example. The only significant truly crown grant made in Virginia was to Lord Fairfax, who was given five million acres between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers. The crown land was given by the governor of the colony to three classes of people: his favorites, homesteaders, and as headrights.²

Grants to favorites were supposedly in return for some service to the government, either actual or designed. Lawrence Smith obtained large grants from Governor Berkeley for helping put down Bacon's Rebellion, but many others were for reasons unknown other than close friendship.³ Although these favorites did not have to comply with the homestead laws in order to get their land, they did have to observe the laws concerning the seating of land in order to keep it. Some grants were lost, reverted to the Crown, and were granted again to someone else.

All free white people could claim fifty acres of Crown land for a homestead, and could purchase a hundred more for each member of his household, including slaves and indentured servants, at the rate of ten acres for a shilling. As families grew, or servants and slaves were bought, additional grants were made. Prolific and prosperous homesteaders could sometimes accumulate large holdings, although the tracts might not be contiguous.⁴

A colonist was allowed fifty acres of crown land for each settler he brought into the colony. Grants of one hundred acres to two persons jointly, often represented the importer and the immigrant. These grants were known as "headrights." Speculators made a practice of importing people in order to get the reward. If he could import ten persons, he could claim five hundred acres, and the immigrants could claim their headright of fifty acres each as well.



[This election was declared illegal and Grymes was replaced by Roger Dixon.]

1770-1772

1772-1776

Benjamin Grymes; Roger Dixon
Mann Page, Jr.; George Stubblefield

On October 31, 1748, Benjamin Grymes presented a petition of complaint to the House of Burgesses saying that the election of William Waller and Rice Curtis was illegal. His petition recited that at the time of the election in Spotsylvania there was an outbreak of smallpox in Fredericksburg. The sheriff of the county had, according to law and custom, given notice of the places and date of the election to the ministers to be read in church the required number of Sundays. The notice had been read at Mattaponi Church, and the Chapel, but not at St. George's in Fredericksburg, because of the smallpox. As a result, so Grymes claimed, many of the Fredericksburg area voters did not know that the polling place had been changed to the home of William Johnson. Furthermore, three days before the election, the bridge over the river between Fredericksburg and Johnson's house had been taken up. (The bridge had been ordered replaced by the justices of the Spotsylvania Court.) When workmen at the bridge were asked why they chose election time to take up the bridge, they replied that it "was to laugh at the Rappahannock electors." Grymes also stated that some people had gone toward Fredericksburg to be polled, not knowing that the place of polling had been moved to Johnson's. One wagon load of voters had reached Johnson's too late for their votes to be counted. The result of the polling was:

Waller - 188; Curtis - 137; Grymes - 60.

The Speaker of the House of Burgesses referred Grymes' complaint to the Committee on Privileges and Elections. The committee reported to the House on Friday, November 18, 1748, that the election was legal, whereupon Waller and Curtis were duly seated.⁶

Benjamin Grymes was the victim of an illegal election in 1769, and he was replaced by Roger Dixon.⁷ He finally won his seat lawfully in 1770 and served at least part of the 1770-72 session with Roger Dixon. Grymes owned over 6300 acres of land in various tracts in Spotsylvania County, plus lots and houses in Fredericksburg. He also owned forges, furnaces, vessels, livestock, chattels, and slaves. He was, nevertheless, deeply in debt.⁸

The last session of the House of Burgesses was held Monday, May 6, 1776.⁹

7-72 used in Chgo. County 15
108

there were not sufficient facilities for meals and lodging.

The county jail at Germanna was a stone cellar with a room above it. In 1728, John Pigg, a prisoner, broke out of jail and set it afire. Larkin Chew, the sheriff, obtained permission to cut timber from Spotswood's land to repair the jail.⁹ Spotswood was paid 200 lbs. of tobacco for the timber and John Jordan and John Bond, carpenters, were paid 1300 lbs. of tobacco for labor.¹⁰ These repairs were satisfactory for only a year, for in the spring of 1729 Edward Wingfield broke out and escaped.¹¹ Goodrich Lightfoot and Abraham Field were appointed to get workmen to repair the prison again.¹²

On August 7, 1728, John Chew, on behalf of himself and others, petitioned the court to appoint persons to take subscriptions to build a new courthouse. This was the first serious effort to obtain better court facilities.¹³

In 1729, Alexandria Spotswood returned to Germanna. In his absence, many of his slaves had run away and several of his indentured servants had quit before their terms of indenture expired. Spotswood deluged the court with petitions for the return of runaways and with suits for debt against almost everyone.

The original Spotsylvania court had been a Spotswood court in that he, as governor, had appointed all of the county officials and they owed their positions to him. By 1730, the political atmosphere had changed. By then the county officials were mostly appointees of governors Drysdale or Gooch, both of whose political philosophies were opposed to those of Spotswood. The Spotsylvania officials were ready to get away from Germanna and from Spotswood's influence.

An Act of Assembly was passed in 1731 or '32 allowing the Spotsylvania court to be held at Fredericksburg after August 1, 1732.¹⁴ This act was unusual as it, for the first time, permitted anyone but the governor to authorize the moving of a court. In fact, the act was repealed seventeen years later because it was derogatory to the governor's prerogatives, but repeal came too late to stop the Spotsylvania move. On May 2, 1732, a proposition was made to the court to remodel the courthouse. Instead, the court decided to move to Fredericksburg.¹⁵ The court met at Germanna for the last time on June 6, 1732.¹⁶

The Act of Assembly authorizing the move of the courthouse from Germanna gave the reason "because of the inconvenience of the inhabitants."¹⁷ At that time Spotsylvania extended beyond the Blue Ridge Mountains. To move the courthouse thirty miles to Fredericksburg, on the very northeastern edge of the county, hardly seems to have been a convenient location.

On August 1, 1732, its tenth anniversary, the Spotsylvania Court

met at the home of Henry Willis at Fredericksburg.¹⁸ The location was on Byram's Plantation that Willis owned. Willis must have anticipated the move, for in the preceding April he had petitioned the court for a road leading from the main Fredericksburg road to this plantation. Henry Willis lived on Willis Hill (Marye's Heights) and the courthouse may have been somewhere near this 1775 site of Montfort Academy. The justices agreed with Willis to rent from him his stone "seller" for a prison for three months, or until the county prison was built. They also agreed to use the room above the cellar for a courthouse until such a time as a new courthouse was built.¹⁹ For the second time, the Spotsylvania court was to meet on private property and use a stone cellar for the jail. When the levy was laid in October 1732, funds were included to pay John Grayson for building a gallows, Henry Willis for use of his stone cellar, and his house room for the courthouse. John Waller was paid for moving the tables, chairs, laws, and delinquents from Germanna.²⁰

At court November 8, 1732, John Graeme, acting for Alexander Spotswood, said that if the court would relinquish their rights and title in the property of the courthouse and prison left at Germanna, that Col. Spotswood would pay the county £10. The offer was promptly accepted.²¹

A year later, in October 1733, George Home (Hume), the surveyor, was paid for laying off the prison bounds. The prison bounds was an area about the jail, not over ten acres, where prisoners not accused of treason or a felony had liberty. This was used mostly by persons imprisoned for debt. If the debt was not settled within a year, the accused lost the liberty of the prison bounds and had to stay in jail. Henry Willis was paid for building the ducking stool and Susanna Livingston, who kept a tavern in Fredericksburg, was paid for stabling the justice's horses.²²

✓ Henry Willis contracted to build the courthouse and, in 1736, was paid 14,750 lbs. of tobacco as half of the contract price. In 1737, Major Francis Thornton was paid for building the jail. Willis continued to receive 1500 lbs. of tobacco a year for rent while he was building the courthouse.²³ He was paid 14,750 lbs. of tobacco in October 1738, as final payment for the new courthouse, and also paid for building the pillory and stocks.²⁴ After seven years at Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania had her complete complement of public buildings: courthouse, jail, pillory, stocks, and this time a ducking stool also. This courthouse was in "down town" Fredericksburg.

✓ Henry Willis was paid for keeping the courtroom clean and for caring for the prisoners, even for building a ladder to use for going down into the "seller."²⁵ On one occasion he was paid for having his

After the Revolution, many county offices became elective and the courts lost much of their appointive power. The changes were gradual, however, and the county courts continued to be presided over by a bench of justices of the peace until 1870 when a system of judges were established.

The presiding justices of the first court, August 7, 1722, were:³²

Augustine Smith	John Taliaferro	Richard Johnson
Richard Booker	William Hansford	William Bledsoe

These were the founding fathers and appointees of Alexander Spotswood. Edwin Hickman was added to the court on June 2, 1724. Jeremiah Clowder had also been appointed but declined to take the oath. Henry Goodloe was sworn in on July 7.³³

On November 1, 1726, Thomas Chew, Jeremiah Clowder, Larkin Chew, Harry Beverley, and William Smith were appointed justices.³⁴ They were appointees of Governor Hugh Drysdale and probably were intended to counter-balance the Spotswood men. Henry Willis was added to the court on June 6, 1727, and Joseph Brock on July 4.

William Gooch became governor of Virginia on September 11, 1727, and on July 2, 1728 a group of his appointees appeared on the bench. They were Robert Slaughter, William Johnson, and Robert Green.³⁵ The name of John Scott appears on the court for August 7, 1728, but then disappeared.³⁶

John Finlason, tavern keeper at Germanna and later planter in Culpeper County, became a justice August 3, 1731.³⁷ Robert Slaughter and Goodrich Lightfoot were to serve as justices successively of Spotsylvania, Orange, and Culpeper, as the new counties were formed.

John Chew and James Barbour appear on the court of August 1731, and in October, Robert Spotswood was sworn into office.³⁸ Robert Spotswood's appointment was a little unusual as he was not a land owner, but perhaps the Spotswood name was sufficient recommendation. He did not serve long on the court, as he died in May, 1733.³⁹

Rice Curtis was added to the court April 3, 1733.⁴⁰ Curtis had previously served on the bench in Caroline County. Thomas Chew and James Barbour refused their commissions this time because of inconvenience to the court. Both of these men lived on the upper Rapidan, west of present Orange Courthouse. In May, Abraham Field refused because of inconvenience and so did Robert Green in July, but Green changed his mind and accepted in September. Edwin Hickman declined another term, saying he did not expect to reside in the county two months longer.

The reluctance of these justices from the western edge of the

county to serve is understandable. The court had moved to Fredericksburg, and for them to travel forty or fifty miles over terrible roads was arduous and time consuming. Perhaps of more importance than the distance was the impending formation of Orange County. Agitation for a new county had begun as early as 1728.⁴¹ One early proposal was to create a new county west of the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains, but this idea was considerably modified by the time Orange County was formed in 1734.

The first court for Orange County was held January 21, 1735, and the first justices were sworn in that day. The first nine on the list had been justices of Spotsylvania County, and the last five named were from west of the mountains. All were appointees of Governor William Gooch. They were:⁴²

Augustine Smith	Robert Green	Zachary Taylor
Goodrich Lightfoot	James Barbour	John Lightfoot
John Taliaferro	John Finlason	James Pollard
Thomas Chew	Richard Maudlin	Robert Eastham
Robert Slaughter	Samuel Ball	Benjamin Cave
Abraham Field	Francis Slaughter	Charles Curtis
Joist Hite	Benjamin Borden	George Hobson
Morgan Morgan	John Smith	

These appointments to the Orange court left some vacancies on the Spotsylvania bench. The following justices were present for one or more sessions of the June, 1735, term of the Spotsylvania Court which shows that they remained residents of the county.⁴³

William Hansford	John Holladay	Richard Tutt
William Robinson	Thomas Hill	Henry Willis
John Chew	Larkin Chew	John Taliaferro
		John Graeme

Several others had been appointed to the court but for reasons of their own refused to be sworn. Rice Curtis refused and said he would state his reasons to the governor himself. John Minor did not refuse, but said he would not take the oath that day, but he did in October 1735.⁴⁴ Francis Thornton stated that he had too much business to be sworn in now, but would another time.⁴⁵ Joseph Brock was appointed, but at the August 3, 1735 session of the court said that he refused to be sworn because he had acted on every commission since he came to the county in 1727, and that some gentlemen who had never acted before were now ahead of him on the list and that his name was not in its proper place next to William Hansford.⁴⁶ Ambrose Grayson stated that he did not refuse the commission, but would not "sware in" until he got well of an ailment for which he was under the doctor's care.⁴⁷ Henry Goodloe, John Minor, and John Waller accepted and were sworn in.⁴⁸ A few

gives an insight into the conditions in the county immediately after the Civil War.

For five years following the close of the war, Virginia was Military District No. 1, with a U. S. Army general in command, who appointed a provisional governor. A new state constitution was framed by the Radical Republican Convention of 1868, known as the "Underwood Convention." The new constitution prevented many former state and county leaders from holding office, or even voting. As a result, sweeping changes in the state and county governments were made. In Spotsylvania, the last court presided over by the old justices was that of March, 1869.⁵⁷ In April a completely new bench was sworn in. These new officials were not necessarily "carpet-baggers", but were northern people who had moved into the county during or immediately before and after the war, and were therefore acceptable to the new regime. Joseph Lichenstern, for instance, was a native of New York State who bought "Oakley" farm in 1868 and was appointed a justice in 1869. Most of the other names on the new court can be recognized as not being "bred and born" natives.

The new court was also divided into "classes", with each class presiding at three sessions of the court. S. C. Frost, however, was made presiding justice for all sessions. Other members of this court were:

Oliver Eastburn	Ab. McGee	John S. Fisher
Ebenezer Ricker	W. F. Mitchell	E. Snowden
Isaac Gage	P. S. Caffrey	Jos. Lichenstern
		Moses Morrison

This group constituted the last bench of justices to serve the county.⁵⁸ Their last court was that of April, 1870, with S. C. Frost, W. F. Mitchell, E. Ricker, and Ab. McGee present.⁵⁹ At the court of May 2, 1870, the Honorable John M. Herndon was sworn in as judge, a system of judges having replaced the justices in Virginia.⁶⁰ For a period of 148 years, more than half of her history to the present, magistrates from the ranks of the citizens presided over the courts of Spotsylvania.

C. THE SHERIFFS

The sheriff was the most powerful and the best paid of any county official in colonial times. He was a justice and presiding officer of the court. He collected the taxes, which were paid in tobacco, took custody of it, and paid the county expenses as directed by the court. In these respects, he acted as both commissioner of revenue and county treasurer. He paid the Crown

taxes from his supply of tobacco and was responsible for packing and shipping it. The sheriff enforced the laws, both civil and secular. He was custodian of the prisoners, the jail, stocks, and gallows, and it was his duty to hang those criminals sentenced to die by the county court.

The sheriff was appointed by the governor from a list of three names submitted by the county court. The term of office was for one year until 1731, after which it was two years. Then, as now, he served warrants and summons and was the chief executive officer of the county. The sheriff was allowed two deputies or "undersheriffs" who did most of the work. Deputies often served under a succession of sheriffs.⁶¹ (See Appendix C.)

D. CLERKS OF COURT

The clerks of the courts were appointed in Colonial Virginia, and did not have to be residents of the county. The first clerk of the Orange County Court was Henry Willis of Fredericksburg,⁶² and when Louisa County was formed in 1742, the clerk was James Littlepage of Hanover.⁶³ The first clerk of Spotsylvania County was John Waller, formerly of King William County, who lived at "Newport", on the south side of the Mat River.⁶⁴ The clerks of the county have been:⁶⁵

John Waller, 1722-1742	Therit Towles, 1835-1836
Edmund Waller, 1742-1752	Stapleton Crutchfield, 1836-1850
William Waller, 1752-1760	Robert C. Dabney, 1850-1875
John Waller III, 1761-1773	F. C. Beverley, 1875-1880
John Waller, 1774-1786	J. P. H. Crismond, 1881-1903
John Chew, 1787-1802	Thomas A. Harris, 1903-1912
Robert S. Chew, 1802-1818	Arthur H. Crismond, 1912-1940
R. L. Stevenson, 1819-1835	W. Cary Crismond, 1940-1976

The Corporation Court of Fredericksburg was created in 1782, and after that the court records of Spotsylvania and Fredericksburg were kept separately.⁶⁶

John Waller, the first clerk, had been sheriff of King William County in 1702, and Burgess in 1710. He served as clerk of Spotsylvania from August 7, 1722 to April 7, 1742, a period of 20 years. The first session of the court authorized a book for Waller to keep the records in. He used the first half of this book to keep the court minutes, and the other half to record wills and administrations. This book still exists in Waller's original hand writing. In contrast to today's volume of paper work, the one book served for two years—1722-1724—to record the court's business.

Edmund Waller, son of John the first clerk, succeeded his father

and served from 1742 to 1752. William Waller (1714-1760), another son of John, succeeded his brother and served as clerk from 1752 to 1760. John Waller, son of Benjamin Waller and grandson of the first clerk, served from 1761 to 1763. This John was succeeded by another John Waller who was clerk from 1774 to 1786. For the first 64 years of her history, the clerk's office of Spotsylvania was filled by members of the Waller family.

After the Wallers, the Chews took over as clerks of court. Captain John Chew, who lost an arm in the Revolution, was clerk from 1787 to 1802. He was followed by his son, Robert S. Chew, who was clerk from 1802 to 1818. Robert S. Chew continued as clerk of the court for Fredericksburg until 1826, when his son, John James Chew succeeded him. John James Chew was never clerk of the Spotsylvania County Court, but he served as clerk of Fredericksburg from 1826 to 1869—a term of 43 years. The three Chews, grandfather, father, and son, were clerks of court for Fredericksburg for 74 years.

J. P. H. Crismond, clerk of Spotsylvania from 1881 to 1903, was father of Arthur H. Crismond, clerk from 1912 to 1940, and grandfather of W. Cary Crismond, who became clerk in 1940. The three generations of Crismonds served a total of 85 years as clerks of court, though not continuously as Thomas A. Harris was clerk from 1903 to 1912, between the terms of J. P. H. Crismond and his son, Arthur H. Crismond. The Crismond dynasty in the county clerk's office exceeds the Wallers' 64 years, and the Chews' 31. W. Cary Crismond's 36 years in office is the longest term of any one clerk of Spotsylvania.

Margaret M. Cook became the first woman clerk of the Spotsylvania Court when she was elected in the general election in November, 1975, and took office January 1, 1976.

E. THE CROWN ATTORNEY

The Crown Attorney, sometimes called King's Attorney, was appointed by the governor, on recommendation of the Attorney General of the colony.⁶⁷ The Crown Attorney was the prosecuting attorney for the county, similar to the present office of Commonwealth's Attorney. The Crown Attorney could be attorney for one or more parishes as well. It was not required that he be a resident of the county he served. John Waller, a resident of Spotsylvania, and son of the first clerk of the court, was named Crown Attorney for Louisa when that county was formed in 1742.⁶⁸

William Russell was the first Crown Attorney for Spotsylvania.⁶⁹ At the court of August 7, 1728, he requested that Zachary Lewis be recommended to Mr. John Clayton, Esq., Attorney General, for appointment as King's Attorney for the county.⁷⁰ Lewis was subsequently appointed, and when Orange County was organized in 1734, he was licensed to practice in that county.⁷¹ Moseley Battalieu qualified to practice law at the same time that Zachary Lewis qualified, and was frequently the lawyer for the defense.⁷² John Mercer was the first Crown Attorney for Orange.⁷³ In 1740 Zachary Lewis replaced William Robinson as prosecuting attorney for Caroline County.⁷⁴

On November 15, 1770, a young lawyer, soon to become famous, qualified to practice in the Spotsylvania Court. His name was Patrick Henry.⁷⁵

F. THE CONSTABLE

The court appointed constables or baliffs, one for each precinct to assist the justice of that precinct in maintaining law and order. They investigated crimes, apprehended offenders, and were the law enforcement officers at the precinct level. Constables served for an indefinite term, at the pleasure of the court. The job was not a popular one, and the constables frequently resigned or were replaced.⁷⁶ Five constables were appointed at the first session of the Spotsylvania Court in August, 1722; John Finlason, John Blackley, John Blanton, Francis Kirtley and Thomas Morris.⁷⁷ On November 5, John Wilkins was added.⁷⁸ In October, 1724, James Garton was appointed to replace Thomas Morris,⁷⁹ and on November 3, James Mulky replaced James Garton, and Richard Cheek was appointed in place of John Blackley.⁸⁰ These were followed by Abraham Field, William Warren, Robert Slaughter, Francis Smith and John Askew.

G. THE CORONERS

Coroners were appointed by the county courts, and in the early years of the county, were not medical doctors. Augustine Smith and Captain Larkin Chew were appointed coroners in 1724.⁸¹ Both of these men held other public offices, but the more offices they held the greater their income from fees. Jeremiah Clowder and Henry Willis were recommended to be coroners at the court of August 2, 1727. Even after it was decided that a medical doctor was the proper person to view a corpse and determine the cause of death, coroners continued to be political appointees, with the doctors doing the work.⁸² Today, the local governing bodies appoint a coroner, but he is always a physician.

gives an insight into the conditions in the county immediately after the Civil War.

For five years following the close of the war, Virginia was Military District No. 1, with a U. S. Army general in command, who appointed a provisional governor. A new state constitution was framed by the Radical Republican Convention of 1868, known as the "Underwood Convention." The new constitution prevented many former state and county leaders from holding office, or even voting. As a result, sweeping changes in the state and county governments were made. In Spotsylvania, the last court presided over by the old justices was that of March, 1869.⁵⁷ In April a completely new bench was sworn in. These new officials were not necessarily "carpet-baggers", but were northern people who had moved into the county during or immediately before and after the war, and were therefore acceptable to the new regime. Joseph Lichenstern, for instance, was a native of New York State who bought "Oakley" farm in 1868 and was appointed a justice in 1869. Most of the other names on the new court can be recognized as not being "bred and born" natives.

The new court was also divided into "classes", with each class presiding at three sessions of the court. S. C. Frost, however, was made presiding justice for all sessions. Other members of this court were:

Oliver Eastburn	Ab. McGee	John S. Fisher
Ebenezer Ricker	W. F. Mitchell	E. Snowden
Isaac Gage	P. S. Caffrey	Jos. Lichenstern
		Moses Morrison

This group constituted the last bench of justices to serve the county.⁵⁸ Their last court was that of April, 1870, with S. C. Frost, W. F. Mitchell, E. Ricker, and Ab. McGee present.⁵⁹ At the court of May 2, 1870, the Honorable John M. Herndon was sworn in as judge, a system of judges having replaced the justices in Virginia.⁶⁰ For a period of 148 years, more than half of her history to the present, magistrates from the ranks of the citizens presided over the courts of Spotsylvania.

C. THE SHERIFFS

The sheriff was the most powerful and the best paid of any county official in colonial times. He was a justice and presiding officer of the court. He collected the taxes, which were paid in tobacco, took custody of it, and paid the county expenses as directed by the court. In these respects, he acted as both commissioner of revenue and county treasurer. He paid the Crown

taxes from his supply of tobacco and was responsible for packing and shipping it. The sheriff enforced the laws, both civil and secular. He was custodian of the prisoners, the jail, stocks, and gallows, and it was his duty to hang those criminals sentenced to die by the county court.

The sheriff was appointed by the governor from a list of three names submitted by the county court. The term of office was for one year until 1731, after which it was two years. Then, as now, he served warrants and summons and was the chief executive officer of the county. The sheriff was allowed two deputies or "undersheriffs" who did most of the work. Deputies often served under a succession of sheriffs.⁶¹ (See Appendix C.)

D. CLERKS OF COURT

The clerks of the courts were appointed in Colonial Virginia, and did not have to be residents of the county. The first clerk of the Orange County Court was Henry Willis of Fredericksburg,⁶² and when Louisa County was formed in 1742, the clerk was James Littlepage of Hanover.⁶³ The first clerk of Spotsylvania County was John Waller, formerly of King William County, who lived at "Newport", on the south side of the Mat River.⁶⁴ The clerks of the county have been:⁶⁵

John Waller, 1722-1742	Therit Towles, 1835-1836
Edmund Waller, 1742-1752	Stapleton Crutchfield, 1836-1850
William Waller, 1752-1760	Robert C. Dabney, 1850-1875
John Waller III, 1761-1773	F. C. Beverley, 1875-1880
John Waller, 1774-1786	J. P. H. Crismond, 1881-1903
John Chew, 1787-1802	Thomas A. Harris, 1903-1912
Robert S. Chew, 1802-1818	Arthur H. Crismond, 1912-1940
R. L. Stevenson, 1819-1835	W. Cary Crismond, 1940-1976

The Corporation Court of Fredericksburg was created in 1782, and after that the court records of Spotsylvania and Fredericksburg were kept separately.⁶⁶

John Waller, the first clerk, had been sheriff of King William County in 1702, and Burgess in 1710. He served as clerk of Spotsylvania from August 7, 1722 to April 7, 1742, a period of 20 years. The first session of the court authorized a book for Waller to keep the records in. He used the first half of this book to keep the court minutes, and the other half to record wills and administrations. This book still exists in Waller's original hand writing. In contrast to today's volume of paper work, the one book served for two years—1722-1724—to record the court's business.

Edmund Waller, son of John the first clerk, succeeded his father

and served from 1742 to 1752. William Waller (1714-1760), another son of John, succeeded his brother and served as clerk from 1752 to 1760. John Waller, son of Benjamin Waller and grandson of the first clerk, served from 1761 to 1763. This John was succeeded by another John Waller who was clerk from 1774 to 1786. For the first 64 years of her history, the clerk's office of Spotsylvania was filled by members of the Waller family.

After the Wallers, the Chews took over as clerks of court. Captain John Chew, who lost an arm in the Revolution, was clerk from 1787 to 1802. He was followed by his son, Robert S. Chew, who was clerk from 1802 to 1818. Robert S. Chew continued as clerk of the court for Fredericksburg until 1826, when his son, John James Chew succeeded him. John James Chew was never clerk of the Spotsylvania County Court, but he served as clerk of Fredericksburg from 1826 to 1869—a term of 43 years. The three Chews, grandfather, father, and son, were clerks of court for Fredericksburg for 74 years.

J. P. H. Crismond, clerk of Spotsylvania from 1881 to 1903, was father of Arthur H. Crismond, clerk from 1912 to 1940, and grandfather of W. Cary Crismond, who became clerk in 1940. The three generations of Crismonds served a total of 85 years as clerks of court, though not continuously as Thomas A. Harris was clerk from 1903 to 1912, between the terms of J. P. H. Crismond and his son, Arthur H. Crismond. The Crismond dynasty in the county clerk's office exceeds the Wallers' 64 years, and the Chews' 31. W. Cary Crismond's 36 years in office is the longest term of any one clerk of Spotsylvania.

Margaret M. Cook became the first woman clerk of the Spotsylvania Court when she was elected in the general election in November, 1975, and took office January 1, 1976.

E. THE CROWN ATTORNEY

The Crown Attorney, sometimes called King's Attorney, was appointed by the governor, on recommendation of the Attorney General of the colony.⁶⁷ The Crown Attorney was the prosecuting attorney for the county, similar to the present office of Commonwealth's Attorney. The Crown Attorney could be attorney for one or more parishes as well. It was not required that he be a resident of the county he served. John Waller, a resident of Spotsylvania, and son of the first clerk of the court, was named Crown Attorney for Louisa when that county was formed in 1742.⁶⁸

William Russell was the first Crown Attorney for Spotsylvania.⁶⁹ At the court of August 7, 1728, he requested that Zachary Lewis be recommended to Mr. John Clayton, Esq., Attorney General, for appointment as King's Attorney for the county.⁷⁰ Lewis was subsequently appointed, and when Orange County was organized in 1734, he was licensed to practice in that county.⁷¹ Moseley Battalie qualified to practice law at the same time that Zachary Lewis qualified, and was frequently the lawyer for the defense.⁷² John Mercer was the first Crown Attorney for Orange.⁷³ In 1740 Zachary Lewis replaced William Robinson as prosecuting attorney for Caroline County.⁷⁴

On November 15, 1770, a young lawyer, soon to become famous, qualified to practice in the Spotsylvania Court. His name was Patrick Henry.⁷⁵

F. THE CONSTABLE

The court appointed constables or baliffs, one for each precinct to assist the justice of that precinct in maintaining law and order. They investigated crimes, apprehended offenders, and were the law enforcement officers at the precinct level. Constables served for an indefinite term, at the pleasure of the court. The job was not a popular one, and the constables frequently resigned or were replaced.⁷⁶ Five constables were appointed at the first session of the Spotsylvania Court in August, 1722; John Finlason, John Blackley, John Blanton, Francis Kirtley and Thomas Morris.⁷⁷ On November 5, John Wilkins was added.⁷⁸ In October, 1724, James Garton was appointed to replace Thomas Morris,⁷⁹ and on November 3, James Mulky replaced James Garton, and Richard Cheek was appointed in place of John Blackley.⁸⁰ These were followed by Abraham Field, William Warren, Robert Slaughter, Francis Smith and John Askew.

G. THE CORONERS

Coroners were appointed by the county courts, and in the early years of the county, were not medical doctors. Augustine Smith and Captain Larkin Chew were appointed coroners in 1724.⁸¹ Both of these men held other public offices, but the more offices they held the greater their income from fees. Jeremiah Clowder and Henry Willis were recommended to be coroners at the court of August 2, 1727. Even after it was decided that a medical doctor was the proper person to view a corpse and determine the cause of death, coroners continued to be political appointees, with the doctors doing the work.⁸² Today, the local governing bodies appoint a coroner, but he is always a physician.

Some ministers kept their own registers of marriages performed. Parson William Douglas of Louisa County was one of these, and his register of births, baptisms, and marriages kept during his long life is useful to historians and genealogists.

Marriage Licenses, 1722-1750

Order Book I

- John Quarles, woman not listed - Oct. 3, 1722
- Robert Slaughter, Jr., woman not listed - June 7, 1723
- William Johnson, woman not listed - Oct. 12, 1723
- Zachary Lewis, woman not listed - Jan. 3, 1725/26
- John Catlett - Mary Grayson - Oct. 20, 1726
- Benjamin Winslow - Susannah Beverley - Nov. 22, 1726
- Richard Phillips - Katherine Smith - Aug. 5, 1726
- Alexander Howard - Johna. Trippel - Nov. 25, 1727
- George Home - Elizabeth Proctor - Xber. 16, 1727
- Samuel Hensley - Martha Snell - Mar. 3, 1727
- Moseley Battaley - Elizabeth Taliaferro - Oct. 22, 1728
- John Ward - Alice Symonds - Apr. 9, 1729
- Francis Slaughter - Ann Lightfoot - June 3, 1729
- John Chew - Margaret Beverly - June 26, 1729
- Jonathan Wood - Elizabeth Barefoot - Nov. 28, 1729
- George Wheatley - Mary Henry - Xber. 3, 1729
- Chickely Thacker - Hannah Clowder - Mar. 3, 1729/30
- Rodham Kenner - Judith Beverley - June 1, 1729/30
- John Tennant - Dorothy Paul - June 27, 1729/30
- Joseph Fox - Susannah Smith - 8ber. 6, 1729/30
- Henry Palmer - Ann Burnett - Mar. 1, 1730
- Thomas Hill - Elizabeth Grayson - Apr. 18, 1731
- Linton - Susannah Grayson - ?
- Richard Tutt - Elizabeth Johnson - Oct. 7, 1731
- William Woodford - Elizabeth Cock - Aug. 3, 1732
- Elliott Benger - Dorothea Brayne - Jan. 4, 1733
- James Sleet - Euphan Smith - Jan. 5, 1733
- Larkin Chew, Gent., - Mary Beverley - Sept. 30, 1733
- Rice Curtis, Jr. - Ann Brock - Sept. 28, 1733
- Hancock Lee - Mary Willis - Jan. 5, 1734
- William Conner - Sarah Rogers - Jan. 9, 1734
- (An)thony Murray - Mary James - Jan. 25, 1734
- John Jones - Agnes Durham - Oct. 3, 1734
- George Webb - Lucy Hinkston - Oct. 19, 1735
- Francis Thornton - Frances Gregory - Sept. 3, 1736
- William Robinson - Agatha Beverly - Feby. 17, 1737
- Thomas Duerson - Hannah Brock - May 5, 1737
- John Mansfield - Ann Waldo Grasty - 8ber. 21, 1737

- John Gregg - Elizabeth Waugh - 8ber. 16, 1737
- Samuel Wharton - Ann Williams - Xber. 6, 1737
- Giles Tompkins - Valentine Chiles - May 24, 1738
- William Waller - Ann Beverly - June 21, 1738
- (Ja)mea Dunn - Elinor Savage - May 13, 1739
- John Gordon - Margaret, dau. of Dorothy Tennant - Sept. 15, 1739
- Joseph Calvert - Lucy Webb - Nov. 17, 1739
- Rev. James Marye - Elinor Purcel Dun - Oct. 17, 1739
- James Martin - Mary Lyner - July 18, 1740
- Edmond Waller - Mary Pendleton - 8ber. 18, 1740
- John Thornton - Mildred Gregory - 8ber. 28, 1740
- John Blake - Elizabeth Thurston - Xber. 12, 1741
- Thomas Minor - Alice Thomas - Mar. 22, 1742
- Henry Elley - Ester Herndona - Decbr. 23, 1742
- Henry Willis - Eliza. Gregory - Apr. 29, 1743
- William Cowne - Eliza. Hill - Mar. 17, 1743
- William Hunter - Martha Taliaferro - Apr. 5, 1744
- William Hughes - Sophia Dowdall - June 6, 1744
- William Johnston, Gent. - Betty Taylor - July 6, 1744
- James Stevens - Alice Grayson - Augt. 26, 1744
- Parmenas Bowker - Ann Stevens - Novr. 29, 1744
- Robert Dudley - Joyce Gayle - Feb. ? 1745
- Elijah Morton - Elizabeth Hawkins - July 3, 1745
- Patrick Connelly - Ann French - June 18, 1746
- James Anderson - Margaret Trogs - July 28, 1746
- Samuel Hildrup - Eliza. Taliaferro - Feby. ? 1746
- Gregory Grant - Sarah Wharton - Nov. 11, 1747
- Mr. George Wythe - Mrs. Anne Lewis - Decr. 26, 1747
- Mr. Richard Shackelford - Mrs. Mary Lewis - Decr. 27, 1747
- Mr. Stephen Pettus, Jr. - Anne Dillard - Jany. 26, 1747
- The Revd. Mungo Marshall - Lucy Marye - Mar. 16, 1747
- John Harris - Hannah Stevens - Apr. 1, 1748
- John Jones - Barbara Reynolds - Jany. 20, 1748
- Richard Bryan - Frances Battaley - Jany. 31, 1748
- Charles Julian - Phebe Wilson - Mar. 7, 1748
- William Smith - Ann Bowker - Apr. 20th 1748
- Francis Meriweather - Mary Lewis - Jany. 16, 1748
- Beverley Stanard - Eliza Beverley Chew - Apr. 19, 1740
- Benjamin Pendleton - Mary Macon - Sept. 27, 1740

Marriage Bonds 1793-1833

- Breedlove, Armstead - Mary Grady - Feb. 6, 1795
- Brightwell, William - Martha Johnson - Nov. 5, 1795
- Dorben, Lewis - Nelly Garner - Dec. 24, 1794
- Grady, Reuben - Elizabeth Fonde - May 2, 1796
- Grady, William - Mary Adams - Dec. 22, 1794

VESTRY BOOK

SAINT GEORGE'S PARISH, SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY

1726-1745

(Continued from V. 41, p. 274)

[Page 35 (18)]

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburg on Tuesday the 4th of March 1734/5.

Present

John Waller	)	Zachary Lewis	)	
John Taliaferro	)	Henry Willis	)	Gentlemen of the vestry
John Grayson	)	& Francis Taliaferro	)	
William Hansford	)			

It's Resolved by the vestry that the Gov^r be Addressed to permit the Rev^d. M^r. James Marye to Leave his parish in Goochland County and Come into this he being Desirous so to Do and is approved of by the vestry and people of this parish.

Ordered that Zachary Lewis Gent prepare a Letter accordingly.

It's ordered that the Collector of this parish pay Col. Henry Willis the fifty thousand pounds of Tobacco and Cask Levied Last October for the use of the parish.

Test

John Waller	)	John Grayson	)	Zachary Lewis	)	Francis
John Taliaferro	)	William Hansford	)	Henry Willis	)	Taliaferro

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburgh on Tuesday the 7th of October 1735.

Present

The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller	)	Zachary Lewis	)	John Chew	)	
John Taliaferro	)	Ambrose Grayson	)	Francis Taliaferro	)	Gent of the
John Grayson	)	Henry Willis	)	and John Waller	)	vestry
William Hansford	)	Edwin Hickman	)	Jun ^r	)	

ST. GEORGE'S PARISH VESTRY BOOK, 1726-1745

19

M^r. Francis Thornton Jun^r. Is Chosen a vestryman in this Parish in the room of M^r. Stephen Sharp deced.

Henry Willis Gent one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for Spotsylvania County administred the oaths Enjoyed by Law to M^r. Francis Thornton Jun^r. as a vestryman in this Parish who subscribed the Test and also to be Conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law Established.

Present Francis Thornton Jun^r Gent

The vestry then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy viz^t.

Saint George Parish	D ^r .
To The Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his Sallary for 8 months Last past	10667
To M ^r . George Carter Reader at Mattapony Church	1000
	11667

[Page 36 (18r)]

Saint George Parish	D ^r .
Brought over	11667
To M ^r . Robert Stuart Reader at Rappahannock Church	1000
To Mary Day a poor woman for her maintenance	700
To M ^r . Joseph Thomas Reader at Pamunky Chappell	1000
To James Atkins a Poor man	530
To Zachary Lewis Clerk of the vestry	1000
To the said Lewis his fee for prosecuting all suits for the Parish	500
To M ^r . Joseph Thomas for Keeping Sarah Smallpiece	800
	17197
To 4 per C ^t . for Cask on D ^o	688
To Col ^o . Henry Willis his account for Delinquents	2583
To M ^r . Joseph Brock for Delinquents	864
To D ^o . for Quitrents of 750 acres Glebe Land	180
To D ^o . to the Sheriff for the year 1735 after deduction of 14 per C ^t .	154
To M ^{rs} . Susanna Livingston sexton at Rap ^a . & for Clearing the Churchyard	700
To M ^r . Mark Wheeler sexton at Mattapony &c	800
To M ^r . Thomas Pulliam Constable for his Levy paid Last year	72
To Col ^o . John Waller as per acco ^t .	508
To M ^r . John Grame for one Levy paid for a runaway Last year	)
about the Tenth of June	) 72

To M ^r . Edwin Hickman 3 times supplying Mattapony Church with bread and wine	) 800
To Maj ^r . John Taliaferro D ^o . at Rappahannock	300
To Daniel Duvall for fixing the Pulpit Cloth	100
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye & Cap ^t . W ^m . Johnston for moving Dirt out of the Glebe yard	) 150
To Catherine Rice a poor woman	700
To Charles Filks Pigg for his Levy paid when Constable in 1732 & 1733	184
To Spotsylvania County for £45:0:6 paid Col ^o . John Waller for Church Ornaments as per acco ^t . at 12/6 per C ^t .	) 7204
	32756
To 4 per C ^t . to the Collector on D ^o . is	1310
To a Deposit in the Collectors hands due to the Parish	110
C ^t . By 1068 Tithables at 32 per poll is	34176

Ordered that Each Tithable person in this Parish pay thirty two pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1735 And that John Waller Gent Collect the same having Entered into bond with Col^o. Henry Willis and John Waller Jun^r. his Securities according to Law.

The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye hath agreed with the vestry to build on the Glebe one meat house twelve feet square one Dary sixteen feet square and to Pail a Garden one hundred and Twenty feet Square and to bring his Charge for the same to the Laying the next Parish Levy.

[Page 37 (19)]

Zachary Lewis and Francis Thornton Gent are appointed Churchwardens of the Parish the Ensuing year.

absent the Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Grayson, William Hansford, Ambrose Grayson, Francis Taliaferro and John Waller Jun^r.

Ordered that Richard Philips, John Graves and Henry Chiles or any two of them Procession all the Lands from the County Line up as high as the Ridge plantation of Col^o. Moor from Pamunky river to the Ridge between Pamunky and Mattapony rivers and that they make return of their proceessioning by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

Ordered That Pattison Pulliam, John Word and Henry Lewis or any two of Them do procession all the Lands from the Ridge Plantation of Col^o. Moor to the

upper Line of the County to the Ridge between Pamunky and Mattapony rivers and that they make their return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

Ordered That John Smith, George Carter and Robert Stubblefield or any two of them Procession all the Lands from the Lower line of the County up so high between the Ridge of Mattapony and Pamunky and the river Ta as to include M^r. Joseph Brocks Land and that they make their return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

Ordered That Joseph Roberts, James Jones and Thomas Foster or any two of them procession all the Lands from M^r. Joseph Brocks Land up to the County Line between the Ridge of Mattapony and Pamunky and the River Po and that they make their return by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

Ordered That Charles Filks Pigg, John Foster and John Snell or any two of them procession all the Lands from the Lower Line of the County between the rivers Po & Ta as high as the upper End of M^r Brocks Lands and that they make their return by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

Ordered That Anthony Foster, William Bartlett and Samuel Hawley or any Two of them procession all the Lands in this County between the Rivers Po and Ny and that they make their return by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

Ordered that George Home, Thomas Morris and Charles Stuart or any two of them procession all the Lands between Rappahannock river & the river Ny from the County Line as high as the Falls of Rapp^a. river and that they make their return by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

[Page 38 (19r)]

Ordered That Henry Martin, Robert Williams and Thomas Reeves or any two of them procession all the Lands between the river Rappahannock and Ny from the Falls of Rapp^a. Up to the County Line and that they make return of their proceedings by the Last day of March next Ensuing according to Law.

Resolved that a Chappell of Ease be built and Erected near Col^o Moors Ridge Quarter between the main road and East north East at the best and most Convenient spring near against the upper part of the said Plantation to be of the same Demensions of the old Churches Upon which M^r. John Holladay Came and agreed with the vestry to build the same in a workman Like manner in Consideration whereof the said vestry have agreed to Levy for him after the said

work shall be finished the sum of four thousand pounds of Tobacco And that he have Liberty to take down and make use of all or any part of the two old Churches in this Parish.

Test Z Lewis and Francis Thornton Jun^r. Churchwardens.

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at the Glebe on Tuesday the 28th day of September 1736.

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller	)	
John Taliaferro	)	
Ambrose Grayson	)	Zachary Lewis)
John Chew	)	&) Churchwardens
Henry Willis	)	Francis Thornton Jun ^r .)
John Waller Jun ^r .	)	

George Musick is Set Levy free.

The vestry then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy

viz ^t . S ^t . George Parish	D ^r .	
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his salary per year	16000	
To M ^r . George Carter Reader at Mattapony Church	1000	
To the Readers at Rapp ^a . viz ^t . to M ^r . Stuart from 7 th Oct ^r . till 7 th of	)	
January & To M ^r . Parish from 1 st of Feb ^y till this day at 1000	)	1000
per year		1000
To M ^r . Joseph Thomas Reader at the Chappell		700
To Mary Day a poor woman		530
To James Atkins a poor man		800
To M ^r . William Bledsoe for Keeping Sarah Smallpiece		1000
To Zachary Lewis Clerk of the vestry		500
To the same for prosecuting all suits for the vestry per year	22530	
	902	

To 4 per C^t. for Cask on D^o.

To M ^{rs} . Susanna Livingston for sallivating a poor woman &c and	)	
to do her End ^r . to Cure her again if she should be ill again in	)	
a year from this time	)	1000
		24432

[Page 39 (20)]

Brought over	24432
To Col ^o . Henry Willis for a pair of shoes to the said Poor woman	40
To M ^r . Francis Thornton Jun ^r . for a Jacket to the said woman	30
To M ^{rs} . Susanna Livingston sexton at Rapp ^a .	400
To M ^r . Mark Wheeler Sexton at Mattapony	400
To John Trusty sexton at the Chappell	125
To M ^r . Francis Thornton Jun ^r . for finding bread & wine 3 times at Rap ^a .	300
To Zachary Lewis 3 times D ^o . at Mattapony	300
To Mark Wheeler for Cuting Pulpit Cloth	25
To Thomas Pulliam for his Levy Last year being Constable	32
To M ^r . Parrish for Paper for a Register book	15
To M ^r . George Pool constable for 2 years Parish Levy paid	104
To M ^r . Joseph Thomas for Sheriffs fees	22
To M ^r . John Holladay for building the Chappell	4000
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye per acco ^t . for work ab ^t . the Glebe	2380
To Col ^o . John Waller for Delinquents	562
To D ^o . for Clerks fees	114
	33281

To 6 per C^t. for Collecting D^o.

To a Deposit in the Collectors hands 151 & for Collecting it at 6 per C ^t .	159
C ^t . By 1125 Tithables at 31½ per poll Nett is	35437

Ordered That Each Tithable person in this Parish pay thirty one and an half pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1736 And that Joseph Thomas Gent Collect and pay the same to the several persons for whom the same is proportioned he having Entered into bond with Joseph Hawkins his Security for that purpose.

John Waller and William Hansford Gent are appointed Church wardens of this Parish for the Ensuing year.

Ordered that the vestry meet at Fredericksburg the first Munday in October next.

It is the oppinion of this vestry that the Glebe house in not done in a workman like manner nor finished. Ordered that the Churchwardens being suit against William Johnston Gent on his bond about the same.

Test James Marye, John Waller, John Taliaferro, Zachary Lewis,
Ambrose Grayson, John Chew, Henry Willis, John Waller Jun^r.



Francis Thornton

[Page 40 (20r)]

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburg the 4th of October 1737

Present

John Waller	)	Ambrose Grayson	)	
John Taliaferro	)	John Chew	)	Gent of the vestry
William Hansford	)	Henry Willis	)	
Zachary Lewis	)	Francis Thornton	)	

Ordered that the vestry be Adjourned till tomorrow morning nine of the Clock and then here to be held.

Test	John Waller	)
	W ^m . Hansford	) Ch wardens

At a vestry held for Saint George Parish at Fredericksburg the fifth day of October 1737.

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller	)	John Chew	)	
John Taliaferro	)	Henry Willis	)	Gent of the vestry
Zachary Lewis	)	Francis Thornton	)	
Ambrose Grayson	)			

The vestry then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy
viz'. S^t. George Parish

To The Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his sallary per year	16000
To M ^r . John Parish Reader at Rappahannock	1000
To M ^r . George Carter Reader at Mattapony	1000
To M ^r . Joseph Thomas Reader at the Chappell	1000
To Zachary Lewis Clerk of the vestry per year	1000
To D ^o . for prosecuting all suits for the Parish, advice &c	500
To William Burbidge for Keeping Sarah Smallpiece a year	800
To Mary Day as formerly	700
To James Atkins as formerly	530
	22530
To 4 per C ^t . for Cask on D ^o .	901
To Mary Nichols Sexton at Rapp ^a .	400

To Mark Wheeler Sexton at Mattapony	400
To John Trusty Sexton at the Chappell	250
To Col ^o . John Waller for finding bread & wine 4 times at Matt ^a . & for a bason	450
To M ^r . W ^m . Hansford 3 times D ^o . at Rap ^a .	300
To Mary Nichols for paid Sleet for mending a Key	40
To Thomas Weatherby for maintaining Tho ^a . Lovil per Col ^o . Willis's note	300
	25570
To 6 per C ^t . for Collecting D ^o .	1534
	27105
C ^r . By M ^r . Richard Tutt by bill	520
	26585
D ^r . To a fraction due to the Parish	371
C ^r . By 1172 Tithables at 23 pounds of Nett Tobacco per poll is	26956

Ordered that Each Tithable person in this Parish Pay twenty three pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1737 and that the Collector to be appointed at the next Spotsylvania Court (no Person at

[Page 41 (21)]

this time offering to be Collector) do Collect and pay the same to the several persons for whom the same is proportioned.

Ordered that David Davidson who hath Lost his Legg be Levy free.

Ordered that the Collector pay Martin True thirty one and an half pounds of Tobacco out of the fraction in his hands being for his Levy twice paid Last year when he makes it appear to Col^o. John Waller he hath twice paid the same.

Henry Willis and Edwin Hickman Gent are appointed Churchwardens of this Parish the Ensuing year.

Ordered That the said Churchwardens, John Taliaferro and Francis Thornton Jun^r. Gent or any two of them at the next Court to be held for this County agree with workmen to Double Cover the Barn and Kitching, to build a Dary twenty feet long and Eight feet wide Clabord work plank Doors and shelves and to Build and Pail a Garden 120 feet square on the Glebe and that they give Publick notice accordingly.

Ordered That the vestry meet the first day of November next at Fredericksburg.

James Marye, John Waller, John Taliaferro, Zachary Lewis, Ambrose

Grayson, John Chew, Henry Willis and Francis Thornton Jun^r.

Mem^d. Col^o. John Waller undertook the Parish Collection this year Laid & Entered into bond the xxist of Nov^r. 1737 together with William Waller Gent his security for the same.

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburgh the 8th day of November 1738.

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller	)	John Chew	)
Zachary Lewis	)	Francis Thornton	)
Ambrose Grayson	)	Henry Willis Ch warden)	

The vestry Then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy

viz ^t . S ^t . George Parish	D ^r .
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his sallary	16000
To the Reader at Mattapony	1000
To D ^o . at Rappahannock	1000
To D ^o . at the Chappell	1000
To Zachary Lewis Cl vestry	1000
To D ^o . for prosecuting all suits for the Parish	500
To Mary Day	700
To D ^o . for James Atkins lately dead	530
To W ^m . Burbidge for maintaining Sarah Smallpiece	800
To Henry Willis Esq ^r . for sundry work about the Glebe Garden &c	4600
	27130
	1085
To 4 per C ^t . for Cask on D ^o .	28215

[Page 42 (21r)]

Brought over	28215
To Mary Nichol sexton at Rap ^a . to keep the Church Clean &c	500
To Mark Wheeler D ^o . at Mattapony	500
To John Smith D ^o . at the Chappell	300
To M ^r . Edwin Hickman 4 times finding bread & wine	400
To Col ^o . Henry Willis 3 times D ^o .	300
To John Grayson 4 days attendance in suit v. Johnson	100
To the Sheriff for fees	43

To Elizabeth Callahane for maintaining Stephen Ford	500
To Col ^o . Willis for 20 Ells Bro. linnen & 2 bushels Corn to the Wid ^o . Hamm 1:9:0	290
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye per acco ^t . 1:2:6 at 10/	225
To M ^r . Edward Herndon for fees as sheriff	129
To Col ^o . Waller to pay the Charges of Cap ^t . Johnsons Ex ^o .	1247
To M ^r . Larkin Chew 4 days attendance as an Evid v. Johnson	100
To Col ^o . John Waller per account	75
	33604
To 6 per C ^t . to the Collector on D ^o .	2016
To a fraction due to the Parish from the Collector	619
C ^t . By 1169 Tithables at 31 pounds of Nett Tob ^o . per poll	36239

Ordered that each Tithable person in this Parish pay thirty one pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1738. And that the same be paid by the Collector to the several persons for whom the same is proportioned.

Ordered that another Clerk be Choose in the room of John Parrish who hath neglected his Duty as Clerk.

Ordered that William Robinson Gent be a vestryman in the Room of M^r. John Grayson dec^d.

Ordered That John Taliaferro and William Robinson Gent be Churchwardens of this Parish the Ensuing year.

John Waller Gent is appointed Collector of this Parish Levy he having Entered into bond with Zachary Lewis his security to the Churchwardens for his Duly performing the said Collection according to Law.

Ordered that Col^o. John Waller Let Mary Cook have the value of forty shillings in goods out of the money in his hands.

Ambrose Grayson Gent is Desired and Impowered to take bond and Security of George Pool that he shall save the Parish harmless from all manner of Charges that may accrue by Francis Bourns Continuing in this Parish and on his failing so to do that then the said Grayson move the said Bourn out of this Parish.

Ordered that suit be brought at the General Court against William Johnson Gent for not performing the work about the Glebe house according to Contract And that the Churchwardens Employ workmen that have no Interest in this Parish to view the

Glebe house and all the work about the same to see how the same is done and what repairs are wanting and Col^o. Henry Willis is Desired to Employ a Lawyer at the General Court to bring suit accordingly and the said Willis is Desired to provide a Bible and two Common prayer books for the Chappell.

Test James Marye, John Waller, Zachary Lewis, Ambrose Grayson
John Chew, Henry Willis and Francis Thornton.

(To be continued)

THE WHITE FAMILY OF

NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

By James Bruce White
Cary, North Carolina

The purpose of this research was to learn more about the life and ancestry of John White who died in Isle of Wight Co., Va., ca. 1729.¹ He was evidently a member of the White family that lived on the Southern Branch of the Elizabeth River in Norfolk Co., Va. The records of Lower Norfolk County and eighteenth century Norfolk County records show that there was another White family that originally settled near Curratuck Bay in what was later Princess Anne County. The records of this family will be covered first, mainly for reference, and then the records of the White family of the Elizabeth River will be covered in more detail.

PATRICK, JOHN, AND WILLIAM WHITE

Patrick¹ White's first of several land patent entries was for 160 acres in Lower Norfolk County on 30 Sept. 1670.² The land was on the "west side of the N. River falling into Coratoke." On 21 April 1690 he was granted 1554 acres in Lower Norfolk County "on the main bay of Coratuck ..., including Crow Island SE from his plantation on Knotts Island."³ Patrick White died by 5 Oct. 1691 when an inventory of his estate was sworn to by his wife Elizabeth in Princess Anne County.⁴ Elizabeth White's will in Princess Anne County, dated 5 April 1692, named children Dinah Jones, Elizabeth Swaine, Ruth Whiteall, Solomon and Patrick.⁵ Solomon² White's will in Princess Anne County, dated 27 Sept. 1734, named children Elizabeth, Mary, Isabell and Solomon.⁶

In the 1704 quit rent roll for Norfolk County the only entry for anyone

¹ Isle of Wight Co., Va., Will Bk. 3, p. 198.

² Nell M. Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, v. 2 (Richmond, 1977), p. 79.

³ *Ibid.*, v. 2, p. 347.

⁴ Anne E. Maling, *Princess Anne County, Virginia, Land and Probate Records, 1691-1755* (Bowie, Md., 1992), p. 1.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 4.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 63.

VESTRY BOOK

SAINT GEORGE'S PARISH, SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY

1726-1745

(Continued from V. 42, p. 28)

At A vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburg the 12th day of November 1739.

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Taliaferro	)	
Zachary Lewis	)	Henry Willis
John Chew	)	Francis Thornton
Francis Taliaferro	)	William Robinson

Gent of the vestry

Henry Willis Esq^r. one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for Spotsylvania County Administred the Oaths Enjoynd by Law to William Robinson Gent as a vestry man in this Parish who Signed the Test and also to be Conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law Established.

The vestry then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy as followeth viz^t.

S^t. George Parish

To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his sallary	D ^r .	16000
To the Reader at Rapp ^a .		1000
To the Reader at Mattapony		1000
To the Reader at the Chappell		1000
To Zachary Lewis Clerk of the vestry		1000
To D ^o . For Prosecuting all suits for the Parish		500
To Mary Day		700
To W ^m . Burbidge for maintaining Sarah Smallpeace		800
		<u>22000</u>
To 4 per C ^t . for Cask to D ^o .		830
To M ^r . Alex ^t . Ross by ord ^r . of the sexton at Rapp ^a .		500
To Mark Wheeler sexton at Mattapony		500
To John Trusty sexton At the Chappell		300
To Col ^o . Henry Willis for finding bread & wine 3 times at Rap ^a .		300
To D ^o . To M ^r . W ^m . Robinson twice at Matt ^a . & the Chappell		200
To M ^r . Larkin Chew for once D ^o . at Matt ^a .		100

ST. GEORGE'S PARISH VESTRY BOOK, 1726-1745

103

To D ^o . to Col ^o . Waller once D ^o .	100
To D ^o . for Clerks fees	175
To M ^r . Larkin Chew sheriffs fees	17
To Col ^o . John Taliaferro by order of Elizabeth Callahan for maintaining Stephen Ford half a year	) 250
To Col ^o . Henry Willis for the Quit rents of 544 acres of Glebe Land for the years 1737 & 1738 at 112½ per year	) 225
To M ^r . Joseph Thomas late Sheriff for D ^o . in the year 1736	112½
To M ^{rs} . Susanna Livingston for the Cure of Susanna Broyston	500
To Joanna Bare to be Lodged in the hands of the Collector to buy Cloths for her	<u>300</u>
	26459½
To 6 per C ^t . to the Collector on D ^o .	1587½
To a Deposit in the Coll ^{rs} hands 151 & 6 per C ^t . for the Collector on D ^o .	<u>161</u>
C ^t . By 1312 Tithables at 21½ per poll Nett is	28208

[Page 44 (22r)]

Ordered that each Tithable Person in this Parish Pay twenty one and an half pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1739 and that the Collector pay the same to the several Persons for whom the same is proportioned.

Francis Taliaferro and William Robinson Gent are appointed to be Churchwardens of this Parish the Ensuing year.

John Chew Gent is appointed Collector of the Parish Levy having Entered into bond with Larkin Chew and John Parrish his Securities to the Churchwardens for Duly performing the said Collection according to Law.

Ordered that John Parrish be Reader at Rappahannock Church in the Room of Nathaniel Holland.

Ordered that Philip Vincent Vass be Reader at Mattapony Church in the Room of George Carter.

Ordered that Edward Herndon be allowed next year 800 pounds of Tobacco for maintaining and sufficiently Cloathing Thomas Moor a poor man the Ensuing year.

Ordered That George Nix be Levy free for the future.

Ordered that William Sandige, John Graves, Thomas Hill and George Woodroof or any two of them procession all the Lands from the County Line up as high as the Ridge plantation of Col^o. Moor from Pamunky river to the Ridge

between Pamunky and Mattapony rivers and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Ordered that Thomas Pulliam, Philemon Hawkins, James Jones and William Lea or any two of them Procession all the Lands from the Ridge Plantation of Col^o. Moore to the upper line of the County from Pamunky river to the ridge between Pamunky and Mattapony rivers And that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Ordered that Joseph Carter, Robert Durret, Joseph Adcock, and Mark Wheeler or any two of them procession all the Lands from the County Line up so high between the Ridge of Mattapony and Pamunky and the river Ta as to include M^r. Joseph Brocks Lands and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Ordered That John Durret, Henry Brock, Robert Coleman and Hugh Sanders or any two of them procession all the Lands from M^r. Joseph Brocks Lands up to the County Line between the Ridge of Mattapony and Pamunky rivers and the river Po and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

[Page 45 (23)]

Ordered that John Payne, Thomas Graves, Robert King and Abraham Rogers or any two of them Procession all the Lands from the Lower line of the County between the river Po and Ta as high as the upper End of M^r. Brocks Lands and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Ordered That Owen Thomas, Benjamin Martin, William Martin and William Richardson or any two of them procession all the Lands In this County between the Rivers Po and Ny and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Ordered that William Miller, Henry Rogers, George Pool and Sharshall Grasty or any two of them procession all the Lands Between Rappahannock and the river Ny from the County Line up as high as the falls of Rappahannock and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Ordered that Edward Herndon Jun^r., John Vinton, John West and William Burbidge or any two of them procession all the Lands between the rivers Rappahannock and Ny from the falls of Rapp^a. To the upper Line of the County and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

To 1

Ordered that the Churchwardens agree with workmen to build Horse blocks

at Each Church in this Parish.

Ordered that suit be brought at the General Court against William Johnson Gent for not performing the work about the Glebe house according to Contract and that Henry Willis Esq^r. Employ a Lawyer at the General Court for the vestry in the said suit.

Ordered that the Churchwardens Employ workmen that have no Interest in this Parish to view the Glebe house and all the work about the same to see how the same is done and what repairs are wanting.

✓ Henry Willis Esq^r. Is Desired to buy a Bible and two Common prayer books for the Chappell.

Test James Marye, John Taliaferro, Zachary Lewis, John Chew, Francis Taliaferro, Henry Willis, Francis Thornton and William Robinson.

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburg the 8th day of October 1740

	Present the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye
John Waller	) Ambrose Grayson) Francis Thornton)
John Taliaferro	) John Chew) &) Gent of the vestry
William Hansford	) Francis Taliaferro) William Robinson)
Zachary Lewis	)

[Page 46 (23r)]

The vestry Then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy viz ^l . S ^t . George Parish D ^r .	
To The Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his sallary	16000
To M ^r . John Parrish Reader at Rappahannock	750
To M ^r . John Quin Reader at D ^o .	250
To M ^r . George Carter Reader one Month at Mattapony	84
To M ^r . Philip Vincent Vass Reader 11 months at Mattapony	916
To M ^r . Joseph Thomas Reader at the Chappell	1000
To Zachary Lewis Clerk of the vestry	1000
To D ^o . For Prosecuting all suits for the vestry per year	500
To Mary Day	700
To Thomas Weatherby for Keeping & burying Sarah Smallpiece	95022150
To 4 per C ^t . on D ^o . for Cask	886
To Mary Nichols sexton at Rappahannock	500
To Mark Wheeler D ^o . at Mattapony	500

To John Trusty sexton at the Chappell	300
To the Estate of Col ^o . Henry Willis for finding bread & wine 3 times at Rap ^a .	300
To Col ^o . John Waller for Clerks fees	159
To M ^r . Chews sheriffs fees	60
To M ^r . George Stubblefield by account	1200
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye for Quitrents of 544 acres Glebe Land) for the year 1739	112½
To M ^{rs} . Susanna Livingston for the Care of S. Broiston	500
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye for Glebe workes per acco ^d . 4:0:0 at 12/ 6 per C ^t .	640
To Joanna Bare to be Lodged in the Coll ^{rs} . hands to buy Cloaths for her	300
To Mary Cook D ^o .	500
To Elizabeth Arnold D ^o .	300
	28407½
To M ^r . Edward Herndon for maintaining & Cloathing Thomas Moor	800
	29207½
	1752
To 6 per C ^t . to the Collector	30959½
C ^t . By 1395 Tithables at 22 pounds Nett Tob ^o . per poll	30690)
By a fraction due to the Collector	269½) 30959½
	00000

Ordered that each Tithable person in this Parish pay twenty two pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1740 And that the Collector pay the same to the several Persons for whom the same is proportioned.

Rice Curtis Jun^r. Gent is appointed a vestryman in the room of Edwin Hickman Gent who has removed out of this Parish.

Mosely Battaley Gent is appointed a vestryman in the room of Henry Willis Gent dece^d.

Rice Curtis Jun^r. and Mosely Battaley Gent are appointed Churchwardens of this Parish the Ensuing year.

John Chew Gent is appointed Collector of the Parish Levy having Entered into bond with William Robinson Gent his Security to the Churchwardens of this Parish for Duly performing the said Collection.

[Page 47 (24)]

Ordered that M^r. Francis Taliaferro pay M^r. Oliver Towles and M^r. James Hackley fifteen shillings each out of the thirty shillings in his hands received of Mary Hobb.

Ordered that Zachary Lewis pay the Executors of Henry Willis Gent dece^d sixteen shillings and six pence out of the twenty shillings in his hands received of Mary Hobb.

Test James Marye, John Waller, John Taliaferro, William Hansford, Zachary Lewis, Ambrose Grayson, John Chew, Francis Taliaferro & William Robinson.

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Mattapony Church the 31st day of March 1741.

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller	)	
Zachary Lewis	)	William Robinson
John Chew	)	Rice Curtis) Churchwardens
John Waller Jun ^r .	)	Mosley Battaley)

Henry Goodloe Gent one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for Spotsylvania County having Administred the Oaths Enjoyed by Law to Rice Curtis Jun^r. Gent as a vestryman in this Parish he the said Rice Curtis Jun^r. now signed the Test and subscribed to be Conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law Established.

William Robinson Gent one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for Spotsylvania County now administred the Oaths Enjoyed by Law to Mosley Battaley Gent as a vestryman in this Parish he the said Mosley signed the Test and Subscribed to be Conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law Established.

Ordered that unless the Executors of the Last will and Testament of Henry Willis Gent dece^d. Compleatly finish the Churches at Fredericksburg and Mattapony which the said Willis in his lifetime had undertaken and was obliged to do by Articles of Agreement for that purpose Entred into according to the said Articles On or by the Last day of June next Ensuing that the Churchwardens of this Parish Bring suit on the bond for performance of the Covenants and agreements Contained in the said Articles in the General Court, That the Churchwardens in Case of such Default Employ workmen to finish the said

Churches. And it is further ordered that the Churchwardens give notice of this order to the said Exec^{rs}. or Trustees of the said Last will and Testament of the said Henry Willis.

Ordered that the Churchwardens Employ workmen to find glass to mend the windows of the Churches at Fredericksburg & Matt^a. and to make window shutters and to Tar the said Churches and to make what repairs that are necessary about the Chappell and that they provide Books for the said Chappell.

[Page 48 (24r)]

Ordered that John Chew and Rice Curtis Jun^r. Gent view the Glebe house and agree with workmen to finish that part of the work about the same as was not done and finished by the former undertaker.

Test Rice Curtis Jun^r)
Mosley Battaley) Churchwardens.

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Mattapony Church the 20th day of November 1741.

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller)
John Taliaferro) Francis Taliaferro)
Zachary Lewis) William Robinson) Gent of the vestry
John Chew) Rice Curtis Jun^r. Ch warden)

The vestry Then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy viz^t. S^t. George Parish D^r.

To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his salary	16000
To M ^r . John Quin Reader at Rappahannock till the 21 st of August	829
To M ^r . Thrailkeld Reader at D ^o . from 21 st of Aug ^t . till the 15 of Oct ^r .	171
To M ^r . Philip Vincent Vass Reader at Mattapony	1000
To M ^r . Richard Pickering Reader at the Chappell	1000
To Zachary Lewis Clerk of the vestry	1000
To D ^o . for prosecuting all suits for the Parish	500
To Mary Day	700
To M ^r . George Stubblefield for work done as per bond	6000
	<u>27200</u>

To 4 per C ^t . For Cask on D ^o .	1088
To Mary Nichols sexton at Rappahannock	500
To Mark Wheeler sexton at Mattapony	500

ST. GEORGE'S PARISH VESTRY BOOK, 1726-1745

To John Trusty sexton at the Chappell	300
To Mary Nichols for finding bread & wine 3 times at the request of) M ^r . Battaley Ch. Warden at Rappahannock)	300
To M ^r . Rice Curtis Jun ^r . For finding bread & wine 2 times at Matt ^a .) Church and once at the Chappell	300
To Joanna Bare to be Lodged in the Collectors hands to buy her Cloaths	300
To M ^r . Edward Herndon Jun ^r . for Keeping & Cloathing Thomas Moor	800
To Elizabeth Arnold a poor woman	300
To Thomas Reaves for 2 Levys overpaid Last year	44
To Col ^o . John Taliaferro for 2 Levys wrong given in by Benj ^a . Powell	44
To Matthew Gale Constable for 1 Levy	22
To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye for Quitrents of 544 acres Glebe Land	182½
To Robert Huddleston Constable for one Levy Last year	22
To Col ^o . John Waller for Clerks fees Nett	198
To Ball of accounts due to M ^r John Chew late Collector	267½
To Mary Muckentree a Poor woman	1000
To M ^r . Anthony Foster for Sheriffs fees	117
To Lye in the hands of the Collector to be applied by the Coll ^r towards) paying for Books for the Chappell when they Come in)	1000
To M ^r . Larkin Chew for Sheriffs fees Nett as per acco ^t .	31
	<u>34446</u>
To 6 per C ^t . on D ^o . to the Collector	2067
To a fraction due to the Parish from the Collector	124
	<u>36637</u>
C ^t . By Zachary Lewis for 3/6½	28)
By Maj ^r . W ^m . Robinson 10/	80)
By 1491 Tithables at 24½ pounds of Nett Tobacco per poll is	108
	<u>36529</u>

[Page 49 (25)]

Ordered that Each Tithable Person in this Parish pay Twenty four and an half pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1741, and that the same be paid by the Collector to the several Persons for whom the same is proportioned.

Ordered that Ambrose Grayson and John Waller Jun^r. Gent be Churchwardens of this Parish the Ensuing year.

John Chew Gent is appointed Collector of the Parish Levy having Entered

into bond with William Robinson Gent his security to the Churchwardens of this Parish for duly Collecting and paying the same according to Law.

Ordered that the Collector receive of Thomas Allen and John Allen what Tobacco they owe the Parish and that he receive all other fines and dues which are due to the Parish.

Test James Marye, John Waller, John Taliaferro, Zachary Lewis, John Chew, Francis Taliaferro, William Robinson, Rice Curtis Jun^r.

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburg on Easter Tuesday the 20th day of April 1742.

Present

The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller	)		
John Taliaferro	)	John Waller Jun ^r Ch warden	)
John Chew	)	Francis Thornton Jun ^r .	) Gent of the vestry
Francis Taliaferro	)	Mosley Battaley	)

Ordered that the several fines for swearing, viz^t. twenty shillings in the hands of D^r. John Edwards, five shillings in the hands of M^r. Joseph Brock, five shillings in the hands of M^r. William Waller, five shillings in the hands of M^r. John Chew, Ten shillings in the hands of M^r. Anthony Foster and Ten shillings in the hands of M^r. Ralph Humphrys amounting in the whole to two pounds fifteen shillings, be paid into the hands of the Churchwardens of this Parish who are hereby Ordered to Distribute the same Equally among George Nix, John Ward, John Sizar and Mary Sorrell being Poor People of this Parish.

Test James Marye, minister, John Waller, John Taliaferro, John Chew, Francis Taliaferro, John Waller Jun^r., Francis Thornton Jun^r. and Mosley Battaley.

(To be continued)

SAINT GEORGE'S PARISH, SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY

1726-1745

(Continued from V. 42, p. 110)

At a vestry held for S^t. George Parish at Mattapony Church the 29th day of September 1742.

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller	)	John Chew	)
Zachary Lewis	)	John Waller Jun ^r .	) Gent ^l of the vestry
Ambrose Grayson	)	& William Robinson	)

The vestry then proceeded to Lay the Parish Levy viz^t.

S^t. George Parish

D^r.

[Page 50 (25r)]

To The Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye his sallary	16000
To M ^r . W ^m . Thraikeld reader at Rappahannock	1000
To M ^r . Philip Vincent Vass Reader at Mattapony	1000
To M ^r . Richard Pickering Reader at the Chappell	1000
To Zachary Lewis Clerk of the vestry	1000
To D ^o . for prosecuting all suits for the Parish	500
To Mary Day if Living	<u>700</u>
	21200
To 4 per C ^t . for Cask on D ^o .	848
To Mary Nichols sexton at Rappahannock	500
To Mark Wheeler sexton at Mattapony	500
To John Trusty sexton at the Chappell	300
To M ^r . Ambrose Grayson for finding bread and wine once at Rap ^a .	100
To Joseph Colvert for twice D ^o .	200
To Col ^o . John Waller for 3 times D ^o . at Mattapony & once at the Chappell	400
To Edward Lovill for boarding Joanna Bare from the 15 th of June Last	125
To Joanna Bare to be Lodged in the Coll ^o . hands to buy Clothes for her	300
To Elizabeth Arnold a poor woman	300

To the Rev ^d . M ^r . James Marye for Quitrents of 544 acres of Glebe Land 112½	
To M ^r . Rice Curtis Jun ^r . for 18/6 paid Watlington for 2 Ladles &c	150
To M ^r . Ambrose Grayson as per acco ⁱ . for 6/	48
To M ^r . John Chew as per Ballance of account	317
To Peter Johnson for Burying Penelope Martin a poor woman	200
To pay the Judgment of Rogers against the Churchwardens	171
To M ^r . John Waller for a Lock to the Chappell 4/	32
To Col ^o . John Waller for Clerks fees Nett	328
To M ^r . Edmond Waller for Clerks fees Nett	714
To M ^r . Anthony Foster for sheriffs fees as per acco ⁱ .	138
	26983
To 6 per C ^t . to the Collector	1619
	28602

C^t. By 1503 Tithables at 19 pounds of nett Tobacco per poll 28557)
 By a fraction due to the Collector 45) 28602
 00000

Ordered that Each Tithable person in this Parish Pay nineteen pounds of Nett Tobacco being the Parish Levy for the year 1742 and that the same be paid by the Collector to the several persons for whom the same is proportioned.

Ordered that the Collector pay Each Parish Creditor mentioned in the Proportion now made an Equal proportion of the money to be paid by Tradsmen and others to be allowed by the County Court of Spotsylvania according to the Act of the General Assembly in that Case lately made and provided according to their Respective Claims.

Ordered that John Taliaferro and Zachary Lewis Gent be Church wardens of this Parish the Ensuing year.

John Waller Gent is appointed Collector of the Parish Levy having Entered into bond with John Waller Jun^r. Gent his security to the Churchwardens of this Parish for his Duly Collecting and paying the same according to Law.

[Page 51 (26)]

Ordered that the Churchwardens bring suit against John and Thomas Allen on their bill or note.

Ordered that unless the Judgment against Lucy Graves be Immediately paid that the Judgment be put in Execution.

Ordered that unless M^r. George Stubblefield perform the work for the Parish

according to his bond before Christmas next that the same be put in suit against him.

George Carter is appointed Reader at the Chappell.

Ordered that the Sexton at the Chappell be allowed four hundred pounds of Tobacco the year Ensuing.

Ordered that the Readers at the Churches and Chappell each be allowed 1200 pounds of Tobacco and Cask per year.

Test James Marye, John Waller, Zachary Lewis, Ambrose Grayson, John Chew, John Waller Jun^r. & William Robinson.

At a vestry Held for S^t. George Parish at Fredericksburg the 3^d Day of October 1743,

Present The Rev^d. M^r. James Marye

John Waller			
Zachary Lewis	)	Francis Thornton	)
John Chew	)	William Robinson	)
Francis Taliaferro	)	Mosley Battaley	)
		Gent of the vestry	

Ordered that Thomas Graves, Richard Philips, Pattison Pulliam and Henry Chiles or any two of them procession all the Lands from the County Line up as high as the Ridge plantation late of Col^o. Moore Between Pamunky river & the Ridge between that and Mattapony river and that they make return there of by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Jr. Ordered that Henry Lewis, John Holladay, Joseph Holladay and Edward Ware or any two of them procession all the Lands from the Ridge Plantation late of Col^o. Moore to the upper Line of the County Between Pamunky river and the Ridge between Mattapony & Pamunky rivers and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

Ordered That Thomas Dillard, John Crain, Robert Coleman and James Lea or any two of them procession all the Lands from the County Line up so high between the Ridge of Mattapony and Pamunky and the river Ta as to Include the Lands late of M^r. Joseph Brock and that they make return thereof by the Last day of March next Ensuing.

[Page 52 (26r)]

Ordered that Joseph Penn, Dudley Gatewood, Isaac Darnal and Joseph Collins or any two of them procession all the Lands from the Lands late of M^r.

1971 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1972 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1973 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1974 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1975 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1976 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1977 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1978 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1979 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1980 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1981 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1982 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1983 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1984 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1985 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1986 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1987 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1988 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1989 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1990 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1991 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1992 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1993 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

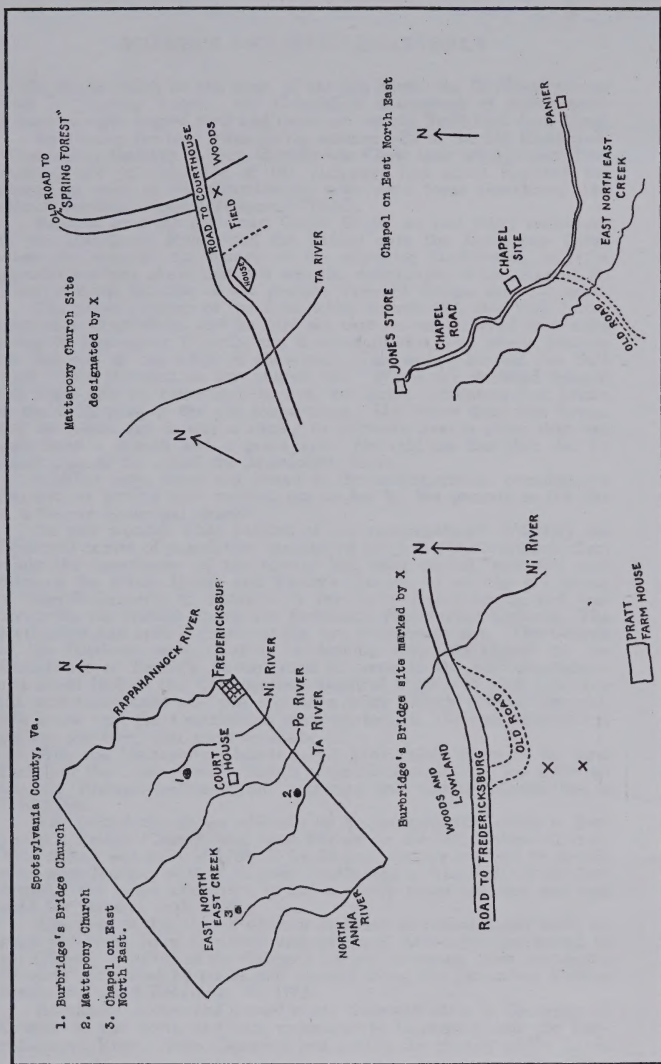
1994 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1995 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1996 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1997 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004

1998 The American University, Washington, D.C. 20004



William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine

Published by William and Mary College

Vol. XI.

Second Series

JANUARY, 1931

No. 1

COLONIAL CHURCHES IN SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA

By Dorothy Vaughan McCormick Powell

In 1720 Spotsylvania County was formed from land taken from Essex County and King William County. The next year St. George's Parish was extended to cover the whole county.

Prior to this a church had been built at Mattapony for the use of the inhabitants of the frontier. It was called "The Mother Church." We have no description of this first building, but in 1732 Col. Henry Willis contracted to rebuild the Mattapony Church and to build a new church in Fredericksburg (present St. George's Church) using the same plan for both. Though the latter grew as the town grew, still the church in the country was affectionately called "The Mother Church."

On Thursday, November 13, 1777, on the occasion of the surrender of Burgoyne's army, Rev. James Stevenson, rector of the parish of St. George, preached in Mattapony Church an original Thanksgiving sermon, and his copy is extant today.

But where is Mattapony Church? The site has been leveled over in years of cultivation. The bricks have crumbled to pieces and been taken back into the dust. Even the graveyard has been obliterated, and not a stone larger than a man's fist remains upon the field.

But we can locate the site, first by the records of Spotsylvania County Clerk's office, and secondly by tradition.

In Deed Book D, page 549 is a deed from William Brock and Larkin Chew of the County of Spotsylvania to the Church Wardens for "one square of 128 feet on each side lately laid off for a church yard at Mattapony, including the said church and all the appurtenances thereto belonging," dated September 3, 1751.

These two men gave the deed for a spot at which their respective lands touched. Larkin Chew had had a large patent and from it he had sold some seven thousand acres to Joseph Brock, who, upon dying, left some of it to his son William Brock.

Through the deed and will books we can trace this Brock land through the Durrets, the Duersons, and the Crutchfields down to 1837 where we find two excellent plats covering about 1,500 acres and thoroughly identifying this land to the north of the old Richmond-Washington highway between Snell postoffice and the Tanyard Bridge over the Po River. On one map we see the road so often mentioned

in the deeds which on the crest of the hill above the Po River turned west to "Spring Forest," the Crutchfield homestead, at which point it made a right angled turn and came out on the Snell-Post Oak Road.

By tracing the land titles on the eastern side of the old Richmond-Washington highway we can identify the Chew land with present land owners, and on this side of the highway, just about opposite the plantation road of the Crutchfields, who were loyal churchmen and church wardens, stood Mattapony Church.

Reading over the old Court Order Books we find many references to the Mattapony River, and the Bridge over the Mattapony River when the context, the names of the adjoining landowners, and the physical markers show that this was the designation of the present Po River, and the location of the present Tanyard Bridge over the same.

The present owner of the field, when interviewed, said "My father married a Crutchfield, and he told me that he remembered as a child going to Mattapony Church, and it stood in that field where you see the big oak at the edge of the road. The woods beyond the field were never included in the church lot. When my husband bought this place and we came here to live, we would sometimes find bricks in the field, part of the old foundations. My father then was living, and he would say it was a shame to cultivate over a place that had once been a church and a graveyard. He told me too that the Po River used to be called the Mattapony River.

Another lady, born and raised in the neighborhood, corroborated this site, as having been pointed out to her by her parents as the site of a former Episcopal church.

Do you wonder what became of the congregation? Possibly the Episcopal center of population had moved more to the northward. Certainly the courthouse of the county had been moved from the road between the Block House and Penny's Tavern, to use the old terms, or Sheriff Carner's to Rutter's to use more recent terms, and was occupying the present site on the Richmond-Washington highway. The Methodists had built a church at the new courthouse site. The Church of the Brethren were thinking of leaving their old church on the Blockhouse to Penny's Tavern road to come to the new courthouse, and about 1838-40 the Episcopalians acquired a piece of land adjoining the new courthouse site and erected a brick church (Christ Church). We know that the Crutchfields were workers in the new church and set out the trees that grew to shade it.

Was the Mattapony Church pulpit Bible taken down to the new church at the Courthouse? Possibly, the distance is only five miles on the old Richmond-Washington highway, and Christ Church has a 1754 Bible.

The second church we will take up in Spotsylvania County is Burbridge's Bridge Church, and later known as the old Yellow Church. This church was built in 1768, 56 by 26 feet, and we are told by people who were familiar with it in their youth that it was built of the best material the forest afforded. It had a vestry room attached and was used for services until 1847.

The deed to this church site can be found of record, Deed Book H, page 369, from John Campbell and wife and Alexander Spotswood to the Church Wardens of St. George's parish, "a certain tract containing 50 acres" described by metes and bounds, along the Pamunkey Rolling Road, and dated December 25, 1772.

Alexander Spotswood owned many thousand acres in Spotsylvania County to the north and east extending to Germanna and the Rapahannock River. John Campbell had land in the vicinity of the Lewis

or Ni River, as we read in his conveyances to other people, and we can trace their titles to connect with certain farms in that vicinity. The Will Books reveal that the Burbridges owned land on both sides of the Lewis River, and adjoining the Pamunkey Rolling Road. This road can also be tied up by references in the Order Books, deed books, etc., with the present road by Alrich's Crossing on the Virginia Central Railroad to Payne's Store and Finchville.

With notes and the courthouse records fresh in your mind, if you will follow the road from Payne's Store to the Lewis River, with the Pratt farm on your right, you will hardly need a guide, though you can find some who remember where the old church stood. Stop at the crest of the hill. The road before you slopes down to the bridge over the river. To the left is a wooded slope and the bottom lands of the river. Turn into the ploughed field at your right. See the deep ditch of the old location of the road as it curved up the hill. Skirt that. Proceed about twenty feet until you stand on the highest point around. Look at your feet, and through the corn furrows you see broken bricks. By your side is a mound of brick. About twenty feet away is a smaller mound of brick. For fifty feet about are the broken brick. Then some tree stumps, and after that no more bricks as you go down to the river.

This site, by a direct road, which though rough in spots now, was probably in 1840 as good as the average road of that day, is only about seven miles from the present site of Spotsylvania Courthouse. If the Mattapony Church congregation abandoned their old church (probably wooden) and worshipped at Christ Church, Spotsylvania Courthouse, possibly the congregation at Burbridge's Bridge Church abandoned their wooden structure and came to Christ Church. The Baptists and Methodists had been drawing great numbers from the Episcopalian faith and it is probable that both congregations had dwindled and drew together for support and at a point which brought both some miles nearer to Fredericksburg.

The last church site in Spotsylvania County is that of a Chapel. "The Chapel on East North East Creek." This is also the last deed of record in Spotsylvania County Clerk's office for a colonial church. In other words only three deeds for church sites appear from 1722, when the records start, up to 1783, the close of the Revolution.

This deed appears in Deed Book E, page 146, dated February 3, 1754, from Thomas White and wife to the Church Wardens. It is witnessed by James Lea and John Sandidge, who owned land in the western part of Spotsylvania County, adjoining the Whites, and by tracing their titles down we can connect with definite tracts and farms in that vicinity at the present time. Knight's Branch is the present name for East North East Creek.

There are many references in the Court Order Books to the Chapel on East North East. There were several proceedings to alter the course of the road to the church, all done legally and carefully recorded, but countless alterations in the road have been made from that time to this, illegally and unofficially. You know the type,—when the road bed gets too sticky and the ruts too deep, you cut down a few bushes and make a new road bed around the mud on the adjoining landowner. That old road is still being altered in that way today, and it still bears the name of the Chapel Road. It starts at Olivet Methodist Church, near Jones Store postoffice, goes through the woods and the mines and comes out near Panier postoffice on the highway from Post Oak to Paytes. Most of it is in bad condition, impassable in winter.

Where the road makes one of its newer bends you keep to the old road bed, following the wire fence of some careful landowner on the

right. Through the woods you pass for half a mile, following that pineneedle laden path. You pause. Your guide breaks a path through the underbrush on the left to a dead tree some twenty feet from the road.

"Here is a part of the old foundation," he says.

You move away some of the ferns, and small cedars, and there is a pile several feet high of brick and some stone. Scattered about are some larger field stones.

One lady said "I can remember as a child my father taking me there and walking about, saying, 'This is the line of the foundations.' My grandfather came from England and he bought our old home because it was only half a mile away from an Episcopal Church, and he wanted to be near his church. As a child I know there were some headstones of graves near the church, but I could not find them now."

Standing by the old foundations we read aloud the metes and bounds given in the deed "a tract containing 144 square poles, being a square of 12 poles on each side lately laid off for a church yard at the New Church at East North East, including the said church which stands in the center thereof, also a way or path bearing south 58 degrees west from the west door of the said church 27 poles in length and one pole wide to include a spring." We faced the woods road and the setting sun, and pointing in the given direction, inquired if there were a spring within the given distance.

"Yes, a good spring," replied our guide, "down on the bank of the creek."

We proceeded a short distance in that direction and found the depression of the old location of the Chapel road as it cut down the hill; saw in the four foot banks of the creek the impression left by the timber portion of an old bridge; saw the depression of the road as it climbed the slope.

This territory today is thinly settled. Woods for practically a half mile in every direction from the church site. Why was it chosen originally? As the lady above explained, "The roads were bad, and there were three Episcopal churches in the county, each ten miles apart, so as to reach every person."

If you will take the map of Spotsylvania County and put a dot on each church site you will see that these three colonial churches formed a triangle and are about ten miles apart.

One other thing remains from the colonial period, and that is a division of the county into two parishes. This occurred in 1770, and the line was "the river Po from the Caroline County line to the mouth of the run called Robinson; thence up said river whereon John Mitchell's mill now stands until it intersects the line of Orange County." To the north was St. George's parish, and to the south Berkeley parish, approximately of equal size.

The Diocese has a record of the Episcopal church sites in Spotsylvania County, compiled from old vestry books, church histories, etc., but no definite location on the ground. Undoubtedly some sites are duplicated in their records, and I am strengthened in this belief by the fact that only three church sites appear in the Spotsylvania County Court records, and that by the most diligent inquiry three church sites were all that I could locate in the county by tradition.

The above is a condensation of a longer article, containing full references to deed books, will books, court order books, etc., and names and addresses of persons furnishing tradition, filed with the Historian of the Diocese of Virginia.

Many references to our ancestor, Col. Henry Willis, & few
others to Clingens & their associates, also Lewis

Willis

A HISTORY
OF
EARLY SPOTSYLVANIA

by

James Roger Mansfield

1977

settlers, except that the patents be issued to the tribe as a whole. The government agreed, and the Pamunkeys, along with their sub-tribes, the Mattaponis and the Chickahomins, own their land except for such portions as they have voluntarily sold. With this stroke of diplomacy, Queen Anne achieved for her people a lasting treaty—something few monarchs have been able to do. The State of Virginia continues to honor this treaty, and annually at Thanksgiving time, the tribes pay a tribute of wild game to Virginia's governor and the state allows the Indians to manage their own affairs.²¹

When the Siouans penetrated to the Fall Line, they defeated and forced out the Algonquins. The Seacobecs had lived at the falls of the Rappahannock where they had their fish traps. The Manahoacs decimated them and forced them to seek refuge in Powhatan's Confederacy.²² They may have been the last Algonquin tribe to make their home in the region of Spotsylvania.

David I. Bushnell, archeologist and anthropologist with the Smithsonian Institution, made a study of the region of the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers in 1934. Material recovered from sites of Indian Villages along these streams led him to conclude that there had been two, and possibly more, distinct periods of occupation which may have been separated by centuries.²³ Captain John Smith's map of 1624 shows five tribes of Manahoacs above the falls of the Rappahannock, and mentions three more in his text. Most of these tribal sites were in the region that became Spotsylvania County, or immediately across the streams that were her borders. All of Spotsylvania was Manahoac territory.

Mahaskahod seems to have been a camp or "a hunting towne" and may have been on the Stafford side of the Rappahannock above Fredericksburg, where several hundred Manahoacs had assembled in August, 1608. Hassininga was on the banks of the Rappahannock above the mouth of the Rapidan at Richard's Ford. Taxitania was well up the Rappahannock River in present Fauquier County, and therefore not ever Spotsylvania. Shackaconia was the first village on the Rapidan above its mouth. Stegara was high up the Rapidan in present Orange County near the Greene County line. A large burial mound is at this site.²⁴

Dr. Bushnell and others located and explored sites of Manahoac villages along the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers. One such site was opposite Lauck's Island on the Spotsylvania side of the river. Another site was found in the vicinity of Mott's Run. A perforated tablet found here matches others found on the Kanawa River in West Virginia and in the Miami Valley of Ohio. These artifacts may be a clue as to the migration of the Siouan Tribes.²⁵

Near Forest Hall Farm was a site that yielded artifacts of a very

early period of occupation as well as the later time of the Manahoacs. A junction of two streams was a favorite Indian camping site. Just above the mouth of the Rapidan, at Jerry's Ford on the Rappahannock, was found a site believed to have been that of the Hassininga village.²⁶ Farther up the Rappahannock near Ellis' Ford, Rogers' Ford, and Kelly's Ford were found fragments of pottery and many stone implements.²⁷ These latter sites are now in Culpeper County, but were in Spotsylvania prior to 1734. A mile up the Rappahannock River above the mouth of the Rapidan, is Jerry's Ford and the adjacent flats are known as Jerry's Flats. Here was a large Indian town and a burial mound thought to have been of the Manahoacs.²⁸ Villages were at Ely's Ford and Skinner's Ford. At the latter place, two fish traps remain in the river as evidence that this was an important Indian site. Specimens of pottery as well as many scrapers made of jasper were found here.²⁹

Just above the Germanna Bridge (Va. Rt. 3), the Rapidan forms a large loop that includes Fox Neck on the Culpeper side. Here lived some Saponi Indians in 1740. While the region was still part of Orange County, William Bohannon came into court and complained that these did a great deal of damage by firing the woods and that several farrows of pigs had been burned in their beds, and that he believed that one of the Indians had deliberately shot at him.³⁰ The Saponys had originally been one of the tribes gathered at Ft. Christiana on the Meherrin River in 1714. Soon all of the Indians there were referred to as Saponys, regardless of tribal origin.³¹ Whether Spotswood had arranged to have some of the Saponi Indians move from the region of Ft. Christiana and settle in Fox Neck is not known. Spotswood's own home was at Germanna, only a few miles away, and Fox Neck was part of one of his land grants.

These Saponi Indians were living on a site that had probably been a Manahoac town in 1708, possibly Shackaconia shown on Smith's map of 1624.³² It is an example of a site that was occupied more than once in the centuries that red men lived, hunted, fished, and made war along the streams of Spotsylvania County.

In 1669, the German scientist, John Lederer, explored the Rappahannock Valley to the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains.³³ Lederer traveled by the Manahoac sites explored by Bushnell and in fact seems to have used their paths and fords, and to have crossed the Rappahannock at Richard's Ford.³⁴ This was the site of Hassininga, one of the principal Manahoac villages. It was not the Manahoac's nature to allow a party of sixteen people including both white and Indians to pass so closely to their villages without being noticed or challenged. Lederer, however, makes no mention in his journals of any unfriendly encounters on his trip to the mountains and return.

In 1682, Lawrence Smith's fort, near the falls of the Rappahannock had been abandoned because fear of hostile Indians no longer justified it.³⁵

When Alexander Spotswood led an expedition to the Blue Ridge Mountains in 1716, he assembled his caravan at Germanna on the Rapidan River, and traveled up the stream to its head springs near the top of the mountains. This had been Manahoac country all the way but John Fontaine, who kept a detailed daily diary of the trip, mentions finding no Indians.³⁶ The Siouans had gone.

While the Siouans were in Piedmont Virginia, they occupied a roughly square area. On the east along the fall line were the Algonquins and White settlers who blocked their progress toward the Atlantic Coast. On the south along the James River Valley they were opposed by Saponi, Nottoways, and others, including, at times, the Tuscaroras of Iroquois extraction, but all were enemies. On the north along the Rappahannock, tribes of Susquehannocks were infiltrating. To add to the population confusion, the Canoes had migrated from the Kanawa River Valley in western Virginia and settled in southern Maryland. Some of their sub-tribes, the Senecas, Piscataways, and Socowomocos were moving to the south side of the Potomac. The base of the square along the Blue Ridge Mountains was open to sudden attacks from roaming bands of Iroquois. The Siouans were under pressure from all sides.³⁷ Perhaps the pressures became too great. It may have been the Iroquois who became their undoing as they were by far the fiercest and most crafty of all their enemies. When the Siouans were gone the white settlers began to feel the wrath of the Iroquois. In 1718 the Iroquois organized a band of cut-throats headed by a convicted murderer named Black Tom, supported by runaway slaves, disgruntled native Indians, and various fugitives from justice, and sent them on a foray of arson, rape, pillage, and murder along the fall line from the Potomac to the James River.³⁸

What became of the Monicans and Manahoacs? It is not likely that they were completely annihilated by their enemies. They may have migrated back to the Middle West and joined with their relatives, the Sioux, and became assimilated by them. Sometime between 1608 and 1669, they left their adopted home in Spotsylvania and disappeared from history. While here, they delayed the English settlement of Spotsylvania by a century.

The French had settled in Canada and the regions around the Great Lakes, and beginning in 1689 the New England Colonies and New York had sporadically fought the French and their Indian allies. French settlement down the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys³⁹ threatened to cut the continent in two. Alexander Spotswood,

Virginia's governor from 1710 to 1722, saw more clearly than most people the danger of a French-Iroquois alliance cutting off English expansion westward from the Atlantic Seaboard.⁴⁰ Unable to get either the British or Colonial governments to take action, he conceived a plan to contain the French and Indian allies and protect the Virginians in the Tidewater. His plan was to have a series of forts and friendly Indian settlements in an arc through the Piedmont from Virginia's southern border to the Potomac River. He was successful in establishing a fort, trading post, and Indian school at Christiana on the Meherrin River in Virginia's southside. It was his plan to settle the Tuscaroras along the Rapidan and northern Rappahannock Rivers as a shield against the Iroquois. The Tuscaroras did not cooperate, however, but instead moved into the Carolinas. It was in this vacancy reserved for the Tuscaroras that Spotswood settled his German immigrants in 1714.⁴¹

Actually, Spotswood had ulterior motives for settling the Germans where he did. Iron ore had been discovered in the region and he was procuring tracts of land with a view to developing it. The German miners had been imported for that purpose. Protection against the Indians was a better political reason than iron mining. The German outpost at Germanna was the most advanced westward settlement of white people on the frontier and, in the event of an Indian attack, they would be the first to know it.⁴²

One Indian incident of an earlier date has been left until last because of its length and the detail with which it is documented in the Spotsylvania Order Book of 1724. On August 24, 1724, a Saponi Indian named Sawney appeared in the village of Germanna, then the county seat of Spotsylvania. Ex-governor Alexander Spotswood had his home on his estate about one mile from the village. Sawney had been a prisoner of the Northern Indians and after escaping, or being released, he had been turned over to Governor Burnett of New York State. This was proper as, by law, an Indian traveling from one state to another must have a pass from the governor. Governor Burnett gave Sawney a pass and two letters to Governor Drysdale of Virginia. Burnett was informing the governor of Virginia that there was a rumor that the Iroquois were planning to attack the southern Indians and settlers. Sawney had a letter bag and a gun.

Upon reaching Germanna, Sawney called at the home of Ex-governor Spotswood, who gave him another letter to Williamsburg. Sawney then went to the home of John and Katherine Finlason, who operated an ordinary and a bar in their dwelling. He drank both punch and rum and bought a pint, pocket bottle for the road. Sawney deplored the fact that Spotswood was no longer governor, saying that he was the best governor Virginia ever had, the

best friend the Indians ever had, and that the Indians loved him. Sawney elaborated that the Indians loved the English and Scotch governors, but did not love the Irish, French, and Dutch governors. He expressed an especially low opinion of the present "Irish governor," (Drysdale). Sawney asked Finlason to take care of his letter for him and went out. Instead of saving his pint for the road, he proceeded to get drunk.

In less than an hour, Sawney returned and asked for his bag, which was given him. He then cocked his gun and pointed it at Mrs. Finlason who was sitting in the "gaming room" spinning yarn. The gun was loaded but failed to fire. Finlason took the gun away from Sawney, who left his bag again and went out. Finlason told his wife to fill the gun barrel with water so it would not fire, which she did. Sawney soon returned, but completely naked. He took his gun and bag and went up the village street. Later, the Finlason's maid came in and reported that Sawney was throwing letters around.

William Barnes found Spotswood's letter thrown into a peach orchard and saw Sawney trampling the others in the dirt. Sawney told Barnes that he was not going to carry Col. Spotswood's letter, that Spotswood was no longer governor and could kiss his posterior. Sawney then appeared to be leaving town. A negro man had found Sawney's clothes and tried to give them to him but Sawney struck the man with the butt of his gun. John Arnold ran to the man's aid and Sawney put the muzzle of the gun to Arnold's chest and pulled the trigger, saying he would "kill one man in this town." Arnold took the gun away from Sawney, but gave it back when told it would not fire.

Sawney went to Finlason's again with several pieces of torn paper in his hand. Finlason took the scraps of paper, but Sawney snatched the pieces and threw them in the fire, saying, "no one would know what was in these letters." He then broke his gun into two pieces and went out. Sawney met William Barnes and told him, "Damn Governor Drysdale," that he cared for no Irish governor, nor "no Irish S.O.B. like him." He also said that he "cared not for Governor Spotswood" and that Spotswood could kiss his rear. Sawney then went to sleep and slept until dark. He spent that night at Col. Spotswood's quarters but was back at Finlason's bar the next morning where he offered to trade his gun for a cup of punch. Finlason accommodated him but refused to return to him Col. Spotswood's letter, saying that he would keep it until Mrs. Russell, Spotswood's housekeeper, returned.

Sawney next went to the Spotswood house and asked for Katina, the Indian maid, saying he wanted to kiss Katina before he left. Mrs. Russell had gone away for the day and left the house in

charge, of William Frazier. Frazier told Sawney that he could not come in, but that he would have Katina come out to see him if she wanted to. Sawney cursed him and tried to enter the house through a window. Frazier threatened to give him "knocks on the head" with a banister from the stairway.

Captain John Chew of the militia then took charge of Sawney, gave him a pass, and sent him on his way to Williamsburg. What tale Sawney told when he got to Williamsburg is not known, but it must have been to the effect that he had been mistreated by the people of Germanna, and they caused him to destroy the letter from Governor Burnett of New York.

Governor Drysdale ordered an investigation of the affair, and at the September, 1724 term of court, sworn depositions were taken from all who had contact with Sawney at Germanna. The depositions were transmitted by the sheriff to the Governor, but first copied into the Spotsylvania Court Order Book, which reveals the story.⁴³

A legacy that the Indians left to Spotsylvania is the names of some of her principle streams, Rappahannock, Massaponax, and Mattaponi. There is a tale that the Mattaponi was named when an Indian chief went to sleep on his grass mat beside this stream. When he awoke, the mat was on top of him, and he exclaimed, "mat upon I" - a fanciful legend of Indian times.

Chapter II

Exploration and Early Settlement



INDIAN TRIBES IN THE SPOTSYLVANIA AREA.

The first settlement of Europeans in Virginia was in 1607. One year later, in 1608, Captain John Smith of Jamestown explored the Rappahannock River until his progress was stopped by the falls.¹ He may not have been the first white man to see the land that was to be Spotsylvania County, but he was the first to leave a written record of what he saw. When he passed the mouth of Snow Creek and looked toward the south, he was seeing land that more than a century later would be Spotsylvania.

In 1669, John Lederer, a German explorer, came up the Pamunkey River and followed its northern branch (North Anna) to its source.² When Spotsylvania was made a county in 1720, the North Anna was made her southern boundary. In 1670, Lederer made another trip through Spotsylvania, but this time up the Rappahannock Valley, so he explored both the north and south borders of the county.³

Lawrence Smith of Gloucester County was one of the first white men to own land within the bounds of Spotsylvania. Governor William Berkeley granted Lawrence Smith and Robert Taliaferro a tract of land in 1666, that bordered on Snow Creek, later to be the Spotsylvania County line.⁴ Lawrence Smith obtained land on the Spotsylvania side of Snow Creek also, for a two thousand acre grant made to John Buckner and Thomas Royston in 1671 started where Smith's ended.⁵ The Buckner-Royston tract, or part of it, was leased to William Livingston and became known as the "lease lands," the future site of Fredericksburg.⁶ Dr. Oscar H. Darter, in his *Colonial Fredericksburg and Neighborhood in Perspective*, credits William Livingston with being the first permanent settler of Fredericksburg. As Fredericksburg was not made a town until 1728, and Spotsylvania was a county after 1720, he must have been one of the first in Spotsylvania also. (Livingston died in 1729 but his wife, Susannah or "Sukey", figured in early Spotsylvania history until her death in 1745.)

In 1733 or 1734, the commission to arbitrate the disputed Fairfax grant between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers took the depositions of three men that shed light on early settlement along the Rappahannock River. Francis Thornton, of Caroline

County, deposed and stated that about thirty years ago he came to dwell where he was now living on the lower side of Snow Creek, and there were but two settlements above his house, the uppermost of which was about four miles below the falls. Thornton was saying in effect that about 1703 there were but two settlements above his, and the uppermost was several miles below the present Fredericksburg.

William Russell, a hunter, testified that the uppermost settlement thirty years ago (1703) was Mountjoy's tobacco house, now Colonel Carter's quarters on the north side of the river. Russell also said that he saw some posts on Mott's land three or four miles above the falls, which was said to have been burned by the Indians, nearly thirty years ago. From Russell's statement, it would seem that there were no settlers above Fredericksburg as late as 1702 or 1703.

John Taliaferro, gentleman, said that about the year 1707 he came to live where he now lived, above Snow Creek nine miles below the falls, and there were then but three settlements above his house on the south side of the river.⁷

The testimony of Thornton and Taliaferro indicates that in 1700 there were practically no settlers in present Spotsylvania County. By 1720, only twenty years later, there were enough inhabitants to justify forming a county, indicating the rush that took place once the doors were opened.⁸

The first stable settlement of people in what was to be Spotsylvania, other than at present Fredericksburg, was the settlement of German immigrants at Germanna in May 1714.⁹ This group consisted of twelve families numbering forty-two persons and were brought to Virginia by Governor Alexander Spotswood to develop his iron mines. An order passed by the Virginia Council, April 28, 1714, provided that a fort be built for them, that two cannons and ammunition be provided, and that a road be cleared for them.¹⁰ It is stated that they followed a path from their point of debarkation near Fredericksburg to the new home.¹¹

John Fontaine, John Clayton, and William Beverley visited the German settlement at Germanna in November, 1715. Fontaine, in his diary, states that the German settlement was thirty miles from any inhabitants, indicating there were no settlers between Fredericksburg and Germanna. Fontaine and his party left Germanna on November 21, and spent the night at Augustine Smith's home four miles below Fredericksburg.¹²

In August, 1716, Governor Spotswood led an expedition across the Blue Ridge Mountains to the Shenandoah River. John Fontaine was along and again kept his diary. On the way to Germanna, he makes no mention of any residence between the home of Augustine Smith and Germanna, nor was there any between Germanna and the

Shenandoah River.¹³ From this account, it is evident that just six years before Spotsylvania became a county, her land from Fredericksburg to the Valley of Virginia was almost completely wilderness. Spotswood's expedition in 1716 proved there was no real obstacle to settlement between Tidewater and the Valley, and the expedition did much to publicize the area.¹⁴ Land speculators, settlers, and adventurers quickly moved in. An immediate effect of the expedition was the applications for patents of large tracts of land on the upper Rapidan River, mostly by friends of the governor who had accompanied him on the trip.¹⁵

The Assembly of 1720 passed two land laws relaxing the requirements for land patents. On December 23, 1720, the day Brunswick and Spotsylvania Counties were created, nearly 100,000 acres of land were granted, much of it "near the mountains on the frontiers of Spotsylvania County."¹⁶

These lands are in present Orange and Culpeper Counties and indicate the large acreage that was still available in these areas in 1720-22, but not so available to the east in present Spotsylvania County. These grants were primarily for speculation, but the Taylors, Taliaferros, and others moved on to their new lands and brought friends with them.¹⁷

William Byrd II visited Spotsylvania in the autumn of 1732, primarily to see the iron works. He visited with the Chiswells at the Fredericksville mines on Douglas Run and then rode horseback to Germanna. On the way he mentioned passing but one plantation. He then rode eight miles through land that had nothing but saplings growing. At Germanna he saw the "ruinous tenements where the Germans had lived, but are now removed ten miles higher . . . to land of their own." He mentioned the animals that Mrs. Spotswood kept around to cheer her solitude, including a pair of deer that ran familiarly through the house.¹⁸

On October 2, Byrd rode to Fredericksburg and visited Col. Henry Willis. The next day Willis took his guest on a tour of the town. Byrd noted that the inhabitants were very few and, beside Col. Willis, there were one merchant, a tailor, a smith, an ordinary keeper, and Mrs. Levistone (Livingston) who acted as doctress and coffee woman. Byrd also noted that it was said that the courthouse and church were going to be built there, "and then both religion and justice will help to enlarge the place."¹⁹

When the tax levy was laid on October 1, 1723, there were only 670 tithables to be taxed.²⁰ For the year 1723-24, Spotsylvania paid quit rents to the British government on 45,444 acres of farm land. Ten years later in 1733-34, she paid on 551,289 acres which was one sixth of the total for the entire colony of Virginia for that year.²¹

By 1734, the area was populous enough to justify the formation of Orange County.²² With the creation of Orange, Spotsylvania was no longer a frontier county. She had fulfilled her role as a bastion on the perimeter of civilization.

Chapter III

Formation of the County

In 1720, while the seat of government for Colonial Virginia was at Williamsburg, the General Assembly passed an act creating the counties of Brunswick and Spotsylvania. The act is recorded as 7th. Geo. 1, 1720, which means that 1720 was the seventh year of the rule of George I, King of England. In the compilation of the Acts of Assembly, known as *Hening's Statutes at Large*, it is recorded in Vol. 4, page 77.

"Therefore it is enacted, that Spotsylvania County bounds upon Snow Creek up to the mill, then by a southwest line to the North Anna, thence up the said river as far as convenient, and thence by a line to be run over the high mountains to the river on the northwest side thereof, so as to include the northern passage through the said mountains, thence down the said river until it comes against the head of Rappahannock, thence by a line to the head of Rappahannock River, and down that river to the mouth of Snow Creek, which tract of lands from the 1st. of May, 1721, shall become a county by the name of Spotsylvania County."¹

Snow Creek flows into the Rappahannock River at the border of Caroline County, and in Colonial times there was a mill a short distance up the creek from the river. In 1974, when Spotsylvania and Caroline Counties agreed to survey their mutual boundary to determine it exactly, the surveyors found a pile of stones at the site of the old mill, just north of Virginia Route 17, and began their survey from that point. The southwest line to the North Anna River remains Spotsylvania's eastern boundary, and the North Anna is the boundary between it and Louisa County. The headspring of the North Anna is on the Southwest Mountains, west of Gordonsville. A line was surveyed from this over the Blue Ridge Mountain range to include Swift Run Gap, where Virginia Route 33 now crosses the mountain, west of Stanardsville. The river on the northwest side of the Blue Ridge is the Shenandoah, which flows northerly into the Potomac River. "Against the head of Rappahannock," would be the present site of Front Royal, Virginia. The "head of the Rappahannock River," refers to the headsprings near where the present counties of Warren, Fauquier, and Rappahannock come together. The line then followed the Rappahannock River until it

(Previously part of St. George's Parish?)

Chews and Beverleys. The parish used this glebe until 1759 when it was sold in two tracts, one of 499 acres to Erasmus Withers Allen, and 78 acres to Abraham Estes. This was during the pastorate of Rev. James Marye, and it appears that thereafter Marye lived in or near the town of Fredericksburg. These two deeds were signed by all of the then current . . . vestrymen: Zachary Lewis, William Robinson, Richard Tutt, William Waller, Robert Jackson, Fielding Lewis, Rice Curtis, Joseph Brock, Richard Brooke, Roger Dixon, Charles Lewis, and John Carter, Gentlemen.⁴⁰

(It is said the Marye's were of Hagerstown descent.)*

ST. MARK'S PARISH

In May 1730, the General Assembly, in view of the inconvenience arising to the parishioners of St. George's Parish by the great length thereof, divided it by a line running "from the mouth of the Rapid Ann to the mouth of the Wilderness Run; thence up the said run to the bridge, and thence southward to the Pamunkey River." All the territory above (west) of that line to be known as St. Mark's Parish.⁴¹ (The Pamunkey River mentioned here is now the North Anna.) The new parish became operative January 1, 1731, and on that date the freeholders met at Germanna and elected a vestry composed of: Goodrich Lightfoot, Henry Field, Francis Kirtley, William Peyton, James Barbour, Robert Slaughter, Thomas Staunton, Benjamin Cave, Robert Green, John Finlason and Samuel Ball.⁴²

This division took from St. George's the larger part of her territory, including Germanna, and came close to the Rappahannock Church. It also took some of the leading churchmen including Goodrich Lightfoot, Benjamin Cave, Robert Slaughter, John Finlason, and others. The church wardens settled with the old vestry of St. George's and bought new books. They also bought 200 acres of land for a glebe.⁴³

RAPPAHANNOCK CHURCH

On August 10, 1732, the St. George's vestry contracted with Henry Willis of Fredericksburg to build a church in Fredericksburg and to rebuild the Mattaponi Church.⁴⁴ The words "build" and "rebuild" are significant, as they indicate that the Fredericksburg project was entirely new and that there was already a structure at

Mattaponi that needed rebuilding. Some think there was a church at Fredericksburg prior to 1728, but the 1732 contract with Willis is the first record pertaining to a church in that town. William Byrd, II recorded in his diary in October 1732 that a courthouse and a church were to be built in the town.⁴⁵ With a contract let so late in the year, Willis could hardly have built it before sometime in 1733. Until the new church was ready, the old Rappahannock Church on the Ely's Ford Road probably continued in use. It had been repaired in 1727 and again in 1729. The Rev. Patrick Henry, uncle of the orator, became the first rector of the Anglican Church in Fredericksburg and continued until 1734.⁴⁶ As Mattaponi preceded the first church in Fredericksburg, she became the oldest existing place of worship in St. George's Parish and perhaps for that reason was sometimes referred to as "the old Mother Church."

Specifications for the Mattaponi sanctuary were for a building twenty-four by sixty feet, built on a brick foundation, eighteen inches thick. The sills were to be twelve inches square, with floor of heart pine, one and one-half inches thick. The studs were four by nine inches, and the posts nine by twelve. The ceiling was twelve feet high, and there were ten windows three by seven feet, glazed with crown glass from London. Pews and trim were painted with white lead, and the roof covered with cypress shingles.⁴⁷

The people on the south side of the county complained that both of these new churches were too far from them. Gov. Gooch ordered work on the Mattaponi Church halted and granted a hearing in October 1733.⁴⁸ As work on the building was so far advanced, the vestry was authorized to continue. The contract with Henry Willis for building the churches contained a penalty clause that he was to forfeit 50,000 pounds of tobacco if the churches were not finished by the time the tax levy was laid in 1734. Willis may have gotten the Fredericksburg church finished on time, but when he died in 1741, the Mattaponi Church was not yet entirely finished and the vestry considered suing his heirs.⁴⁹ The building however, may have been sufficiently completed to be used.

PAMUNKEY CHAPEL

The people along the south side of the county were still not content with the location of Mattaponi and wanted a chapel of ease nearer them. It should be remembered that Spotsylvanians of these times were accustomed to three different counties and to different parishes. Those along the north side had been in Essex County and

come "about 9 years since", in the *Cap't. Scott* and was awarded 50 acres. John Bryol had arrived at the same time, with his wife Ursley, and children—Conrad and Elizabeth. Nicholas Yaeger had also come in the *Cap't. Scott* with Mary, his wife, and children—Adam and Mary. Philip Paulitz had also come "9 years since", with wife, Rose, and children—Margaret and Katherine.³⁵ Robert Turner appeared at the November 8, 1727 session of court, and listed his family as wife, Mary, and children as Christopher, Christine, Katherine, Mary, and Parva. He was granted 350 acres.³⁶

Several delayed applications were received in court on April 4, 1738. Samuel Newcall took oath that he was imported to this colony from Great Britain in 1721, and petitioned for 50 acres. Also, William W. Morrison and John Wigglesworth had come in 1721, and Thomas Coore about 1688. Patrick Belew had been in the colony about 19 years, and Robert Brown stated that he had been imported from Barbados about 13 years before.³⁷

D. THE SURVEYORS

The surveyor was an important, and often controversial person. Surveyors were trained and licensed by the College of William and Mary at Williamsburg. Augustine Smith and James Taylor were appointed surveyors for Spotsylvania County on September 4, 1722.³⁸ Smith was the son of Major Lawrence Smith, who had commanded the fort at the falls of the Rappahannock. At the time he was appointed, he was also surveyor for St. Mary's Parish in Essex County, where he was disliked. The people there accused him of bringing half-wild savages on their property as chain bearers, and of making plats without a survey.³⁹

Peter Beverley was commissioned surveyor for the northern part of the county and in April 1728, George Home (Hume) presented a certificate from Rev. James Blair, trustee of William and Mary College, making him surveyor of part of Spotsylvania.⁴⁰ Hume settled in what was later Orange County along lower Mountain Run, where some of his descendants still reside. When Orange became a separate county, James Wood was made surveyor for that county.⁴¹ At the court of June, 1728, Hume partitioned the court that Augustine Smith deliver to him the surveyor's book.⁴² At the July court, Smith said that the county had never allowed him a book. At this time, Smith was referred to as "late surveyor."⁴³

On May 6, 1729, Nathaniel Clayborne surveyor, produced a certificate from Hon. John Robinson, Surveyor General of Virginia, making Clayborne surveyor of that part of the county from the main

branches of the Mattaponi to the high ridge of the mountains. Clayborne then requested that James Taylor, "late surveyor", turn over the plat book to him. Taylor was ordered to bring the book and deliver it at the next term of court.⁴⁴ At the June session of the court, Taylor delivered a list of surveys made by him.

James Taylor was promoted to State Surveyor, and Nathaniel Clayborne petitioned the court to have Taylor's plat book gotten for him, as Taylor would not surrender it until it was viewed. Clayborne, Thomas Chew, and Goodrich Lightfoot were directed to view the book, and Lightfoot was ordered to keep the book in his possession and deliver it to the next court.⁴⁵ This was complied with, and the book was delivered to the court at its July session.⁴⁶

The Spotsylvania Court was wise in taking this precaution with Taylor's survey book. Several years ago, the first survey book of Caroline County, Virginia, was found in the office of the clerk of court of Campbell County, Kentucky. It is presumed that it was taken to Kentucky by some of the Taylors who migrated there. A photostatic copy of the book is now in the clerk's office in Caroline County. James Taylor, Sr. had been the first county surveyor for Caroline. James Taylor, Jr. became surveyor for Caroline in 1763, and held the post until after the Revolution.⁴⁷ (See Appendix D for Taylor's surveys.)

Taylor's list accounts for 141,353 acres of Spotsylvania land surveyed between September, 1722 and July, 1723. James Taylor held 23,500, John Taliaferro 20,000, and Larkin Chew 15,600 acres.⁴⁸

Another list of Taylor's surveys made between June 1, 1727 and June 1, 1728, is interesting as it contains many new names and shows that the large tracts surveyed five years earlier were being divided into smaller tracts.⁴⁹ (See Appendix D.)

George, Erasmus and Zachary Taylor were sons of James Taylor II of "Bloomsbury", patentee owner of the large tracts listed in the 1722-23 surveys. The 1727-28 surveys show how the elder Taylor was providing land for his sons. George Taylor built "Midland", now "Yatton", near Orange Courthouse in 1740. "Meadowfarm" was cut from "Bloomsbury" for Zachary Taylor, grandfather of the president. Erasmus Taylor, son of James II, built "Greenfields" near Orange Courthouse and James Taylor is buried there. James Taylor III received "Bloomsbury", his father's home. Portions of the original homes of James, George, Erasmus and Zachary Taylor survive. "Bloomsbury", "Meadowfarm" and some other portions of the James Taylor grant are now owned by the eighth generation of the Taylor family.⁵⁰

Also in 1728-29, George Home made two surveys on the south

the Parish of St. Mary's; those in the middle were from King and Queen County and old St. Stephen's Parish; while those residing on the south side had been in King William County and St. Margaret's Parish. They were not welded into one local government of common interest—if indeed they ever were. These people probably felt they were being discriminated against, and that their tax money was being spent on churches convenient to others. The Council, which was the upper house of the Virginia General Assembly and presided over by the Governor, after permitting work to continue on Mattaponi Church, ordered that the vestry of St. George's Parish "do with all convenient speed cause a Chapel of Ease to be built for the use of the inhabitants of said parish."⁵⁰

Historians have been almost unanimous in ignoring the first Pamunkey Chapel in Spotsylvania. Proof of it is contained in the St. George's vestry order of 7 October 1735, when readers were appointed for Rappahannock Church, Mattaponi, and Pamunkey Chapel. George Carrington Mason, in *The Colonial Churches of Spotsylvania and Caroline Counties, Virginia*, Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 58, 1950, refers to the chapel established in 1748 on East North East Creek as the second, or new Pamunkey Chapel.⁵¹ Obviously, if there was a second such chapel, there had to be a first.

No deed is found for land for the Pamunkey Chapel and this may have contributed to its being so long ignored. The location was on the east side of present State Route 622, at the top of the hill north of East North East Creek. In early colonial times, the North Anna River was called Pamunkey, and East North East Creek is its largest tributary on the Spotsylvania side. The name "Pamunkey" is logical for a chapel located so close to such a stream and perhaps no more than two miles above the confluence of its principal tributary.

The clue to the location of Pamunkey Chapel is a tradition concerning the Young family. James Young, an immigrant from Scotland, married Mary Smith of Hampton, Virginia, in 1799. In 1804, James Young, with his young wife and infant son, Charles Ogilvie Young (1804-1867) started for the Ohio country, intending to settle there. Their route brought them up the Pamunkey River, and then along the north side of the North Anna into Spotsylvania County. They stopped at a tavern on "Aspinwall" farm, where Mr. James Young was taken ill, and soon died. Across the road from the tavern were the ruins of Pamunkey Chapel, and beside it the young widow buried her husband.

Mary Smith Young returned to Hampton, but soon came back to Spotsylvania and bought the tavern where her husband had died, including the old chapel site.⁵² The tavern and the grist mill beside it

became her livelihood and here she reared her only son, Charles Ogilvie Young. This property remained in the Young family until 1918, when the last descendant, Mary Cameron Young (1845-1926), sold it to Dr. A. M. Arritt.⁵³ All evidence of the old Pamunkey Chapel is gone, but the memorial stones of James Young of Scotland and those of his descendants who are buried beside the old chapel site remain to mark the spot.

St. David's Parish was formed in 1744 from that part of St. Margaret's that lay in King William County, but this was after Spotsylvania County and St. George's had been created, so the people living in the southeast part of Spotsylvania had formerly been parishioners of St. Margaret's. Bishop Meade in his *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia*, lists some of these families as Dickerson, Hill, Harrison, Holliday, Keans, Fontaine, Minor, Nelson, Philips, Rawlings, Temple, and Tompkins.⁵⁴

THE CHAPEL ON EAST NORTH EAST

The people along the North Anna were not long content with their chapel and soon wanted it replaced. Disagreement arose over where to locate a new chapel. The large landowners in the southeast corner of the county were content with the existing location, but there was a large area in the southwest part of the county, covering nearly one-third of the entire parish that had neither church nor chapel. The vestry appointed a committee in 1745 consisting of John Minor and Joseph Hawkins to view the most convenient place to build a new chapel on the branches of Pamunkey. Nothing seems to have resulted from this and on 11 July 1748 another committee was appointed composed of John Chew, Francis Taliaferro and Richard Tutt to view several places proposed by the inhabitants. On October 10, 1748, the vestry agreed to build the chapel on William Lea's old field.⁵⁵ Lea's old field was owned by Thomas White and was located on the west side of Knight's Branch, a head stream of East North East Creek.

At this point, politics entered the picture. Zachary Lewis of "Bel Aire", an attorney, on behalf of himself and others, petitioned the governor to stop the building of the new chapel because of the remote and inconvenient location. Lewis' petition was granted in November, 1748, and the work ceased. The parties concerned were to appear before the Governor and Council in June, 1748.⁵⁶

The people who favored the new site appealed their case to the House of Burgesses, who were then in session in Williamsburg. The

side of the Rapidan River for Mrs. Mary Taliaferro—400 acres, and 400 acres for Mrs. Elizabeth Taliaferro. Home made surveys on the north side of the Rapidan River for:⁵¹

William Moore	300	Goodrich Lightfoot	96
James Horsenail	400	John Finlason	300
John Huffman	800	Jacob Holtzclaw	786
John Fishby	400	Thomas Philipps	700
Lans Crest	200	James Cannon	300

On July 7, 1730, Home reported more surveys in the northern part of Spotsylvania County. Nearly all of these surveys were in present Madison and Culpeper Counties, but then they were in Spotsylvania.⁵²

George Long	200	Christopher Arnold	124
James Barbour	800	John Gordon	800
John Sorrell	800	William Moore	380
James Cannon	90	Christopher Zimmerman	200

Nathaniel Claibourne succeeded James Taylor in 1729, and his surveys from June 1729 to June 1730 include:⁵³

William Smithers	160	William Hics	310
John Waller	400	Daniel Brown	400

The Taylor, Home, and Claibourne surveys show that most of the land surveyed was in that part of Spotsylvania that became Orange County in 1734, and subsequently the counties of Culpeper, Madison and Greene. The land in Spotsylvania County, as now constituted, had already been claimed, surveyed and was rapidly becoming seated—much of it before the county was organized in 1721. European civilization had finally reached the Blue Ridge Mountains to stay.

E. PROCESSIONING LAND

Processioning land was practiced in colonial Spotsylvania and for fifty years after the Revolution. At first, processioning was a function of the church, and after the disestablishment of the Church of England, continued sporadically as a function of the county court. For instance, on September 17, 1773, the Spotsylvania court ordered the vestries of St. George's and Berkeley Parishes to appoint processioners as the law directs. Processioning consisted of a person or persons appointed by the vestries (later by the court) meeting

with the land owners and walking their property boundaries with them, and remarking their lines and corners. At least one other person, preferably an adjoining land owner, would accompany the owner and the processioner. Perhaps this "procession" of people walking the boundaries is the basis for the term "processioning." The object seems to have been to prevent boundary disputes between adjacent land owners by renewing and maintaining survey marks.⁵⁴ This was a good idea, and if processioning had been continued it may have prevented many contentions over property lines. Even then it was only partially successful, as sometimes the land owners did not agree on their common boundaries, and frequently there was no one available to show the processioner the boundary lines. Corners and lines of adjoining properties were usually trees or bushes mentioned in the survey. Trees are temporary, and some corners were marked with stones when stones were convenient. The lower corner on the Rappahannock River of the town of Fredericksburg was indicated by a "four-branch pine" when first surveyed by George Home August 13, 1728, as the southwest boundary of the Lease Land and corner to the Buckner—Royster grants of 1671.⁵⁵ Some owners used their slaves during the winter when plantation work was scarce to dig ditches along their property boundaries. Some of these land-marks still exist in Spotsylvania County and are remarkably accurate when surveyed with a transit. Soil from the ditches was sometimes piled into a long, low ridge on which a rail fence would be constructed. Such a fence took fewer rails to build and would last longer, as water did not accumulate under them.

While the description of these old land boundaries are of little value today, the records have the value of telling who neighbors were in the year of processioning. Processioning was not done annually, nor was the entire county always processioned at the same time. Usually processioning was done by militia districts, or some other governmental subdivision of the county.

The *Record Book for Processioners* in the Clerk's office at Spotsylvania Courthouse gives a detailed account of the work done from 1796 to 1831.

In the fall of 1796 and the winter of 1797, the following persons served as processioners:

Cap't. Julian's Precinct	William Robinson John Herndon
Cap't. Thomas Winslow's Dist. of Militia	Benjamin Robinson James Powell Francis Coleman John Carter

there were not sufficient facilities for meals and lodging.

The county jail at Germanna was a stone cellar with a room above it. In 1728, John Pigg, a prisoner, broke out of jail and set it afire. Larkin Chew, the sheriff, obtained permission to cut timber from Spotswood's land to repair the jail.⁹ Spotswood was paid 200 lbs. of tobacco for the timber and John Jordan and John Bond, carpenters, were paid 1300 lbs. of tobacco for labor.¹⁰ These repairs were satisfactory for only a year, for in the spring of 1729 Edward Wingfield broke out and escaped.¹¹ Goodrich Lightfoot and Abraham Field were appointed to get workmen to repair the prison again.¹²

On August 7, 1728, John Chew, on behalf of himself and others, petitioned the court to appoint persons to take subscriptions to build a new courthouse. This was the first serious effort to obtain better court facilities.¹³

In 1729, Alexandria Spotswood returned to Germanna. In his absence, many of his slaves had run away and several of his indentured servants had quit before their terms of indenture expired. Spotswood deluged the court with petitions for the return of runaways and with suits for debt against almost everyone.

The original Spotsylvania court had been a Spotswood court in that he, as governor, had appointed all of the county officials and they owed their positions to him. By 1730, the political atmosphere had changed. By then the county officials were mostly appointees of governors Drysdale or Gooch, both of whose political philosophies were opposed to those of Spotswood. The Spotsylvania officials were ready to get away from Germanna and from Spotswood's influence.

An Act of Assembly was passed in 1731 or '32 allowing the Spotsylvania court to be held at Fredericksburg after August 1, 1732.¹⁴ This act was unusual as it, for the first time, permitted anyone but the governor to authorize the moving of a court. In fact, the act was repealed seventeen years later because it was derogatory to the governor's prerogatives, but repeal came too late to stop the Spotsylvania move. On May 2, 1732, a proposition was made to the court to remodel the courthouse. Instead, the court decided to move to Fredericksburg.¹⁵ The court met at Germanna for the last time on June 6, 1732.¹⁶

The Act of Assembly authorizing the move of the courthouse from Germanna gave the reason "because of the inconvenience of the inhabitants."¹⁷ At that time Spotsylvania extended beyond the Blue Ridge Mountains. To move the courthouse thirty miles to Fredericksburg, on the very northeastern edge of the county, hardly seems to have been a convenient location.

On August 1, 1732, its tenth anniversary, the Spotsylvania Court

met at the home of Henry Willis at Fredericksburg.¹⁸ The location was on Byram's Plantation that Willis owned. Willis must have anticipated the move, for in the preceding April he had petitioned the court for a road leading from the main Fredericksburg road to this plantation. Henry Willis lived on Willis Hill (Marye's Heights) and the courthouse may have been somewhere near this 1775 site of Montfort Academy. The justices agreed with Willis to rent from him his stone "seller" for a prison for three months, or until the county prison was built. They also agreed to use the room above the cellar for a courthouse until such a time as a new courthouse was built.¹⁹ For the second time, the Spotsylvania court was to meet on private property and use a stone cellar for the jail. When the levy was laid in October 1732, funds were included to pay John Grayson for building a gallows, Henry Willis for use of his stone cellar, and his house room for the courthouse. John Waller was paid for moving the tables, chairs, laws, and delinquents from Germanna.²⁰

At court November 8, 1732, John Graeme, acting for Alexander Spotswood, said that if the court would relinquish their rights and title in the property of the courthouse and prison left at Germanna, that Col. Spotswood would pay the county £10. The offer was promptly accepted.²¹

A year later, in October 1733, George Home (Hume), the surveyor, was paid for laying off the prison bounds. The prison bounds was an area about the jail, not over ten acres, where prisoners not accused of treason or a felony had liberty. This was used mostly by persons imprisoned for debt. If the debt was not settled within a year, the accused lost the liberty of the prison bounds and had to stay in jail. Henry Willis was paid for building the ducking stool and Susanna Livingston, who kept a tavern in Fredericksburg, was paid for stabling the justice's horses.²²

Henry Willis contracted to build the courthouse and, in 1736, was paid 14,750 lbs. of tobacco as half of the contract price. In 1737, Major Francis Thornton was paid for building the jail. Willis continued to receive 1500 lbs. of tobacco a year for rent while he was building the courthouse.²³ He was paid 14,750 lbs. of tobacco in October 1738, as final payment for the new courthouse, and also paid for building the pillory and stocks.²⁴ After seven years at Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania had her complete complement of public buildings: courthouse, jail, pillory, stocks, and this time a ducking stool also. This courthouse was in "down town" Fredericksburg.

Henry Willis was paid for keeping the courtroom clean and for caring for the prisoners, even for building a ladder to use for going down into the "seller."²⁵ On one occasion he was paid for having his

smith put irons on Anthony Francis. When Francis was released, Willis was paid for having his smith take off the irons. While Francis was in jail, Edward Herndon was paid for pasturing his horse.²⁶ ✓ Henry Willis died in 1740, and that year the levy included 244 lbs. of tobacco due his estate for prisoners' fees.²⁷ Spotsylvania court continued to meet at Fredericksburg until 1780, a period of forty-eight years.

On May 17, 1774, James Durrett of Spotsylvania County petitioned the General Assembly of Virginia for reimbursement for a man slave that had been confined in the jail awaiting trial for a felony. In an effort to escape he had set the jail afire and perished in the flames. Durrett does not give the date of the fire in his petition, nor does he say that the jail was consumed. The basis for Durrett's claim was that this slave, Durrett's property, had been destroyed while in the care and custody of the county and, therefore, he should be paid accordingly. Durrett's claim was approved and presumably he was paid from funds of the colony. It would seem that Durrett's claim was made against the colony rather than the county because the county was holding the accused while awaiting trial by the General Court.²⁸

Considerable agitation arose in the county to have the courthouse more centrally located. The merchants of Fredericksburg and people of that end of the county petitioned the General Assembly not to move the courthouse. This petition was referred to the Committee on Propositions and Grievances on November 11, 1777, but was not acted upon.²⁹

An Act of Assembly passed in 1778 permitted Spotsylvania County to build a courthouse at some point near the center of the county.³⁰ On February 18, 1779, the court decided that on the land of Thomas Colson was a convenient place to build the courthouse and Colson agreed to give the county two acres for that purpose.³¹ Colson owned several tracts of land in Spotsylvania and it is not possible to say just where the court had in mind.

Joseph Brock, William Smith, George Stubblefield, Thomas Colson, and Edward Herndon were appointed a committee to prepare a plan for building a courthouse, prison, pillory, and stocks and to make an estimate of the expense to the next court.³² At the next court in March, the order was changed to put the buildings on Clement Montague's land, as that was as convenient as Colson's land. Joseph Brock, William Smith, Edward Herndon, George Stubblefield, Thomas Colson, and Thomas Towles were appointed to select the site for the county.³³ Just why Thomas Colson, Jr. should agree to buy the land at his own expense is not clear, unless it was to make good his father's promise to give the county two acres.

Clement Montague and Ann, his wife, deeded two acres to Justices Fielding Lewis, Charles Dick, Beverley Winston, Joseph Brock, William Smith, and Mann Page, Jr. in trust for Spotsylvania County.³⁴ This deed was presented to the court on May 3, 1779, and ordered recorded (D. B. "g" p. 470). This site is one-half mile north of the Po River, on both sides of present Virginia 648, and is almost the exact geographic center of the county. The courthouse, stocks, pillory and gallows were built on the east side of the road, just north of the present (1975) home of Milton Warren.³⁵

On May 10, 1780, a petition to the General Assembly requested that the court be held at the home of John Holladay until the new courthouse was built. The petition stated that the court could remain at Fredericksburg but soldiers had been using the courthouse and had removed the furnishings. Joseph Brock, Mann Page, Jr., George Thornton, Thomas Colson and William Smith signed the petition. The petition was granted and a bill passed allowing the Spotsylvania court to meet at John Holladay's home.³⁶

The people of Fredericksburg did not give up easily, and although their petition to the Assembly in 1777 had failed to keep the courthouse of Spotsylvania from being moved, they tried again at the session of 1779. This time they requested that the law permitting the move be repealed, and if that could not be done, that a new county be formed by dividing the county at the parish lines (Berkeley and St. George's), thus creating a new county if necessary. This petition was presented on November 3, 1779 and referred to committee, but never became law. This petition, now on file in the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, bears the signatures of some of the leading citizens of the county and Fredericksburg including those of George Weedon, Alexander Spotswood, Fielding Lewis, Charles Washington, James Julian, Mann Page, Robert Forsyth, John Minor, Robert Beverley Chew, and others.³⁷

The first court at Holladay's met on June 15, 1780 and continued through that year, the last session being held there December 21.³⁸ John Holladay lived on the north side of East North East Creek, in the Lewiston neighborhood. This was for many years the home of Kenton Chewning and is now owned by the Moser family. About 1960, a hurricane blew down the big brick chimney, demolishing the house.

Court records for November 18, 1779, show that Thomas Pritchett built the courthouse and Stephen Johnson the prison, stocks, and pillory.³⁹ No court was held in January 1781, and on February 6 the magistrates met at the new site.⁴⁰ The court session of March 15, 1781 met in the new courthouse.⁴¹

At the April 7, 1784 court, Goodloe Hiskell was paid for two

After the Revolution, many county offices became elective and the courts lost much of their appointive power. The changes were gradual, however, and the county courts continued to be presided over by a bench of justices of the peace until 1870 when a system of judges were established.

The presiding justices of the first court, August 7, 1722, were:³²

Augustine Smith	John Taliaferro	Richard Johnson
Richard Booker	William Hansford	William Bledsoe

These were the founding fathers and appointees of Alexander Spotswood. Edwin Hickman was added to the court on June 2, 1724. Jeremiah Clowder had also been appointed but declined to take the oath. Henry Goodloe was sworn in on July 7.³³

On November 1, 1726, Thomas Chew, Jeremiah Clowder, Larkin Chew, Harry Beverley, and William Smith were appointed justices.³⁴ They were appointees of Governor Hugh Drysdale and probably were intended to counter-balance the Spotswood men. Henry Willis was added to the court on June 6, 1727, and Joseph Brock on July 4.

William Gooch became governor of Virginia on September 11, 1727, and on July 2, 1728 a group of his appointees appeared on the bench. They were Robert Slaughter, William Johnson, and Robert Green.³⁵ The name of John Scott appears on the court for August 7, 1728, but then disappeared.³⁶

John Finlason, tavern keeper at Germanna and later planter in Culpeper County, became a justice August 3, 1731.³⁷ Robert Slaughter and Goodrich Lightfoot were to serve as justices successively of Spotsylvania, Orange, and Culpeper, as the new counties were formed.

John Chew and James Barbour appear on the court of August 1731, and in October, Robert Spotswood was sworn into office.³⁸ Robert Spotswood's appointment was a little unusual as he was not a land owner, but perhaps the Spotswood name was sufficient recommendation. He did not serve long on the court, as he died in May, 1733.³⁹

Rice Curtis was added to the court April 3, 1733.⁴⁰ Curtis had previously served on the bench in Caroline County. Thomas Chew and James Barbour refused their commissions this time because of inconvenience to the court. Both of these men lived on the upper Rapidan, west of present Orange Courthouse. In May, Abraham Field refused because of inconvenience and so did Robert Green in July, but Green changed his mind and accepted in September. Edwin Hickman declined another term, saying he did not expect to reside in the county two months longer.

The reluctance of these justices from the western edge of the

county to serve is understandable. The court had moved Fredericksburg, and for them to travel forty or fifty miles over terrible roads was arduous and time consuming. Perhaps of more importance than the distance was the impending formation of Orange County. Agitation for a new county had begun as early as 1728.⁴¹ One early proposal was to create a new county west of the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains, but this idea was considerably modified by the time Orange County was formed in 1734.

The first court for Orange County was held January 21, 1735, and the first justices were sworn in that day. The first nine on the list had been justices of Spotsylvania County, and the last five named were from west of the mountains. All were appointees of Governor William Gooch. They were:⁴²

Augustine Smith	Robert Green	Zachary Taylor
Goodrich Lightfoot	James Barbour	John Lightfoot
John Taliaferro	John Finlason	James Pollard
Thomas Chew	Richard Maudlin	Robert Eastham
Robert Slaughter	Samuel Ball	Benjamin Cave
Abraham Field	Francis Slaughter	Charles Curtis
Joist Hite	Benjamin Borden	George Hobson
Morgan Morgan	John Smith	

These appointments to the Orange court left some vacancies on the Spotsylvania bench. The following justices were present for one or more sessions of the June, 1735, term of the Spotsylvania Court which shows that they remained residents of the county.⁴³

William Hansford	John Holladay	Richard Tutt
William Robinson	Thomas Hill	Henry Willis
John Chew	Larkin Chew	John Taliaferro
		John Graeme

Several others had been appointed to the court but for reasons of their own refused to be sworn. Rice Curtis refused and said he would state his reasons to the governor himself. John Minor did not refuse, but said he would not take the oath that day, but he did in October 1735.⁴⁴ Francis Thornton stated that he had too much business to be sworn in now, but would another time.⁴⁵ Joseph Brock was appointed, but at the August 3, 1735 session of the court said that he refused to be sworn because he had acted on every commission since he came to the county in 1727, and that some gentlemen who had never acted before were now ahead of him on the list and that his name was not in its proper place next to William Hansford.⁴⁶ Ambrose Grayson stated that he did not refuse the commission, but would not "sware in" until he got well of an ailment for which he was under the doctor's care.⁴⁷ Henry Goodloe, John Minor, and John Waller accepted and were sworn in.⁴⁸ A few

WARE EPISCOPAL CHURCH
CEMETERY

Route 14, near Gloucester Court House

[Arms]

Here lyeth the body of M^{rs}
Ann Willis the wife of Col^l Francis
Willis who departed this life y^e
10th of June, 1727 in the 32^d year of her age
Also the Body of Anne Willis
Daughter of y^e above said aged 7 days

Underneath this Stone
Lieth interred the Body of
Amy Richards the most
Dearly Beloved wife of
John Richards minister
of this Parish who
Departed this life the 21st
of November 1725
Aged 40 years.

Underneath this stone lyeth the Body of
Mr John Richards
late Rector of Nettlestead and Vicar of Teston
in the County of Kent in the kingdom of
England and minister of Ware in the County
of Gloucester and Colony of Virginia who after
a troublesome passage through the various changes
and chances of this Mortal life at last reposed
in this silent Grave in expectation of a joyful
Resurrection to Eternal Life. He died the twelfth
Day of Novemb^r in the year of our Lord
MDCCXXXV Aged XLVI years

Near

Her dear Mistris lies the
Body of Mary Ades Her
Faithful and Beloved
Servant who departed
this life the 23^d Nov,
1725 Aged 28 years.

Here lyeth the Body of Isabell the
Daughter of M^r Thomas Booth
wife of the Rev^d M^r John Fox
Minister of this Parish
who with exemplary patience
having borne various afflictions
and with equal Piety
discharged her several duties
on Earth
Cheerfully yielded to Mortality
exchanging the miseries of this life
for the joys of a glorious Eternity
on the 13th day of June in the year
of our Lord MDCCXLII of her age XXXVIII

Here also lie the Bodys of Mary
and Susannah Daughters of the
above mentioned John and Isabell
the one departed this life
on the 5th day of Sept. 1742
in the 4th year of her age
the other on the 8th of October in the 3^d year
of her age MDCCXLIII

September 20, 1894, the floor of the chancel which concealed six tombs, was taken up, and the preceding copies now printed are from the originals, which had been concealed since several years before the war.—L. G. Tyler, in W. & M. Quarterly, 1st series, vol. 3, page 180.

After the Revolution many many offices became elective and the voters had much of their government power. The changes were gradual, however, and the county courts continued to be presided over by a bench of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges.

The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges.

The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges.

The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges.

The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges.

The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges. The judges were elected by a system of judges and by a system of judges.

Every one was so comfortable. The land had been divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed.

The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed.

The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed.

The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed.

The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed. The land was divided into sections and for each a land lord or tiller was appointed.

worth, who was the first husband of Alice Carpenter, the mother of the first American, Constant Southworth, b. 1614, d. 1685. There is also a volume of vellum in manuscript, prepared from records in the British museum, which gives the descent of the Southworths from the 14th century down to the aforementioned Edward, in the same manner as the History of Duxbury. The arms are : Field argent, bearing a chevron between three crosses, crosslet sable ; crest, a bull's head erased sable, horned or ; motto : sublimiora spectemur.

WILLIS, RICHARD HENRY of Fayetteville, Ark., b. in Orange co., Va., Aug. 12, 1849, educated by private instructors at home, at country schools and at the Locust Dale Academy, grad. Univ. Va. 1870, prof. in Norwood High Sch. and College, Va., prof. of Greek in Univ. of Nashville, Tenn., of ancient languages in Univ. of Ark. and is now (1892) prof. of English and modern languages in the Univ. of Ark. (m. July 21, 1887, Elizabeth May, dau. of William Asa and Julia A. [Miller] Hall of Syracuse, N. Y.) ; son of **Richard Henry Willis** of Orange co., Va., b. there 1801, d. in Amherst C. H., Va., 1886, well educated, resided 4 miles north of Orange C. H. (m. 1831, Lucy Mary, dau. of Martin and Polly [Barbour] Nalle of Culpepper co., Va., and niece of Judge P. P. Barbour of the U. S. Supreme Court and James Barbour, M. C., U. S. senator, governor of Va., minister to Great Britain and secy. of war) ; son of **William Champe Willis** of Orange co., Va., b. near Fredericksburg, Va., abt. 1770, d. in Orange co., Va., 1843, owned large estates (m. abt. 1794, Lucy Taliaferro [a desc. from the main line of the Taliaferro family of Va., whose ancestor married into the royal family of Eng. in the reign of King John. They trace their ancestry back to Taillefer, the brave knight who led the charge for the conqueror at Hastings 1066], and had seven children : Lewis (m. a niece of Pres. Madison), Lucy Taliaferro, Richard Henry, Jane (m. a nephew of Pres. Madison), John and William, both removed to Miss. (m. two sisters named Starke), Mary (m. Mann Page)

and Robert (m. Miss Lee of Fauquier co., Va.) ; son of **Lewis** of "Willis Hill" near Fredericksburg, Va., b. there 1734, d. there 1813, and was a schoolmate of his cousin, Gen. George Washington, was a large, powerful man of strong will, prominent in his community but avoided public life (m. 1st, Mary Champe of King George co., Va., and had five children : Mildred (m. Landon Carter), John W., went to Kentucky prior to Boone, where he explored the country and then sailed down to New Orleans in a boat, Harry, who emigrated to Miss., Jane (m. — Alexander), Mary (m. — Bataille) and William Champe ; m. 2d, Anne Carter of "Cleves," desc. from the Byrds of "Westover" on James river and had one child : Byrd Charles, b. 1781 (m. Mary Willis Lewis, niece of Gen. George Washington, and their dau. Katherine became a princess of France, having married Col. Murat, nephew of Napoleon I, and son of the great cavalry officer, Marshal Murat, afterward King of Naples), m. 3d, Mrs. Bromfield) ; son of **Henry** who founded Fredericksburg, Va., in 1720, b. in Va. prior to 1690, d. in Fredericksburg after 1734, was one of the most powerful men of his day, was the only man who could be found to face, unarmed, for a prize of 50 guineas, two large and vicious bull-dogs guarding a tan-yard. As they rushed upon him he caught one by the throat with one hand, and catching the other dog by the leg with the other hand, he dashed his brains out on a post. The owner immediately rushed up with the 50 guineas and begged Col. Willis to spare the surviving dog's life (m. 1st, —, m. 2d, Mildred [Washington] Brown, m. 3d, Mildred [Washington] Gregory [the aunt of George Washington, the sister of Gus Washington and the dau. of John Washington], and had son, Lewis).

BRITISH MERCANTILE CLAIMS

1775 - 1803

(Continued from V. 8, p. 36)

T79/73, v. C
William Henning's reports

John McCauley. £210.0.0 by bond and judgment, Colen Dunlop & Son & Company. [Pp. 36-37]
Robert Stubblefield. £48.10.11 by account, Robert Jardine. [P. 37]

Lundie Richardson. £58.10.2 by account, Robert Jardine. [Pp. 38-39] He moved to Kentucky about 1788 and carried with him property sufficient to pay his debts. He now resides in Clark County and is reputed solvent. Before the war suit was brought on this claim in Louisa County.

Hugh Mercer. £2.10.6 by account, Robert Jardine. [Pp. 39-40]

Oliver Towles. £1.11.4 by account, Robert Jardine. [Pp. 40-42]

John Wigglesworth. £55.2.6, Robert Jardine. [Pp. 42-3]
Beverley Winslow. £28.0.0, Robert Jardine. [Pp. 43-45]

William Cage. £5.16.0, William Cunningham & Company, Falmouth Store. [Pp. 46-47] He absconded from Culpeper some time before the war and carried with him another man's wife. He was pursued by the husband and brought back. Shortly afterward he left Culpeper and went to one of the Carolinas. At that time he had very little property, not more than a horse and a cow or two, and for several years before he lived on rented lands in the Manor of Lord Fairfax.

Isaac Davis. £4.3.4 by account, William Cunningham & Company, Fredericksburg Store. [Pp. 47-48] He now resides in Albemarle County and has always been not only able to pay his debts but generally reputed very punctual. He says they are in his debt. Some time before the war he was engaged to collect some debts for William Cunningham & Company in Albemarle and Amherst counties. It was necessary for him to attend Amherst Court as a witness. The expenses in traveling and fees for attendance amounted to more than this demand and his fee was taxed in the bill of costs and actually received by them.

James Hayden. £3.19.3 by account, William Cunningham & Company, Fredericksburg Store. [P. 48] He moved to Fayette Co., Ky., about 1785 in very good circumstances.

William Crawford. £9.10.0 by bond, William Cunningham & Company, Fauquier Store. [Pp. 48-49] There were two persons of the same name in Culpeper before the war. One

BRITISH MERCANTILE CLAIMS

77

of them died long since and has always been insolvent. The other died since the claims were filed and left a good estate, more than sufficient to pay his debts. There can be little doubt but that the first mentioned person was the true subject of the claim.

Oliver Towles. £20.9.7½ by account, William Cunningham & Company, Fredericksburg Store. [Pp. 50-52]

Reuben Straughan and Oliver Towles. £30 by judgment since the peace, William Cunningham & Company, Fredericksburg Store. [Pp. 52-54] Reuben Straughan died a few years ago in Spotsylvania, quite insolvent. At the peace he was a very poor man and at no period since had been able to pay his debts.

Robert Strother. £4.3.8 by bond, William Cunningham & Company, Falmouth Store. [P. 54] He moved to Kentucky about 1794 and now lives on Green River, able to pay.

Lodowick Oneal. £63 by bond, Falmouth Store, and £2.18.9 by account and £67.18.0 by bond, Fredericksburg Store, William Cunningham & Company. [Pp. 54-56]

John Willis. £0.7.6 by account and £97.2.4½ by bond, Culpeper Store, and £158.10.9 by bond, Fredericksburg Store, William Cunningham & Company. [Pp. 56-57] He resided in Culpeper sometime before the war and then moved to Orange County. He moved to Kentucky about twelve years ago and carried with him a very good estate. He settled in Fayette County and is said to have died there about six or seven years ago and to have left a sufficiency of estate to pay his debts. Joshua Willis of Madison and William Willis of Culpeper are his brothers.

John Wigglesworth. £23.7.4 by account, George McCall & Company. [Pp. 57-58]

Beverley Winslow. £10.12.0 by penal note, George McCall & Company. [Pp. 59-61]

James Berry. £33.7.7 by account, Ninian Menzies. [Pp. 61-62] The Christian name has been mistaken; it should have been John. He was a very poor and obscure man who lived in the upper end of Orange County among the mountains. He died before the war and left no property of any kind. His widow some time afterward moved over the mountains into Rockingham County where she died. He always lived on rented land and never possessed any slaves and very little personal property.

Thomas Jefferson. £14.18.5½ by account, Ninian Menzies. [Pp. 62-63]

Samuel Woods. £1179.7.11 by bond, Ninian Menzies. [Pp. 63-64]

Joseph Hopkins. £5.2.5 by bond and judgment, Spiers Bowman & Company, Manchester Store. [Pp. 64-65] He died in Louisa early in the Revolution and left a tract of land but very little personal property, which was

MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

(From the Journals.)

Session Begun Oct. 25, 1710.

York—Thomas Ballard, William Barbar.
 Middlesex—John Robinson, Christopher Robinson.
 Prince George—John Hardiman, Robert Bolling.
 Westmoreland—George Eskridge, Willoughby Allerton.
 Gloucester—Peter Beverley, Ambrose Dudley.
 Warwick—William Harwood, William Cary.
 Surry—William Gray, John Simons.
 Stafford—George Mason, John Waugh.
 Accomac—Hancock Custis, Richard Drummond.
 Princess Anne—Maxamilian Boush, Henry Spratt.
 King and Queen—William Bird, John Holloway.
 Richmond—John Tayloe, William Robinson.
 Isle of Wight—Arthur Smith, Joseph Godwin.
 Elizabeth City—Nicholas Curle, William Armistead.
 Charles City—Littlebury Epes, Samuel Harwood.
 Nansemond—Thomas Godwin, Francis Milner.
 Henrico—John Bolling, William Randolph.
 King William—John Waller, Henry Fox.
 James City—Thomas Cowles, Henry Soane.
 Norfolk—James Wilson, George Newton.
 Northampton—Benjamin Nottingham, Charles Floyd.

(Nathaniel Burwell was also a member for Gloucester, no doubt filling a vacancy; Nicholas Merriwether for New Kent; James Boughan and John Hawkins for Essex; "Mr. Ball," probably Wm. Ball, of Lancaster; and "Mr. Neale," no doubt Christopher Neale, of Northumberland, and "Mr. Presley," no doubt Peter Presley, of Northumberland.)

SESSION BEGUN MAY 21, 1730.

There is no complete list, but the following names appear in the Journal as members: "Mr. Attorney" (John Clayton), John Bolling [Henrico], Meriwether, Conway, Lee, Braxton, Randolph, Kemp, Burges, Buckner, Eskridge, Robt. Bolling [Prince George], Blair, Buckner (another?), John Fleming and

Dudley Digges, for Goochland; George Nicholas, for the College; Harrison, Fitzhugh, Thornton, Lawrence Smith, Robert Armistead, Hollier, Egglestone, Eaton, William Harwood, Whitehead, Carr, Ravenscroft, Tayloe, Strother, Grymes, Nicholas Smith, Crawford (was he a Burgess or clerk to a committee?), Robinson, Henry Willis, Mead, Henry Armistead, Squire, Stith (Henry Armistead, Mead and Stith may be committee clerks); Godwin, Lear, Samuel Harwood, Dangerfield, Francis Willis, Roscow.

EMIGRANTS TO CAROLINE COUNTY, VA.

The following persons proved upon oath before the Caroline County Court that they had come into the Colony of Virginia from Great Britain in the years named, and had not previously claimed the fifty acres of land allowed them by the law of the colony for the same:

At the April Court, 1744—

Thomas Wild, Gent.,	in 1732,
John Miller	" 1742,
Charles Stuart	" 1742,
Robt. Gilcrease	" 1739,
John Ray	" 1738,
Alex. Marr	" 1740,
John Howie	" 1740,
Arch. Richie	" 1740.

At the January Court, 1755—

Thos. Rogers, Gent.,	in 1752,
Wm. Conn, Gent.,	" 1733,
Robert Robertson	" 1727,
Wm. Holmes	" 1754,
Peter Copeland	" 1743,
John Spaulding	" 1741,
John Mitchell	" 1744,
Jos. Sterling	" 1740,
Thos. Berry	" 1715,
Joshua King	" 1711,
Elizth. King	" 1715,

Vol 18 -
Leaves

(235) Andrew

let 1st - 150, 159, 178, 214, 248,
^{Wm. Agnew's} ^{May} ^{Eng.} ^{Andrew}

226, 246, ^{date} 25 T-S, 263, 266, let

let (259-6, (337, ^{Andrew} 345, 349, 358,

443, 456 let

Christin Leves aithas
to care of Gov. Berkeley 1617 - England

mee of ye aforesaid designe above a month agoe, and further sayth not as witness my hand this 8th of September 1663

WILLIAM BELL.

The Examinacon of Thomas Collins taken ye 8th of September 1663 Sayth that ye persons above menconed were all resolved to meet one Sunday night next at poplar spring, and that the Company within menconed did propose and offer unto Wm Bell that ye said Wm Bell should bee their Leader in the aforesaid designe, but hee would not accept of the offer, and further sayth that hee the said Collins was on Saturday night last sent unto ye sayd Bell by one Richard Darbshire that hee the said Bell should come to m'r's Cooks Quarters, and Speake w'th ye said Darbshire, and further sayth not

THOMAS COLLINS.

The Examinacon of Wm Poultney taken ye 8th of September 1663 sayth that he was pr'sent at a Little house of Mr Knights on Saturday Last, and there were pr'sent ye persons in ye aforemenconed Examinacon specified, and there was agreed amoungst them to make a Rysing, and to march to Leift. Coll Willis his house, and to seise on his armes and Drum, and to Endeavor to secource [?] their freedomes, and further sayth that Richard Darbshire first acquainted him ye ye designe and further sayth not

the marke of

WILLIAM W POULTNEY.

The Examinacon of John Gunter taken ye 9th of September 1663 who sayth that on Last Sunday hee was at a Little house in the woods where was foure more besides himselfe, but w't they did he will not Confesse onely hee sayth that they were intended to goe to ye Governor aboute their freedome, and further sayth not

JNO. GUNTER.

Francis Willis

The Examinacon of Thomas Jones taken ye 9th of September 1663 who sayth that on Sunday Last Jno Gunter desired him to goe to Maj'r Smiths house, and desire Maj'r Smiths Drummer to meete him at James his House, and soe to goe to m'r Knights Little house in ye woods, and wee three went, and mett Six more nine in all whose names I know not, and that on Sunday next wee were to meete at Poplare spring, and there Gunter pmised to bring what of m'r Pates servants hee Could, and from poplar spring wee were resolved to march to Coll Willis house, and seise on his armes, and ammunition, and drume, and soe to march from house to house to house, and seise on what armes wee could gett and that Last Sunday was seaventh day at night, Gunter revealed it to us, and then they shooke hands, and swore surely to their Designes, and after all was don amoungst us, then Bell, Gunter, and Darbshire had private Conference amoungst themselves, what it was I know not, and further sayth not as witness my hand

THOMAS JONES.

The Examinacon of Wm Ball taken ye 9th Septemb'r 1663 who sayth that Jones told him Last friday night that sunday they were to meete at m'r Knights house in ye Woods, and desired mee to goe, and sonday I went w'th them, and there wee mett 9 in all but what was their designe I know not, but onely ye next sunday night wee were to meete at ye poplar spring, and further sayth not as witness my hand

the marke of

WILLIAM X BALL.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

1663

Col Francis Willis

My Aug Jan 500

929.373 M 1985

5684

of slaves

John Robinson Sen'r	4	William Smith	27
James Redd	18	John Steward	8
Samuel Roddy	3	William Smither	5
John Richards	1	Benjamin Steward	2
Jno. Fred Robinson	2	John Stadler	7
Mich' Robinson sen'r.	24	John Shelton	16
William Smock	3	G. W. Spooner	2
Norct Slaven	1	Francis Simpson	6
Edward Simpson	6	John Schooler	4
William Smith	2	Wharton Schooler	3
James Slaytor	1	Ambrose Smith	11
Jessee Slaven	1	Sarah Steward	1
Mary Sullivan	3	James Smith	6
John Shirley	7	Mrs. Frances Thornton	12
John Shirley Jr.	3	Henry True	7
Thomas Shirley	1	Thomas True	1
Abram Simons	4	Thomas Terry	6
John Scott	6	Obadiah Terry	1
Reuben Straughan	4	Walker Taliaferro, Est.	24
John Schooler Jr.	1	John Taliaferro	15
Robert Smith	9	James Tutt	20
Thomas Strachan	17	John Taliaferro	23
William Scott	6	Francis Taliaferro	8
Peter Stubblefield	18	Robert Thomas	3
Samuel Sale	11	Mary Vass	3
Peter Stevens	1	Rice Vass	3
Capt. Oliver Towles	35	Vincent Vass	2
William Taylor	2	William Vigar	1
George Taylor	1	John Vest	4
William P. Thurston	27	Thomas Wright	1
Margaret Tureman	4	Colo Beverley Winslow	18
John Tankersley	15	Thomas Waller	3
John Thornton	3	Harry Woodford	8
Ignatious Tureman	5	John K. W. Waller	2
Elizabeth Towles	22	Jno. Wiglesworth Sen'	14
William Trigg	9	Ditto & Jos. Tox	13
Mary Thornton	26	Benoni Williams	1
Richard Todd	2	Ignatious West	4
William Thompson	13	James Williams	2

Spotsylvania Co has Fredericksburg.
Near upper part of Bay - NE of Louisa

William Tittet	1	Pomfret Waller	10
Francis Thornton	18	Benj ^a Waller	22
Jno. Br. Waller,	12	Long Wharton.	6
Thomas Waller,	17	William Wright,	6
William E. Waller,	5	Betty White,	5
Joseph Woolfolk,	3	Basil White,	10
Jeremiah Wilson,	4	Dennis Wright,	2
John Wilson,	10	Joseph Willoughby,	2
John Woolfolk,	6	Lewis Willis,	37
John Washington,	19	George Weedon,	13
Leonard Waller,	7	James Weir,	8
James Wiglesworth, S',	14	Jacob Whitler,	4
John Wiglesworth, J',	1	John Wallace,	1
James Wiglesworth, J',	5	William Wiatt,	5
John Webber,	6	Tully Whitehurst,	1
John Wood,	4	Charles Yates,	37
Ann Waller,	27	Leonard Young, J',	5
Capt. John White,	8	Michael Yates, J',	2
John Wright,	14	Leonard Young,	7

A True Copy,

Teste Jn^o CHEW, JR., D. C.p. Jn^o WALLER, Cl.

The names of the slave owners are taken from the records in the Auditor's Office, Richmond. The clerk in summing up the list said there were in the county.

* 704 whites (free males) at 10s,	£352.
4581 Blacks,	2290.10
2380 Horses, 2s,	238.
10 Stallions, 3d,	12.14
7676 Cattle,	95.19
134 Carriage Wheels, 6s,	40.
14 Licenses (Ordinary), £5,	70.

Amt. of tax, 3.099.7

* There were in Spotsylvania county in 1790, 5,171 whites, 5,933 blacks, and 148 denominated others. This note, for which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Robert Lee Traylor, is from "Typo-

Probably too far north to be our branch in 1783

Clayton C. Withers

- On Petition of HENRY WILLIS Gentn. for a Road to be laid off from the MAIN ROAD at BEVERLEYS FORD in the Fork of RAPPAHANOCK RIVER up the LITTLE FORK to his MILL is granted and ordered that ALEXANDER HOWARD be Overseer of the said Road & that Majr. HENRY WILLIS Tithables and all the Tithables below in the LITTLE FORK above MUDDY RUN do help clear the same

- At a Court held & continued for Spotsylvania County November ye 8th 1727
Present JEREMIAH CLOWDER HENRY GOODLOE
HENRY WILLIS JOSEPH BROCK Gentn. Justices
EDWIN HICKMAN

- On Petition of JOHN CHEW to have vewers appointed to value his building workes and improvements p two or more men on Oath as the Law directs with regard to the expences that he have been at in seating a Tract of Land as he obtained a Patent for One hundred ninety three acres of land which bears date the fourth of June in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Twenty five, is granted & ordered that EDWARD FRANKLYN, JOHN PIGG, JOHN FOSTER and ROBERT KING or any two of them (being first sworn before one of his Majties Justice of the peace for this County) do value the several kind of buildings and improvements and on what part of the said land the same are and make return of their proceedings to the next Court

- On Petition of WILLIAM THOMPSON for a Road from Majr. HENRY WILLIS MILL up to JAMES CANNONS is granted & ordered that WILLIAM THOMPSON be Overseer thereof and that all the Inhabitants above Majr. HENRY WILLIS Plantation do help & assist him clear the same

- In the action of Debt brought p our Sovereign Lord the King Plt. agt: ISAAC NORMAN Defendnt, the Defendts. demurmer being joyned last Court & referred to this Court for argument, who haveing heard all on each side, are of oppinion that the demurmer is good & that at the Defendants motion Ordered that the suit be dismist

p. Spotsylvania County Court 8th of November 1727

211	Brought over from ye other side Spotsylvania County Dr.	2889
	To Mr. JOHN GRAME in behalfe of Collo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD for Standard Weights and Measures, keeping att GERMANNA &c. p Accot.	2950
	To ROBERT GREEN for takeing up PATRIACK GORMERLY	150
	To GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT Sheriff for his Dept. Sheriffs BENJA. GRAYSON & RICHARD CHEEK for ye fraction & Delinquents	355
	To JOHN FINLESON for keeping PATRIACK GORMERLY in Prison 18 days	180
	To ELIZABETH WARREN for a County Levy over paid last year	24
	To Secretarys Fees due to Mr. Secretary CARTER	190
	To Mr. JOHN FINLESONs Accot: for Dyets, Lodgings, Corn & Pasturage for the Justices & their horses as p Accot 2600 lb of Tobacco not allowed at present till ye Super cedeads (as per Sheriff hath shewn us) about that matter be tryed at ye Generall Court	(no entry)
	To Mr. BENJA. CAVE for marking out & Clearing a Road as p order of Court from GERMANNA to NORTHANNA p Capt. CLOWDERs and this order as p Accot	1240
	To Mr. JOHN FINLESON for finding Candles & Sweeping the Courthouse	360
		8328

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY ORDER BOOK 1724-1730 PART II

To what allowed ye Tobacco Tellers Vizt		
To GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT & ROBERT SLAUGHTER for Counting	1166238 plants	776
To RICHARD PARTLOW & JOHN IFY	1208410	804
To EDWARD FRANKLYN & JOHN FOSTER	1134858	756
To RICHARD CHEEK & BENJA. CAVE	722837	480
To JAMES TAYLOR & WM. PHILLIPS	775694	516
To JOHN GRAYSON & BENJA. GRAYSON	1089071	724
	Total 4056	

Recipient	To what allowed for Wouolves Heads	Grantee
To JONAS JENKINS for	2	p. HENRY GOODLOE 400
To Collo. SPOTSWOOD Ass: of THOS. LITTLE	2	p. HENRY WILLIS 400
To HENRY WILLIS Ass: of JONAS JENKINS	1	p. HENRY WILLIS 200
To Ditto Ass: of WM. GUPTON	3	p. HENRY WILLIS 600
To JNO. FINLESON Ass: of JAMES COWARD	2	p. JEREMIAH CLOWDER 400
To Ditto Ass: of ARON PINSON	1	p. HENRY WILLIS 200
To JOHN TURNER	9	p. LARKIN CHEW 1800
To WM. PHILLIPS Ass: of JAMES COWARD	1	p. HENRY GOODLOE 200
To HENRY GOODLOE Ass: of HENRY TURRIL	1	p. HENRY GOODLOE 200
To EDWARD WINGFIELD Ass: of ISAAC NORMAN	1	p. HENRY GOODLOE 200
To Ditto Ass: of ditto	1	p. HENRY GOODLOE 200
To ROBT. GREEN Ass: of JONAS JENKINS	1	p. HENRY WILLIS 200
To HENRY BERRY	1	p. LARKIN CHEW 200
To Ditto Ass: of PHILLIP BUSH	1	p. JOSEPH BROCK 200
To THOS. CARR JUNR. Ass: DANL. PRUET	1	p. EDWIN HICKMAN 200
To JOHN HOLLIDAY Ass: of WM. PULLAM	3	p. HENRY GOODLOE 600
To WILLIAM BARTLETT	1	p. LARKIN CHEW 200
To WILLIAM BLEDSOE	1	p. EDWIN HICKMAN 200
To BENJAMIN CAVE	1	p. EDWIN HICKMAN 200
		7000 19384

The County Credittor p the fraction due Capt. THOMAS CHEW, late Sheriffe after ye delinquents allowed as p Accot. which ye Collector is to receive

To Salary @ 10 p cent of 19116

Summa

268
19116
1912
21028

Spotsylvania Co.
VA Order Books
Nov/28 1727

Part 14

06.4.1728

- In ye action of ye Case brought by HENRY WILLIS Plt. agst. JAMES CANNON Defendant: the Plaintiff failing to file his Declaration, ordered that the sd Suit be dismissed

p. 241 Spotsylvania County Court 6th of August 1728
- HENRY WILLIS & THOMAS CHEW Gentn., being asked answered that they would not swear this Court but would & fully intend the next time as they came to Court

- HENRY WILLIS Gentn. acknowledged his Deeds of Lease & Release for land unto THOMAS REAF at whose motion the same was admitted to record

- His Hon. WILLIAM GOOCH Esqr. his Majties. Lieutenant Governors Letter directed to this County about granting Administration of EDWARD SOUTHALLS Estate unto Major HENRY WILLIS (the said EDWARD SOUTHALL dying intestate and having no relation in this Collony as at present is known). Likewise the petitions of Mr. ZACHARY LEWIS, Capt. GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT and ANN JAMES evidences about proving a non-cupative Will of the said SOUTHALLS being read, the Court having considered his Hon. letter are of opinion that Majr. HENRY WILLIS not being present to take ye Oath and give security as the Law directs and ANN JAMES making it appear by Oath that she was the greatest Creditor (and p the intention of the deceased as appeared by ye noncupa-

- Then the Court proceeded to lay the County Levy Viz:
Spotsylvania County Dr.

Mens names	Wolves Heads	By whom granted	Tobacco
THOMAS WATTS	1	LARKIN CHEW, Gentn.	200
Capt. WILLIAM SMITH Ass: JAMES CANNON	3	WILLIAM SMITH, Gentn.	600
JOHN SMITH, Ass. of DANIEL PREWETT	8	EDWIN HICKMAN, Gentn.	1600
Capt. THOMAS CHEW Ass. ISAAC NORMAN	1	LARKIN CHEW, Gentn.	200
MOSLEY BATTLEAY	1	HENRY GOODLOE, Gentn.	200
HENRY BERRY	3	LARKIN CHEW, Gentn.	600
WILLIAM HACKNEY Ass. JNO. JENKINGS	3	ABRAHAM FEILD, Gentn.	600
Mr. ROBERT GREEN	1	JEREMIAH CLOWDER, Gentn.	200
WILLIAM BARTLETT	8	Ditto, JOSEPH BROCK, Gentn.	1600
RICHARD BLANTON	1	WILLIAM JOHNSON, Gentn.	200
JOHN BOMAR	1	ROBERT GREEN, Gentn.	200
JAMES COWARD, Ass. JNO. ROWBOTTOM	3	JERIMIAH CLOWDER, Gentn.	600
JOHN SCOTT, Ass: of ABRAM BLEDSOE	2	Ditto	400
DAVID PHILLIPS	1	JOHN SCOTT, Gentn.	200
JAMES COWARD, Ass: of CHARLES LINCH	1	Ditto	200
THOMAS JACKSON	1	Ditto	200
JOHN SHARP	1	HENRY WILLIS, Gentn.	200
JOHN VENTON, Ass: JNO. ROBERTS	1	GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT, Gentn.	200
JOHN DOWDEY	1	WILLIAM JOHNSON, Gentn.	200
ABRAHAM BLEDSOE	1	JERIMIAH CLOWDER, Gentn.	200
Ditto, Ass. ARON PINSON	1	Ditto	200
✓ Majr. HENRY WILLIS, Ass: of JOHN DUNCOMB (Certificate lost)	1	HENRY WILLIS, Gentn.	200
	45		9000
To JOHN FINLESON, Ass: JNO. DAVIS	1	JOHN SCOTT, Gentn.	200
	46		9200

p. 268 Spotsylvania County Court 1st of October 1728
Spotsylvania County Dr. Brot. Over 46 Wolves heads 9200
To Collo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD for ye FERRY at GERMANNA & County Branding Iron 2030
✓ To Majr. HENRY WILLIS 59 days attendance as BURGESS for this County coming & going, ferriages c. as p his Acc. 9493
To Majr. AUGUSTINE SMITH for his Accot: being BURGESS &c. Ditto as p Accot: 9476 } *County Burgess*

p. 269 Spotsylvania County Court 1st of October 1728
Spotsylvania County is Credit. Viz:
P Several County Creditors who accept of pay of their clames out of the Tobacco that was proportioned p the last Assembly for reimbursing this County again for Tobaccos they levied for Accot. of Wolves heads last year: which tobaccos they have impoverished Majr. HENRY WILLIS to receive of the Several Countys Vizt. GLOSTER, MIDDLESEX, KING & QUEEN, LANCASTER & NORTHUMBERLAND Countys, and pay the several County Claimers as under exprest & the Surplus to the Countys order according to his letter sent & read to ye Court this day

p Majr. HENRY WILLIS own Claim for being BURGESS &c. 9493
p JOHN JORDENS & JOHN BONDS abt. the Prisons 1300
p Collo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD Claim for GERMANNA FERRY & branding Iron 2030
p Mr. JOHN FINLESONs several clames levyd. 1280
14103
p part of Majr. AUGUSTINE SMITH Claim as he Accots. of ESSEX COUNTY Tobacco that is proportioned p the last Assembly for this County for account of Wolves heads as ye Clerk give him an order 2431

(For some reason, after the above entry, about a third of this page is blank.)

- Ordered that JOHN WALLER, Clerke, do issue an order of this Court unto Majr. HENRY WILLIS to receive for the use of this County of the several Sherifes Vizt. of KING & QUEEN COUNTY for 2482; of GLOCESTER COUNTY for 9000; of MIDDLESEX COUNTY for 3207; of LANCASTER COUNTY for 8816 & of NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY for 724 of Tobacco, which was proportioned p the last Session of Assembly for this County on account of Wolves Heads, the said WILLIS being to be answerable to this County on account for the same when thereunto required p the County Court

Burgess
Oct 1728

Post III
1724-30
52 - 272
79 302
303

83 306

10-1 2423 07 Aug 1728

46 266 01 Oct 1728

37 05 Aug 1729

Post IV
340 02 Jan 1729

2 341

22 362 02 Dec 1729

23 373 04 Feb 1729/30

- The Clerke producing the Countys Account signed p Majr. HENRY WILLIS for the Wouffes heads tobacco that was proportioned p the last Session of Assembly in the Countys of KING & QUEEN, GLOCESTER, MIDDLESEX, LANCASTER and NORTHUMBERLAND, it is ordered that the same be lodged & filed with the said Majr. WILLIS letter in the Clerks Office

- HENRY WILLIS, THOMAS CHEW Gent. nominated in the Commission of the peace being sent for into Court and the Commission &c. being read, they accepted and took the Oaths as the Law prescribes & signed the Test, which were administered to them p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT & JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent.

- Present HENRY WILLIS, THOMAS CHEW, Gent. Justices

- On motion of HENRY WILLIS Gent. one of the Trustees of the TOWN of FREDERICKSBURGH to have Mr. JOHN ROYSTON and Mrs. SARAH BUCKNERS receipts for One hundred pounds Cash he paid them for the Town Land of FREDERICKSBURGH admitted to record was granted. Vizi Recd. of the Feoffees of the Town of FREDERICKSBURGH by the hands of HENRY WILLIS fifty pounds cash being for my halph of fifty acres Ordered by the Grand Assembly to be set apart for the said Town. Reced this 23d. day of January 1728/9 JOHN ROYSTON

Recd of the Feoffees of the Town of FREDERICKSBURGH by the hands of HENRY WILLIS fifty pounds cash it being for my Son, ROBERTS, part of the fifty acres of land ordered by the grand Assembly to be set apart for the said Town. Reced this 8th day of Feb: 1728/9 SARAH BUCKNER

- JOHN SCOT Gent. is appointed and desired to take the list of Tithables from PLENTIFUL RIVER across to ye WILDERNESS RUN so along the RIVER RAPPADAN to the

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for land to GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT Gent. at whose motion the same was admitted to record

- JOHN CLAYTON, his Majties Attorney Generall letter to JOHN WALLER Clerke of this Court being shewn & produced wherein he desires that ROBERT SPOTSWOOD might be sent to WILLIAMSBURGH on ye fourth day of the next General Court against JOSEPH MARSH who was committed p this Court for felony to the Publick Goal, is approved of & ordered that he doe give bond for his appearance accordingly which he did & assumed in Court on the penalty of One hundred pounds Sterlin to appear as Evedence att ye time & place aforementioned agt: ye sd MARSH

- Mr. WILLIAM RUSSELL, the Kings Deputy Attorney for this County, came into Court and desired that Mr. ZACHARY LEWIS might be recommended to JOHN CLAYTON Esqr. his Majties. Attorney Generall for this Collony to be his Majestys Deputy Attorney

- Att the motion of WILLIAM RUSSELL, Deputy Attorney to JOHN CLAYTON Esqr. his Majties. Attorney Genll. of Ithi Colony to have THOMAS JERMAIN sent down as an Evedence to the fourth day of the next General Court against JOSEPH MARSH, a prisone who was committed p this Court for felony & sent to the PUBLICK GOAL in WILLIAMSBURGH for his further tryall, the same was admitted & accordingly ordered that he be sent down as aforementioned, on which the said THOMAS JERMAIN came & in open Court assumed on the penalty of one hundred pounds Sterlin to attend as an Evedence att the time & place aforementioned against the said JOSEPH MARSH in behalfe of our Sovereign Lord the King

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between COLE DIGGS Esqr. JOHN CLAYTON Esqr. & HUMPHREY HILL --- Gent. Attorney for Mr. HUMPHREY BELL of LONDON Merch. Plis and THOMAS CHEW and LARKIN CHEW Admr. with the Will annexed of LARKIN CHEW deced. Defendts. for sixteen pounds Eleven shillings current money & seven hundred pounds of tobacco, the Plis. acct. being proved to be Sixteen pounds eight shillings & eight pence current money & Seven hundred pounds of tobacco due on balance, the Defendts. appeared and suffered Judgment to pass for the same with costs against the said LARKIN CHEW deced Estate in the hands of THOMAS CHEW and LARKIN CHEW. Admr. with ye Will annexed of ye sd LARKIN CHEW deced; It is therefore ordered that the said Admr. &c. do pay the sd Plis. the same out of ye sd LARKIN CHEWs deced Estate with costs alias Exo.

- CHARLES TALIAFERRO acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for land unto HENRY WILLIS and at the motion of PHILEMON CAVENAUGH in behalfe of the said WILLIS, the same are admitted to record

- HENRY WILLIS Deeds of Lease and Release unto PHILEMON CAVENAUGH for land were proved by the oaths of WILLIAM MARSHALL, WILLIAM STROTHER and WILLIAM CAVE & att the motion of the said CAVENAUGH the same were admitted to record

- On petition of HENRY WILLIS & PHILEMON CAVENAUGH in behalfe of themselves & others to have a Road from the said WILLIS's MILL to the COURT HOUSE over MUDDY RUN is reiectd

p. 362 - At a Court held for Spotsylvania County December the second Anno Dom 1729 Present

HENRY WILLIS
THOMAS CHEW
HENRY GOODLOE
JOSEPH BROCK

ROBERT SLAUGHTER
ABRAHAM FIELD
ROBERT GREEN

Gentlemen Justices

- On motion of Coll. HENRY WILLIS to have a Road from his MILL in ye Fork of RAPPAHANOCK RIVER to GERMANNA, the same is granted, And Ordered that ROBERT GREEN, WILLIAM RUSSELL and FRANCIS KIRKLEY Gent. do view, lay out and mark the nearest & best way and make return of their proceedings to the next Court

- GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT & ROBERT GREEN Gentin. appointed p the Court for to agree with some person to build a Bridge over the WILDERNESS RUN, made their return & the Bond & agreement they made with Coll. HENRY WILLIS for building the said Bridge which was ordered to be lodged in the Clerks Office

Spotsylvania
GVA Order
Books

John Clay for
Atty Gen

John Clayton Esqr.

page + see book.

Recd Sep 1729

road rejected

other road granted

bridge over wilderness R.

bridge

1724-30 Part IV

39 379 23 May 1729/30

p. 379 - At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday March ye 3d: 1729/30 Present

HENRY WILLIS THOMAS CHEW
WILLIAM HANSFORD HENRY GOODLOE Gentn. Justices

- On petition of JOSEPH BLOODWORTH to have his marke of Cattle and hoggs recorded, being a slitt & over keel in the right ear and a slitt in the left, is granted & admitted to record

- It is ordered that the rates of Liquors for ORDINARY KEEPERS to seel att be continued the same as they were rated last year

- In compliance with an Act of Assembly Intitled an Act prescribing the Method of Appointing Sheriffs and limiting the time of their continuance in office, and directing their duty therein, the Court have returned a List of three of their members (which are the three oldest in Commission that never yett have been Sheriff) Vizt. HENRY WILLIS, WILLIAM HANSFORD and HENRY GOODLOE Gentn. to the Honble. WILLIAM GOOCH Esqr., his Majties. Lieut. Governor and Commander in Chiefe of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia for one of them to be commissionated Sheriff for the ensuing year

- It is ordered that the MAIN ROAD p RAPAHANOCK RIVER be altered & cleared & the same be made and cleared on the bank line of FREDRICKSBURGH TOWN the most convenient way for the good of the said TOWN & that PHILLEMONT CAVENAUGH, Overseer with his gang that is under him do alter and cleare the same according to the direction of HENRY WILLIS Gentn.

- On petition of Collo. HENRY WILLIS to have a Road to his MILL in the Fork of RAPAHANOCK RIVER from Mr. JOHN FINLESONS ROAD to the upper Inhabitants & from the said Road to his MILL is granted & ordered that JONAS JENKINGS, JOHN ASHLEY & WILLIAM SMITH or any two of them do veiw and lay out the most convenient road according to the said petition & make report of their proceedings to the next Court

- HENRY WILLIS and JOHN WALLER Gentn. two of the Trustees of FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN in this County acknowledged their Deeds of Lease and Release for a Lot of the sd Town Land unto Collo. WILLIAM TODD, and at the motion of JOHN WALLER JUNR. in behalf of the said TODD the same were admitted to record

- Ditto acknowledged their Deeds of Lease and Release for a Lot of the sd Town Land unto Collo. DAVID BRAY and at the motion of JOHN WALLER JUNR., in the said BRAYS behalfe, the same was admitted to be recorded

- Mr. RICE CURTIS appeared and moved that the Court would remaitt the five of Twenty Shillings as he was last Court for not accepting of the Order of Court and clearing the Road as he was appointed Overseer of and that they would be pleased to put some other person in his room he giving the Court satisfactory reasons; It is ordered that he be discharged from being Overseer of the said Road and that Collo. HENRY WILLIS be desired to wait on his Honble. the Governor to interceed to have the said fine

- JOHN SMITH exhibited his Claim for taking up a runaway Negro man named Sam belonging to Collo. HENRY WILLIS and he making oath that he never received any satisfaction for the same, ordered that the same be certified

- EDWIN HICKMAN, Gentn. Sheriff acquainted the Court that Collo. HENRY WILLIS denied the paying of the Courts Order to WILLIAM RUSSELL for fourteen hundred and sixty pounds of tobacco out of the County Tobacco that is lodged in his hands; Ordered that he be summoned to give his reasons for so doing to the next Court, Otherwise they shall order the said Tobaccos to be taken out of his hands

- On the petition of HENRY WILLIS Gentn. about a Road to his MILL, the same is continued to the next Court, he being on the Assembly

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. produced his Honble. WILLIAM GOOCH Esqr. Lieut. Governor and Commander in Chiefe of Virginia Commission to be Lieut. Collonell of this County. Likewise his said Honble. Commission for being Coroner, having taken the Oaths as the Law directs & signed the Test was sworn accordingly

- On the petition of EDWIN HICKMAN Gent. Sheriff against HENRY WILLIS Gent. about the non payment of ye Courts order to WM. RUSSELL for fourteen hundred and sixty pounds of tobacco it being agreed, Ordered that the said Petition be dismiss

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between JOHN CLAYTON Esqr. Plt. and WILLIAM RUSSELL Defndt. for five pounds & six Shillings & eight pence current money due by a Note &c. Mr. JOHN MERCER for and in behalf of the said Defndt. consented Judgment for the same with costs & an attorneys fee; It is therefore considered that the said Plt. do recover of the said Defndt. the same with costs and an attorneys fee alias Fee

- On the petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent. about a Road to his MILL in the Fork of the RAPAHANOCK RIVER, the last Courts order appointing veivers and the veivers having not made their return about the same, Ordered that the petition be continued

- On the petition of Collo. HENRY WILLIS to have a Road to his MILL in the Fork of RAPAHANOCK RIVER from Mr. JOHN FINLESONS ROAD to the upper Inhabitants and from the said Road to his MILL &c. the veivers appointed having made their report, On the said WILLIS's motion an order is granted for a review and ordered that Mr. FRANCIS SLAUGHTER, FRANCIS KIRKLEY & WILLIAM PAYTON do view the same and that the Surveyor of that part of the County with the aforesaid three Gentlemen do lay of ye same the most highest & convenient way (att the said WILLIS's Charge) and make report of their proceedings to the next Court

p. 425 Spotsylvania County Court 6th of October 1730

- Absent HENRY WILLIS, Gent
- AUGUSTINE SMITH Gent. acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for land unto WILLIAM FANTLEROY and at the motion of JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent. in behalf of the said FANTLEROY the same was admitted to be recorded

- GEORGE CARR & CORDELIA CARR bond for performance of Covenants to BENJAMIN BERRYMAN for the conveying of a Lot of Land in FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN was proved p the Oaths of HENRY WILLIS, THOMAS HILL Gentn. and at the motion of JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent. in behalf of ye sd BERRYMAN the same was admitted to record
- Present HENRY WILLIS, Gent.

Viewers for proposed road

Sale of lfs to town

John Slaughter to road

John Slaughter to road

Ref. to road

appoint coroner

John Clayton Esqr

road viewers not done

11.11 infert of Repetition

p. At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County October the Seventh Anno
428 Dom: 1730 Present

HENRY WILLIS JOHN SCOTT
JOHN TALIAFERRO ABRAHAM FIELD
ROBERT SLAUGHTER ROBERT GREEN Gentlemen Justices

- Ordered that the Sheriff do summons a Grand Jury to attend the next Court as the Law directs

- HENRY WILLIS & JOHN WALLER Gent., two of the Trustees of FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN acknowledged their Deed for a Lot of Land numbered 51 unto JOHN WILLIAMS Gent. and at the motion of JOHN MERCER in behalf of the said WILLIAMS the same was admitted to record

- Then the Court proceeded to Lay the County Levy, Vizt.
Spotsylvania County is Dr.

Mens Names	Wolves Heads p whom granted	Tobacco
ROBERT GREEN Ass: of JOHN HEWS	2 p ABRAHAM FIELD Gent.	400
JOHN TALIAFERRO Ass: of THOS. DOWNER	1 p JOHN TALIAFERRO	200
DITTO Ass: of HENRY HAWS	1 Ditto	200
ABRAHAM FIELD Ass: of RICHD. JENKINS	1 p ABRAHAM FIELD	200
DITTO Ass: of JAMES MORGAIN	1 p ROBERT GREEN	200
RICHARD BARNES Ass: of JOHN HEWS	1 p Ditto	200
Ditto Ass: of JOHN AXFORD	3 p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	600
JOHN SCOTT, Ass: TIMOTHY DALTON	1 p JOHN SCOTT	200
DENNIS LINDSEY	1 p ROBERT GREEN	200
PATRICK GRADEY	3 p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	600
Ditto Ass: of JOHN PAYTON	3 p Ditto	600
JOHN SKELTON	2 p HENRY WILLIS	400
ROBERT TURNER, Ass: of JOHN SHAW	1 p ROBERT GREEN	200
ELISHA PERKINS	7 p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	1400
Ditto	3 Ditto	600
EDWIN HICKMAN, Ass: of GEO: MUSICK	4 p THOMAS CHEW	800
Ditto Ass: of THOS ALLEN	4 p Ditto	800
NICHOLAS YEAGER	1 p ABRAHAM FIELD	200
CHRISTOPHER ZIMMERMAN Ass: JACOB CRIGLER	1 p Ditto	200
Ditto Ass: of ELISHA PERKINS	1 p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	200
JACOB CRIGLER	1 p Ditto	200
JOSEPH HAWKINS, Ass: of JOHN MOORE	1 p JOHN SCOTT	200
Ditto	1 p Ditto	200
GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	7 p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	1400
JOHN TURRELL	1 p JOHN SCOTT	200
WALTER BUTLER	1 p ROBERT GREEN	200
JOHN DURRETT	1 p JOSEPH BROCK	200
CHARLES HUTCHESON	1 p WILLIAM JOHNSON	200
BENJAMIN CAVE	4 p WILLIAM BLEDSOE	800
JOSEPH WILLIAMS	1 p HENRY WILLIS	200
Ditto	1 p Ditto	200
JAMES ROY	1 p AMBROSE GRAYSON	200
WILLIAM WALLER	1 p THOMAS CHEW	200
FRANCIS TUNLEY	1 p AMBROSE GRAYSON	200
		13000

65

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of October 1730

429	To brought over	65	Amounting to	13000
	To Mair. JOHN TALIAFERRO for a Coroners Fee of a Saylor			133
	To Ditto for Ditto of PETER WATSON			133
	To Ditto for Ditto of JOHN STRAUGHN			133
	To Ditto for Ditto of JOHN PURVIS JUNR.			133
	To THOMAS COLLAHAN for Sumoning a Jury of Inquest for JOHN STRAUGHN & JOHN PURVIS JUNR.			100
	To HENRY HERRINGTON for Ditto for the Sailor			50
	To ALEXANDER McQUEEN for ditto for PETER WATSON			50
	To PAUL MICO for 3 County Levys overcharged			73 1/2
	To Widow ELIZABETH TALIAFERRO for 4 Levys Overcharged, paid by WILLIAM PHILIPS			110
	To SAMUEL BALL for 1 Ditto last year			27 1/2
	To JOHN KILGORE for 1 Ditto			24 1/2
	To EDWIN HICKMAN Sheriff for 19 Delinquents @ 24 1/2 p Poll			405 1/2
	To the Secretary for Secretaries fees omitted last year			50
	To Mr. ZACHARY LEWIS as Kings Deputy Attorney with Cask as p Accot.			1296
	To JOHN WALLER Clerk his yearly Salary as p Law			1080
	To EDWIN HICKMAN Gent. Sherif his yearly Salary as p Law			1080
	To JOHN GORDEN for keeping Prisoners, mending ye Prison, Candles, Small Beer &c., as per Accot:			1510
	To Mr. GEORGE HOME Surveyor for a County Surveying Book			400
	To JOHN WALLER Clerk for Record Book & Copy Laws as p Accot:			4100
	To EDWIN HICKMAN Sheriff for sending down to Wmsburg. for the Laws &c.			5006
	To Mr. ROBERT SPOTSWOOD for keeping the FERRY at GERMANNA			2000
	To Mr. CHARLES CHISWELL for paid JOHN WIGLESWORTH for making the BRIDGE over the RIVER PO			3000
	To Cask & Conveniencey	18 p Cent of do		540
				26991
	To Saliary to the Sheriff for Collecting 26991 Tobo. at 10 p Cent			2699

CREDITOR

By the Courts Order to EDWIN HICKMAN Gent. Sheriff on Colo. HENRY WILLIS for the Ballance of the Countys Tobacco that was proportioned p the Assembly Anno. 1728 & Lodged in his hand	6266
By the Courts order to JOHN WALLER on HARRY BEVERLEY Gent. for L. 3...10...4 being the ballance of the Countys Tobacco (as he sold which was proportioned p the Assembly Anno. 1728 in part of the said WALLERS County Claim	703
	6969
	22721

The whole County Charge amounting unto Twenty two thousand seven hundred and twenty one pounds of Tobacco to be levied on Fourteen hundred & sixty five Tithables Comes to fifteen and a half pounds of tobacco p Poll (and fourteen pounds of tobacco the fraction will be due to the Sheriff) Which EDWIN HICKMAN Gent. Sheriff is ordered and impowered to collect & receive the same from those to whom the said Tithables or any of them do belong; and pay and satisfie the respective County Creditors (he having entered into Bond with GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT and ABRAHAM FIELD Gent. his securitys as the Law directs) And in case of non payment he is impowered to levy the same by distress

p87 is in box
- from nt. fee

RECEIVED: 1964-11-11

Port W 1724-30

89 420 07 Oct 1730

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of October 1730

430 - HENRY WILLIS Gent. is ordered & desired to pay unto EDWIN HICKMAN Gent. Sheriff for order six thousand two hundred & sixty six pounds of tobacco, it being the ballance due the County Tobacco that was proportioned p the Assembly Ann^d 1728 in KING & QUEEN, GLOUCESTER, MIDDLESEX, LANCASTER & NORTHUMBERLAND County: and was Lodged in his hands

- Then the Court adjourned for half an hour

- At a Court continued & held p Adjournment for Spotsylvania County October the 7th 1730 Present

HENRY WILLIS	ROBERT SLAUGHTER
GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	JOHN SCOTT
JOHN TALIAFERRO	ABRAHAM FIELD
THOMAS CHEW	ROBERT GREEN

Gentlemen Justices

- On motion of GEORGE HOME he is allowed for three days attendance as he was summoned an Evedence for WILLIAM HOLLAWAY against EDWARD PRICE (he having sworn to the time); It is therefore ordered that the said HOLLAWAY do pay the said HOME the same alias Exo.

- Twenty six thousand seven hundred one & a half pounds of Tobacco being due & proportioned by the last Assembly for this County. Colo. HENRY WILLIS is ordered to receive the same of the several Countys where the same be proportioned & that the Clerk do issue orders on the several Sheriffs for the same, the said WILLIS agreeing & promising the Court to pay the same quantety in this County next year (the EASTERN SHORE Tobacco excepted), and the Tobacco he is desired to sell for the best advantage he can for the Countys use & to be answerable to the County for the same when demanded

- It is agreed p this Court to give & allow Colo. ALEXANDER SPOTS WOOD Esqr. three thousand pounds of Tobacco to have the FERRY at GERMANNIA well kept for this Ensueing year

- Colo. HENRY WILLIS is ordered & desired to procure & gett the printed Laws for each Justice (as was made the last Assembly) and that the County do repay him again the same

- WILLIAM FIELD petitioning this Court to be removed or discharged from his Master. WILLIAM HUST a Turner Service to whom he had bound himself an Apprentice for two years, it appearing to the Court that he had been runaway from his said Masters Service and taken up p Colo. HENRY WILLIS's hue & cry and had no cause of Complaint. Ordered that he return to his said Masters service again and pay costs and an attorneys fee

- On Petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent. about a Road to his Mill in the Fork of the Rappahannock River the former Order not being complied with, On further consideration, it is ordered that JOHN ASHLEY be made Overseer and that he clear the said Road according to the Directions of ROBERT SLAUGHTER, ROBERT GREEN and WILLIAM JOHN-SON Gent. or any two of them, And that they have Liberty to return a (bilo) them to the next Court that they think the convenients to clear the said Road

p. At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday March the 2d: 1730/1

20 Present: HENRY WILLIS WILLIAM BLEDSOE
GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT ROBT SLAUGHTER
JOSEPH BROCK ROBERT GREEN
Gentlemen Justices

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for Land unto JOHN LEWIS and CHARLES LEWIS Gent. and by the desire of HENRY WILLIS Gent. in behalf of the said JOHN & CHARLES LEWIS, was admitted to record

- On the Petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent. about a Road to his Mill for which last Courts Order appointed ROBERT SLAUGHTER, ROBERT GREEN & WILLIAM RUSSELL Gent. or any two of them to lay out the nearest & convenient &c. And the same being not returned & no further proceedings therein. Ordered that the same be dismiss

- Ordered that the Sheriff do wait on and acquaint Colo. HENRY WILLIS to complete and finish the WILDERNESS RUN BRIDGE (as he undertook) by the next Court to prevent his bond being prosecuted on Complaint of said Bridge not being done as p agreement made

- We Likewise present Colo. HENRY WILLIS for not building the WILDERNESS RUN BRIDGE according to Agreement

- We Likewise present the Administrators of Capt. LARKIN CHEW deceased for not repair the Bridge over the RIVER PO, the Bridge built formerly by the said LARKIN CHEW

- We Likewise present the KEEPERS of the FERRY at GERMANNIA for not keeping a Boat according to Law

- We Likewise present BARTHOLOMEW WOOD for not keeping the Road in repair between the WARF to the Bridge of the RIVER PO, by Information of JOHN FOSTER FRANK: SLAUGHTER, foreman

- Ordered that the several persons presented be summoned to the next Court to answer the same

- Colo. HENRY WILLIS not appearing according to summons to give his reasons why the WILDERNESS BRIDGE is not built & finished, the Court being satisfied that his absence from home was the occasion, the said summons in continued to the next Court for him to appear

- JOHN WALLER and ROBERT BEVERLEY Gent., delivered in his Honble the Governor Commission bearing date the Sixteenth day of April last for Erecting building of Warehouses and a Wharf and Settling the yearly rents to be paid p the Inspectors &c. Likewise the report of their proceedings in pursuance of the said Commission which was received, And ordered that HENRY WILLIS, GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT, JOHN SCOTT, ROBERT SLAUGHTER and ROBERT GREEN, Gent., or any two of them do meet on Monday ye Twenty sixth of this Instant July at FREDERICKSBURGH in order to agree with any Workman or Workmen who will undertake to build the said Warehouse & Wharf according to ye sd Report, And make return of their proceedings to the next Court, And that the Sheriff do give Pubck Notice accordingly of their said meeting

Spotsylvania Co
Court Oct 1730-2

no duties as
collector & clerk
of former revenues
for County

get law books for
Court

John cleared his former
apprenticeship - Willis & here
I say it just paid

Petition for road to mill
to proceed

March 1730/1
NOTE

This kind letter in the
possession of his son
John Willis "The Younger."
There was his original

and not done each -
Willis didn't finish
bridge

Willis away from home -
Wardens Bridge not done

no work on wharf
at Fredericksburgh

Orders 1730-1732

5 6 04 Nov 1730

14 18 03 Feb 1730/1

10 20 03 Mar 1730/1

23 29 03 Apr

26 33 06 Apr 1730/1

30 38 09 May 1731

37 44 05 May 1731

42 52 06 July 1731

50 63 07 Sep 1731

- Colo. HENRY WILLIS sending a Proposition to this Court p his Letter dated the Sixth of this Instant directed to the Clerk of the Court that he would build the Inspecting House &c. and keep the County harmless of the same provided the Court will take four Shillings and six pence Sterling p hundred for all the Tobacco that he the said WILLIS is indebted to this County (it being the price that this County Quit rent tobacco was sold at last year) which proposition was p the Court accepted of provided that in Eight days time the said WILLIS give Bond in the Clerks Office to perform & build the same according to the Commissioners Report & return in the penall sum of Four hundred pounds current money, which PHILEMON CAVANAUGH in behalf of the said WILLIS gave Bond the said WILLIS should do in the time submitted

*Tobacco inspection
bldg to be built for
County's tobacco - by Willis*

58 74 05 Oct 1731

- The Grand Jury presentment against Colo. HENRY WILLIS for not building the WILDERNESS BRIDGE. the same is ordered to be dismissed

rebuild bridge

- BENJAMIN PORTER appearing when called to answer the Grand Jurys presentment for not clearing & keeping in repair the Road between the WILDERNESS BRIDGE & the mouth of the ROBINSON RIVER, the Court having heard the said PORTERs defence, which was thought sufficient, Ordered that the presentment be dismissed ye sd PORTER paying costs

59 75 06 Oct 1731

- On the Attachment obtained by Colo. HENRY WILLIS against the Estate of WILLIAM MOORE for Three pounds Ten shillings current money, the Sheriff having returned served in the hands of LEWIS YANCEY, On the Plts motion the said YANCEY is ordered to be summons to the next Court to declare on Oath what of the said MOOREs Estate he had in his hands when the said Attachment was served

See Yancey

70 90 02 Nov 1731

- MOSLEY BATTLEALE acknowledged his Deeds of Lease & Release for a Lot of Town Land in FREDERICKSBURG in this County unto HENRY WILLIS Gent. and at the motion of JOHN GORDON in behalf of the said WILLIS, the same is admitted to record

*has let from
Bathley*

74 97 "

p. Spotsylvania County Court 2d of November 1731

97 - On the Attachment brought p Colo. HENRY WILLIS against the Estate of WILLIAM MOORE, who failing to appear when called, & LEWIS YANCEY being summoned to give an Accot. what of the said MOOREs Estate he had in his hands gave an Accot. on Oath, signed & the said WILLIS not being then there to prove his Accot. the same is referred to the next Court for him to make out his Debt.

See acc of Moore

75 98 "

p. Spotsylvania County Court 2d of November 1731

98 - Ordered that the Sheriff do give notice to Colo. HENRY WILLIS to prepare his Accot. and to account with the Court for all the Countys tobacco that was lodged in his hands to the next Court.

to account for Co's tobacco

- By Consent of each partie, it is agreed & accordingly ordered that a Dedimus Potestatem do issue & call to HENRY WILLIS, ROBERT SPOTSWOOD & JOHN CHEW Gentn. Justices or any two of them to examine JOHN JAMES in the Suit depending between EDWARD PRICE Plt. and GEORGE PROCTER Defendt., the said PROCTER giving the said PRICE ten days notice

*try
contesse*

52 106 02 Feb 1732

- HENRY WILLIS, AUGUSTINE SMITH & JOHN WALLER Gentn. three of the Trustees for the Town of FREDERICKSBURG acknowledged their Deeds of Lease & Release for Two Lots of Town Land unto ROBERT THOMAS Gentn. at whose motion the same were admitted to record

3 trustees see list

- Present WILLIAM HANSFORD Gentn. Justice
- Jack a Negro slave of MILDRED HOWELLS, an Infant under the wardship of HENRY WILLIS Gentn. of this County, being brought before the Court of our Lord the King her and charged with felony in consulting advising and conspiring to rebel and attempting to shoot FRANCIS KIRKLEY of this County and DANIEL MARR of KING GEORGE COUNTY and shooting at JAMES McCULLOUGH of this County. And also for feloniously breaking of houses, stealing a gun from DAVID McMURRIN & diverse other goods of other persons. Upon Examination it appearing to the Court here that the said Negroe Jack in company with seven other Negroe slaves did consult advise & conspire to rebel, did plot and conspire to murder the sd FRANCIS KIRKLEY & DANIEL MARR and did shoot at the sd JAMES McCULLOUGH, did feloniously steal a gun from the sd DAVID McMURRIN and also diverse other goods of other persons

*Henry Willis young man
4 or 5 slaves
for guilty of felony*

It is therefore considered by ye Court that the said Negroe Jack be committed to the COUNTY GOAL and that the Sheriff of this county certify the same to his Honble. the Governor & Commander in Chief of this Colony & Dominion in order to have a Commission of Oyer and Terminer to try the said Negroe Jack for the same

59 107 04 Apr 1732

- JAMES WILLIAMS acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for Land unto HENRY WILLIS Gentn. at whose motion the same were admitted to record

*largest land from Williams
4 children under St George's
Parish - to bind 3 nephews
McLary*

- On motion of HENRY WILLIS Gentn. one of the Churchwardens of St George Parish in this County, to have liberty to take care of and bind out three fatherless and motherless Children named JOSEPH MACKLAROY, MARY MCLAROY and ELIZABETH MCLAROY, Orphans of BRYANT MACKLAROY deced, is granted, And he is ordered and empowered to bind the said three Children out as the Law directs

84-5 108-9 "

- On motion of HENRY WILLIS Gentn. & p Consent of THOMAS SMITH Gentn., it is ordered that THOMAS HILL, JOHN GRAYSON & FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gentn. or any two of them do some time between this & the next Court do view & lay of the most convenient way from ye sd WILLIS Plantation called BYRAMS PLANTATION to the MAIN ROAD to FREDERICKSBURG and make report of their proceedings to the next Court. And it is further ordered that the said HENRY WILLIS Gentn. have Liberty to make use of the Cart Path from ye sd Plantation by the said SMITHs for ye said Road (he putting up what fencing he pulled down) in the mean time till the said way be viewed & settled

*2 road viewed -
way from Willis (Byrams)
Plantation to main road*

- On petition of JOHN BOWMAN for a Road from THORNTONS Quarter to MITCHELS FORD upon the River by Colo. HENRY WILLIS Quarter up to the Upper Inhabitants in the Little Fork is granted & ordered that the said JOHN BOWMAN be Overseer thereof & that all the Inhabitants thereabouts do help him clear the same

*Bowman on road past
Willis*

To Majr. AUGUSTINE SMITH Claime as a Burgess 6780 part whereof
is levied in JOHN BATTLE name, 4039, the residue in Majr.
AUGT. SMITH own name, 2741 6780

To Colo. HENRY WILLIS Ditto as Burgess 6780

To JOHN WALLER Clerk of ye County allowed as p Law wth: cast 1040

To WILLIAM JOHNSON, Gent. Ditto as Sheriff 1040

To JOHN CARTER Esqr. for Secretaries fees last year & this as p Acct. 410

To JOHN WALLER Clerk for tending two Courts of Oyer & Terminer for trying Negroe
Jack belongin to MILDRED HOWELL and three Negroes for Suspiion of Poysoning
AMBROSE MADISON, Gent. 400

To JAMES SLEET for Smiths Work for Irons &c. as p Acctot. 250

To JAMES WILLIAMS for Timber for building HAZLE RUN BRIDGE 160

To JOHN GRAYSON for building a Gallows p Negroe Pompey 100

To Colo. HENRY WILLIS for building the COUNTY PRISON at FREDERICKSBURGH besides
the 38: 10: 4 he was indebted to ye County on ballance of Accts. settled with ye Court
in August last is allowed 12000

Yo ROBERT GREEN Gent. for sitting on ye Body of GEORGE PINCH 133

To JOHN READ, Constable, p Summoning ye Jury of Inquest p Ditto 50

To RICE CURTIS for new building ye MINE BRIDGE over the RIVER NY & keeping ye same
in repair seven years as p Bond & Acctot. 3536

To ABRAHAM CHAMBERS p finding ye Court at GERMANNIA with small beere, candles,
Stableage, sweeping ye Court House 600

To Colo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD for keeping ye COUNTY FERRY at GERMANNIA 3000

To ZACHARY LEWIS for acting as KINGS ATTORNEY ye year 2080

To Mr. CHARLES CHISWELL & COMPA: p 5 tithables put in double p mistake 134

To JAMES SPARKES allowed p Ditto 26

To Allowed Capt. WILLIAM JOHNSON Sheriff as p Acctot. 1460

To JOHN GORDON p Dietting 3 Negroe Prisoners 16 days as p Acctot. 480

To JOHN WALLER p removing ye Table Chaires & Laws from GERMANNIA
and p 6 Delinquents 310

To ROBERT TURNER p 14 delinquents & 30 3/4 p poll 425 1/4

To SAMUEL WRIGHT Constable p County Levy charge 1730 15 1/4

To HENRY SPARKS Constable p ditto arms 1731 26 3/4

To CHARLES FILKS PIGG Constable 108 tithable & his County Levy 124 3/4

To Colo. HENRY WILLIS 500 lbs. Tobacco p ye use of his Stone Seller till ye new
PRISON is built and p three months use of his Stone Room p the Court House & 200
p month p Agreement. till ye new COURT HOUSE is built 1100

To HENRY SPARKS Constable p 295 tithables in his precincts 295

To JOHN READ Ditto p 111 tithables & his levie 141 3/4

To THOMAS DAVIS ditto p 248 tithables & his levie 278 3/4

Carried Over 55378 3/4

p. Spotsylvania County Court 3d of October 1732
164 Brought over 55378 3/4

To ISAAC NORMAN Constable for 110 tithables in his precincts 110

To MICHAEL HOLT ditto for this & last year as p his Acct., 209 Tithables in Ditto 209

To Mr. EDWIN HICKMAN, Late Sheriff, for the Escape of HENRY DILLEN out of this
PRISON as p his Acct. for the Judgment, & costs recovered in CAROLINE COURT
agt. him &c. 4229

To Ditto for Sheriffs fees as p Acct. 130

To JOHN CHRISTOPHER Constable for 120 Tithables & his levy 150 3/4

The whole County Charge amounts unto 60208

By Credits in the Publick Proportion & 14 p cent for St. Georges Parish;
30 p cent for St. Marks Parish & 4 p Cent the Collector is deducted 13699

To 4 p cent levied for the Collector on 46509 1850

Tithables at 28 1/2 p poll is 26932 1/2 & 14 p poll is 33 p poll 31185 48369

Ditto & 28 1/2 p poll is 21517 & 30 p cent is 40 3/4 p poll 30766

To 48369 divided p 1700 tithables is 28 1/2 p poll but the fraction is 81 short

The whole County Charge amounting unto Sixty one thousand Nine hundred & fifty
one pounds & quarter of tobacco to be levied on Nine hundred forty five tithables in the
lower Parrish comes to Thirty three pounds p poll; and levied on Seven hundred & fifty
five tithables in the upper Parrish which comes to Forty & three quarters pounds of
tobacco p poll; which Coll. HENRY WILLIS for the Lower Parrish and Mr. ROBERT TUR-
NER the Upper Parrish are impowered to collect of the severall people to whom the said
tithables do belong, (they having entered into Bond with JOHN GRAME & GOODRICH
LIGHTFOOT Gentn. & acknowledged the same in Court. And ordered that in case of non
payment they levie the same p distress

p. Spotsylvania County Court 3d of October 1732
165 - Phyllis, a Negro girl belonging to JOHN WIGLESWORTH, was this day adjudged
to Eleven years of age towards a payment of levys

- RICE CURTIS acknowledged his Deeds of Lease & Release for Land, Likewise his
Receipt & Bond for performance of Covenants, unto JOHN MINOR at whose motion the
same is admitted to record

- RICE CURTIS acknowledged his Deeds of Lease & Release for Land, his Receipt &
Bond to JOHN DOUGLASS and at the motion of JOHN MINOR in behalf of the said DOUG-
LASS the same is admitted to record

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned till to Morrow morning Nine of the Clock

- At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County October the Fourth 1732
Present

HENRY WILLIS JOHN TALIAFERRO
GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT ROBERT GREEN Gentlemen Justices

- Ordered that the Sheriff do summons a Grand Jury to attend & make Present-
ments as the Law directs to the next Court

- A Petition of JACOB MILLER to prove his right of Importation according to his
Majties. Royall Charter to take up land, made Oath that he came into this Countrey & that
he never before proved the same. Whereupon Certificate is ordered to be granted him
of Right to take up fifty acres of land

- On Petition of ROBERT GREEN Gent. for & in behalf of his Son, WILLIAM GREEN,
to have his buildings works & Improvements &c. valued by two or more men upon Oath
as the Law directs, with regard to Acctot. of Expenses that he have been at in Seating a
Tract of Five hundred and Ninety acres of land lying in the Fork of Rappahanock River
in this County is granted And ordered that ROBERT SLAUGHTER, FRANCIS SLAUGHTER,
FRANCIS KIRKLEY & PHILEMON CAVENAUGH Gent. or any two of them (being first
sworn before a Magistrate of this County) do value the severall kind of buildings &
Improvements and on what part of the said land they are and make report of their pro-
ceedings to the next Court

F-232 58 566 V3

82 117 05 Apr 1732

93 118

- Collo. HENRY WILLIS appearing according to summons to give an acct. about ye Countys tobacco lodged in his hands said that he had sent it to the Clerk & that the Clerk p the records could best inform the Court: Ordered that the Clerk do state and bring the Acct. of the same to the next Court

- In the Suit on the Attachment obtained by HENRY WILLIS Gent. against the Estate of WILLIAM MOORE for three pounds Ten shillings, the Plt. owning in Court that he had received the principall Debt, three pounds ten shillings And (missing) for costs by him in this behalf expended, which was granted, And the Sheriff having made return it was served in the hands of LEWIS DAVIS YANCEY, who appeared & declared on Oath that there was in his hands two Chissells, a Gouge a three quarter Auger, two iron turning heads and likewise owest the said MOORE for building a twenty & sixteen foot Dwelling house which was valued p the Court to Twenty eight shillings, likewise a Hilling Hoe to two shillings & six pence; It is ordered that the Sheriff cause the said goods to be sold according to Law, And that he satisfie the said Judgment therewith to the said HENRY WILLIS, if there be enough money arising by the said sale to do the same, And that he make report thereof to the next Court

95 120 02 May 1732

- Jack a Negro slave of MILDRED HOWELL, Infant, under the Wardship of HENRY WILLIS of this County Gent. being Indicted for raising Rebellion and Insurrection in this Colony & Dominion of Virginia the Eighteenth day of March last & at divers other times in St. Marys Parish in ye sd County, and for plotting & conspiring with force & arms attempting to Murder JAMES McCULLAUGH & FRANCIS KIRKLEY of this County and DANIEL MARR of KING GEORGE COUNTY, upon his arraignment pleaded not guilty. And thereupon the severall witnesses against him were sworn & examined, On consideration whereof the Court are of Opinion that the said Jack is Guilty of the said Felony, Therefore it is considered by the Court that the said Jack be hanged by the Neck untill he be dead and this Court are of opinion that the said Jack is worth thirty one pounds five shillings current money: Ordered that said Negro Jack be executed to Morrow being Tuesday, the

- HENRY WILLIS is appointed & desired to take the List of Tithables from the RIVER PO to Rappahannock River across the County up to the WILDERNESS RUN this present year

- On petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent. to have his Ten Tithables in the year One thousand seven hundred & thirty and his Nine Tithables in the year One thousand seven hundred & thirty one that worked in the IRON MINES, certified to the Assembly for an allowance, is granted, he having made oath to the same

103 131 01 Aug 1732

- It is agreed by this Court with Colo. HENRY WILLIS to give & allow him five hundred pounds of tobacco for the use of his STONE SELLER for a PRISON (the fixing it up in the best manner he can) till the other COUNTY PRISON is built or for three months use

- It is Likewise agreed p this Court with Colo. HENRY WILLIS to give him Two hundred pounds of tobacco p month for the use of the STONE HOUSE Room till such time the new Court House is built

108 136 24 Aug 1732

- Collo. HENRY WILLIS appeared according to summons & the Courts Order & gave an Acct. of the Countys tobacco lodged in his hands to dispose of for the Countys use, And on Ballance their appeared to be due to the County Thirty eight pounds Ten shillings & Four pence cash, which acct. the Court received & were satisfied & ordered it to remain in his hands till further Order

1 139 03 Aug 1732

p. At a Court continued and held for Spotsylvania County August the 3d 1732

Present
HENRY WILLIS WILLIAM HANSFORD
GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT AMBROSE GRAYSON Gent. Justices

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. agst. WILLIAM MOORE, Attachment, The Sheriff having made return of the goods which was attached of the said MOORE's Estate to be sold, ordered that ye sd Attachment be discontinued

Re trial of 2 negroes - Henry Willis one of Justices
County expenditures - incl following etc

18 151 06 Sep 1732

20 163 03 Oct 1732

29 175 08 Nov 1732

33 180 08 Nov 1732

39 187 06 Dec 1732

- HENRY WILLIS and JOHN TALIAFERRO, Gent. two of the Trustees of FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN, acknowledged their Deeds of Lease and Release for a Lot of Town land unto GRIFFIN FANTLEROY Gent. And at the motion of BENJAMIN BERRYMAN Gent. in behalf of the said FANTLEROY, the same is admitted to record

- Ordered that GEORGE POOLLES, STEPHEN SHARPS & Collo. HENRY WILLIS Quarter (where DOWNS lived) their male tithables be added to WILLIAM TAPPS gang to help him clear the Road he is Overseer of.

- In Compliance of an Act of Assembly Intituled An Act Prescribing the Method of Appointing Sheriffs & limiting the time of their Continuance in Office and directing their Duty therein, the Court have returned a list of Three of their members, vizt. HENRY WILLIS, JOHN TALIAFERRO & JOSEPH BROCK Gent. to his Honor: WILLIAM GOOCH Esqr., his Majesties Leuit. Governour and Commander in Chief of the Colony & Dominion of Virginia for one of them to be comissionated Sheriff for the ensuing year

- On motion of ZACHARY LEWIS Gent. to have a DUCKING STOOL erected for this County is granted and Colo. HENRY WILLIS is desired & ordered to build the same at the charge of the County

42 191 06 Nov 1733

42 192 //

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
- His Honor. WILLIAM GOOCH Esqr. Leuit. Governor of Virginia Commission of the Peace for the County bearing date the fiftenth day of December Anno One thousand seven hundred & thirty two And a Dedimus for swearing the Justices therein nominated being produced and read, pursuant thereto the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, the Oath appointed to be taken by an Act of Parliament made in the first year of the Reign of his late Majesty King George the firs, as also the Teste, Together with the Oath appointed by a Late Act of Assembly of this Colony to be taken by the Justices of the Peace was administered by AMBROSE GRAYSON & ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent., unto HENRY WILLIS & GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT Gent., who afterwards administered the above said Oaths &c. unto ROBERT SPOTSWOOD, JOHN FINLESON, FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gentlemen

✓ 1000 m 1735

Spots G.O.A

0605 1732-4

— see page enclosed

46 196 03 Apr 1733
47 197 " "
prison

- JOHN TALIAFERRO, WILLIAM HANSFORD, JOSEPH BROCK, FRANCIS TALIAFERRO and RICE CURTIS JUNR. Gent. came into Court and accepted the Commission of the Peace and took the Oaths as the Law directs and signed the Test, which Oaths was administered to them by HENRY WILLIS & GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT Gent.

- HENRY WILLIS and FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gent. are desired to lay off the PRISON BOUNDS not exceeding Ten acres the most convenient including the Spring as they think fit, which when laid off shall be accounted the said PRISON BOUNDS

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. is ordered & desired to build a PILLORY and STOCKS for the use of the County on the said Countys Charge

49 201 01 May 1733
58 214

- JOHN CHEW Gent., came in and accepted & sworn to the Commission of the Peace and having taken the Oaths &c., & signed the Test, which Oaths was administered to him by HENRY WILLIS & JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent., took his Seat accordingly

p Spotsylvania County Court 2d of May 1733

214 - The Return that THOMAS DAVIS, late Deputy Sheriff, made the sale of JEREMIAH FOSTER deced Estate being adjudged not legally done, Ordered that the said THOMAS DAVIS be fined Twenty five Shillings current money to our Sovereign Lord the King; And it is further ordered that the said Sheriff d pay and lodge the money arising from the said Sale in the hands of HENRY WILLIS Gent., till the Courts further order about it

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. Admr. &c. of BRYANT MACKLERORY deced, to return an Inventory of the said deceds Estate, the same being no completed is continued

- EDWARD PIGG Admr. &c. of EDWARD PIGG JUNR. deced, the same order

- On the Petition of FRANCIS KIRKLEY for & in behalf of his Son, WILLIAM KIRKLEY, to have his buildings works & improvements &c. valued by men &c. the last Courts order being not complied with, the same is continued to be completed to the next Court

- HENRY WILLIS & FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gent. to make return of ye bounds of the PRISON they were desired to lay off, the same is continued

62-3 220-1 03 July 1733

- The Last Will and Testament of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD deced being exhibited by Colo. HENRY WILLIS, Executor therein named, was proved by the Oaths of ANTHONY RHODES, JOHN GORDON, ELIZABETH GORDON and WILLIAM BOOTH, the witnesses thereto, and the said Executor having taken the Oath as the Law directs and entered into Bond with JOHN WALLER & JOHN MERCER Gent. his Securities, Certificate in due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Probate; Ordered that THOMAS HILL, JOHN GORDON, JAMES SLEET and RICHARD TUTT, or any two of them (being first sworn before a Magistrate of this County) do appraise all the said ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced Estate as shall be shewn and produced to them by the said Executor and make report of their proceedings to the next Court

- ELIAS DOWNES Deeds of Lease and Release for Land unto Colo. HENRY WILLIS was proved by the Oath of HANCOCK LEE Gent. and at the motion of the said WILLIS the same is admitted to record

64 222 03 July 1733

his late Majesty King George the first as also the Teste Together with the oath appointed by a late Act of Assembly of this Colony, to be taken by the Justices of the Peace, was administered by JOHN CHEW and RICE CURTIS JUNR., unto HENRY WILLIS and JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent., who afterwards administered the above said Oaths &c. unto ROBERT SLAUGHTER, JOHN CHEW, FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR., JOHN HOLLIDAY, RICE CURTIS JUNR. and JOSEPH THOMAS Gentlemen

- ROBERT GREEN Gent. came into Court and refused to accept and sware to the Commission of the Peace by reason he lived ill convenient to the Court

- At a Court held for Spotsylvania County July the Third 1733

Present

HENRY WILLIS
JOHN TALIAFERRO
ROBERT SLAUGHTER
JOHN CHEW

FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR.
JOHN HOLLADAY
RICE CURTIS JUNR.
JOSEPH THOMAS

Gent. Justices

- OWEN THOMAS acknowledged his Deeds of Lease & Release for Two Lots of land in FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN unto HENRY WILLIS Gent. at whose motion the same is admitted to record

64 223 4 17
69 230 "

- HENRY WILLIS, FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gent. returned to this Court the Surveyors Plan of the PRISON BOUNDS, which is ordered to be lodged in the Clerks Office

- Colo. HENRY WILLIS, Admr. &c. of BRYANT MUCKLERORY deced, to return Inventory of the said deceds Estate, the same is continued to the next Court

73 235 04 July 1733
76 239/7 07 Aug 1733

- On the Attachment obtained p JAMES SPARKS against ye Estate of THOMAS GLOVER, the Sheriffe having made return served in the hands of THOMAS JONES & Coll HENRY WILLIS, After the said WILLIS Attachment is first satisfied, Ordered that the same be referred and that the said JONES & WILLIS be summoned to ye next Court to give an Accot. of wht of ye sd GLOVERs Estate they have in their hands

- On the Attachment obtained p HENRY WILLIS Gent. against the Estate of JOHN PIGG, the said WILLIS failing to prosecute ye same, Ordered that ye sd Attachment be dismissed

- ELIAS DOWNES Deeds of Lease & Release for Land unto HENRY WILLIS Gent., was further proved by the Oath of JOHN LEE & PETER HEDGMAN Gent., and at ye motion of the said WILLIS the same is admitted to record

- GEORGE HOME & ELIZABETH his Wife acknowledged their Deeds of Lease and Release for Land unto MOSLEY BATTLEAY Gent. (the said ELIZABETH being first privately examined) And at the motion of ye sd BATTLEAY, the same is admitted to record

p Spotsylvania County Court 7th of August 1733

239 - On motion of HENRY WILLIS Gent. to have administration of his late Wife, MILDRED WILLIS deced, Estate he having taken the Oath as the Law directs &c., Certificate in due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Administration accordingly

- The Last Will and Testament of WILLIAM PLOWMAN deced being exhibited by HENRY WILLIS Gent. the Executor therein named, was proved by the Oaths of HANCOCK LEE, ZACHARY TAYLOR and THOMAS NICHOLLS, witnesses thereto, And the said Executor having taken the Oath as the Law directs, Certificate is granted him for Obtaining Letters of Probate

Death of
Mildred Lewis
Willis

07 Aug
1733

Death of son
Edward, Mildred
(Lewis) Willis

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY ORDERS 1732-1734

p. Spotsylvania County Court 2d of October 1733
 260 - Then the Court proceeded to lay the County Levy vizt.
 Spotsylvania County is Dr.

Mens Names	Wolves Heads	by Whom Granted	Tobacco
To ROBERT DEARING	1	p JAMES BARBER Gent.	200
JOHN FINLESON Ass. of WM. CALLOWAY	1	p JOHN FINLESON	200
DITTO Ass. of DANIEL BROWN JUNR.	4	p JOHN FINLESON	400
ROBERT TURNER Ass. of ELISHA PERKINS	2	p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	400
HENRY WILLIS Ass. of GEORGE MUSICK	6	p WILLIAM HANSFORD	600
DITTO. Ass. of JOHN CANADAY	5	p HENRY WILLIS	1000
DITTO. Ass. of AARON PINSON	1	p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	200
Colo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD, Ass. of			
JOHN LYLARD	1	p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	200
FRANCIS MICHAEL	1	p JOHN FINLESON	200
SAMUEL HAMM	3	p JOHN CHEW	300
JAMES WILLIAMS	1	p ROBERT SPOTSWOOD	200
The Executrix of AMBROSE MADISON deced	1	p JAMES BARBER	200
THOMAS ZACHARY	1	p JOSEPH THOMAS	200
JAMES COWARD	1	p JOHN SCOTT	200
JOHN SCOTT, Ass. of WILLIAM WATKINS	1	p Ditto	200
JAMES BARBER Ass. of JOHN REACE	1	p JAMES BARBER	200
THOMAS JACKSON & WM. CRAWFORD JUNR.	1	p JOHN SCOTT	200
WILLIAM CARPENTER	1	p JOHN FINLESON	200
DANIEL MARR	1	p Ditto	200
JOHN DARNELL	1	p AMBROSE GRAYSON	200
BENJAMIN CAVE	1	p JAMES BARBER	200
THOMAS WATTS	1	p WILLIAM HANSFORD	200
DITTO	1	p JAMES BARBER	200
WILLIAM COPELAND	1	p WILLIAM HANSFORD	200
NICHOLAS COPELAND	1	p Ditto	200
ACHILLES BOOKER	1	p ROBERT GREEN	200
	48		7500

To JOHN CARTER Esqr. for Secretarys fees as p Accot. 370
 To JOHN WALLER Clerk for record books as p Accot. 577
 To JAMES SLEET for Locks &c. for ye Prison as p Accot. 200
 To JOHN GORDON for keeping of Prisoners as p Accot. 500
 To GEORGE HOME for Laying of the Prison Bounds as p Accot. 500
 To JOHN WALLER Clerk as p Law 1040
 To JOSEPH BROCK Gent. Sheriff as p Law 1040
 To Mr. ZACHARY LEWIS for being Kings Attorney 2080
 To Mr. ROBERT TURNER for 16 Delinquents in ye Upper Parish at 40 3/4 p Poll as p Accot. 733 1/2
 To Colo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD for keeping the County FERRY at GERMANNA 3000
 Carried Over 17540 1/2

p. Spotsylvania County Court 2d of October 1733

261 Brought over 17540 1/2
 To Colo. HENRY WILLIS for ye use of the COURT HOUSE, DUCKING STOOL &c.
 as p Accot 3513
 To Mrs. SUSANNA LIVINGSTON for Stabling the Justices Horses as p Accot 300

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY ORDERS 1732-1734

To SAMUEL HENSLEY, Constable, for his Levy paid last year 28 1/2
 To ROBERT WILLIAMS, Constable, for 398 Tithables in his precincts 398
 To THOMAS PULLIAM, Constable, for 333 Tithables in his precincts 333
 To MICHAEL HOLT, Constable, for 115 Tithables in ditto 115
 To CHARLES FILKS PIGG, Constable, for 116 Tithables & his County Levy 114 1/2
 To PETER RUSSELL, Constable, for 138 Tithables in his precincts 138
 To whole Charge amounts to 22511

By Credit proportioned by ye Assembly for this County in GLOCESTER County,
 assigned over to HENRY WILLIS Gent. p Agreemt. with the Court 6331 3/4

To 4 p cent levied for the Collector on 16179 1/4 648
 16827 1/4

St. Georges Parrish hath 994 Tithables
 St. Marks Parrish hath 816 Tithables Summa: 1810 Tithables
 16827 1/4 levied on 1810 tithables is 9 1/2 p Poll & 368 Fraction
 due to the County
 9443 of St. Georges Parish @ 14 p cent 1507
 7752 of St. Marks Parish @ 30 p cent 3023
 21357 1/4

St. Georges Parish is 11 lbs. p Poll & the fraction 46 lbs. due to the Collector
 St. Marks Parish is 13 lbs. p Poll & the fraction 167 lbs. due to the Collector
 4 p cent omitted p the Collector of 6331 3/4 is 253
 10 p cent on ditto must pay in GLOCESTER is 633
 886

which makes it come to halfe a pound more p poll

- DENITT ABNEY JUNR. acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for Land
 unto RICHARD PHILLIPS. And MARY ABNEY, Wife of the said DENITT JUNR. after being
 privately examined, acknowledged her right of Dower of the said Land & at the motion
 of EDWIN HICKMAN, Gent. in behalfe of the said PHILLIPS, the same were admitted to
 record

p. Spotsylvania County Court 2d of October 1733

262 - Ordered that the Court be adjourned till tomorrow morning at Ten of the Clock

- At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County October the Third 1733

Present

HENRY WILLIS JOHN HOLLADAY
 JOHN TALIAFERRO RICE CURTIS JUNR. Gentlemen Justices

- WILLIAM CUDDEN being by the Sheriff brought to the Barr by virtue of HENRY
 WILLIS Gentleman Warrent granted the said CUDDEN on his petition to be releived by
 the Act made in favour of Poor Prisoners &c. who have laid in Prison above twenty days
 on two Executions (in Custody of JOSEPH BROCK Gent. Sheriff) of CHARLES CHISWELL &
 COMPANY against him, one for Six pounds five shillings current money & three hun-
 dred & fifty eight & quarter pounds of tobacco costs; And the other for Four pounds four
 Shillings & three pence three farthings current money & three hundred ninety one &
 three quarters pounds of tobacco costs, and Objection was made whither the sum of Ten
 pounds being by ye sd two Executions he should have the benefit of the same; which

240 07 Aug 1733

- On the return of HENRY WILLIS Gent. his ORDINARY LICENCE is renewed to keep an ORDINARY at FREDERICKSBURGH in this County, he giving bond & pay the Governors dues &c. as the Law directs

241-2 "

- JAMES PARKER being by the Sheriff brought to the Barr by virtue of HENRY WILLIS Gent. Warrent granted the said PARKER, On his Petition to be relieved by the Act made in favour of poor Prisoners &c. who have laid in Prison above twenty days on REBECAH CONWAYS Execution for Three hundred and sixty five pounds of tobacco and Two hundred eighty four pounds of tobacco costs & the Sheriffs fees, as by the Sheriffs list returned in Court, and the said PARKER exhibited a Schedule which he signed and made Oath to in open Court which was ordered to be lodged in the Clerks Office; It is therefore ordered that he be discharged out of Prison as the Law directs

- WILLIAM CUDDEN being by the Sheriff brought to the Barr by virtue of HENRY WILLIS Gent. Warrent granted the said CUDDEN on his petition to be released by the Act made in favour of Poor Prisoners &c., who have laid in Prison above twenty days on ABRAHAM ABNEYS Execution for Four pounds twelve shillings and nine pence current money and Three hundred thirty four and a half pounds of tobacco costs & the Sheriffs fees as by the Sheriffs List returned in Court, And the said CUDDEN exhibited a Schedule which he signed & made Oath to in open Court, which was ordered to be lodged in the Clerks Office; It is therefore ordered that he be discharged out of Prison as the Law directs

249 05 Sep 1733

- Coll. HENRY WILLIS not having returned ye Inventory & Appraisement of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced, the same is continued to the next Court and Ordered that PHILEMON CAVENAUUGH, ALEXANDER McQUEEN & DAVID McMURRAIN or any two of them do appraise all such of the said Estate as lies in the Fork of Rappahannock and that the former Order be continued to be completed to the next Court

- On motion of Coll. HENRY WILLIS, Executor of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced, setting forth that Coll. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD was indebted to ye said ROBERT SPOTSWOOD deced Estate for which suit was depending at ye General Court for the same which was brought p the Deced in his life time & that the cheife dependance of paying ye deceds debts was on ye recovery of that said Debt and that he might be allowed out of the deceased Estate the charges he should be at in prosecuting ye said suit for recovery of the said Debt before any other Debt, the Court in consideration thereof are of opinion that ye same is reasonable & ought to be allowed

Robert Spotswood
Spotswood & estate

251 "

- Coll. HENRY WILLIS failing to return Inventory & Appraisement of BRYANT McLEROYs Estate, the same is continued and he is () to returne the same next

253-6 "

- On the Scire iacias brought by ELISHA PERKINS Plt. against HENRY WILLIS Gent. Defendt., for Seven hundred ten and a quarter pounds of tobacco or Fifteen Shillings current money and five hundred sixty and a quarter pounds of tobacco, as Executor of ye last Will and Testament &c. of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced (who entered himself security for JOSEPH FOX in his suit against ye sd PERKINS if should be cast), the said WILLIS, Executor as aforesaid, appeared and suffered Judgment to pass against him when assets. It is therefore ordered that the said WILLIS, Executor &c. of the sd SPOTSWOOD, do pay unto the said PERKINS the same when assets with costs

Robert S - willis &
Chis son

- On Petition of FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gentn. against HENRY WILLIS Gentn. Executor of the Last Will & Testament &c. of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gentn. deced, for Two pounds eighteen shillings & nine pence three farthings due on balance as p Acct., which was proved on Oath in Court, the said WILLIS appeared & suffered Judgment to pass against him when assets. It is therefore ordered tht the said WILLIS, Executor as aforesaid, do pay unto the said THORNTON the same when assets with costs

- On Petition of JOHN GORDON against HENRY WILLIS Gent. Executor of the Last Will and Testament &c. of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced, for Seven pounds ten shillings & three pence farthing current money due on balance as p Acct. which was proved on Oath in Court, the said WILLIS appeared and suffered Judgment to pass against him when assets. It is therefore ordered that the said WILLIS, Executor as aforesaid, do pay unto the said GORDON the same when assets with costs

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between CASPAR WISTAR Plt. and ROBERT DURRO(?) Defendt. for Five pounds six shillings & seven pence current money due by acct. the said Defendt. came into Court & confessed Judgment for the same with costs & an attorneys fee. It is therefore ordered that

p Spotsylvania County Court 5th of September 1733

256 the said Defendt. pay the said Plt. the same alias Execution

- On the Petition of OWEN GREENON against HENRY WILLIS, Gent. Executor of the last Will and Testament &c. of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced for four pounds three shillings & one penny current money due by Bill, the said WILLIS appeared & suffered Judgment to pass against him when assets. It is therefore ordered that the said WILLIS, Executor as aforesaid, do pay unto the said GREENON the same when assett with costs

RE

Spotswood page - Andy McCoy etc included

262 02 Sep 1733
03 Oct 1733

- The Viewers having made return of their report of laying of the Road as was petitioned for p ROBERT EASTHAM above MUDDY RUN in the Fork of Rappahannock River to MITCHELLS FORD, vizt. Wee have laid out and marked the best & convenient way wee can find which is from MITCHELLS FORD to MUDDY RUN above JOHN BOMERS where they generally rowl over at, And from thence down between our Plantations and to the main MOUNTAIN ROAD about the lower end of our Land, FRANCIS SLAUGHTER, JOHN ROBERTS. The same is confirmed p ye Court and ordered that JOHN BOWMER be Overseer thereof & that HENRY WILLIS Gent.s Titables be exempted from the said Road

264 03 Oct 1733

- HENRY WILLIS Gentn., not having returned of the Inventory of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gentn. deced Estate, the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed

101 169 07 Nov 1733

104 273 05 Feb 1734

4 275 06 Feb 1734

8 282 07 "

9 283 "

10 284 07 Feb 1734

12 286 05 Mar 1734

13 287 "

20 295 "

23 298 02 Apr 1734

- The whole County charge amounting to Twenty two thousand two hundred forty four and three quarters pounds of tobacco (after Six thousand three hundred thirty one & three quarters pounds of tobacco is deducted as Collo. HENRY WILLIS takes in GLOUCESTER County that way proportioned for this County for Woulfs heads p the Assembly) to be levied on Nine hundred & ninety four tithables in the Lower Parrish of St. George

- Collo. HENRY WILLIS failing to make returne of the Inventory & Appraisment of BRYANT McLEROYs Estate, the same is continued to the next Court to be compleated & returned

- Collo. HENRY WILLIS not having compleated & returned an Inventory & the Appraisment of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD deced Estate, ye same is continued to ye next Court to compleat the same

- ALEXANDER CUMMINGS came into Court & produced a Book which contained his ORDINARY Accounts as he kept for Collo. HENRY WILLIS & made Oath that the severall Accots. therein stated & set down was adjudged true & that he had received no satisfaction for any of the said Accounts therein mentioned & at the desire of HENRY WILLIS Gentn., Ordered that the said HENRY do certifie the same

- On the Attachment obtained by HENRY WILLIS Gent., against the Estate of JOHN PAIN for Six pounds fifteen shillings and two pence Currnt. money which was made out p evidence, Judgment is granted for the same with costs and an attorneys fee; And JOHN SNOW one in whose hands the Attachment was served, appeared & on Oath declared that he had three hundred & fifty pounds of tobacco of PAINs p way of ABRAHAM BLEDSOE JUNR., which he won againe of the said BLEDSOE p a Wager, & therefore had not Estate of him in his hands which was adjudged so p the Court, & RICHARD WINSLOW appeared likewise who declared on Oth that he had no Estate of the said PAINs in his hands but what Crop of Corn and Tobacco he made as being his Brother, BENJAMIN WINSLOWS. Overseer, was in his Brothers possession on his plantation which Crop of Corn and tobacco was adjudged by the Court to be liable to pay the said PAINs debts & accordingly order that the Sheriffe do sell the same p Out Cry as the Law directs & pay unto the said WILLIS the same as farr as it ammounts to & make return of the proceedings to the Clerks Office

- Assent HENRY WILLIS Gentn.

- On the motion of HENRY WILLIS Gent. & the Examination of JOHN RUCKER, the Court adjudged and decrees that the said WILLIS has an Equitable right & ought to be paid Six pounds Currant money out of the Estate of JAMES BIDLECOM in the hands of PHILLIP STOCKDALES prior to any attachment granted against the said Estate; the said WILLIS having produced a Note drawn by the said BIDLECOM August ye twenty third last on the said JOHN RUCKER with whom he had then agreed for the sale of a Tract of Land, since sold by the said BIDLECOM to the said STOCKDALE, with the consent of the said RUCKER, the said STOCKDALE having promised to lodge Ten pounds of the purchase money in the hands of the said RUCKER towards discharging the said BIDLECOMs debt & particularly the said Note of Six pounds due to ye sd WILLIS as aforesaid

- On Petition of RICHARD WINSLOW, he is allowed for Three days attendance as he was summoned an evidence for BENJAMIN WINSLOW against ANTHONY HEAD; It is therefore ordered that the said BENJMAIN do pay the said RICHARD the same alias Exo.

- On Petition of RICHARD WINSLOW, he is allowed for Three days attendance as he was summoned an evidence for ABRAHAM BLEDSOE JUNR. against JOHN SNOW, It is therefore ordered that the said BLEDSOE do pay the said WINSLOW the same alias Exo.

- WILLIAM JOHNSTON Gentn., late Sheriffe, appeared when called to answer and pay the Fifty shillings current money to Collo. HENRY WILLIS as JEREMIAH FOSTERS deced Estate was sold for unto WILLIAM RUSSELL by his Deputy Sheriffe, THOMAS DAVIS April the twenty fifth last (there ordered to be lodged for the Courts further orders & disposal) and promised and assumed to pay to Collo. HENRY WILLIS next Court according to the Courts Order

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
HENRY WILLIS

Skip -- adds nothing

- HENRY WILLIS Gentn. Deeds of Lease and Release for Land unto THOMAS HILL Gentn. was proved by the Oaths of FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. ZACHARY LEWIS, MOSLEY BATTLEAY and ANTHONY RHODES, And at the motion of the sd HILL the same was admitted to record

- HENRY WILLIS Gentn. not having made returne of the Inventory & Appraisment of BRYANT McLEROYs Estate, the same is continued to the next Court for him to do the same

- HENRY WILLIS Gentn. not having made returne of the Inventory & Appraisment of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gentn., deced Estate, the same is continued to the next Court to returne the same

- On motion of THOMAS JONES to have an order of this Court for the Fifty Shillings current money that accrued p the Sale of JEREMIAH FOSTERS Estate & was ordered to be lodged in the hands of HENRY WILLIS Gentn. to be disposed of by the Court, the same is referred for consideration to the next Court

- On the motion of THOMAS JONES to have the Fifty Shillings arising p the Sale of JEREMIAH FOSTER deceds Estate yt. was sold p the Sheriff and lodged in the hands of HENRY WILLIS Gent. p. the (torn) who having examined his Accot. and modded the same are of opinion that Forty Shillings is the ballance due, Therefore ordered that the said WILLIS pay the said JONES the same; And it is further ordered that the said WILLIS pay the Ten shillings that remains unto GODFREY RIDGE in part of the said FOSTER deceds. Bill due to the said RIDGE

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned till to morrow morning Nine of the Clock

p. - At a Court continued and held for Spotsylvania County April ye 3d 1734

300

Present

HENRY WILLIS
JOHN TALIAFERRO
AMBROSE GRAYSON

WILLIAM JOHNSTON
ROBERT GREEN
RICE CURTIS JUNR.

Gent. Justices

Spotsylvania Co
VA Court Order

1734-5

300

03 Apr 1734

- HENRY WILLIS Gent., having not returned an Inventory & Appraisalment of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced Estate the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. having not returned an Inventory and Appraismt. of BRYANT McLEROYs deced Estate, the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case brought p JOSEPH BROCK Gent. Plt. against DAVID KINKADE Deft., the Deft. joynd the Plts. demurrer & the tryal thereof is referred to the next Court

325

"

- JOHN REDD being comitted to Prison p HENRY WILLIS & JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent. warrent for his Misbehaviour towards SUSANNA LIVINGSTON in assaulting & violently striking her, within the verge of the Court &c., the sd REDD being brought before the Barr to answer & having nothing to say in his defence & submitting himself to the Court, who after having considered the sd Complt. do order that the said REDD be committed into the Sheriffs Custody & their to remain till he gives Bond & Security (in the penal Sum of Ten pounds currnt. money) for his good behaviour a year & a day and pay the costs

307

07 Aug 1734

- On the Attachment obtained by HENRY WILLIS Gent. against the Estate of JOSIAH BRANSOME for one pound nineteen shillings and nine pence current money due by account, which was made out on oath to be due, Judgment is granted for the same with costs &c., And JONATHAN GIBSON appearing according to summons & on Oath declared that the sd BRANSOMES tobacco (in his hands) had passed ye Inspection, but how much it is he cannot justly tell, but that their is enough in his hands to satisfie the sd Debt and costs. It is therefore ordered that the said GIBSON do pay the said WILLIS the same

312

"

- On motion of HENRY WILLIS Gentn., he having a great part of his Parrish Collection not yet paid, to have it entered on record that it may be publicly known that he has appointed JOHN BELL his Collector to receive & collect of the severall people the remainder that is yet unpaid & in case of non payment have ordered him to make distress for the same, is granted

314

"

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. not having returned an Inventory and Appraisalment of the Estate of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced, the same is continued to the next Court

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. not having returned an Inventory and Appraisalment of the Estate of BRYANT McLEROY deced, the same is continued to the next Court to be completed & returned

314

"

- On the Attachment obtained p HENRY WILLIS Gent., against the Estate of THOMAS DAVIS for seven hundred and eighteen pounds of tobacco, their being no further prosecution, ordered that the same be dismist

323

04 Jan 1734

- At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County June ye 5th 1734
Present

HENRY WILLIS	ROBERT SLAUGHTER	Gent. Justices
GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	JOHN CHEW	
JOHN TALIAFERRO	FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR.	
WILLIAM HANSFORD		

- On Petition of WILLIAM WHITEUS to be discharged from paying of Publick & County Levys, he being old lame &c. and not able to get his living p labour, is granted

- BENJAMIN ARNOLD being by the Sheriff brought to the Barr by virtue of HENRY WILLIS Gent. warrent granted the said ARNOLD, on his petition to be relieved by the Act made in favour of poor prisoners &c., who have laid in Prison above twenty days, on GRISSELL JOHNSONS Execution against him, but it appearing by the Sheriffs return that the sd ARNOLD was charged in Execution for more then the sum of Two thousand pounds of tobacco, the sd Petition is rejected

332

02 July 1734

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. exhibited an Accot. for Six hundred pounds of tobacco proportioned p the Assembly on RICHD. CHEEK & RICHARD JONES, And he having made Oath that the sd CHEEK & JONES could not be found in the County, & that he never received ye tobacco afd. Ordered that ye same be Certified for allowance

341

03 Sep 1734

- On the Petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent. Plt. agst. WILLIAM LOGAN Deft. for Three pounds & one penny half penny current money due p Accot, the Deft. appeared & confessed Judgment for ye same with costs & an attorneys fee; It is therefore ordered that aye sd LOGAN do pay ye said WILLIS the same alias Exp

343

"

- On Petition of HANCOCK LEE Gent. in behalf of HENRY WILLIS Gent., for to have his ORDINARY LICENCE renewed, is granted, he giving Bond & paying ye Governours dues yt. ye Law directe

344

04 Sep 1734

- In the action of Trespass upon ye Case brought p HENRY WILLIS Gent. Plt. agst. EDMOND NEWMAN Deft. for Twenty pounds current money damage, the Sheriff having returned that he had put ye Deft. in Goal, & it appearing to ye Court that he had broke ye sd Goal & being called thrice and not appearing, the Plt. could not proceed any further, upon which the sd Suit is discontinued

352

01 Oct 1734

- It's agreed p the Court with HENRY WILLIS Gent. to give and allow him for the use of ye COURT HOUSE this ensuing year, the sum of (torn) hundred pounds of tobacco to be paid at ye laying of ye next County levy, he ye said (torn) house & keeping it clean & entire for ye Countys use

County levy for this date on record

p. Spotsylvania County Court 1st of October 1734

350 Then the Court proceeded to Lay the County Levy. vizt.
Spotsylvania County is

Mens Names	Wolves Heads	n whom granted	Dr. Parish	Tobo.
GEORGE HOME Ass. of HENRY KENDOL	9	p HENRY WILLIS Gent	St. Marks	900
JOHN TALIAFERRO Ass. of JOHN FINNELL	1	p JOHN FINLASON	ditto	200
Ditto Assignee of Ditto	1	p JOHN TALIAFERRO	ditto	200
FRANCES MADISON, ass. of THOMAS PEN	1	p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	ditto	200
FRANCIS SLAUGHTER	4	p ROBERT GREEN	ditto	400
PHILIP BUSH	1	p FRANCIS THORNTON JR	ditto	200
ROBERT DEARING	1	p JOHN TALIAFERRO	ditto	200
WM. BEVERLEY, ass. of JOHN CANNADY	1	p ROBERT GREEN	ditto	200
Ditto, ass. of DANIEL MARR	5	p ROBERT GREEN	ditto	500
HENRY WILLIS p ROBERT McKEY	3	p HENRY WILLIS	ditto	600
THOMAS WATTS	1	p WILLIAM HANSFORD	ditto	200
BENJAMIN CAVE	1	p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	ditto	200
WARRINGTON ABBIT	2	p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	ditto	400
THOMAS WATTS	6	p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	ditto	600
AMBROSE GRAYSON	7	p FRANS. THORNTON JUNR.	St. George	700
WILLIAM HENSLEY	7	p WILLIAM JOHNSTON	ditto	800
JOHN WASHBORN	1	p ROBERT GREEN	St. Mark	200
JOHN ROBERTS	4	p ditto	ditto	400
THOMAS FOSTER	4	p WILLIAM JOHNSTON	St. George	400
ROBERT CAVE	2	p HENRY WILLIS	St. Mark	400
JOHN LIGHTFOOT ass. DAVID PHILLIPS	1	p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	ditto	200
ROBERT GREEN ass. of ROBT. McKEY	2	p HENRY WILLIS	ditto	400
Ditto, ass. of JOHN SHAW	4	p ROBERT GREEN	ditto	400
Ditto, ass. of JOHN CANADAY	2	p ROBT. SLAUGHTER	ditto	400
Ditto, ass. of ditto	2	p ditto	ditto	400
JOHN RUCKER ass. of JEFFRY CRAWLEY	1	p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	ditto	200
Ditto, assignee of JOHN ROBERTS	1	p ditto	ditto	200
JOHN RUCKER	7	p WILLIAM JOHNSTON	ditto	700
JOHN ALLEN, ass. of JAME RENTFROW	1	p ROBT. SLAUGHTER	ditto	200
JOHN LANDRUM	1	p ROBERT GREEN	ditto	200
JOHN ALLEN, ass. of WILLIAM BRIANT	1	p ditto	ditto	200
Ditto, ass. of DAVID DARNELL	1	p ditto	ditto	200
ABRAHAM BLEDSE	1	p JOSEPH THOMAS	ditto	200
WILLIAM CALLAWAY	1	p JOHN FINLASON	ditto	200
JOHN FINLASON, ass. of JOHN BOND	1	p ditto	ditto	200
JOHN WINTEL alias THOMAS	1	p ditto	ditto	200
JOHN HOLLADAY ass. of ANDREW HARRISON	4	p JOHN HOLLADAY	ditto	400
DANIEL BROWN	1	p ROBERT GREEN	ditto	100
COLO. SPOTSWOOD ass. ELISHA PERKINS	2	p JOHN FINLASON	ditto	400
	97			13300

p. Spotsylvania County Court 1st of October 1734

351 Brought over	97			13300
To Colo. ALEXR. SPOTSWOOD				
ass: ELISHA PERKINS	1	p ROBERT SLAUGHTER	St. Mark	200
Ditto ass. of WILLIAM THOMSON	1	p GOODRICH LIGHTFOOT	ditto	200
Ditto, ass. of Ditto	1	p ditto	ditto	200
JOHN RUCKER, ass. of JAMES DYER	1	p JOHN FINLASON	ditto	200
Ditto, ass. of JAMES COWARD	1	p JOHN FINLASON	ditto	200
JOSEPH CARTER	1	p JOHN CHEW	St. George	200
	103			14500

Majr. AUGUSTINE SMITHs claim as a Burgess	6666			
part whereof is levied in Colo. HENRY WILLIS name				2000
the residue in Majr. AUGT. SMITHs own name	4666	6666		
To Colo. HENRY WILLIS for his claim as BURGESS ye same only 2 days deducted				6406 ✓
To JOHN WALLER. Clerk of ye County allowed p Law with cast				1040
To JOSEPH BROCK Gent. Ditto as Sheriff				1040
To Colo. HENRY WILLIS for Rent of the Courthouse p Agreeemt. wit ye Court				2400 ✓
To Mr. ZACHARY LEWIS as Kings Attorney ye year				2040
To Mr. CHARLES CHISWELL & COMPA. for 2 County levys put in double p mistake				134
To Colo. HENRY WILLIS for a Ladder. Lock & Door &c. over ye PRISON				100 ✓
To Mrs. SUSANNAH LIVINGSTON for Stabling of ye Justices horses as p Agreeemt. with ye Court				300
To JOHN WALLER Clerk for sending to WILLIAMSBURGH for Laws, for a large Seretore Press &c. & for tending a called Court for Examination of ELISHA PERKINS & for Record Books &c., as p Acctot.				1427
To Colo. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD for GERMANNA FERRY &c. and for 2 County levys overpaid last year				3020
To EDWARD HERNDON JUNR. Deputy Sheriff, for attending a called Court abt. PERKINS				200
To WILLIAM EDDINS for to mend the WILDERNESS BRIDGE				100
To JOHN GORDON for Dieting &c. of Prisoners allowed of his Acctot.				225
To JAMES SLEET for Smiths Work &c. allowed of his Acctot				200
To ROBERT TURNER p Delinquents 90 lbs. & bringing Law Books for ye Countys use from WILLIAMSBURGH 600 lbs. tobo.				690
To JOHN HARRIS for building a Bridge over EAST NORTH EAST RIVER as p Agreeemt. &c.				1400
To AMBROSE JONES, Constable, for 211 Tithables in his precincts.				211
To HENRY DOWNS ditto 196 do.				196
To THOMAS PULLIAM ditto 313 do & his County levy				323
To SAMUEL HENSLEY ditto 124 do				129
To BENJAMIN MARTIN ditto 250 do				250
To GEORGE POOL ditto 181 do				181
To WILLIAM RUSH ditto 156 do				156
To JAMES TURNER ditto 148 do				148
To ISAAC NORMAN ditto 145 do Due last year				145
To PETER RUSSELL ditto 157 do				157
To JOHN COOK ditto 90 do				90
To MICHAEL HOLT late Constable & his County Levy p last year				10
To GEORGE ANDERSON ditto				10
				43894

74 362 03 Dec 1734

On the petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent. agst. ISABELLA MIRTLE. Admr. &c., ye same is continued to the next Court
- BENJAMIN WALKER Gent. agst. ABRAHAM MAYFIELD postponed

p. 363 Spotsylvania County Court 3d of December 1734

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. Executor of ROBT. SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced not having returned an Inventory of the sd deceds Estate, the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed & returned

365 Tues 07 Jan 1734/5

p. 365 At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday January the Seventh Anno Dom. 1734 Present

HENRY WILLIS JOHN CHEW
AMBROSE GRAYSON FRANS. THORNTON JUNR. Gent. Justices

- Present WILLIAM JOHNSTON, Absent HENRY WILLIS, Gent. Justices
- HENRY WILLIS acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for Two Lots of land in FREDERICKSBURG TOWN, likewise the receipt for ye consideration money, unto JOHN GORDON at whose motion the same is admitted to record

370 04 Feb 1734/5

- JOHN WALLER & JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent. two of the Trustees for the TOWN of FREDERICKSBURG acknowledged their Deeds of Lease & Release for a Lot of land in the said TOWN unto JOHN GRAYMES Esqr. & at ye motion of HENRY WILLIS Gent. in behalf of ye sd GRAYMES, ye same is admitted to record

- It is agreed (p the Court) with Colo. HENRY WILLIS & accordingly ordered that the wouls head tobacco that was proportioned p the last session of Assembly for this County be Lodged in the hands of the said WILLIS & he to be accountable for the same when demanded

371-2 04 Mar 1734/5

- In the action of Debt between WILLIAM JOHNSON Gent. Plt. & WILLIAM HENDERSON Deft. for Two thousand pounds of tobacco, issue being joyned, a Jury being sworn p HENRY WILLIS Coroner & put to them for tryal p name RICHARD TUTT &c., who being sworn & heard all arguments & evidences &c. returned and brought in a special verdict vizt. Wee of the Jury find that ye Deft. hath reced of ye Plaintiff 10 lbs Tobbo: for serving a Sumons & Petition on Mr. THOMAS CHEW & 10 for returning ye same. We also find that ye Deft. hath reced 10 lbs. Tobbo: for serving ye same sumons & Petition on Mr. LARKIN CHEW and 10 for returning the same. We also find that ye Deft. hath reced 15 lbs. Tobbo: for ye Courts Order for ye Sheriff to Summons ye Plt. to deliver ye 50 that JEREMIAH FOSTER Estate was sold for to Colo. HENRY WILLIS. We of the Jury find

Coroner

- in the action of Debt brought p JOSEPH BROCK Gent. Plt. agst. WILLIAM HENSLEY Deft. for Fifteen pounds seven shillings & one penny current money Virginia & Fifty shillings damage, Special bail being required is grnted, & Mr. LARKIN CHEW, the Defts. Security, came into Court & surrendered him up. Afterwards an order agst. the Deft. in Custody of HENRY WILLIS Gent. Coroner, is granted

- On the Petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent. Plt. agst. ISABELLA MIRTLE, Administr. &c of PETER MIRTLE deced. Deft., for Two pounds nine shillings & eight pence current money due p Account, which was made out on oath. Judgment is granted for the same with costs. It is therefore ordered that the sd MIRTLE, Admr., pay the sd WILLIS the same out of the goods & chattells of the sd deced in her hands alias Exo.

375 05 May 1734/5
4 AM

- At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County March the fifth 1734/5

Present

HENRY WILLIS FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR.
JOHN TALIAFERRO FRANCIS TALIAFERRO Gent. Justices
JOHN CHEW

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. Executor of ROBT. SPOTSWOOD deced, having not returned an Inventory & appraisment of the sd deceds Estate, the same is conld. to the next Court to be completed & returned

378

- On the Petition of HENRY WILLIS Gent., Plt. agst. EDWD. DICKENSON Deft., for Seven hundred & seventy three pounds of tobacco due p Accot: the suit being agreed. Therefore ordered that the same be dismiss

383 06 May 1735

- JOHN TALIAFERRO, WILLIAM HANSFORD & FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gentn. are desired to view the Inspecting Houses at FREDERICKSBURG to see if they are well stored or hath attendance sufficient for the Dispatch of Business &c. pursuant to the late Act of Generall Assembly. And also to view the New Houses which are or ought to be built according to the Courts agreement with HENRY WILLIS Gent

384

- In the action of Debt between JOSEPH BROCK Gent. Plt. agst. WILLIAM HENSLEY Deft., in Custody of HEN WILLIS Coroner, for Fifteen pounds seven shillings: and one penny current money, damage of Fifty shillings: the Plaintiff failing to prosecute. Therefore ordered that the sd suit be dismiss

386 07 May 1735

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. brought before this Court a Servant man of his named ANDREW DAVISON who pretended himself free, the Court after hearing and an Indenture produced by the sd WILLIS do order that the said DAVISON do return to his sd Masters Service & so continue till the time of the sd Indenture expires wch. will be on the first day of May in the year of our Lord MDCCXXXVII

- ANNE ROBINSON having not returned an Inventory & appraisment of the Estate of her late Husband, JAMES ROBINSON deced, the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed & returned

389

- HENRY WILLIS Gent., Exr. of ROBT. SPOTSWOOD deced, having not returned an Inventory & appraisment of the sd deceds Estate, the same is continued to the next Court to be completed and return'd

- Ditto Admr. of BRYANT McLERoy, the same order

- On the Attachment obtained by Colo. HENRY WILLIS against the Estate of ROBERT ANDRESS for Two pounds three shillings & three pence current money, the Plt. having made out his debt on Oath. Judgment for the same wch. costs is granted. And the Sheriff having made return on One hoghead of tobacco, It's ordered that ye sd WILLIS do cause the sd hoghead of tobacco to be carried to ye Inspecting House & that he be allowed a reasonable charge for the same. And what of the sd tobacco shall pass the Inspection the Sheriff is ordered to sell at Auction as the Law directs & satisfy & pay the money arising thereby to ye sd WILLIS towards the discharging of the sd Debt & costs and make return of his proceedings

98 380 Toas Jena 1735

102 386 03 Jena 1735

103 397 04 Jena 1735

- It is considered by the Court and ordered that the Fourteen thousand three hundred and forty one pounds of tobacco that was proportioned by the Assembly in KING & QUEEN County for the reimbursing this County for the tobacco they have levied and paid for Woulf's heads, that Colo. HENRY WILLIS do sell the same for money for the most he can gett and that he pay out of the same tobacco or money that he sells it for unto JOHN WALLER the ballance of the Parish Accot. for Ornaments & Plate as he sent in for the Chures of this Parish which is Forty five pounds & six pence current money, And the residue to remain in his hands till further ordered by the Court according to a former order dated the fourth day of March last

- Ordered that the Court be ajourned till the Court in Course
HENRY WILLIS

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. Executor of ROBT. SPOTSWOOD deced not having returned an Inventory of the sd deceds Estate, the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed and returned

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. Admr. of BRYANT McLEROY, the same order granted

- In the action upon the Case between JOHN HOBSON Plt. agst. HENRY WILLIS Gent. Deft. at whose motion an Imparance is granted him

- HENRY WILLIS and JOHN GRAME Gent. came into Court and accepted of the Commission of the peace and took the oaths as the Law directs & signed the Test, which sd Oaths were administered to them by JOHN TALIAFERRO & JOHN CHEW Gentlemen

JOHN PAVIRE being brought to the Barr and after hearing his Commitment read pleaded that he did not Steal the severall goods as he is charged with but did pick them up as they lay scattered up and down at Colo. HENRY WILLIS's ORDINARY at FREDERICKSBURGH, on which the Court proceeded to take ye Depositions of MOSLEY BATTLE, MICHAEL HULLET & HANCOCK LEE & having considered the same are of opinion that the said JOHN PAVIRE is Guilty & ought to be sent to ye Publick Goal for his further tryal at WILLIAMSBURGH the fourth day of the next October General Court, therefore ordered that the sd JOHN PAVIRE be committed into ye Sheriffs Custody & remanded to the COUNTY GOAL and as soon as conveniently may be that ye sd Sheriff remove the sd PAVIRE to the Publick Goal & Deliver him to the Keeper thereof in order for his further tryal. And that the Clerk do transmitt the proceedings of this Court & the Depositions of HANCOCK LEE, MOSLEY BATTLE and MICHAEL HULLET to JOHN CLAYTON Esq. his Majesties Attorney General

- HENRY WILLIS & JOHN WALLER Gentm. two of the Trustees of the TOWN of FREDERICKSBURGH acknowledged their Dees for two Lots of Town Land unto HANCOCK LEE Gentm. at whose motion the same is admitted to record

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. executor of ROBT. SPOTSWOOD deced, having not returned an Inventory & appraisment of the sd deceds Estate, the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed & returned

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. Administrator of BRYANT McLEROY deced having not returned an Inventory & appraisment of the sd deceds Estate, the same is continued to ye next Court to be completed & returned

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between JOHN HOBSON Plt. agst. HENRY WILLIS Defend. who put in his plea wch. the Plt. joyned & the tryal thereof is referred to ye next Court

- On motion of HENRY WILLIS Gent., It is ordered that he have Liberty to have Dry Measures made by FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gentm. sealed Measure (the old Sealed Measures of this County being worn & not true) for the use of this County

- FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gent. came into Court & being asked whether he would accept & sware to the Commission for the peace answered that at present he had so much Business on hand that he could not conveniently serve now, but shall wait on ye Court & sware another time

- HENRY WILLIS Gent. Executor &c. of ROBERT SPOTSWOOD Gent. deced not having returned an Inventory & appraisment of the sd deceds Estate, ye same is continued to ye next Court to be completed and returned

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between JOHN HOBSON Plt. and HENRY WILLIS Gent. Deft. for Fifty pounds current money damage, the issue joyned by consent of both parties is waved & the same referred to JOHN TALIAFERRO Gent. to audit state & settle all accots. between them, & his award is to be the Courts Judgment when reported

19 113-4 03 Dec 1740

- JOHN WALLER & FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gentlemen, two of the Feeffees or Trustees of FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN acknowledged their Deed for two Lots of Land numbred 9 & 10 to HENRY WILLIS Gent., at the motion of THOMAS WOOD the same is admitted to Record

- The Same to the Same ackd. their Deed for two Lots of Land numbred 57 & 58, the same order

- The Same to the Same & JOHN WILLIS, Son of the sd. HENRY WILLIS & MILDRED his Wife, p. two lots numbred 11 & 12, the same order

- The Same to HENRY WILLIS Gent., for number 53, ordered to be recorded as the others

- In the action of Trespass assault and battary between ADAM HUBBARD & MARGARET his Wife, Plts. and ALEXANDER LAMB Deft. & JOHN ALLAN his Security Defts. the same is continued

p. Spotsylvania County Court 3rd of December 1740

114 - In the action of Trespass upon the Case between ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD &c., Plts. and NATHANIEL HOLLAND &c. Deft. the Executors of the Plt. having filed a Scirefacias agst. the Deft. & the Exrs. of HENRY WILLIS Gent. deced., which being not executed, its ordered that an alias Scirefacias do issue

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY ORDERS 1738-1740

TURNLEY, JAMES ROY, SAMUEL WHARTON, WILLIAM BURBRIDGE, OWEN THOMAS, WILLIAM LINDSEY, HENRY LEWIS, WILLIAM RICHARDSON, GEORGE POOL & WILLIAM HENSLEY, who after being sworn & received their charge from the Court &c. retired & after some time returned & brought in their several Presentments which were read as follows: Spotsylvania County Sst. We of the Grand Jury for the body of this County being sworn bring in our Presentments as followeth, Vixt.

We present THOMAS MOOR & JANE his Wife for profaning the Lords Day within two months last past

- Our Sovereign Lord the King against JOHN BRUCE, Indictment, the Grand Jury found Billa Vera

- Ordered that those presented be summoned to the next Court to answer the same

- On motion of Colo. HENRY WILLIS to have the Standard Measures which were formerly ordered he should bring from Colo. WALLERS removed and that some other should keep them by reason he being very often out of the County &c. Therefore it is ordered & desired that JOSEPH BROCK Gent. take them into his possession & keep them for the Countys use & that he had the fee due by Law for Stamping all measures &c.

- On the motion of JAMES STEVENS to be discharged from serving as Overseer of the Road from MATTAPONY CHURCH BRIDGE to Colo. WALLERS BRIDGE, the same is granted. And ordered that WILLIAM BRADBURN do serve in his room. And that all the Tithables which served under the sd. STEVENS are now ordered to serve under the said BRADBURN to help him clear & keep in good repair the said Road &c.

p. Spotsylvania County Court 2nd of May 1738

- On the petition of JOHN MORRIS against WILLIAM MORRIS to be free &c., the Court having heard the Evidences & arguments of each party & considered the same, are of opinion that there is due to the said MORRIS from the said MORRIS Six shillings & eight pence current money on balance of all account, which Mr. MOSELEY BATAILLE assumed to pay for the said MORRIS with costs of this suit. Therefore it is ordered that the sd. MORRIS be discharged from serving the said MORRIS any longer for any cause whatever & that the suit be dismissed

- Present RICE CURTIS, JUNR., Gent.

- JOHN TALIAFERRO & JOHN WALLER Gentlemen, two of the Feoffees or Trustees for FREDERICKSBURG TOWN acknowledged their Deed for a Lot of Land in the sd. Town unto ADAM READ, Merchant, at whose motion the same is admitted to Record

- At the motion of JOHN WHITEHOUSE, he is allowed for two days attendance (having sworn to the time) as an evidence summoned by WILLIAM MORRIS in the suit of JOHN MORRIS, it is ordered that the sd. MORRIS pay the sd. WHITEHOUSE Fifty pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- The Last Will and Testament of SAMUEL HAMM deceased being exhibited by MARGARET HAMM, the Executrix therein named, was proved by the oath of WILLIAM ARM and the sd. Executrix having taken the oath as the Law directs, Certificate in due form is granted her for obtaining letter of Probate; & it is ordered that JOHN FOSTER, THOMAS GRAVES, JOHN ASKEW & CHARLES PIGG or any three of them being first sworn shall be shown them by the sd. Executrix & make report of their proceedings therein to the next Court

- On the Indictment exhibited by ZACHARY LEWIS, Attorney for our Lord the King, against JOHN BRUCE for endorsing & forging on the back of a Bill payable to one WILLIAM BAKER of HANOVER County &c., a false agreement, the Indictment being read & the said BRUCE after the reading the said Indictment confessed the fact & relying on the Mercy of the Court, who having considered the same are of the opinion and accord-

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY ORDERS 1738-1740

dingly do order that the sd. BRUCE be fined five pounds current money to our Sovereign Lord the King & pay all costs

- On the petition of THOMAS GRAVES to be discharged from serving as Overseer of the Road from MATTAPONY CHURCH to MADM. CHEW'S BRIDGE, and the Road to the County Line and the Road to HAMMS BRIDGE, the same is granted & ordered that JOHN SNELL be Overseer thereof in his room and all the Tithables that served under the sd. GRAVES are now ordered to serve under the sd. SNELL to help him clear & keep in good repair the said Roads &c.

- Ordered that JOHN DURRETT be Overseer of the Road called BUSH'S in the room of ABRAHAM MAYFIELD who is removed out of the County & all the tithables which served under the said MAYFIELD now are ordered to serve under the sd. DURRETT to help him clear & keep in good repair the said Road

- Present THOMAS HILL, Gt.

- On the petition of SUSANNAH MONTH against LARKIN CHEW Gent. to be free &c. it is ordered that the sd. CHEW be summoned to the next Court to bring her Indenture &c. & to answer the said Petition

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
HENRY WILLIS

- At a Called Court held for Spotsylvania County at the Courthouse May the 2d. 1738 for Examining of ELIZABETH GRAVES who was committed by JOHN MINOR & JOHN WALLER Gentlemen for murdering her bastard Child &c.

Present his Majestys Justices

HENRY WILLIS	WILLIAM JOHNSTON	
WILLIAM HANSFORD	JOHN MINOR	Gentlemen
HENRY GOODLOE	THOMAS HILL	
AMBROSE GRAYSON	LARKIN CHEW	

- Ordered that the sd. ELIZABETH GRAVES be brought to the Barr to answer what is charged her by the said Commitment &c.

p. Spotsylvania County Called Court, 2nd of May 1738

7 ELIZABETH GRAVES being brought to the Barr and the sd. JOHN MINOR & JOHN WALLER JUNR. Gentlemen Commitment being read the Court then proceeded to

swear & examine the several Evidences which were Mr. RICHARD PHILLIPS & Mrs. ELIZABETH SMITH. And the deposition of ANN GRAVES being read &c. and having heard all matters and evidences and considered the same, are of opinion that the said ELIZABETH GRAVES is guilty of concealing the birth of her bastard Child & ought to be sent to the Publick Goal for her further tryall at the City of WILLIAMSBURGH the Thirteenth day of June next being the Court of Oyer & Terminer. Therefore it is ordered that the sd. ELIZABETH GRAVES be committed into the Sheriffs Custody & be remanded to the County Goal and as soon as conveniently may be the Sheriff remove the sd. ELIZABETH GRAVES to the Publick Goal and deliver her to the Keeper thereof in order for her further tryall and that the Clerk do transmit the proceedings of this Court & the depositions to

EDWARD BARRDALL Esquire, his Majestys Attorney General
RICHARD PHILLIPS & ELIZABETH SMITH each of them in behalf of themselves did in Court enter into recognizance and assume the penalty of Twenty pounds Sterling payable to our Sovereign Lord the King his heirs & Successors to be levied on their several lands and tenements goods & chattells if they should fail to appear as Evidences in behalf of our Lord the King before the honourable the General Court on the Thirteenth

02 May 1738
Henry Willis writing

May 1738

Get records before 05 Aug 1735

pg 42 & this - Henry Willis died in intern

-18-

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY ORDERS 1740-1742

- On motion of JOSEPH COLVERT to have Liberty to keep ORDINARY in FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN is granted, he giving bond & paying the Governors dues as the Law directs

- Present JOHN EDWARDS Gent. Justice

- In the action of Trespass assault & battery between JOY ASKEW Plt. & WILLIAM JOHNSTON Gent. Defendt., who mended his plea at ye barr, time is given the Plt. to consider the same

- Ordered that the Sherif give publick notice to EDWARD PIGG, the heir at Law of EDWARD PIGG deced., to appear at February Court next to say if he have any objection to make against the proving the said EDWARD PIGG's Will which is continued till then for the probate thereof

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between WILLIAM WALLER Gent. and ANN his Wife Plts. and BENJAMIN WINSLOW Gent., Deft., the same is continued at the Defendts. cost & ordered that it be the first cause tried next Court

- THOMAS SHIP acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for Land to RICHARD SHIP at whose motion the same is admitted to Record

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case for Two thousand pounds of tobacco damage brought by JOHN MERCER Gent. Plt. against LARKIN CHEW Gent. Deft., issue being joyned and put to a jury for tryal p name THOMAS REEVE &c., who after being summoned & sworn & after having heard the evedence & arguments on each side retired & after some time returned ye following verdict, vizt., We of the Jury find for the Plantife thirteen hundred sixty five pounds tobacco, JOHN THORNTON foreman, at the motion of ZACH. LEWIS, Attorney for the Defendt., who moved the Court to have the Jury out again to () of their verdict which was granted, and also liberty to demurr to the evedence which was rejected; the Jury afterwards returned & brought in & confirmed their former verdict which at the Plantifes motion was ordered to be recorded, Afterwards the Defendt. moved for leave to file Errors which was granted and time given ye Plt. to consider the same

- GEORGE CHAPMAN not appearing to answer the Presentment of the Grand Jury when called for not keeping the Road through the Town of FREDERICKSBURGH in repair &c., according to summons, it is ordered that he be Fined fifteen shillings according to Law

- The REVD. MR. JAMES MARYE, Minister, PHILIP VINCENT VASS Reader of MATTAPONY CHURCH, JOHN QUIN Reader of RAPPAHANNOCK CHURCH & JOSEPH THOMAS Reader of PAMUNKEY CHAPPEL, appeared according to summons to answer the Presentment of the Grand Jury for not publishing & reading the Act of Assembly intituled an Act for ye Effectual Suppression of Vile and restraint & punishmt. of Blasphemous wicked & dissolute persons according to the Directions of ye said Act in the month of September last, the Court having heard their excuses &c., ordered that they be excused and discharged from the said Presentments

- The REVD. MR. JAMES MARYE, Minister and WILLIAM ROBINSON, FRANCIS TALIAFERRO, Gent., late Churchwardens for the Parish of St. George in this County, appeared according to summons to answer the Presentment of the Grand Jury for not holding a Vestry on Easter Tuesday last past to distribute ye fines & forfeitures according to Law, the Court having heard their excuses & considered the same are of opinion that they be discharged from the said Presentment & that the same be dismiss

P. Spotsylvania County Court 2nd of December 1740

113 - PERMANAS BOWKER acknowledged his Deeds of Lease & Release for Land unto JAMES GARDNER, at whose motion the same are admitted to Record

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY ORDERS 1740-1742

-19-

- On the Injunction in Chancery exhibited by RICE CURTIS Complt. agst. JOHN SEGAR Deft., the same is referred for hearing on bill answer and replication & the parties are to have Liberty to take out dedimus potestatem p. the Examination of Witnesses

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between SAMUEL COLEMAN Plt. and CHARLES FILES PIGG Defendt., the Deft. pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned & the tryal thereof is referred till the next Court

- Prest. WM. JOHNSTON Gent.

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between RALPH HUMPHRYS Plt. and MALACHI KELLY and JANE his Wife Deft., for fifty pounds current money damage, issue being joyned and a Jury sworn by name FRANCIS TURNLEY &c. who having heard the arguments & Evidences retired and after some time returned the following verdict, to wit. We of the Jury find for the Plt. one Shilling current money damage, A. FOSTER, foreman, which verdict at the Plts. motion is admitted to Record and it is considered by the Court that the Plt. recover of the Defts. no more cost then the damage found by the Jurors and that he go hence without day &c.

- On the Complaint of ELIZABETH RABBISTON against her Master, WILLIAM FLOWERREE for misusage &c., It is ordered that she return to her Masters service & that the Complaint be dismiss

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned till to morrow morning Eight of the Clock
GOV: TALIAFERRO

- At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County December the Third 1740
Present his Majestys Justices

JOHN TALIAFERRO
WILLIAM JOHNSTON

FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR.
JOHN EDWARDS

Gentlemen

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between JOHN MILLER JUNR. Plt. & GEORGE GREEN Deft., the same is continued

- In the action of Debt between JOHN DARRACOTT Gent. Plt. and THOMAS SON otherwise called THOMAS ROBINSON of the Parish of ST. MARTINS, for pounds eleven shillings and seven pence and damage twenty shillings the Defendant suffered Judgment to pass against him for Fifty

- TUTT. James 42, 53; Richard (Gent.-5), 42, 46, 48, 50, 53, 90, 97.
- TWYMAN. George (deced -9); William (Orphan of George -9), 79, 86.
- VASS. Philip 56.
- VAUGHAN. Elizabeth (an Orphan-9).
- VENTON. John 30, 104.
- WADE. John 4, 13; Zephaniah 16, 52, 59, 67, 91.
- WALDEN. Alexander (Servt. -28).
- WALKER. Ann 84, 85, 94; Ann (Exx. of Benjamin -95), 96, 100, 101, 106, 107; Benjamin (Gent.-3), 9, 15-17, 19, 20, 24, 34, 35, 42, 47, (deced -84), 85, 94; John 106, 107; Mary 20; William 14.
- WALLER. Agnes 61; Ann 94, 100, 106; Colo. 6; Edmund 29, 40, 43, 50, 66, 73, 103; John (Gent.-6), 7, 10, 17, 26, 29-33, 38, 46, 47, 50, 52, 55, 59, 72, 77, 92, 95-100, 102; John Junr. (Gent.-13), 26, 28, 32, 38, 61; William (Gent., Surveyor -5), 18, 26, 31-33, 36, 37, 53, 54, 59, 63, 66, 69, 70, 79, 84, 85, 88, 90-92, 94, 97, 100, 102, 106.
- WARE, Edmund 75, 103, 105.
- WAREHOUSES: Building of 77; Fredericksburg 5, 46, 72, 81; Public at Fredericksburg 63.
- WARING. Thomas (of Essex Co. -60).
- WARREN. John 9, Thomas 9, 63, 67, 76; William 16, 76, 93.
- WASHINGTON. Lawrence 66.
- WATERS. Joseph (of Maryland -46).
- WEBBER. Henry (deced -76).
- WEBSTER. John 102; Richard 102.
- WELLS. John 54, 80.
- WEST. Bartholomew 86; Francis 108; John 44, 45, 97; Thomas 38, 77, 86, 108.
- WHEELER. Mark 87.
- WHARTON. Samuel 6, 17, (Will presented -29); William 29; William (Exr. of Samuel -41), 45, 48, 50, 64, 90.
- WHITE. James 4, 13, 25, 27, 35, 36; John 45; Joseph 43.
- WHITEHOUSE. John 6, 73.
- WHITING. James 71, 90.
- WHITTON. George 95, 101.
- WIGLESWORTH. John (proved right to take up land -1), 5, 27, 33, 46, 54, 77, 87.
- WILCOX. George 515, 57; John 102.
- WILD. Thomas 20, 21.
- WILKINS. John 5; Mary 5.
- WILLIAMS. Henry 52; James (an Orphan -72); James (deced -98); Joseph 23, 26, 51, 52; Ralph 14, 16, 20, 92, 95, 99, 105, 106; William 49, 52, (trial -74), 93.
- WILLIS. Henry (Gent., Colo. -6), 11, 15, 17, 23, 25, 26, (Ordinary -27), 32, 38, 39, 44, 46, 49-52, 55, 58, 62, 64-68, 70-74, 77-79, (Ordinary 81), 82-86, 88-91, 98, 100-103, 107; Henry Junr. 82; Lewis 84, 88; Mildred 88.
- WILLS. Robert 29.
- WILSON. George 94; John 50, 52; Susannah 94.
- WINSLOW. Benjamin 87, 94, 98, 100, 106.
- WITHERBY. Thomas 17, 20, 34, 42, 49, 53, 64.
- WOOD. Bartholomew 98; Benjamin 27; Charity 98; John 54, 75, (Taylor -86), 87; William 14, 91.
- WOODFORD. William (Gent.-22), 44, 61, 69, 72, 80, 96, 101, 107.
- WOODRUFF. George 15, 19, 25, 34.
- WOOLFOLK. Joseph 16, 27.
- WORD (WARD). Ann(e) 2, 9, 14, 15, 19, 40; John 2, 3, 9, 12, 14-17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 27, 30, 32, 36, 38-40, 42, 47, 50, 53, 55, 59, 61, 67-70, 90, 95, 99, 104.
- YARBROUGH. Richard 25, 28, 38, 47, 48, 51, 62, 66.

206 01 Nov 1742/3

Ordered that JOHN GRAYMES, Esqr., Guardian to JOHN WILLIS, an Infant who is Proprietor of one of the WAREHOUSES in FREDERICKSBURGH, have notice that the sd. WAREHOUSE is very much out of repair & that the Court desires to know his answer whether he will repair the same or not

Spotsylvania Co VA

Book

1749

207

"

- JOHN LEWIS, Plt. against JOSEPH COLVERT, Deft., the same is continued as formerly

- JOSEPH COLVERT against JOHN LEWIS, the same is continued

214 06 Apr 1743

- JOHN WILLIS agst. WILLIAM McWILLIAMS. Continued for the Auditors's Return there Report

- JOHN WILLIS, Plt. against WILLIAM McWILLIAMS, Deft. In Case This day came the parties by their Attornies & Referees having returned their Report, to wit, We award that WILLIAM McWILLIAMS pay JOHN WILLIS eight hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco and caske & costs of suit. Therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Deft. the same & that he be in mercy, &c.

218 03 May 1743

- The Court having taken into consideration that the WAREHOUSES belonging to JOHN WILLIS, an Infant, are out of repair and that he hath no Guardian to act for him & being unable by his minority to act for himself, it is ordered that HANCOCK LEE, Gent., be appointed his Guardian and to see that the sd. Houses are repaired, &c.

222 01 Jan 1743

- JOHN WILLIS, an Infant, came into Court and chused JOHN THORNTON, Gent. his Guardian & the sd. THORNTON entered into Bond according to Law

235 06 Sep 1743

- JOHN THORNTON, Gent., Guardian to JOHN WILLIS, an Orphan, came into Court and declared that he had so lately been chosen his Guardian that he had received none of his Estate from those that had it in possession

241 01 Jan 1743

- JOHN WILLIS, the Elder Son of HENRY WILLIS, Gent., deced., came into Court and chused FRANCIS THORNTON, JUNR., Gent. his Guardian & he entered into Bond according to Law

267 05 Jan 1744

Henry Willis (Jr.) on 17th Nov 1743 chosen to be Co. Commissioner of Peace

268-9 03 July 1744?

A COMMISSION for this County together with the Dedimus for administering the Oaths appointed by Law to the several Justices of the Peace therein named being presented & read, JOHN WALLER and WILLIAM ROBINSON, Gent., came into Court and took the Oaths according to Law and subscribed the Test, also the Oaths of Justices of the Peace which were administered by WILLIAM CARR and JOHN THORNTON, Gent., JOHN CHEW, FRANCIS THORNTON, JOHN WALLER JUNR. WILLIAM CARR, JOHN THORNTON, HENRY WILLIS and ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent., took the Oaths appointed by Law and subscribed the Test, also the Oaths of Justices of the Peace

- On the Petition of KNIGHT BURBRIDGE, Widdow, administration is granted her on her late Husband's, WILLIAM BURBRIDGE, Estate, she having taken the Oath appointed by Law and entered into Bond with ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent., her Security, whereupon Certificate is due form is granted her for obtaining Letters of Administration, and ordered that FRANCIS THORNTON, JOHN THORNTON, HENRY WILLIS and EDWARD HERNDON, or any three of them being first sworn before some Magistrate of this County, do appraise all the Estate of the sd. Deced., as shall be produced and shewn them by the sd. Admr. and make return of their proceedings therein to the next Court

274 01 Aug 1744

At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday August the Seventh

1744 Present his Majesties Justices

JOHN WALLER JOHN THORNTON

WILLIAM CARR HENRY WILLIS

Gentlemen

Michael Willis

- FRANCIS THORNTON, Gent., came into Court & shewed sufficient reasons for the non appearance of MILDRED WILLIS as a witness summoned by THOMAS SANDERS and his Wife agst. HOGG. It is ordered that she be excused from her Fine, &c.

282 17 Aug 1744

- JOHN THORNTON, Gent., Guardian to JOHN WILLIS, the Younger, produced an Account agst. the sd. Orphan which is referred to the next Court for hearing

283 01 Nov 1744

- JOHN CHEW, WILLIAM CARR and HENRY WILLIS, Gentlemen, or any two of them are appointed and desired to agree with some workman to build a Bridge over the HAZLE RUN, And the person undertaking the same to maintain it seven years and to be paid at the laving the next County Court

289 04 Dec 1744

- ANN WILLIS, the Daughter of HENRY WILLIS, Gent., deced., came into Court and chused HANCOCK LEE, Gent. her Guardian and he gave Bond according to Law

2000/01/01 - 2000/01/01

2000/01/01
2000/01/01
2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

2000/01/01 2000/01/01

- On motion of JOSEPH COLVERT to have Liberty to keep ORDINARY in FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN is granted, he giving bond & paying the Governors dues as the Law directs

- Present JOHN EDWARDS Gent. Justice

- In the action of Trespass assault & battery between JOY ASKEW Plt. & WILLIAM JOHNSTON Gent. Defend., who mended his plea at ye barr, time is given the Plt. to consider the same

- Ordered that the Sheriff give publick notice to EDWARD PIGG, the heir at Law of EDWARD PIGG decd., to appear at February Court next to say if he have any objection to make against the proving the said EDWARD PIGG's Will which is continued till then for the probate thereof

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between WILLIAM WALLER Gent. and ANN his Wife Plts. and BENJAMIN WINSLOW Gent. Deft., the same is continued at the Defendants cost & ordered that it be the first cause tried next Court

- THOMAS SHIP acknowledged his Deeds of Lease and Release for Land to RICHARD SHIP at whose motion the same is admitted to Record

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case for Two thousand pounds of tobacco damage brought by JOHN MERCER Gent. Plt. against LARKIN CHEW Gent. Deft., issue being joyned and put to a Jury for tryal p name THOMAS REEVE &c. who after being summoned & sworn & after having heard the evidence & arguments on each side retired & after some time returned ye following verdict, viz. We of the Jury find for the Plaintiff thirteen hundred sixty five pounds tobacco, JOHN THORNTON foreman, at the motion of ZACH: LEWIS, Attorney for the Defend., who moved the Court to have the Jury out again to () of their verdict which was granted, and also liberty to demurr to the evidence which was rejected, the Jury afterwards returned & brought in & confirmed their former verdict which at the Plaintiffs motion was ordered to be recorded, Afterwards the Defend., moved for leave to file Errors which was granted and time given ye Plt. to consider the same

- GEORGE CHAPMAN not appearing to answer the Presentment of the Grand Jury when called for not keeping the Road through the Town of FREDERICKSBURGH in repair &c., according to summons, it is ordered that he be Fined fifteen shillings according to Law

- The REVd. MR. JAMES MARYE, Minister, PHILIP VINCENT VASS Reader of MATTAPONY CHURCH, JOHN QUINN Reader of RAPPAHANNOCK CHURCH & JOSEPH THOMAS Reader of PAMUNKEY CHAPPEL, appeared according to summons to answer the Presentment of the Grand Jury for not publishing & reading the Act of Assembly intituled an Act for ye Effectual Suppression of Vile and restraint & punishmt. of Blasphemous wicked & dissolute persons according to the Directions of ye said Act in the month of September last, the Court having heard their excuses &c., ordered that they be excused and discharged from the said Presentments

- The REVd. MR. JAMES MARYE, Minister and WILLIAM ROBINSON, FRANCIS TALIAFERRO, Gent., late Church wardens for the Parish of St. George in this County, appeared according to summons to answer the Presentment of the Grand Jury for not holding a Vestry on Easter Tuesday last past to distribute ye fines & forfeitures according to Law, the Court having heard their excuses & considered the same are of opinion that they be discharged from the said Presentment & that the same be dismiss

P. Spotsylvania County Court 2nd of December 1740

113 PERMANAS BOWKER acknowledged his Deeds of Lease & Release for Land unto JAMES GARDNER, at whose motion the same are admitted to Record

- On the Injunction in Chancery exhibited by RICE CURTIS Complt. agst. JOHN SEGAR Deft., the same is referred for hearing on bill answer and replication & the parties are to have Liberty to take out dedimus potestatem p. the Examination of Witnesses

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between SAMUEL COLEMAN Plt. and CHARLES FILKS PIGG Defend., the Deft. pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned & the tryal thereof is referred till the next Court

- Prest. WM. JOHNSTON Gent.

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between RALPH HUMPHRYS Plt. and MALACHI KELLY and JANE his Wife Deft., for fifty pounds current money damage, issue being joyned and a Jury sworn by name FRANCIS TURNLEY &c. who having heard the arguments & Evidences retired and after some time returned the following verdict, to wit. We of the Jury find for the Plt. one Shilling current money damage. A. FOSTER, foreman, which verdict at the Plts. motion is admitted to Record and it is considered by the Court that the Plt. recover of the Defts. no more cost then the damage found by the Jurors and that he go hence without day &c.

- On the Complaint of ELIZABETH RABBISTON against her Master, WILLIAM FLOWERREE for misusage &c., It is ordered that she return to her Masters service & that the Complaint be dismiss

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned till to morrow morning Eight of the Clock
GOV: TALIAFERRO

- At a Court continued & held for Spotsylvania County December the Third 1740

Present his Majestys Justices

JOHN TALIAFERRO
WILLIAM JOHNSTON

FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR.
JOHN EDWARDS

Gentlemen

- JOHN WALLER & FRANCIS THORNTON JUNR. Gentlemen, two of the Feoffees or Trustees of FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN acknowledged their Deed for two Lots of Land numbered 9 & 10 to HENRY WILLIS Gent., at the motion of THOMAS WOOD the same is admitted to Record

- The Same to the Same ackd. their Deed for two Lots of Land numbered 57 & 58, the same order

- The Same to the Same & JOHN WILLIS, Son of the sd. HENRY WILLIS & MILDRED his Wife, p. two lots numbered 11 & 12, the same order

- The Same to HENRY WILLIS Gent., for number 53, ordered to be recorded as the others

- In the action of Trespass assault and battery between ADAM HUBBARD & MARGARET his Wife, Plts. and ALEXANDER LAMB Deft. & JOHN ALLAN his Security Defts. the same is continued

P. Spotsylvania County Court 3rd of December 1740

114 - In the action of Trespass upon the Case between ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD &c. Plts. and NATHANIEL HOLLAND &c. Deft., the Executors of the Plt. having filed a Scirefacias agst. the Deft. & the Exrs. of HENRY WILLIS Gent. decd., which being not executed, it is ordered that an alias Scirefacias do issue

- In the action of Trespass upon the Case between JOHN MILLER JUNR. Plt. & GEORGE GREEN Deft., the same is continued

- In the action of Debt between JOHN DARRACOTT Gent. Plt. and THOMAS ROBINSON otherwise called THOMAS ROBINSON of the Parish of ST. MARTINS, Taylor, for eleven pounds eleven shillings and seven pence and damage twenty shillings current money, the Defendant suffered Judgment to pass against him for Five pounds fifteen shillings

Henry Willis deceased by
03 Dec 1740

02 Dec 1740

land
Henry died

H W
✓ Deed

are of opinion that three pounds, eight shillings & five pence half penny curr. money is due to the Plt. It is therefore considered that the Plt. recover of the Deft. the same & his costs in this behalf expended, &c.

- At the motion of JAMES GRANTLAND of KING WILLIAM County, he is allowed for one days attendance & for fifty miles coming and going as an evidence summoned by AUGT. MOORE, JUNR. agst. WM. MARSH. It is ordered that the sd. MOORE pay him one hundred and seventy five pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- The King agst. JOHN TALIAFERRO, Gent., continued
- JOHN CHEW, Gent., Plt. agst. JOSEPH COLVERT, Deft. In Debt

This day came the parties by their Attornies & thereupon came also a Jury to wit;

THOMAS DUERSON	JOHN DURRETT	HENRY BROCK
JOHN CRANE	EDWARD WARE	THOMS. PULLIAM
BENJAMIN DAVISS	MATTHEW GAYLE	MATTHEW BROOKES

PETER MOUNTAGUE, JUNR. HENRY CAMMELL and ROBERT KING, JUNR.

who being elected tried & sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joyned, upon their Oaths do say that the Deft. did fail to give in himself as a Tithable as the Plt. in his Declaration against him hath declared and that he hath forfeited to the Plt. one thousand pounds of tobacco besides his costs. The deft. filed Errors in Arrest of Judgment & time is given the Plt. to consider the same

- FRANCIS THORNTON, Gent., acknowledged his Lease for Land to JOHN PROCKTOR which is admitted to Record

- The same to ABRAHAM DARNAL, the same Order

Spotsylvania County Court 1st of March 1742/3

206 - The Inspectors being summoned to Acct. with the Court, the same is continued

- Ordered that JOHN GRYMES, Esqr., Guardian to JOHN WILLIS, an Infant who is Proprietor of one of the WAREHOUSES in FREDERICKSBURG, have notice that the sd. WAREHOUSE is very much out of repair & that the Court desires to know his answer whether he will repair the same or not

- THOMAS PULLIAM and others, Executors of JOHN HOLLADAY, Gent., deced., having returned an Inventory of the sd. deced.'s Estate, it is ordered that the same be recorded

- WM. THOMPSON, Admr. of WM. WEBB, deced., having not returned an Inventory, &c., the same is continued for him to return the same

- EDWARD ARCHE, Plt. against JOHN EDWARDS, Gent., Deft. In Debt

This day came the Plt. by his Attorney & the Deft. being called failed to appear & an Order having passed the last Court against him & JOHN TALIAFERRO, Gent., Sheriff, it is considered that the same be confirmed & that the Plt. recover of the Deft. & Sheriff the sum of nine pounds, nine shillings and seven pence current money besides his costs, & that they be thereof in mercy, &c.

- On the motion of JOHN TALIAFERRO, Gent., Sheriff of this County, it is ordered that an Attachment be granted him against JOHN EDWARDS, Gent.'s Estate

- JOHN LEWIS, Plt. against JOSEPH COLVERT, Deft., the same is continued as formerly

- JOSEPH COLVERT against JOHN LEWIS, the same is continued

- ISAAC SMITH, Plt. against THOMAS JONES, Deft. By Attachment

This day the Plt. appeared and proved his Account against the Deft. for nine hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco. It is therefore considered that the sd. Plt. recover of the Deft. the same & his costs in this suit expended & JOHN PARRISH, the Garnishee appeared & on Oath declared that he owed the sd. JONES six hundred & sixty pounds of tobacco. It is ordered that he pay the Plt. the same in part of his Debt & costs

- Ordered that JOHN PARRISH and WILLIAM McWILLIAMS, Inspectors, do agree with some workman to repair the two Warehouses belonging to this County & the workman to be paid out of the laying the next County Levy

- THOMAS SHIP, Plt. against JOHN ELSON, Deft. The Deft. pleads non assumpt which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court
- JOHN MERCER, Gent., Plt. agst. JOSEPH COLVERT, Deft., the same is continued

- JOHN KIRKPATRICK, &c. agst. JOHN EDWARDS, the same is continued

- JOHN CRANE and others having made return of the Viewers Report on there Order for a Road which is in these words; To comply with the within Order, we the Subscribers met at MATTAPONY CHURCH BRIDGE and viewed the Road prayed for by the Petitioners and find from the sd. BRIDGE along Mr. BELL's Quarter Road & from thence between JOHN ROBINSON, Esqr.'s Quarter & Mr. PETER WAGGONER's and so up the Ridge to the Road that leads to CONWAYS WAREHOUSE petition'd for by JOHN MINOR, Gent., & others, the same being the most convenient way for the said Petitioners to there Parish Church. Given under our hands this 16th February 1742. LARKIN CHEW, THOMAS DUERSON, Ordered that they have liberty to clear the same according to the Viewers Report & that JOHN CRANE be appointed Overseer of the sd. Road & that

Spotsylvania County Court 1st of March 1742/3

207 Madm. BAYLOR's male Tithables, Colo. ROBINSON's, HUMPHREY BELL's, PETER WAGGONER's JOSEPH CARTER's & ROBERT DURRETT's Tithables do serve under the sd. CRANE to help him clear the same & that Colo. ROBINSON, Mr. BELL's & Mr. WAGGONER's be cleared from working on the CHURCH ROAD

- CHARLES FILKES PIGG Deed for Land to BLOOMFIELD LONG was proved by the Oaths of ANTHONY FOSTER & JOSEPH STEVENS & admitted to Record & SARAH the Wife of the sd. CHS. being first examined, ackd. the same, &c.

- Ch'wardens &c. against BRIANT, &c. continued at the Plt.'s costs

- ELIZA & RICHD. BUCKNER, &c., Plts. agt. JOHN PARRISH, &c., the same Order

- WM. HENSLEE, Plt. agst. RICHARD TUTT, Gent., Deft. In Case

This day came the parties & thereupon came also a Jury, to wit

THOMAS DUERSON	JOHN DURRETT	HENRY BROCK
JOHN CRANE	EDWARD WARE	THOMAS PULLIAM
BENJA: DAVISS	MATTHEW GALE	MATTHEW BROOKES

PETER MOUNTAGUE, JUNR. HENRY CAMMELL & ROBT. KING, JUNIOR who being elected tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joyned, upon the return of the Jury and upon reading of the Verdict, the Defend. moved for a new Trial alleging that the Jury had found contrary to evidence. The Court are of opinion that

Mar. Jr. 1748/9

March Court 1748/49

26

Present, Wm Waller, Gent.

Churchwardens vs Rice Graves. An attachment to issue.

Present, Larkin Chew, Gent.

Richard Turnley, Plt, vs Charles Stuart Jr, Deft, In assault & battery. This day came the parties by their attys, and thereupon came also a jury, by name, John Fox, Henry Lewis, Thomas Graves, Benjamin Woodward, Thomas Mackie, George Reeves, Bloumfield Long, Henry Brown, Henry Sparks, Wm Lea, Alex^r Crookshanks, and Abel Stears, who say that the Deft is guilty as charged, and assess the Plt's damages at ..

On the motion of Zachary Lewis, Gent, it is ordered that the patent for the Glebe Land in S, be recorded.

At the motion of Isaac Smith, he is allowed for 8 days' attendance and for 65 miles coming and going 7 times (as a witness) for Edward Spencer, Gent, agst. Wm Eddins. It is ordered that the sd Spencer pay him 1295 lbs of tobacco for the same. But 2 days & twice coming and going, to be taxed agst. the Deft. -- "there is an error in this order for it amounts to 1565 lbs tobacco & I have issued a scire facias".

John Morrisson, a servant boy belonging to Anthony Strother, Gent, was this day adjudged to be 12 years old.

On petition of Anthony Strother, Gent, for counter security from Henry Willis, Gent, about his mother's estate, ordered that the sd Willis be summoned to the next Court to answer the same.

Page 496. At the motion of Thomas Foster, he is allowed for 11 days' attendance as a witness for Richard Turnley agst Charles Stuart. It is ordered that the sd Turnley pay him 275 lbs of tobacco for the same.

At the motion of Agnes Carnagey, she is allowed for 2 days' attendance as a witness for John Allan agst. Wm Sallix & wife. It is ordered that the sd Allan pay her 50 lbs tobacco for the same.

Ordered that William Waller, Gent, receive of the Sheriff of Caroline County, 7647 lbs tobacco, and of the Sheriff of this County, 4290 lbs tobacco, which the sd Sheriffs are ordered to pay him, it being levied for this County in the proportion, and when he has recd the same, the sd Waller is to account with the Court.

Two indentures of apprenticeship between Alexander Crookshanks, carpenter & joiner, and Joseph Wheeler, infant, being presented before the Court, were approved and OC.

Mar. 1749

March Court 1748/49

27

Ordered that the Court be adjourned 'til tomorrow 9:00 AM. Signed - John Waller.

At a Court continued and held for S on Mar 9, 1848/49. Present, His Majesty's Justices John Waller, .. William Hunter, .. Charles Dick, Gentlemen.

William Mills vs Charles Colson. The Deft pleads not guilty, which the Plt joined and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court.

Elizabeth Cockerill vs Joseph Bell. The same being agreed, it is dismissed.

John Word vs Thomas Ballard. Continued at the Plt's cost.

Patrick Leonard vs Mumford Stevens & Robert Richards. The Defts plead not guilty, and move for leave to give the special matter in evidence, which the Plt joined, and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court.

Charles Dick, Gent, Plt, vs John Clayton Jr, Deft, In Case. This day came the Plt by his atty, and the Deft came not, and the Plt proved his acct against the sd Deft for 47 f 5 shillings & 5 pence farthing, and an order having passed in Jun last agst. the Deft & Henry Willis and Feilding Lewis, Gent, his securities, the same is now confirmed. Page 497. Therefore it is considered that the Plt recover against the sd Deft and Henry Willis and Feilding Lewis, his securities, the afd sum & his costs.

George Cook vs John Holladay and James Waggener. The Defts plead not guilty and move for leave to give special matter in evidence, which is joined. And the trial thereof is referred to the next Court.

On petition of Robert Hopper, setting forth that he was bound to Saml Hildrup to learn the trade of a tanner & shoemaker, & that he never kept him to the sd trade &c, the Court is of the opinion that he ought to be free, but that he is not entitled to freedom dues. Therefore he is discharged from any further service.

James Sparkes, Plt, vs David Geddy, Deft, By attachment. This day the Plt proved his acct agst the Deft for 2 f 2 shillings & 8 pence. Judgment for the same with costs is granted, and Charles Colson, the garnishee being sworn, declared that 4 f 11 shillings & 10 pence was in his hands. He is therefore ordered to pay the Plt his debt & costs.

William Hunter, Gent, Plt, vs David Geddy, Deft, By attachment. This day the Plt proved his acct against .. in the hands of Charles Colson after Sparkes' debt & costs ..

them by the Executors [they being first sworn before some Majestrate of this County] and return their proceedings to the next Court

- JOHN SPOTSWOOD, Esqr., presented his Honour the Governor's Commission to be County Lieutenant Colonel of this County and he took the Oaths and signed the Test as the Law directs

- Ordered that WILLIAM WALLER, Gent. do pay to GEORGE STUBBLE-FIELD eight hundred pounds of tobacco when it shall appear to him that he hath fully finished the CHURCH BRIDGE on the RIVER TA by a Certificate from under the hand of JOHN WALLER, WILLIAM ROBINSON and JOHN CHEW, Gentlemen

p Spotsylvania County Court 1st of August 1749

524 - The Last Will and Testament of EDWARD LEAVILL, deceased, beng exhibited in Court, it appears that JOHN LEAVILL, the Heir at Law, hath had lawfull notice and the said Will was proved by the Oaths of MARTIN TRUE and WILLIAM WOOLBANKS, two of the witnesses thereto, and MARY LEAVILL the Executrix therein named having taken the Oath as the Law directs Certificate in due form is granted her for obtaining Letters of Probate and it is ordered that WILLIAM McWILLIAMS, THOMAS MINOR, MATTHEW GAYLE and FRANCIS TURNLEY or any three of them being first sworn before some Majestrate of this County do appraise all the Estate of the said deceased as shall be shewn them by the Executrix and return their proceedings to the next Court

- Present JOHN MINOR, Gent.

- At the motion of RICHARD REYNOLDS, he is allowed for seven days attendance and for five days attendance for MARY ANN, his Wife, having sworn to the time as Evidences summoned by PATRICK LEONARD against MUMFORD STEVENS and ROBERT RICHARDS, it is ordered that the said LEONARD pay them three hundred pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- THOMAS HOWELL's Deed of Sale to JOHN FOX was proved by the Oaths of JOHN SIMPSON and WILLIAM HUGHES, two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded

- JOHN ROBINSON, JUNR. Esqr's Deed for Land to JOHN ALLAN, Gent. was further proved by the Oath of HENRY WILLIS, Gent., a third witness to the said Deed and is ordered to be recorded

- JOHN MINOR, Gent., is appointed to agree with some workman to make a Press for to hold the Records and Papers belonging to the Clerk's Office of this County and the undertaker to be paid by the County

- RICHARD TUTT, Gent., Sheriff of this County, is ordered to repair the Prison and to bring in his charge for the same to be paid by the County

- KEMP TALIAFERRO and others, Complainants against JOHN TALIAFERRO and others, Respondents It is ordered that on motion of the Complainants that a Dedimus Postestatem due issue de bene esse for the examination of JOSEPH REYNOLDS of CAROLINE County, an aged and infirm witness giving of legal notice

- JOHN WILLIS, JUNR. acknowledged his Deed for two Lots of Land in the Town of FREDERICKSBURG to HENRY WILLIS, Gent., which is ordered to be recorded

- JOHN WILLIS, JUNR. acknowledged his Deed for two other Lotts of Town Land to HENRY WILLIS, Gent. which is ordered to be recorded

- Ordered that JOSEPH REDD do serve as Overseer of the Road from the Forks by NIX's to LEWIS's BRIDGE and down the KING & QUEEN ROAD to the County Line, and that all the Tithables that served under the

p Spotsylvania County Court 1st of August 1749

525 former Overseer do now serve under the said REDD to clear and keep the said Roads in repair

- Ordered that WILLIAM WALLER, Gent. do serve as Overseer of the Road from the Post below MATTAPONY CHURCH to CHEW's BRIDGE and from HAMMON's BRIDGE to CHEW's BRIDGE in the room of WILLIAM JOHNSTON, Gent. and that all the Tithables that served under the said JOHNSTON do now serve under the said WALLER to clear and keep the said Roads in repair

- Ordered that the Tithables belonging to the Estate of MILDRED WILLIS, deceased, be added to JACOB CLAYTON's gang and that they be taken from JOHN FOX's gang

- Ordered that WILLIAM MILLER and WILLIAM CARR, the present Inspectors, JOHN HOLLADAY and JOEL PARRISH be represented and returned as persons qualified as Inspectors of tobacco at the OLD WAREHOUSE at FREDERICKSBURG the ensuing year

- Ordered that JOSEPH STEWARD and JOSEPH HAWKINS, the present Inspectors, ROBERT GOODLOE and PHILEMON HAWKINS be represented and returned as persons qualified as Inspectors of tobacco at ROYSTON's WAREHOUSE in FREDERICKSBURG for the ensuing year

- Ordered that JOSEPH STEWARD and SAMUEL HILLDRUP be appointed Inspectors of Pork and Beef, &c., and that they be sworn at the next Court

- HENRY HEAD Quitam against STEPHEN DURRAM there being no further prosecution therefore the same is dismiss

- On motion of RICE CURTIS, JUNR., Gent. to have the Road that leads from MATTAPONY CHURCH and Capt. DUERSON's ORDINARY by his Plantation turned, it is ordered that LARKIN CHEW, WILLIAM WALLER and THOMAS DUERSON Gent. or any two of them do view and lay off the most convenient way and report their proceedings to the next Court

- ROBERT SHEDDIN, Merchant, Plt. against JOHN BRAMHAM, Defendt. By Attachment

It appears to this Court that the Defendt. is an Inhabitant of ORANGE County and hath not absconded, therefore it is the opinion of this Court that the same is illegal and on motion of the Defendant is quashed

- Absent JOHN WALLER, Gent.

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
JOHN CHEW

p At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday September the Fifth

526 1749 Present His Majesty's Justices
BENJAMIN GRAYMES FIELDING LEWIS -
WILLIAM CARR CHARLES DICK Gentlemen

- JAMES SHACKELFORD acknowledged his Lease for Land to RICHARD

Aug 1749

Enlist's 6/23

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the plane was the cold, crisp air. It felt like a fresh blanket after a long, hot summer. I took a deep breath and felt a sense of relief. The plane had been a bit cramped, but the view from the window was worth it. I saw a vast, open landscape stretching out before me, with rolling hills and a few scattered trees. The sun was low in the sky, casting a warm, golden glow over everything. I felt a sense of peace and tranquility that I hadn't felt in a long time.

As I walked towards the entrance of the building, I noticed a sign that read "WELCOME TO THE MOUNTAIN RESORT". It was a simple, rustic sign made of wood, with the words carved into it. I smiled at the sign and felt a sense of anticipation. I knew that this was going to be a special trip, and I was excited to see what the resort had to offer. I walked through the entrance and into a large, open hall. The hall was filled with people, some of whom I recognized from the plane. They were all smiling and looking at me, and I felt a sense of welcome. I was in good luck.

I walked towards the bar and saw a man standing behind the counter. He was wearing a white shirt and a dark vest, and he had a friendly smile on his face. He greeted me with a warm "Hello" and asked me if I wanted a drink. I nodded and he handed me a glass of beer. I took a sip and felt a sense of relaxation. The beer was cold and refreshing, and it was just what I needed. I looked around the bar and saw other people sitting at the counter, some of whom I didn't recognize. They were all looking at me, and I felt a sense of curiosity. I wondered who they were and what they were doing here.

I walked towards the entrance of the building and saw a sign that read "WELCOME TO THE MOUNTAIN RESORT". It was a simple, rustic sign made of wood, with the words carved into it. I smiled at the sign and felt a sense of anticipation. I knew that this was going to be a special trip, and I was excited to see what the resort had to offer. I walked through the entrance and into a large, open hall. The hall was filled with people, some of whom I recognized from the plane. They were all smiling and looking at me, and I felt a sense of welcome. I was in good luck.

I walked towards the entrance of the building and saw a sign that read "WELCOME TO THE MOUNTAIN RESORT". It was a simple, rustic sign made of wood, with the words carved into it. I smiled at the sign and felt a sense of anticipation. I knew that this was going to be a special trip, and I was excited to see what the resort had to offer. I walked through the entrance and into a large, open hall. The hall was filled with people, some of whom I recognized from the plane. They were all smiling and looking at me, and I felt a sense of welcome. I was in good luck.

I walked towards the bar and saw a man standing behind the counter. He was wearing a white shirt and a dark vest, and he had a friendly smile on his face. He greeted me with a warm "Hello" and asked me if I wanted a drink. I nodded and he handed me a glass of beer. I took a sip and felt a sense of relaxation. The beer was cold and refreshing, and it was just what I needed. I looked around the bar and saw other people sitting at the counter, some of whom I didn't recognize. They were all looking at me, and I felt a sense of curiosity. I wondered who they were and what they were doing here.

I walked towards the entrance of the building and saw a sign that read "WELCOME TO THE MOUNTAIN RESORT". It was a simple, rustic sign made of wood, with the words carved into it. I smiled at the sign and felt a sense of anticipation. I knew that this was going to be a special trip, and I was excited to see what the resort had to offer. I walked through the entrance and into a large, open hall. The hall was filled with people, some of whom I recognized from the plane. They were all smiling and looking at me, and I felt a sense of welcome. I was in good luck.

I walked towards the bar and saw a man standing behind the counter. He was wearing a white shirt and a dark vest, and he had a friendly smile on his face. He greeted me with a warm "Hello" and asked me if I wanted a drink. I nodded and he handed me a glass of beer. I took a sip and felt a sense of relaxation. The beer was cold and refreshing, and it was just what I needed. I looked around the bar and saw other people sitting at the counter, some of whom I didn't recognize. They were all looking at me, and I felt a sense of curiosity. I wondered who they were and what they were doing here.

Page 100

Page 100

**SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA
ORDERS
1749-1755**

p. - At a Court continued and held for Spotsylvania County September the Sixth
1 Anno 1749 Present His Majesty's Justices
JOHN WALLER WILLIAM CARR
BENJAMIN GRAYMES JOHN THORNTON Gentlemen

- The Petition of JOSEPH MOORE against JAMES SPARKES, Ordinary Keeper, for suffering unlawfull gaming in his House, &c., it is ordered that he be summoned to answer at the next Court

- RICHARD KOWIN against WILLIAM MILLER, the same is dismiss there being no appearance

- AVERILLA DARNABY to return an Inventory continued

- GEORGE BUCHANNON &c. against ERASMUS JOHNS, FIELDING LEWIS, Gent., came into Court and entered himself Special Bail for the Defendant who pleaded that he owes nothing which the Plt. joynd and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- GEORGE GRAY, Plt. against WILLIAM SALLIX, Deft. By Attachment This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant tho solemnly called came not and the Sheriff having returned on the said Attachment that he had attached one bed and bolster, two rugs, one pewter dish, three plates and four spoones, one gill pot one funnell, iron pott and hooks, one Pine table of the said SALLIX's Estate, Judgment for four pounds, sixteen shillings with Interest thereon from the 10th day of April 1747 untill paid and two hundred seventy one pounds of tobacco or fifteen shillings current money and one hundred twenty one pounds of tobacco is granted the Plt. with the costs of this suit and ordered that the goods attacht be sold by the Sheriff and the ballance if any after the said GRAY's debt and costs is satisfied to be paid to the said SALLIX and the Sheriff to return his proceedings therein

- WILLIAM THOMSON against JOSEPH REDD, the same being agreed it is dismiss
- JOHN GORDON against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, a Special Imparland is granted the Defendant

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of September 1749
2

- HUMPHRY BELL against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, a plurias capias to issue
- WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, a plurias capias to issue

- RICHARD TURNLEY against MICAJAH POOLE, a Special Imparland granted the Defendant

- WILLIAM GALE against RICE CURTIS, continued

- Churchwardens against RICE GRAVES, the same is dismiss

- LAWRENCE BATTLE, Gent., Plt. against LARKIN CHEW, Gent., Defend. In Trespass

This day the parties by their Attorneys appeared and it is ordered that the Surveyor

of the County in company of an able Jury of the ancient Freeholders of the Vicinage who are no ways concerned by affinity consanguinity or interest nor liable to any other just exception to be summoned by the Sheriff and sworn before a Justice of the Peace of this County go upon the land in controversy on the 25th day of this Instant if fair, if not the next fair day, and survey and lay out the same as either party would have it and as the Jury shall think fit having regard to all Patents and Evidences that shall be produced by both parties and if the said Jury do find the Defendant guilty they are to value the damages and to report all matters of fact and Evidence specially to the next Court and the Sheriff is ordered to remove force and the Surveyor is to return a Plat of the said Land to the Office in due time

- HENRY WILLIS, Gent. to account about his Mother's Estate, it is ordered that he be attached to answer next Court

- LEWIS TOONE against THOMAS BALLARD, the Defendant pleads not guilty and has leave to give the Special Matter in Evidence which the Plt. joynd and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- THOMAS HEARD &c. against WILLIAM COOK, the same is continued for the Plts.

- Present FIELDING LEWIS, Gent.

- Present CHARLES DICK, Gent.

- BLOOMFIELD LONG, JUNR. Complainant against BLOOMFIELD LONG, MARY, SARAH, MARTHA and ELIZABETH LONG, Respondents
In Chancery

This day came the parties and being fully heard by their Attorneys and on hearing of the Bill, Answer and Replication together with several Depositions taken in this suit, it

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of September 1749
3

is decreed by the Court that the Respondent, BLOOMFIELD LONG, do make a Deed to the Complainant, BLOOMFIELD LONG, JUNR. to convey to him and his heirs the fee simple Estate of the moiety of land which is divided from the other moiety thereof by a Branch beginning at the River and from thence running through the said tract and the Defendant's Plantation to the back line as in the Bill is set forth immediately, and the other moiety after the death of the said Defendant and MARY his Wife, and that the Infants, MARY, SARAH, MARTHA and ELIZABETH have twelve months time after they arrive to the lawful age to contest the said Decree and that the Depositions taken in this suit be recorded, all which is the final Order and Decree of this Court in the premises aforeaid

- HENRY HEAD against JOHN MORRIS, the same is continued a new plurias capias to issue

- ROBERT CRAWFORD's Indenture of Substitution to JAMES HUNTER was proved by the Oaths of ZACHARY LEWIS and JOHN LEWIS, Gent., and ordered to be cerified

- JOHN GORDON, Administrator &c., against PATRICK BARCLAY, BENJAMIN HUBBARD and WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent., the same to abate against PATRICK BARCLAY he being dead and the Defts. HUBBARD and HUNTER plead non assumpsit which the Plt. joynd and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

Sep 1749

SHACKELFORD which is ordered to be recorded

- JOHN SKINNER's Deed for Land to MICHAEL SKINNER was proved by the Oaths of RICHARD GRIFFITH, ANTHONY GRIFFITH and WILLIAM MARDERS, three of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded

- Ordered that JEDUTHAN BALL, Gent.'s List of four Tithables be added to WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent.'s List

- Ordered that ADAM STEPHENS's List of one Tithable be added to WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent.'s List

- Hannah, a Negro girl belonging to AMBROSE FOSTER, was this day adjudged to be nine years of age towards payment of Levys

- The Indentures of Apprenticeship between RICHARD SHACKELFORD and ELIZABET SMITH being approved by the assent of the Court is ordered to be recorded

- JOHN WILLIS's Deed for Land to JOSEPH STEVENS was proved by the oaths of ANTHONY STROTHER and ROGER DIXON and ordered to be certified

- Ordered that ZACHARY LEWIS, Gent., his Majesty's Deputy Attorney, do prosecute THOMAS BLASSINGHAM and MARY WHITEHOUSE for tending Seconds

- Ordered that GEORGE GRAY's List of one Tithable be added to WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent., List

- The Last Will and Testament of FRANCIS THORNTON, Gent., deceased, being exhibited in Court by FRANCES THORNTON, Widow of the Decedent and JOHN THORNTON, Gent., two of the Executors therein named and was proved by the Oaths of JOHN SUTHERLAND, ANN JACKSON and JAMES ALLAN, three of the witnesses thereto, and the Codicil thereto was proved by the Oaths of JAMES ALLAN, ANN JACKSON and GEORGE HICKS, and the same is ordered to be recorded

- BENJAMIN WOODWARD's Deed of Gift to MARY WOODWARD was proved by the Oaths of ROGER DIXON and ANTHONY STROTHER, two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of September 1749.

527 - BENJAMIN GRYMES, Gent., is appointed to serve as Overseer of the Road in the room of GEORGE PURVIS and the Tithables that served under the said PURVIS are now ordered to serve under the said GRYMES to clear and keep the same in repair

- WILLIAM GOLSON and SUSANNAH his Wife, she being first privately examined, acknowledged their Deed for Land to JOHN BLAKEY which is ordered to be recorded

- Ordered that the Tithables belonging to the Estate of FRANCIS THORNTON, Gent., deceased, being sixteen in number be added to WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent.'s List

- Ordered that RICHARD CHILDS's List of one Tithable be added to the same List

- LEWIS WILLIS, an Orphan, the Son of HENRY WILLIS, Gent., deceased, came into Court and chused CHARLES DICK, Gent., his Guardian and he gave Bond as the Law directs

- WILLIAM MILLER and WILLIAM CARR, Gent., Inspectors, RICHARD TUTT, Gent. and THOMAS COLLINS, Sheriffs, came into Court and took the Oath about tobacco

- MARY WASHINGTON, Plt. against PETER LEE, Defend. By Attachment This day the Plt. appeared and proved her Account against the Defendant for three pounds current money, Judgment for the same with costs is granted and RICHARD TUTT, Gent., Garnishee, being sworn declared that he had three pounds in his hands, ordered to pay the Plt. in part of her Debt and costs

- Absent LARKIN CHEW, Gent.
- BLOOMFIELD LONG, JUNR. against BLOOMFIELD LONG and others Postponed

- Thomas Turf of the Demise of JAMES JACKSON and SUSANNA his Wife, Plts. against RALPH SMITH, Defendant In Ejectment

This day came the parties by their Attorneys and thereupon all and singular the premises being seen by the Court of Our Lord the King here fully understood because it seems to the Justices hereupon the whole matter aforesaid that the Law is with the Plts., therefore it is considered by the Court that the Plts. recover against the Defend. their term aforesaid yet to come of and in the land and appurtenances in the Declaration mentioned and his Majesty's Writ of habere facias possessionem is awarded the Plaintiffs to put them in possession thereof and it is further considered that the Plaintiffs recover against the said Defendant their costs by them in this behalf expended and one shilling current money damage

- Present LARKIN CHEW, Gent.
- On Petition of SARAH MAYS against MICAHAH POOLE for misusage to her Sons as his Apprentices, it is ordered that he be summoned to the next Court to answer the same
- On Petition of WILLIAM MILLER against MARGARET RANDALL, Administratrix of NICHOLAS RANDALL, deceased, for counter security, it is ordered that she be summoned to the next Court

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of September 1749

528 - THOMAS LANDRUM came into Court and having produced his Lycence was sworn as an Attorney to practise at the Barr

- Ordered that THOMAS MOUNTAGUE's List of three Tithables be added to JOHN CHEW's List

- Ordered that ELIZABETH POLLARD's List of one Tithable be added to the same List

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned till tomorrow morning nine of the clock LARKIN CHEW

N. B. The rest of the Orders of this Court are entered in another Book
Test EDMUND WALLER, Cl Cur

- WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. against BENJAMIN GLAZE, the same is dismist
- WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. against JOHN SIMPSON, the same is dismist
- ALEXANDER CAMPBELL against JOHN GRAVES, the same is continued
- CHARLES DICK, Gent., Plt. against JOHN GRAVES, Defendt.

By Attachment

This day came the Plt. and the Defendt, tho solemnly called came not and the Plt. having proved by his Book that one pound, twelve shillings and one penny half penny current money is due to him, Judgment for the same with costs is granted and it is ordered that after the Sheriff hath sold the Negro attached and hath satisfied JOHN MITCHELL, ROBERT SHEDDEN, ROBERT SCOTT and GEORGE BUCHANNON &c., Judgments are satisfied that the pay the Plt. his debt and costs

- GEORGE BUCHANNON &c. Plts against RICHARD HAMMOCK, Deft.

By Attachment

This day came the Plts. by their Attorney and the Defendant tho solemnly called came not and the Plts. having proved that five pounds, fifteen shillings and two pence half penny current money is due to them, therefore it is considered that Judgment be entered for the same with costs and WILLIAM CARR, Gent., the Garnishee, is ordered to pay one farthing

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course

LARKIN CHEW

- At a Called Court held for Spotsylvania County on Saturday the 13th day of January 1749 for the Examination of ALEXANDER CROOKSHANKS who is committed for being Guilty by the opinion of a Coroner's Inquest taken on the body of WILLIAM WHEELER of murdering the said person by a violent stroke with a Joyner's plain stock

Present His Majesty's Justices

BENJAMIN GRYMES FIELDING LEWIS
ROBERT JACKSON &
WILLIAM HUNTER CHARLES DICK

Gentlemen

p. 35 Spotsylvania County Called Court 13th of January 1749/1750

- The said ALEXANDER CROOKSHANKS being brought to the Barr and the Mittimus being read and the Court having heard the Evidence for the King and the Prisoner's defence, are of opinion that he is Guilty of Manslaughter and that he is bailable for the same ; therefore it is considered that on his giving Bond with good securitis in a Bond himself in forty pounds current money and two securitis each in twenty pounds current money for his appearance before the Honorable the General Court on the sixth day thereof that he be discharged out of Prison
- JOHN BALLARD, WILLIAM DYER and JAMES ALLANOCK personally came before this Court and acknowledged themselves indebted to Our Sovereign Lord the King &c. in the sum of twenty pounds current money to be levied on their several lands and tenements goods and chattells in case they should fail to appear as Evidences before the Honourable the General Court on the sixth day thereof for Our said Lord the King against ALEXANDER CROOKSHANKS

- ALEXANDER CROOKSHANKS, JOHN MITCHELL and WILLIAM THOMSON came before the Court and acknowledged themselves indebted to Our Sovereign Lord the King his heirs &c. the said ALEXANDER CROOKSHANKS in forty pounds current money and the said JOHN MITCHELL and WILLIAM THOMSON in twenty pounds current money each to be levied of their several lands and tenements goods and chattells in case the said ALEXANDER CROOKSHANKS should fail to appear before the Honourable the next General Court on the sixth day thereof as he is charged and found Guilty of Manslaughter and that he doth not thence depart till he is lawfully discharged

BENJAMIN GRYMES

- At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday February the Sixth 1749 Present His Majesty's Justices

BENJAMIN GRYMES FIELDING LEWIS
JOHN THORNTON CHARLES DICK

Gentlemen

- On the Petition of SARAH TRUE, Widow, Certificate is granted her for obtaining Letters of Administration of the Estate of JOHN TRUE, deceased, she having given security according to Law, &c., whereupon it is ordered that THOMAS MINOR, MATTHEW GALE, JOHN GALE and FRANCIS TURNLEY or any three of them being first sworn before some Majestrate of this County do appraise all the Estate of the Decedent as shall be shewn to them by the Administratrix and return their proceedings to the next Court

- Absent CHARLES DICK, Gent.
- Present LARKIN CHEW, Gent.

- The Last Will and Testament of JOHN GORDON, deceased, was exhibited in Court by MARGARET GORDON, Widow, and CHARLES DICK, Gent. two of the Executors therein named and they having taken the

p. 36 Spotsylvania County Court 6th of February 1749/1750

- Oath as the Law directs, Certificate in due form is granted them for obtaining Letters of Probate and the same was proved by the Oaths of THOMAS MACKIE, ROGER DIXON and ALEXANDER CROOKSHANKS the witnesses thereto and it is ordered that FIELDING LEWIS, WILLIAM HUNTER, HUMPHRY WALLIS and THOMAS MACKIE or any three of them being first sworn before some Majestrate for this County do appraise all the Decedent's Estate as shall be shewn them by the Executors and return their report to the next Court
- JOHN WILLIS and NANNY his Wife Deed for Land &c. to JOSEPH STEVENS was proved by the Oath of GEORGE BUCKNER, a third witness to the said Deed and is admitted to Record
- JOHN ALLAN's Deed for Land to ROBERT DUNCANSON was proved by the Oaths of JOHN SUTHERLAND, JAMES FLEMING and WILLIAM MCWILLIAMS, witnesses thereto and is admitted to Record
- JOHN QUARLES's Deeds of Lease and Release for land to CHARLES COLSON was proved by the Oaths of MOSLEY BATTAMORE, JOHN BENT and THOMAS MACKIE, the witnesses thereto and admitted to Record
- The King against THOMAS BLASSINGHAM

This is
Elizabeth
(with) Oly. law 5/13

Margaret Gibson, Admx. &c of Jonathan Gibson, Gent, decd, Plt, vs William Hughes, Deft, In Case. This day came the parties by their attys, and the Court having fully heard the arguments on the matters of law arising in the jury's verdict, and considered the same, is of the opinion that the law is with the Plt. Judgment for Plt for 20 £, the damages by the jurors in their verdict assessed, and her costs. And the Deft moved for an appeal to the General Court, and by consent, he has time to the next Court to give security.

Edward Herndon vs John McDaniel. An alias scire facias to issue.

John Marr vs William Thomson. An imparlance granted.

William Brock vs Thomas Estes. Agreed and dismissed.

John Chew, Gent, vs John Parrish. The same abates, the Deft being dead.

John Moobrey, Plt, vs .., By petition. This day came the parties, and the Court having fully heard the arguments and witnesses .. opinion that 2 £ 18 shillings .. therefore it is considered that the Plt recover against the Deft the same and his costs in this suit expended.

William Bussell is allowed for 3 days' attendance and for 2 miles coming and going 3 times as a witness for John Moobrey agst. William Lynn. It is ordered that the sd Moobrey pay him 93 lbs of tobacco for the same.

Thomas Jones is allowed for 3 days' attendance and for 10 miles coming and going 3 times as a witness for John Moobrey agst. William Lynn. It is ordered that the sd Moobrey pay him 165 lbs of tobacco for the same.

Benjamin Woodward vs John Clayton. Judgment for 4 £ 10 shillings and the costs of this suit is granted the Plt and continued 'til the next Court to show who has a right to the goods attached.

Charles Colson vs John Clayton, By attachment. Judgment for 9 £ 2 shillings and 9 pence, and interest from Oct 1, 1747, and the costs of this suit, and continued 'til the next Court to show who has a right to the goods attached.

Page 523. Ordered that Benjamin Grymes, Gent, be returned to the Governor as a person qualified to serve as Coroner in S, in the room of Francis Thornton, Gent, decd.

Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course. Signed - John Waller.

Page 523.

At a Court held for S on Tuesday, Aug 1, 1749. Present, His Majesty's Justices, John Waller, John Chew, Larkin Chew, Joseph Hawkins.

Present, William Waller & John Spotswood, Gentl.

The will of Henry Martin, decd, being exhibited, it appears that John Martin, an infant, the son of John [sic] Martin, decd, is under the age prescribed by law to appear before this Court as heir at law to the decd, to show cause why sd will should not be proved. And Edmund Waller, being on this occasion appointed his guardian, answered that he had no objection to offer against the probate thereof in the sd orphan's behalf. Then the will was proved by the oaths of Martin True and Robert True, two of the witnesses, .. Martin Benjamin Martin and Martin True, the executors .. certificate was granted them for obtaining letters of probate. And it is ordered that Edward Herndon, Thomas Haydon, Wm Prockter, and Charles Steward Sr, do appraise all the estate of the decd as shall be shown them by the executors.

John Spotswood, Esq., presented the Governor's Commission to be Lieut Colo of this County, and he took the oaths.

Ordered that William Waller, Gent, do pay to George Stubblefield, 800 lbs of tobacco, when it shall appear to him that he has finally finished the Church bridge on the river Ta, by a certificate from under the hands of John Waller, William Robinson, and John Chew, Gentlemen.

Page 524. The will of Edward Leavill, decd, being exhibited, it appears that John Leavill, the heir at law, has had lawful notice. The will was proved by the oaths of Martin True and William Woolbanks, two of the witnesses. Mary Leavill, the executrix, having taken the oath, certificate is granted her for obtaining letters of probate. It is ordered that William McWilliams, Thomas Minor, Matthew Gayle, and Francis Turnley, do appraise all the estate of the sd decd as shall be shown them by the executrix.

Present, John Minor, Gent.

Richard Reynolds is allowed for 7 days' attendance and for 5 days' attendance for Mary Ann, his wife, as witnesses for Patrick Leonard vs Stevens and Richards. It is ordered that the sd Leonard pay them 300 lbs of tobacco for the same.

Thomas Howell's deed to John Fox was proved by the oaths of John Simpson and William Hughes, 2 of the witnesses, and OR.

John Robinson, Jr, Esq's, deeds to John Allan, Gent, was further proved by the oaths of Henry Willis, Gent, a 3rd witness to the sd deeds, and it is OR.

mercy, &c.

✓ ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent. against HENRY WILLIS, Gent., Administrator of MILDRED WILLIS, deced. Petition for Counter Security
It is ordered that the said HENRY WILLIS do give counter security or deliver up the Estate

- WILLIAM WALLER, Gent., presented a Commission to be Colonel of the Horse in this County and he took the Oaths and signed the Test as the Law directs
- Ordered that the Court be adjourned till tomorrow morning nine of the clock
JOHN WALLER

- At a Court continued and held for Spotsylvania County July the 5th 1749

Present His Majesty's Justices

JOHN WALLER LARKIN CHEW
JOHN CHEW WILLIAM CARR

Gentlemen

- HENRY HEAD against JOHN MORRIS, pluries capias to issue
- HENRY HEAD against STEPHEN DURRAM, pluries capias to issue
- JOHN GORDON against PATRICK BARCLAY and others, continued for Auditors to return report

- MARY ELEANOR ROBINSON against JAMES ANDERSON and MARGARET His Wife the same is agreed and dismiss

- JAMES ALLANOCK against JAMES ANDERSON and MARGARET His Wife, dismiss the Defts. paying costs

- JAMES CRAP, Plt. against JOHN HOLLADAY, Deft. In Debt
This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear when called and the same being due by Bill, therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant four pounds, seventeen shillings and nine pence and twenty eight pounds of tobacco and his costs in this suit expended and the Defendant in mercy, &c.

- Present BENJAMIN GRIMES, Gent.

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of July 1749

518 - THOMAS BROWN, Plt. against ABEL STEARS, Defend. By Petition
This day came the parties by their Attornies and the Court having heard the arguments and Evidences do order that the same be dismiss the Plt. paying costs

- JAMES CRAP against JOHN ALLAN, continued at Plt.'s cost

- ANNE DICKIE, Widow, Administratrix &c., of ADAM DICKIE, Clerk &c. Plaintiff against NICHOLAS SEWARD, Defendant In Debt

This day came the Plt. by her Attorney and the Defendant tho solemnly called came not, therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant eight pounds current money and the costs of this suit, And the Sheriff having made return on the Attachment granted in this suit that he had attached one pair of fire tongs and one smoothing iron, it is ordered that he sell the same at Auction as the Law directs and that he satisfy and pay what the sale may amount to to the said ANNE DICKIE and return his proceedings therein

- THOMAS WARD, Plt. against WILLIAM HUGHES, Deft. The Defend. pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned and the Trial thereof is referred to the

next Court

- EDWARD ARCHER against WILLIAM HUGHES, the Deft. pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- ROBERT TUCKER against WILLIAM HUGHES, the Deft. pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- WILLOCK MACKY against PATRICK CONNELLY, Special Bail being required is granted and JOHN JONES entered Special Bail for the Deft. on motion of Plt. he has leave to mend his Declaration, then the Defend. pleaded non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- WILLIAM HUGHES against BENJAMIN HUBBARD, &c., further time is granted to answer

- PATRICK DOWDALL's Administratrix to account with the Court, ordered that the Administratrix be attached

- ROBERT RICHARDS against MUMFORD STEWART, the same is agreed and dismiss

- THOMAS ESTES against WILLIAM HUGHES, the same is dismiss
- WILLIAM HUGHES against MUMFORD STEWART, pluries capias is continued

same

an Att

p. S

519

th

is granted

- T

met which

- TH

granted

- WI.

- JOE

there being

- CHA

In Case

This day came

not but by his

for fifty pounds

therefore it is co

that he be there

- THOMA

in his Plea and tir

- SAMUEL HILLDRUP against JACOB EVERMAN, the same being agreed

it is dismiss

- HEZEKIAH CHILDS against JOHN WIGLESWORTH, the Deft. pleads

guilty which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

Willis

12, 18, 19, 20, 23, 48, 53-4, 56

75, 79 103

Lewis, John

23, 33 54-53-57

61-53 74, 77

51, 61

- WILLIAM JOHNSTON and ELIZABETH his Wife and EDWARD WIAT, Executors of SAMUEL COLEMAN, deceased, Plaintiffs, against JOHN LONG, SENIOR, Defendant By Petition
This day came the Plts. and the Defendant failing to appear and the Plts. having

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of December 1749
29 proved their Account for three pounds, fifteen shillings and eleven pence half penny current money, it is therefore considered that they recover against the Deft. the same and their costs in this suit expended and the Deft. in mercy, &c.

- The Executors of SAMUEL COLEMAN, deceased, Pls. against GEORGE WOODROOF, Defendant By Petition
This day came the Plts. by their Attorney and the Defend. the solemnly called came not and the Plts. having proved their Account against the Defendant for one pound, fourteen shillings and four pence current money, it is therefore considered that the Plts. recover from the Defendant the same and their costs in this suit expended and the Defendant in mercy, &c.

- The Executors of SAMUEL COLEMAN, deceased, Plts. against ZACHARY BOUGHAN, Defendant
This day came the Plts by their Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear and the Plts. having proved their Account against the Deft. for two pounds, seven shillings and two pence half penny current money, therefore it is considered that the Plts. recover against the Deft the same and their costs in this suit expended and the Defendant in mercy, &c.

- PETER COPLAND against JOHN FINNIKIN, ordered that the Garnishee be summoned

- GEORGE BUCHANNON and WILLIAM HAMILTON of London Merchants Plts. against MOSES HOLLADAY, Deft. By Attachment
This day came the Plts. by their Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear when called, therefore it is considered that the Plts recover against him the sum of six pounds, one shilling and eight pence half penny current money with Interest thereon from the first day of November 1746 and two hundred ninety one pounds of tobacco or fifteen shillings current money and one hundred forty one pounds of tobacco and the costs of this suit and the said Deft. in mercy, &c.

- ROBERT RICHARDS against MUMFORD STEVENS, an Order against the Defendant and WILLIAM LEWIS, his Security, is granted the Plt.
- THOMAS MATTHEWS against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator of JOHN ROYSTON, deceased; the Defendant ssith the intestate did not assume which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of December 1749
30 - PETER COPLAND against GEORGE STUBBLEFIELD, the same is agreed and dismiss

- The Executors of FRANCIS THORNTON, Gent., deceased, to return an Inventory, the same is continued
- JOSEPH MOORE against JAMES SPARKES, the same is dismiss
- GEORGE BUCHANNON & WILLIAM HAMILTON against ANDREW SAVAGE, pluries capias continued
- JOHN GORDON against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator of JOHN

ROYSTON, deceased,, the Defendant pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- HUMPHRY BELL &c., against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator of JOHN ROYSTON, deceased, pluries capias continued
- RICHARD TURNLEY and Wife against MICAJAH POOLE, the Defend. pleads not guilty and leave to give the Special Matter in Evidence which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- WILLIAM GALE of Whitehaven, Merchant, Plt. against RICE CURTIS, Defendant In Case
The same by consent is referred to WILLIAM HUNTER, FIELDING LEWIS, CHARLES DICK and HUMPHREY WALLIS, Merchants, or any three of them to arbitrate and to settle all matters between the parties and return their report to the next Court

- HENRY WILLIS, Gent. to account about his Mother's Estate, the Attachment is continued
- THOMAS HEARD and BENJAMIN HUBBARD against WILLIAM COOK, the Attachment is continued

- PATRICK DOWDALL's Administratrix to account with the Court, the same is referred to ROBERT JACKSON and FIELDING LEWIS Gent., to adjust and settle and the Vouchers to be produced before them

- THOMAS BALLARD SMITH against JOSEPH RASH, the pluries capias is continued

- HUMPHREY BELL against FRANCIS ARNOLD, the Attachment is continued
- HEZEKIAH CHILDS against JAMES WIGLESWORTH, the pluries capias is continued

- JOHN WORD against JAMES RALLINGS JUNR. the same is agreed the Defend. to pay costs

- JOSEPH COLLINS and others, Petition for a Road, the Viewers appointed returned their Report in these words, vizt.

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of December 1749
31 "Pursuant to the within Order, we the Subscribers have viewed the way and do find the Old Way that is now used to be the most convenient way, ANTHONY FOSTER, HENRY GATEWOOD SENR." therefore it is ordered that they have liberty to clear the said way

- Ordered that JOHN WALLER, JOHN MINOR and JOHN WALLER, JUNR. Gent., or any two of them do agree with some workman to rebuild or repair EAST NORTH EAST BRIDGE and the undertaker to be paid by this County

- JOHN BAKER TURNER against RICHARD REYNOLDS, the Defendant pleads not guilty and leave to give Special Matter in Evidence which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- ROBERT SHEDDEN, Merchant, Plt. against JACOB EVERMAN, Defendant In Case

This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant doth confess that he is indebted to the Plt. fourteen pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence current money; therefore it is considered tht the Plt. recover against the said Defendant the same

seconds. Ordered that he be summoned to answer the same at the next Court

- The King against MARY WHITEHOUSE, Information for tending seconds, ordered that she be summoned to answer the same at the next Court
- PETER COPLAND against JOHN FINNIKIN, the Garnishee being sworn declared that she had nothing in her hands more then would satisfie her own claim
- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course

LARKIN CHEW

- At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday March the Sixth 1749

Present His Majesty's Justices
JOHN WALLER LARKIN CHEW
JOHN MINOR WILLIAM WALLER Gentlemen
MOSLEY BATTLELEY

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of March 1749/1750

- 37 - On Petition of RICHARD REYNOLDS to have his ORDINARY Lycence renewed the same being expired is granted he giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
- On motion of MARGARET GORDON to have her ORDINARY Lycence renewed the same being expired is granted she giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
- Stepne, a Negro boy belonging to THOMAS WHITE, was this day adjudged to eight years of age towards payment of Levys
- Gilbert, a Negro boy belonging to JAMES EDWARDS, was this day adjudged to eight years of age towards payment of Levys
- THOMAS MORRIS, an Orphan, the Son of THOMAS MORRIS, deceased, came into Court and chused WILLIAM PROCKTER his Guardian and he gave Bond as the Law directs
- JOHN TRUSTY acknowledged his Deed for Land with the Receipt and the Livery and Seizen thereon to ZACHARY LEWIS, Gent., which is admitted to Record
- ROBERT BEADLES and DILLY his Wife, she being first privately examined, acknowledged their Deed for Land and the Receipt and Livery and Seizen thereon to JOHN TRUSTY which is admitted to Record
- Ordered that the Rates for Liquors be altered and set as follows,

Rum at eight shillings per gallon;
Peach Brandy at seven shillings and Apple Brandy at six shillings per gallon, and the other Liquors to stand at the former prices

- Pursuant to an Act of the General Assembly prescribing the method of appointing Sheriffs, it is ordered that MOSLEY BATTLELEY, BENJAMIN GRYMES and JOHN THORNTON, Gent. be represented to his Honour the President or Commander in Chief of this Dominion for one of them to be commissioned Sheriff for this County the ensuing year

- The Last Will and Testament of JOHN FOX deceased being exhibited by JAMES FOX, one of the Executors therein named and was proved by the Oaths of MOSLEY BATTLELEY

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of March 1749/1750

- 38 RICHARD TUTT and JAMES SPARKES three of the witnesses thereto, and

is admitted to Record and the said JAMES FOX having taken the Oath as the Law directs and given Bond and security as the Law directs, Certificate is due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Probate and it is ordered that WILLIAM HUNTER, CUTHBERT SANDYS, HUMPHRY WALLIS and CHARLES COLSON or any three of them being first sworn before some Magistrate of this County do appraise all the Estate of the said deceased as shall be shewn them by the Executor and return their proceedings to the next Court

- On Petition of FIELDING LEWIS, Gent. to have administration granted him on ERASMUS JOHNS's deceased Estate the same is granted he having taken the Oath and given Bond as the Law directs, Certificate in due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Administration and it is ordered that CHARLES DICK, HUMPHRY WALLIS, ROBERT DUNCANSON and WILLIAM McWILLIAMS JUNR. or any three of them being first sworn before some Magistrate for this County do appraise all the Decedent's Estate as shall be shewn them by the Administrator and return their report to the next Court

- Ordered that ROBERT JACKSON, WILLIAM HUNTER, FIELDING LEWIS, CHARLES DICK and HUMPHRY WALLIS Gent. or any three of them do state and settle the Account of the administration of HENRY WILLIS, Gent., about the Estate of MILDRED WILLIS, deceased, in his hands, and return their report to the next Court

- On Petition of WILLIAM LEWIS to have administration on the remaining part of his Brother, JOHN LEWIS, deceased, Estate the same is granted on his giving Bond and taking the Oath as the Law directs, Certificate in due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Probate and it is ordered that WILLIAM MILLER, WILLIAM ELLIS, THOMAS ESTES and ROBERT DUDLEY or any three of them being first sworn before some Justice for this County do appraise all the remaining part of the Decedent's Estate and return their report to the next Court

- On Petition of JOHN JONES to have his ORDINARY Lycence renewed the same being expired is granted on his giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of March 1749/1750

- 39 - Ordered that JOHN CULLAWN, JOHN THURSTON, JOHN RYLEY and JAMES BOOKER or any three of them being first sworn before some Justice of the Peace for GLOUCESTER County do appraise all the Estate of JOHN ROYSTON, deceased, late of this County, lying in that County and return their report to our next Court

BENJAMIN MARTIN acknowledged his Lease for Land to EDMUND WALLER which is admitted to Record

- JOHN GORDON's Administratrix &c. against WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. &c. the same abates the Plt. being dead

- Present ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.

- ROBERT DUNCANSON, Plt. against JACOB EVERMAN, Defendt. In Case

This day came the parties by their Attornies and thereupon came also a Jury by name

BENJAMIN JOHNSON	WILLIAM LEWIS	BENJAMIN DAVIS
PHILLIP BALLARD	BENJAMIN MARTIN	JOHN MORRIS
MARTIN TRUE	JAMES FOX	BENJAMIN PIPEMAN

MICHAEL ROBINSON WILLIAM McWILLIAMS, JUNR. and ROBERT BEADLES who being elected tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joyned upon their Oath do say that the Defendant is Not Guilty as the Plt. against him hath declared; therefore it is considered that the Plt. take nothing by his Bill but that he go hence without day and for his false clamour be in mercy

- At the motion of WILLIAM WILLIAMS, he is allowed for two days attendance as an Evidence for JACOB EVERMAN against ROBERT DUNCANSON, it is ordered that the said EVERMAN pay him fifty pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- At the motion of THOMAS OVINGTON, he is allowed for four days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence for ROBERT DUNCANSON against JACOB EVERMAN, it is ordered that the said DUNCANSON pay him one hundred pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- At the motion of WILLIAM TURNBULL, he is allowed for four days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence for ROBERT DUNCANSON against JACOB EVERMAN, it is ordered that the said DUNCANSON pay him one hundred pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- At the motion of JOHN ANDERSON, he is allowed for four days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence for ROBERT DUNCANSON against JACOB EVERMAN, it is ordered that the said DUNCANSON pay him one hundred pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of March 1749/1750

40 - At the motion of FRANCIS GIBSON, he is allowed for one days attendance as an Evidence for JACOB EVERMAN against ROBERT DUNCANSON, it is ordered that he pay him twenty five pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- Ordered that DANIEL TRIGG, JOHN LONG, NICHOLAS HAWKINS, JUNR., JOSEPH REDD and JAMES WAGGENER be fined according to Law for not appearing when called on the Petit Jury

- LAWRENCE BATTLE, Gent. against LARKIN CHEW, Gent. the same abates, the Plt. being dead

- ERASMUS JOHNS against SAMUEL HILLDRUP, the same abates, the Plt. being dead

- FRANCIS TURNLEY's Petition about a Road is postponed

- JOHN SPOTSWOOD, Gent. Petition about a Road is continued

- WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator &c. plurias continued

- JOHN PERRIN against ELLIOT BENDER, Esq. and Order against the Defendant and CHARLES DICK, Gent. his Security, is granted the Plt.

- HENRY HEAD against JOHN MORRIS, the same is dismiss

- JAMES ANDERSON against WILLIAM McWILLIAMS, the same is dismiss

- JAMES ANDERSON against WILLIAM McWILLIAMS, the same is dismiss

- JOSEPH CARTER against JOHN FARISH and others a Special Imparlance is granted the Defendants

- EDMUND WALLER against HEZEKIAH CHILDS &c., the same is dismiss

- AMBROSE ARNOLD against THOMAS CARTWRIGHT, a Special Imparlance is granted the Defendant

- JOHN MERCER, Gent., against THOMAS HEARD, postponed

- ROBERT SHEDDEN, Merchant, against JOHN GRAVES, the same is dismiss

- Churchwardens against ELIZABETH DAVIS, the same is dismiss

- ROBERT MOSLEY against BENJAMIN WOODWARD, the same is dismiss

- BENJAMIN JOHNSON against JOHN WILLIS, postponed

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned till tomorrow morning nine of the clock JOHN WALLER

- At a Court continued and held for Spotsylvania County March the Seventh 1749 Present His Majesty's Justices

JOHN WALLER	JOHN THORNTON	
MOSLEY BATTLE	CHARLES DICK	Gentlemen

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of March 1749/1750

41 - SARAH DAVIDSON against THOMAS CRAWFORD, the same is dismiss there being no appearance

- SAMUEL HILLDRUP against JAMES ANDERSON, the same is agreed and to be dismiss

- JOHN DURRETT against WILLIAM ROBERTSON, the same is agreed and to be dismiss

- SARAH WILLER against WILLIAM ROBERTSON, the same is agreed and to be dismiss

- ROBERT JACKSON, Gent. Plt. against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator of JOHN ROYSTON, deceased, Defendant In Case

This day came the parties by their Attornies and a Jury was summoned and sworn, one of the Jury being withdrawn the suit is continued

- Present JOHN THORNTON, Gent.
- An Inventory of the Estate of JOHN GORDON, deceased, being returned is ordered to be recorded

- ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent., Plaintiff against LARKIN JOHNSTON, Defendant In Case

This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear when called and an Order in December Court last was confirmed against the Defendant and THOMAS ESTES, his Security, thereupon came also a Jury by name

BENJAMIN JOHNSON	HUMPHRY WALLIS	BENJAMIN WOODWARD
WILLIAM LEWIS	JOHN GORDON	ABEL STEARS
WILLIAM BRADBURN	BENJAMIN PIPEMAN	MICHAEL ROBINSON
JAMES ALLANOCK	NICHOLAS HAWKINS	BENJAMIN MARTIN

who being elected tried and sworn to well and truly inquire into damages on their Oath do say that they find damages sustained to nine pounds, four shillings and a half penny current money, therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant THOMAS ESTES the costs in this case

expended and the Defendant and Security in mercy &c.

- Present ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.
- Present FIELDING LEWIS, Gent.

- BEN JOHNSON, Plt. against JOHN WILLIS, Defend. By Attachment This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear, Judgment is granted the Plt. for seventeen pounds, seven shillings and six pence current money

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of March 1749-1750

42 and the costs of this suit, and it is ordered that the Sheriff sell a Chair and Harness of the Deft.'s Estate at auction as the Law directs and pay what the sale may amount to to the Plt. and return his proceedings therein, THOMAS ALLANOCK, the Garnishee, being sworn declared he had seven pounds in his hands and the Attachment is continued

- JOHN MERCER, Gent. Plt. against THOMAS HEARD, Defend.
- By Attachment

This day the Plt. by his Attorney appeared and the Defendant failing to appear when called, Judgment is granted the Plt. for one hundred and twenty seven pounds, eight shillings and one penny current money, the balance due and the costs of this suit and BENJAMIN HUBBARD, Gent., the Garnishee, is ordered to pay the Plt. the same it appearing to the Court that he hath sufficient in his hands of the Defendant's Estate

- FRANCIS TURNLEY and others Petition for a Bridle Way, it is ordered that WILLIAM MILLER, WILLIAM McWILLIAMS and THOMAS MINOR or any two of them do view a way reported to the Court by MARTIN TRUE to see whether the same is not as convenient as the way already viewed as the same does not go through any plantation and return their report to the next Court
- ADAM STEPHENS against JOHN SUTHERLAND, the same is continued
- DAVID ANDERSON against WILLIAM ETHERINGTON, The Defendant moves for leave to plead divers matters and saith that cause of action did not accrue within five years and that the Bill filed is not his Deed and the same is continued
- SOPHIA HUGHES, Administratrix of PATRICK DOWDALL, deceased, Plt. against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator of JOHN ROYSTON, deceased, Defend. In Case

This day came the parties by their Attornies and thereupon came also a Jury by name BEN JOHNSON HUMPHRY WALLIS BENJAMIN WOODWARD
WILLIAM LEWIS JOHN GORDON ABEL STEARS
WILLIAM BRADBURN BENJAMIN PIPEMAN MICHAEL ROBINSON
JAMES ALLENER NICHOLAS HAWKINS and BENJAMIN MARTIN
who being elected tried and sworn &c. retired and on the return of their Verdict the Plt. failed to appear when called, therefore on the motion

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of March 1749/1750

43 of the Defendant a nonsuit with costs is granted him against the Plaintiff
- FIELDING LEWIS, Gent., Plaintiff against SAMUELL HILLDRUP, Defendant In Debt

This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defend. by his Attorney doth agree that Judgment shall be entered against him for thirty nine pounds and nine pence current money together with lawful Interest thron from this day untill paid and the

costs of this suit; it is therefore considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant the same and that he be in mercy &c.

- JOHN MARR, Plt. against WILLIAM THOMSON, Deft. In Case
This day came the parties by their Attornies and thereupon came also a Jury by name BEN JOHNSON HUMPHRY WALLIS BENJAMIN WOODWARD
WILLIAM LEWIS JOHN GORDON ABEL STEARS
WILLIAM BRADBURN BENJAMIN PIPEMAN MICHAEL ROBINSON
JAMES ALLINER NICHOLAS HAWKINS & BENJAMIN MARTIN

who being elected tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joyned upon their Oath do say that the Jury finds that the Servant in the Declaration mentioned was taken up by the Plt. and carried before MEREDITH HELM, Gent. a Justice of the Peace for the County of FREDERICK, on the 12th day of September 1748, and was by him committed according to Law whereby the Defendant got his said Servant again. We find the Defendant issued an advertisement the fifteenth day of September 1748 in these words, "Runaway on the 7th September from the Subscriber in FREDERICKSBURGH a Servant man named WILLIAM GOODCHILD, he is a Taylor and Slay Maker by Trade, had on when he went away an old brown holland frock patch twixt the shoulders a brown linen Jacket wanting sleeves with yellow mettle buttons, short petticoat, trousers of check linen, he is new shaved, he had also a pair of good English shoes and worsted hose, whoever takes up the said Servant man so as I may have him again shall have five pistoles reward paid by WILLIAM THOMSON." We find that the

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of March 1749/1750

44 Defendant did not receive his said Servant till after the said 15th day of September 1748. If upon the whole matter the Law be for the Plt. we find for him five pounds, seven shillings and six pence current money otherwise we find for the Defendant. BEN JOHNSON, Foreman." Time is given the parties to argue the matter of Law arising on the said Verdict

- Churchwardens against MARGARET RANDALL, the same is dismiss to be dismiss
- CHARLES DICK, Gent. against JAMES DUNN, the same is continued to be served in the hands of JOHN WOOD and others
- Churchwardens against MARTHA KERNAL. Plurias continued
- Churchwardens against ELIZAETH FOOT, continued
- NATHANIEL CHAPMAN, Gent. against BENJAMIN WOODWARD, the same is continued at the Plt.'s cost
- WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator of JOHN ROYSTON, deceased, to account with the Court the same is continued
- BETTY HEAD against MOSLEY BATTLELEY, Gent., the Defendant pleads non detinet with leave to give Special Matter in Evidence which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court
- EDMUND WALLER against MARGARET RANDALL, the same is continued
- RICHARD SCALES against JAMES SPARKES, the same is agreed and dismiss
- THOMAS BLASSINGHAM against JACOB MORRIS, the Defendant pleads not guilty which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to next Court

- KEMP TALIAFERRO and others against JOHN TALIAFERRO and others the same abates, the Plt. being dead
- ABEL STEARS against THOMAS BROWN the same is continued at the Plt.'s cost
- HUMPHRY BELL against PATTERSON PULLIAM, an Attachment to issue against the Defendant's Estate
- JAMES CRAP against GEORGE GRAY, the same is continued
- JAMES DEBRISSE against BENJAMIN WOODROOFE, the same is continued
- JOHN BLAIR, JUNR. against SAMUEL WAGGENER an Order against the Defendant and THOMAS ALLEN, his Security, is granted the Plt.
- RICE CURTIS, JUNR. Gent. to return View on a Road the same is continued

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of March 1749/1750

- 45 - RICHARD SHIPP, Administrator of THOMAS SHIPP, deceased, Plt. against JOHN MILLER, Defendant By scire facias
- This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear when called, therefore it is considered that Judgment be renewed for thirty one pounds, three shillings and six pence current money and seven hundred and eight pounds of tobacco or fifteen shillings current money and five hundred fifty eight pounds of tobacco and the costs of this suit and that Execution thereon be awarded
- RICHARD SHIPP, Administrator of THOMAS SHIPP, deceased, Plt. against JOHN MILLER, Defendant By scire facias
- This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear when called, therefore it is considered that the Plt.'s Judgment be renewed for three pounds seventeen shillings and seven pence half penny current money and eighty nine pounds of tobacco and the cost of this suit and that Execution thereon be awarded
- GEORGE BLAKEY against ROBERT MARSH, the same is dismiss
 - ROBERT RICHARDS against MUMFORD STEVENS, an Oder against the Defendant and WILLIAM LEWIS, his Security, is now confirmed and a Writ of Inquiry to be executed
 - THOMAS MATTHEWS against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator &c. the same is continued for the Plt.
 - THORNTON's Executors to return an Inventory is continued
 - JOHN GORDON against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator &c. the same abates the Plt. being dead
 - HUMPHRY BELL against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator &c. pluries capias continued
 - RICHARD TURNLEY and Wife against MICAHAH POOLE, the same being agreed is dismiss
 - HENRY WILLIS Gent. to account about his Mother's Estate, Attachment continued

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of March 1749/1750

- 46 - THOMAS HEARD against WILLIAM COOK, the same is continued
- DOWDALL's Administratrix to account with the Court, continued

- THOMAS BALLARD SMITH against JOSEPH RASH, pluries capias continued
- HUMPHRY BELL against FRANCIS ARNOLD. Judgment confirmed against the Defendant and a Writ of Enquiry to issue
- HEZEKIAH CHILDS against JAMES WIGLESWORTH, the same is dismiss
- JOHN BAKER TURNER, Plt. against RICHARD REYNOLDS, Def. In Assault and Battery

This day came the parties by their Attornies and thereupon came also a Jury by name

BEN JOHNSON	BENJAMIN WOODWARD	WILLIAM THOMPSON
WILLIAM LEWIS	JOHN GORDON	ABEL STEARS
WILLIAM BRADBURN	BENJAMIN PIPEMAN	MICHAEL ROBINSON
JAMES ALLINER	NICHOLAS HAWKINS &	BENJAMIN MARTIN

who being elected tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joyned upon their Oath do say that the Defendant is Not Guilty as the Plt. against him hath declared, therefore it is considered that the Plt. take nothing by his Bill but that he go hence without day and for his false clamour be in mercy, &c.

- At the motion of AMBROSE BALLARD, he is allowed for three days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence summoned by JOHN BAKER TURNER against RICHARD REYNOLDS, it is ordered that the said TURNER pay him seventy five pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs
 - WILLIAM GALE against RICE CURTIS, the same is continued
 - ROBERT RAE and DANIEL CAMPBELL, Plts. against JAMES NELSON, Defendant In Debt
- This day came the Plts. by their Attorney and the Def. failing to appear when called and an Order having passed in December Court last against the Defendant and BEN JOHNSON and GEORGE REEVES, his Securitys, the same is now affirmed against them and it is considered that the Plts. recover against the Def. and Securitys the sum of fourteen pounds, ten shillings and nine pence current money and their costs in this suit expended and the Def. and Securitys in mercy, &c.

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of March 1749/1750

- 47 - MANN PAGE Esqr., Plt. against THOMAS ESTES, Defend. In Debt
- This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant failing to appear when called and an Order having passed in December Court last against the Defend. and JOHN CARTER, his Security, the same is now affirmed, it is therefore considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant and his Security the sum of twenty pounds current money and lawfull interest thereon from the thirteenth day of July 1747 untill paid and the costs of this suit and the said Defendant and Security in mercy &c.
- ALEXANDER CAMPBELL against JOHN GRAVES, the same is continued
- HUMPHRY BELL, Plt. against JOSEPH BELL, Defend. By Attachment
- This day the Plt. by his Attorney appeared and the Defendant failing to appear, Judgment for two pounds and six pence half penny current money and the costs of this suit according to a former Judgment is granted the Plt.
- RICHARD SAVAGE against ROBERT SHEDDEN, the same is continued
 - JOHN SMITH, Gent. against JOHN SPOTSWOOD, Esqr. a Special Impar-

- Present FIELDING LEWIS, Gent.
 - ABEL STEARS, Plt. against THOMAS BROWN, Deft.
- By Petition for three pounds, thirteen shillings and eleven pence half penny current money by Account

This day came the parties by their Attornies and the Court having fully heard the matter in dispute are of the opinion that the above sum of three pounds, thirteen shillings and eleven pence half penny current money is justly due, it is therefore considered that the Plt. recover against the Deft. the same and his costs in his suit expended

- Present ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.
 - JOHN JONES, Plaintiff against BENJAMIN WOODWARD, Defend.
- In Assault and Battery

This day came the parties by their Attornies and thereupon came also a Jury by name RICHARD REYNOLDS JOHN COLLINS WILLIAM BRADBURN
ROBERT RICHARDS ROBERT BURBRIDGE ABEL STEARS
WILLIAM COOPER JOHN ELSON FRANCIS GIBSON
BENJAMIN MARTIN MARTIN TRUE and EDWARD KELLY

who being elected tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joyned upon their Oath do say that the Defendant is Guilty as the Plaintiff against him hath declared and do assess the Plt.'s damages occasioned by the Assault in the Declaration mentioned to nine pounds sterling besides his costs; it is therefore considered that the Plt. recover against the said Deft. the same and his costs in this suit expended and the Defendant in mercy, &c.

- HANCOCK LEE, Gent. &c. Deed for Land to ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent. was further proved by the Oath of VALENTINE PEYTON, JUNR., and is admitted to Record

p. Spotsylvania County Court 4th of July 1750

- 71 - HUMPHRY BELL &c., Plt. against PATTERSON PULLIAM, Defend.
- In Case

Judgment and Writ of Enquiry is granted the Plt.

- JAMES CRAP against GEORGE GRAY, the same is continued
 - JAMES DEBRISSE against BENJAMIN WOODROOFE, the same is continued
 - JOHN BLAIR, JUNR. Plaintiff against SAMUELL WAGGENER &c.
- Defendants In Debt

This day came the Plaintiff by his Attorney and the Defendants tho solemnly demanded came not and an Order having passed in March Court last against the Defendants and THOMAS ALLEN, their Security, the same is now affirmed and it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendants and THOMAS ALLEN, their Security, ten pounds, thirteen shillings and six pence current money but the same is to be discharged by the Defendants paying the Plt. five pounds, six shillings and nine pence current money together with lawful Interest thereon from the 18th day of March 1748 untill paid and the costs of this suit and the Defendant and Security in mercy, &c.

- RICE CURTIS, JUNR., Gent. to return a View on a Road, continued
- THORNTON's Executors to return Inventory, dismiss

- HUMPHRY BELL &c., against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, Administrator &c. plurias continued

- HENRY WILLIS, Gent., Administrator &c. of MILDRED WILLIS, deceased to account with the Court; it is ordered that ROBERT JACKSON, WILLIAM HUNTER, FIELDING LEWIS, CHARLES DICK and HUMPHRY WALLIS, Gentlemen or any three of them do state and settle the Account of the administration of the said HENRY WILLIS about the said Estate and return their report to the Court

- THOMAS HEARD &c. against WILLIAM COOK, continued
- DOWDALL's Administratrix to account with the Court, continued
- THOMAS BALLARD SMITH against JOSEPH RASH, Special Bail being required is granted, non assumpsit for Security and Joynder
- BEN JOHNSON against JOHN WILLIS, continued
- ALEXANDER CAMPBELL against JOHN GRAVES, the same is continued
- Absent ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.
- RICHARD SAVAGE Plt. against ROBERT SHEDDEN, Deft. By Petition

This day came the Plt. by his

p. Spotsylvania County Court 4th of July 1750

72 Attorney and the Defendant having been solemnly demanded came not and the Court having fully heard the Evidence are of opinion that four pounds, five shillings current money is due to the Plaintiff, it is therefore considered that the Plt. recover against the said Defendant the same and his costs in this suit expended and the Defendant in mercy, &c.

- Present ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.
- JOHN SMITH, Gent. against JOHN SPOTSWOOD, Esqr. non assumpsit admitted, the Defendant and Plaintiff joyned the same
- WILLIAM LYNN, Gent. against JOHN JONES, the Defendant pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned and the trial of the issue is referred to the next Court
- ROBERT SHEDDEN against JOHN JONES, the Defendant pleads non assumpsit which the Plt. joyned and the trial of the issue is referred to the next Court
- ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent., against CHARLES COX, the same is dismiss
- ROBERT SHEDDEN, Plaintiff against PATRICK CONNELLY, &c., Defendant In Debt

This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant tho solemnly demanded came not, therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the said Defendant six pounds, seven shillings and eight pence current money but the same is to be discharged by the Defendant paying the Plaintiff three pounds six shillings and ten pence current money together with Interest thereon from the fourth day of November 1749 untill paid and the costs of this suit. It is therefore considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant the same and the Sheriff having returned that he had attached one man's hatt, it is ordered that he sell the same as the Law directs and return the sale thereof to Court

- JAMES GRINAN, Quitam against JOHN SANDIGE, the same being agreed it is dismiss
- EDWARD JONES against JAMES EDWARDS, the same is agreed and

costs of this suit to the Plt. or else pay her four pounds, nineteen shillings current money instead of the said Mare

- JOHN TRUE, Plaintiff against SARAH TRUE, Administratrix of JOHN TRUE, deceased, Defendant By Petition

This day came the parties by their Attornies and the Court having heard the Evidences and Arguments are of opinion that one pound, fourteen shillings current money is due the Plt., therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant the same and his costs in this suit expended

p. Spotsylvania County Court 4th of July 1750

- 76 - THOMAS ESTES against HENRY GATEWOOD, the same is continued
- THOMAS MORRIS, &c. against JOSEPH MORRIS, Special Bail being required is rejected, the Defendant pleads not guilty, which the Plt. joyns and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- At the motion of ELIZABETH BULLOCK, she is allowed for four days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence summoned by SARAH TRUE against JOHN TRUE, it is ordered that the said SARAH pay her one hundred pounds of tobacco for the same according to Law

- EDMUND WALLER against JOHN FARISH, JUNR., the same is continued
- SAMUELL HILLDRUP against JOHN JONES, the same is dismiss there being no appearance
- WILLIAM CUMMING Esqr. against SAMUELL HILLDRUP, Special Bail being required is granted; ROGER DIXON, Gent. entered himself Security for the Plt. for the costs of suit and non assumpsit for the Security is granted which the Plt. joyned

- THOMAS BROWN against THOMAS WIGNALL, the same is dismiss
- WILLIAM ANDREWS against THOMAS WIGNALL, the same is dismiss
- PATRICK CONNELLY against BEAVOUR NEWBY and ELIZABETH his Wife the Plaintiff failing to appear when called, a nonsuit with costs is granted the Defendants

- JOHN BLAIR, JUNR. against BENJAMIN ARNOLD, Defend. By Petition This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant the solemnly demanded came not, therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant three pounds, ten shillings and ten pence current money but the same is to be discharged by the Defendant paying to the Plt. one pound, fifteen shillings and five pence current money with Interest thereon from the 19th day of May 1749 untill paid and the costs of this suit

- WILLIAM COPLAND &c. against BENJAMIN ARNOLD, the same is continued
- WILLIAM COPLAND &c. against BENJAMIN WOODROOFE, the same is continued
- WILLIAM COPLAND &c. against PATRICK CONNELLY, the same is continued
- WILLIAM COPLAND &c. against SAMUEL WAGGENER, the same is continued

p. Spotsylvania County Court 4th of July 1750

- 77 - WILLIAM COPLAND &c. against JOHN CLARK new Process to issue
- WILLIAM COPLAND &c. against WILLIAM CRAWFORD, the same is continued

- WILLIAM BATTLE against THOMAS GLOVER, the same is dismiss BENJAMIN WOODWARD against JOHN JONES, Special Bail being required is rejected, a Special Imparlance granted the Defendant

- JOHN SPOTSWOOD, Esqr. against HENRY WILLIS, Gent., the same is continued

- HENRY GATEWOOD, SENR. against THOMAS ESTES and LARKIN JOHNSTON, the same is continued

- ROBERT SHEDDEN, Merchant against MATTHEW TOOL, the same is dismiss

- STEWARD's Administrators to return Inventory, dismiss

- JOHN SUTHERLAND to answer for misbehaviour, a new Summons to issue
- The Sheriff to return the Sale of WILLIAMS's Estate, the same is continued
- SAMUEL HILLDRUP and others to answer for Contempt, the same is continued

- FIELDING LEWIS, Gent. against JOHN BRAMHAM, the same is dismiss

- THOMAS KEYS against JONATHAN ARNOLD, Clerk, the same is dismiss
- WILLIAM LEWIS against WILLIAM McWILLIAMS, the same is continued
- JOHN FALCONER against NATHANIEL ALLEN the same is agreed and dismiss

- SARAH TRUE, Administratrix of JOHN TRUE, deceased against JOHN ELSON &c. oyer granted

- ROBERT SHEDDEN against JAMES HUNTER, the same is continued
- ROBERT SHEDDEN against JOHN ANDERSON and MARGARET his Wife, the Defendants plead not guilty which the Plt. joyned and the trial is referred to the next Court

- SAMUEL GARLICK against FRANCIS ARNOLD, an alias capias to issue

- At the motion of EDWARD KELLY he is allowed for four days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence summoned by SARAH TRUE against JOHN TRUE; it is ordered that she pay him one hundred pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs
- At the motion of JOHN GALE and BETTERTSWORTH GRASTY they are allowed for four days attendance each as Evidences for JOHN TRUE against SARAH TRUE, it is ordered that the said TRUE pay them two hundred pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

p. Spotsylvania County Court 4th of July 1750

- 78 - JAMES BERRIES and ROBERT BERRIES, WILLIAM GRAY and COMPANY, Merchants in Glasgow, Plaintiffs against JOHN ROBINS, Defendant The same is dismiss

- The Under Writers Plts. against WILLIAM McWILLIAMS and ROBERT DUNCANSON, Defendants the same is dismiss

their report to the next Court

- Ordered that BENJAMIN PULLIAM serve as Overseer of a Road in the room of JOSEPH PULLIAM from London's Houses to the South Fork of PAMUNKEY RIVER and that all the Tithables that served under the said JOSEPH PULLIAM do now serve under the said BENJAMIN PULLIAM to clear and keep the said Road in repair

- Absent JOHN WALLER, Gent.

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
LARKIN CHEW

- At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday March the Fifth 1750

Present His Majesty's Justices

JOHN WALLER

WILLIAM WALLER

JOHN CHEW

JOSEPH HAWKINS

Gentlemen

- Ordered that the Rates of Liquors, Diet, Lodging &c. for each Ordinary Keeper to sell at this ensuing year be continued as the last year's rates were settled

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of March 1750/1751

112

- Present LARKIN CHEW, Gent.

- Present FIELDING LEWIS, Gent.

- Present CHARLES DICK, Gent.

- On the return of the view of the Prison, it is ordered and is the opinion of this Court that a new one shall be built and that any workman or workmen that hath a mind to undertake the building of the same are desired to come into Court at the next Court in order to take the same and that the Sheriff give Publick Notice thereof

- The Indentures of Apprenticeship between ELIZABETH MITCHELL and JOHN FOREMAN being approved of by the Court, it is ordered to be certified

- PETER COPLAND &c. Merchants, Plts. against THOMAS GUTTRY

Defendant By Attachment

BENJAMIN GRAYMES, Gent., the Garnishee, appearing in Court it is ordered on his motion that this Cause be referred uncalled till July Court next

- On Petition of WILLIAM ELLIS and JOHN GORDON for counter security from RICHARD CONDRON and his Wife as Administratrix of the Estate of ALEXANDER DAVIDSON, deceased, it is ordered that unless the Administratrix doth give counter security to the Petitioners that they deliver up the Decedent's Estate

- It is ordered that JOHN WALLER, ZACHARY LEWIS and JOHN MINOR, Gentlemen, or any two of them be appointed to adjust and settle the Accounts of the administration of the Estate of THOMAS CARTWRIGHT, deceased, Estate and to allow all just claimes against the Decedent's Estate and to return a report of their proceedings to the next Court

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of March 1750/1751

113

- Ordered that notice be given to JOSEPH STEVENS, Gent. that if he does not immediately repair HAMM's BRIDGE that his Bond shall be put in prosecution

- Ordered that the Churchwardens of this Parish do bind out GEORGE CAWLEY, a poor Orphan, to some Tradesman as the Law directs

- It is ordered that JACOB COLLON, a Servant man belonging to WILLIAM LYNN, Gent. do serve him according to Law for the following expences in relation to runaway time which is one pound, two shillings and three pence current money and that the same be rated in tobacco at twelve shillings and six pence per cent and that he serve for the same after his service first indented time be expired and for twenty three days absence service

- On the Petition of MARGARET GORDON to have her ORDINARY Lychence renewed the same being expired is granted on giving Bond and paying the fees as the Law doth direct

- On the Petition of JOHN JONES to have his ORDINARY Lychence renewed the same being expired is granted on giving Bond and paying the fees as the Law doth direct

- Ordered that ROBERT RICHARDS do serve as Constable in the Precinct where FRANCIS GIBSON was Constable and that he be sworn before some Magistrate for this County according to Law

- An Agreement between WILLIAM LYNN, Gent. and his Servant, JOSEPH CARPENTER, being approved of by the Court, it is ordered to be recorded

- An Indenture of Apprenticeship between BENJAMIN PIKEMAN and SARAH MITCHELL being agreeable to the Court, it is ordered to be certified

- On the motion of THOMAS MERRY, one of the Securitys for the administration of PARMENAS BOWKER, deceased, Estate it is ordered that WILLIAM SMITH who hath married the Decedent's Widow do give him counter security

- WILLIAM HAMMOCK, Plt. against JONATHAN ARNOLD, Defendant the Defendant's Attorney pleaded payment which the Plt. joyned and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of March 1750/1751

114 - JOHN FOREMAN, Plt. against JONATHAN ARNOLD, Defendant, An Order against the Defendant and his Securitys is granted the Plt.

- Ordered that HENRY WILLIS, Gent. be summoned to appear on Friday the twenty second day of this instant before ROBERT JACKSON, WILLIAM HUNTER and HUMPHRY WALLIS, Gent. in order to settle the Account of the Estate of MILDRED WILLIS, deceased, at the house of FIELDING LEWIS, Gent. near FREDERICKSBURGH TOWN

- Pursuant to an Act of the Generall Assembly prescribing the method of appointing Sheriffs &c., it is ordered that JOHN THORNTON, JOHN CHEW and JOSEPH HAWKINS, Gent. be returned to his Honourable the President or the Commander in Chief of this Colony for one of them to be commissioned Sheriff for this County this ensuing year

- Ordered that EDMUND TIMMON, a Servant man belonging to WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent., do serve him one year for his resisting his Overseer

- Ordered that MATTHEW GAYLE do serve as Overseer of the Road in the room of JOSEPH REDD and that all the Tithables that served under the said REDD do now serve under the said GAYLE to clear and keep the same in repair

- Ordred that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course JOHN WALLER

**SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA
ORDERS
1749-1755**

p. - At a Court continued and held for Spotsylvania County September the Sixth
1 Anno 1749 Present His Majesty's Justices
JOHN WALLER WILLIAM CARR
BENJAMIN GRAYMES JOHN THORNTON Gentlemen

- The Petition of JOSEPH MOORE against JAMES SPARKES, Ordinary Keeper, for suffering unlawfull gaming in his House, &c., it is ordered that he be summoned to answer at the next Court

- RICHARD KOWIN against WILLIAM MILLER, the same is dismissed there being no appearance

- AVERILLA DARNABY to return an Inventory continued
- GEORGE BUCHANNON &c. against ERASMUS JOHNS, FIELDING LEWIS, Gent., came into Court and entered himself Special Bail for the Defendant who pleaded that he owes nothing which the Plt. joined and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- GEORGE GRAY, Plt. against WILLIAM SALLIX, Deft. By Attachment This day came the Plt. by his Attorney and the Defendant who solemnly called came not and the Sheriff having returned on the said Attachment that he had attached one bed and bolster, two rugs, one pewter dish, three plates and four spoons, one gill pot one funnel, iron pott and hooks, one Pine table of the said SALLIX's Estate, Judgment for four pounds, sixteen shillings with Interest thereon from the 10th day of April 1747 untill paid and two hundred seventy one pounds of tobacco or fifteen shillings current money and one hundred twenty one pounds of tobacco is granted the Plt. with the costs of this suit and ordered that the goods attached be sold by the Sheriff and the balance if any after the said GRAY's debt and costs is satisfied to be paid to the said SALLIX and the Sheriff to return his proceedings therein

- WILLIAM THOMSON against JOSEPH REDD, the same being agreed it is dismissed

- JOHN GORDON against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, a Special Imparland is granted the Defendant

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of September 1749

2 - HUMPHRY BELL against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, a pluries capias to issue
- WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, a pluries capias

to issue
- RICHARD TURNLEY against MICAHAH POOLE, a Special Imparland granted the Defendant

- WILLIAM GALE against RICE CURTIS, continued
- Churchwardens against RICE GRAVES, the same is dismissed
- LAWRENCE BATTLE, Gent., Plt. against LARKIN CHEW, Gent., Defend. In Trespass

This day the parties by their Attorneys appeared and it is ordered that the Surveyor

of the County in company of an able Jury of the ancient Freeholders of the Vicinage who are no ways concerned by affinity consanguinity or interest nor liable to any other just exception to be summoned by the Sheriff and sworn before a Justice of the Peace of this County go upon the land in controversy on the 25th day of this Instant if fair, if not the next fair day, and survey and lay out the same as either party would have it and as the Jury shall think fit having regard to all Patents and Evidences that shall be produced by both parties and if the said Jury do find the Defendant guilty they are to value the damages and to report all matters of fact and Evidence specially to the next Court and the Sheriff is ordered to remove force and the Surveyor is to return a Plat of the said Land to the Office in due time

- HENRY WILLIS, Gent. to account about his Mother's Estate, it is ordered that he be attached to answer next Court

- LEWIS TOONE against THOMAS BALLARD, the Defendant pleads not guilty and has leave to give the Special Matter in Evidence which the Plt. joined and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

- THOMAS HEARD &c. against WILLIAM COOK, the same is continued for the Plts.

- Present FIELDING LEWIS, Gent.
- Present CHARLES DICK, Gent.

- BLOOMFIELD LONG, JUNR. Complainant against BLOOMFIELD LONG, MARY, SARAH, MARTHA and ELIZABETH LONG, Respondents
In Chancery

This day came the parties and being fully heard by their Attorneys and on hearing of the Bill, Answer and Replication together with several Depositions taken in this suit, it

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of September 1749

3 is decreed by the Court that the Respondent, BLOOMFIELD LONG, do make a Deed to the Complainant, BLOOMFIELD LONG, JUNR. to convey to him and his heirs the fee simple Estate of the moiety of land which is divided from the other moiety thereof by a Branch beginning at the River and from thence running through the said tract and the Defendant's Plantation to the back line as in the Bill is set forth immediately, and the other moiety after the death of the said Defendant and MARY his Wife, and that the Infants, MARY, SARAH, MARTHA and ELIZABETH have twelve months time after they arrive to the lawful age to contest the said Decree and that the Depositions taken in this suit be recorded, all which is the final Order and Decree of this Court in the premises aforesaid

- HENRY HEAD against JOHN MORRIS, the same is continued a new pluries capias to issue

- ROBERT CRAWFORD's Indenture of Substitution to JAMES HUNTER was proved by the Oaths of ZACHARY LEWIS and JOHN LEWIS, Gent., and ordered to be certified

- JOHN GORDON, Administrator &c., against PATRICK BARCLAY, BENJAMIN HUBBARD and WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent., the same to abate against PATRICK BARCLAY he being dead and the Defts. HUBBARD and HUNTER plead non assumpsit which the Plt. joined and the trial thereof is referred to the next Court

	Carried Over	8577
To forty Parish Levys over paid by BENJAMIN GRAYMES, Gent. by error at nineteen pounds of tobacco per poll		760
To RICHARD TUTT, Gent. Sheriff, for repairing the Prison and for work to be done to the Prison and Courthouse by Agreement with the Court		500
		9937
To six percent for collecting 5073 lbs tobacco for Squirrels and Crow's heads and 5937 being in the whole 15514 with 494 difference about Tithables		930
To six percent for receiving 4836 pounds of tobacco to be paid by WILLIAM WALLER, Gent.		290
		11157
Contra Credit		454
By the balance in the Collector's hands last year		
By 26 Tithables added since the laying the Parish Levy at 19 pounds of tobacco per poll		494
By Squirrels and Crow's heads wanting		512
By WILLIAM WALLER, Gent. for part of the tobacco in his hands		11157

- ANTHONY FOSTER having entered into Bond with LARKIN CHEW, Gent his Security, and acknowledged the same in Court, he is therefore empowered to collect the County Levy &c, as the Law directs

- It appears to this Court that five thousand four hundred and sixty three pounds nett tobacco and two pounds, eighteen shillings and three pence farthing current money is due on balance to this County from WILLIAM WALLER, Gent. and the same is to remain in his hands till further Order

- Ordered that ROBERT JACKSON, WILLIAM HUNTER, FIELDING LEWIS and CHARLES DICK, Gent., be appointed to adjust the scales and weights at the FREDERICKSBURGH and ROYSTON'S WAREHOUSES

- WILLIAM MILLER against MARGARET RANDALL, Administratrix of NICHOLAS RANDALL, deceased, Petition for counter security. It is ordered that WILLIAM MILLER take the Estate immediately into possession unless the said MARGARET RANDALL give such security as is satisfactory to the said MILLER, appearing to the Court that she is removing the Estate out of the County and failing to appear when called

p. Spotsylvania County Court 8th of November 1749

15 - JAMES SPARKES, JAMES BROWN and MICAJAH POOLE came into Court and acknowledged themselves indebted to Our Sovereign Lord the King his heirs and successors each in the sum of one hundred pounds to be levied on their lands and tenements goods and chattells if they fail to appear as Evidences for Our Sovereign Lord the King against JOHN CALLAHAN and MICHAEL CARTY before the Justices of Oyer and Terminer on the second Tuesday in December next at the Courthouse in WILLIAMSBURGH and not to depart without leave of the Court

- Ordered that ANTHONY FOSTER receive the Delinquents by him returned if he can get them and that he account for the same with the Court as also for the overplus received by the differences between the Publick and County proportion in regard to the increase of Tithables

- Ordered that JAMES SPARKES do take care and clean the Courthouse and find fire wood, small beers and candles and to be paid for the same at the laying the next County Levy

- On motion of ELIZABETH LEWIS, Widow, administration is granted her on her late Husband, JOHN LEWIS, deceased's Estate she having given Bond and taken the Oath as the Law directs, Certificate thereupon in due form is granted her for obtaining Letters of Administration and it is ordered that WILLIAM MILLER, WILLIAM ELLIS, THOMAS ESTES and ROBERT DUDLEY or any three of them being first sworn do appraise the Decedent's Estate as shall be shewn them by the Administratrix and return the report to the next Court

- Ordered that JOHN FOREMAN's List of one Tithable be added to WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent., List

- Ordered that RICHARD TUTT, Gent. do put the Ducking Stool in order and that he be paid for the same at the next County Levy

- Ordered that THOMAS ESTES serve as Constable from the RIVER TA to the RIVER NY, from the Road that leads from MATTAPONY CHURCH BRIDGE to NY BRIDGE and down to the lower line of this County in the room of JAMES YOUNGER and that the said YOUNGER summon the said ESTIS before some Magistrate of this County to be sworn as the Law directs, and when he is sworn the said YOUNGER is to be discharged

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
JOHN MINOR

p. Spotsylvania County Court 8th of November 1749

16 - Depositions taken in a suit in Chancery between BLOOMFIELD LONG, JUNR. Complainant and BLOOMFIELD LONG and MOLLY LONG, SARAH LONG and MARTHA LONG, Infants by the said BLOOMFIELD LONG, their Guardian, Respondents which by Order of this County Court is admitted to Record

- JOHN LONG, aged twenty one years and upwards being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God and examined on behalf of the Defendants depose and say that he, the Deponent, lived with the Complainant in ORANGE before he removed to Spotsylvania and that having a discourse with the Complainant about his removal the Complainant said if he could procure the good will of his Father's Wife he could be sure of his Father giving him his land and soon after did remove, the Deponent further saith that some time after the Complainant had removed the Deponent asked the Defendant, BLOOMFIELD, why he would not acknowledge a Deed to his Son, BRUM, for his land and he said his Son, BRUM's, Child was dead and that if he should give him the land after his death the Complainant and his Wife would turn off the Defendant's Widow and if the Complainant had a Son he would acknowledge his land to him and further the Deponent saith not

JOHN his mark X LONG

- BENJAMIN LONG aged about nineteen years being sworn and examined as above depose and saith that the next day after the Complainant came from ORANGE to his Father's he heard him say that he had come in order to get an Overseers place; that the Defendant promised the Complainant to go with him and endeavour to get an Overseers place for him; that afterwards the Complainant told the Deponent that his Father had agreed if he would come and live with him to give the him part of his land on the side of the Branch from the House of the Defendant. The Deponent further saith that he learned from his Father, the Defendant, that he was

seconds. Ordered that he be summoned to answer the same at the next Court
 - The King against MARY WHITEHOUSE, Information for tending seconds, ordered that she be summoned to answer the same at the next Court
 - PETER COPLAND against JOHN FINNIKIN, the Garnishee being sworn declared that she had nothing in her hands more then would satisfy her own claim
 - Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
 LARKIN CHEW

- At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday March the Sixth 1749
 Present His Majesty's Justices
 JOHN WALLER LARKIN CHEW
 JOHN MINOR WILLIAM WALLER Gentlemen
 MOSLEY BATTLE

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of March 1749/1750

37 - On Petition of RICHARD REYNOLDS to have his ORDINARY Lycence renewed the same being expired is granted he giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
 - On motion of MARGARET GORDON to have her ORDINARY Lycence renewed the same being expired is granted she giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
 - Stepane, a Negro boy belonging to THOMAS WHITE, was this day adjudged to eight years of age towards payment of Levys
 - Gilbert, a Negro boy belonging to JAMES EDWARDS, was this day adjudged to eight years of age towards payment of Levys
 - THOMAS MORRIS, an Orphan, the Son of THOMAS MORRIS, deceased, came into Court and chused WILLIAM PROCKTER his Guardian and he gave Bond as the Law directs
 - JOHN TRUSTY acknowledged his Deed for Land with the Receipt and the Livery and Seizen thereon to ZACHARY LEWIS, Gent., which is admitted to Record
 - ROBERT BEADLES and DILLY his Wife, she being first privately examined, acknowledged their Deed for Land and the Receipt and Livery and Seizen thereon to JOHN TRUSTY which is admitted to Record
 - Ordered that the Rates for Liquors be altered and set as follows,
 Rum at eight shillings per gallon,
 Peach Brandy at seven shillings and Apple Brandy at six shillings per gallon, and the other Liquors to stand at the former prices

- Pursuant to an Act of the General Assembly prescribing the method of appointing Sheriffs, it is ordered that MOSLEY BATTLE, BENJAMIN GRYMES and JOHN THORNTON, Gent. be represented to his Honour the President or Commander in Chief of this Dominion for one of them to be commissioned Sheriff for this County the ensuing year

- The Last Will and Testament of JOHN FOX deceased being exhibited by JAMES FOX, one of the Executors therein named and was proved by the Oaths of MOSLEY BATTLE

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of March 1749/1750

38 RICHARD TUTT and JAMES SPARKES three of the witnesses thereto, and

is admitted to Record and the said JAMES FOX having taken the Oath as the Law directs and given Bond and security as the Law directs, Certificate is due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Probate and it is ordered that WILLIAM HUNTER, CUTHBERT SANDYS, HUMPHRY WALLIS and CHARLES COLSON or any three of them being first sworn before some Majistrate of this County do appraise all the Estate of the said deceased as shall be shewn them by the Executor and return their proceedings to the next Court

- On Petition of FIELDING LEWIS, Gent. to have administration granted him on ERASMUS JOHNS's deceased Estate the same is granted he having taken the Oath and given Bond as the Law directs, Certificate in due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Administration and it is ordered that CHARLES DICK, HUMPHRY WALLIS, ROBERT DUNCANSON and WILLIAM McWILLIAMS JUNR. or any three of them being first sworn before some Majistrate for this County do appraise all the Decedent's Estate as shall be shewn them by the Administrator and return their report to the next Court

- Ordered that ROBERT JACKSON, WILLIAM HUNTER, FIELDING LEWIS, CHARLES DICK and HUMPHRY WALLIS Gent. or any three of them do state and settle the Account of the administration of HENRY WILLIS, Gent., about the Estate of MILDRED WILLIS, deceased, in his hands, and return their report to the next Court

- On Petition of WILLIAM LEWIS to have administration on the remaining part of his Brother, JOHN LEWIS, deceased, Estate the same is granted on his giving Bond and taking the Oath as the Law directs, Certificate in due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Probate and it is ordered that WILLIAM MILLER, WILLIAM ELLIS, THOMAS ESTES and ROBERT DUDLEY or any three of them being first sworn before some Justice for this County do appraise all the remaining part of the Decedent's Estate and return their report to the next Court

- On Petition of JOHN JONES to have his ORDINARY Lycence renewed the same being expired is granted on his giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of March 1749/1750

39 - Ordered that JOHN CULLAWN, JOHN THURSTON, JOHN RYLEY and JAMES BOOKER or any three of them being first sworn before some Justice of the Peace for GLOUCESTER County do appraise all the Estate of JOHN ROYSTON, deceased, late of this County, lying in that County and return their report to our next Court

- BENJAMIN MARTIN acknowledged his Lease for Land to EDMUND WALLER which is admitted to Record

- JOHN GORDON's Administratrix &c. against WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. &c. the same abates the Plt. being dead

- Present ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.
 - ROBERT DUNCANSON, Plt. against JACOB EVERMAN, Defendt.
 In Case

This day came the parties by their Attornies and thereupon came also a Jury by name
 BENJAMIN JOHNSON WILLIAM LEWIS BENJAMIN DAVIS
 PHILIP BALLARD BENJAMIN MARTIN JOHN MORRIS
 MARTIN TRUE JAMES FOX BENJAMIN PIPEMAN

- p. Spotsylvania County Court 3d of April 1750
 50 PURVIS were appointed to serve and ordered that all the Tithables that served under the former Overseers do now serve under the said STEVENS to clear and keep the said Road in repair
 - On motion of JOHN FALCONER to have his ORDINARY Licence renewed the same being expired is granted on his giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
 - On motion of CHARLES COLSON to have his ORDINARY Licence renewed the same being expired is granted on his giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
 - On motion of LARKIN JOHNSTON to have his ORDINARY Licence renewed to same being expired is granted on his giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
 - On motion of SOPHIA HUGHES to have her ORDINARY Licence renewed the same being expired is granted on her giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs
 - On Petition of BENJAMIN MCKOY against his Master, SAMUEL HILL-DRUP for his Freedom &c., it is ordered that he be summoned to the next Court to answer the same and that in the mean time he do not beat or misuse the said MCKOY
 - Ordered that ELIZABETH LINCHE, a Servant woman belonging to WILLIAM FICKLING do serve him one year for having a bastard Child in his House
 - Ordered that the Sheriff do summon a Grandjury to attend the next Court as the Law directs
 - Present WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent.
 - It being represented to this Court by JOHN WALLER, Gent., that THOMAS CARTWRIGHT late of this County hath been absent for several months past and is supposed to be dead by all reports and that since his departure out of this County his Wife hath departed this life having left no Children capable to administer on their Estate and by his advice JOHN HOLLADAY of this County hath taken possession of the said Estate to prevent the same from being squandered away for the benefit of the Creditors and the Orphans of the Decedent for which reasons administration is granted to the said JOHN HOLLADAY he having given Bond with security and taken the Oath as the Law directs, Certificate thereupon in due form is granted him for obtaining Letters of Administration and it is ordered that THOMAS PULLIAM, HENRY CHILES, WILLIAM WEBB and JOSEPH HOLLADAY

- p. Spotsylvania County Court 3d of April 1750
 51 or any three of them being first sworn before some Justice of the Peace for this County do appraise all the Estate of the said Decedent as shall be shewn to them by the Administrator and return their report to the next Court
 - ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent., Plt. against SAMUEL GREEN, Defendant
 By Attachment

This day came the Plt. and the Defendant the solemnly called came not and the Plt. having proved his Account against the Defendant for eight pounds, three shillings and five pence half penny current money and fifteen shillings and eighty nine pounds of nett tobacco, Judgment for the same with costs is granted and CUTHBERT SANDYS, the Garnishee, being sworn declared that he had nine shillings and ten

- pence sterling in his hands which he is ordered to pay the Plt. in part of his debt and costs
 - Ordered that ELIZABETH LINCHE be taken by the Sheriff to the Publick Whipping Post and that he inflict on her bare back twenty five lashes well layed on for having a bastard Child and that afterwards she be committed to Prison till she declares the Father of the Child, but WILLIAM FICKLING, her Master, came into Court and assumed to keep the Parish harmless in relation to the Child and ordered that she be released out of Prison
 - At the motion of JAMES STEWARD, he is allowed for one days attendance and for thirty six miles coming and going as an Evidence summoned by ANTHONY STROTHER, Gent. against SAMUEL GREEN, it is ordered that the said STROTHER do pay him one hundred and thirty three pounds of tobacco as the Law directs
 - On the Petition of SAMUEL McCLOUGLEN against ANTHONY STROTHER Gent., the same is continued till the next Court
 - FIELDING LEWIS, Gent. Administrator of ERASMUS JOHNS, deceased, to return an Inventory, the same is continued
 - ROBERT JACKSON, Gent. and others to return Settlement of WILLIS's Estate the same is continued

- p. Spotsylvania County Court 3d of April 1750
 52 - WILLIAM LEWIS, Administrator of JOHN LEWIS, deceased, to return an Inventory, the same is continued
 - WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent. against WILLIAM ELLIOTT, plura capias to continue
 - JOSEPH CARTER against JOHN FARISH and others, the Defendant pleads not guilty which the Plt. joyned and the tryal thereof is referred to the next Court
 - JOHN JONES against BENJAMIN WOODWARD, the Defendant pleads not guilty which the Plt. joyned and the tryal thereof is referred to the next Court
 - FRANCIS TURNLEY &c. to return a Review, the same is continued
 - Ordered that GABRIEL JONES, WILLIAM TAPP, JOHN YANCY and JAMES YANCY or any three of them being first sworn before a Magistrate of CULPEPER COUNTY do appraise all the Estate of JOHN FOX, deceased, lying in that County
 - ADAM STEPHENS against JOHN SUTHERLAND, the Defendant saith he doth not detain and the Court having heard the arguments and Evidences are of opinion that three pounds, five shillings current money is due the Plt., therefore it is considered that the Plt. recover against the Defendant the same and his costs in this suit expended
 - At the motion of WILLIAM LEWIS, he is allowed for seven days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence for ADAM STEPHENS against JOHN SUTHERLAND, it is ordered that the said STEPHENS pay him one hundred and seventy five pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs
 - At the motion of JOHN ALLEN, he is allowed for five days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence for ADAM STEPHENS against JOHN SUTHERLAND, it is ordered that the said STEPHENS pay him one hundred and

- On Petition of JOHN ELSON to have a mulatto girl bound to him the same is rejected

- Ordered that MOSLEY BATTLE and EDWARD HERNDON do divide the Bills taken on the sale of THOMAS MORRIS, deceased's Estate among the Legatees mentioned in the Decedent's Will and return the same to the next Court

- On Petition of THOMAS DUERSON to have his ORDINARY Licence renewed, the same being expired, &c., is granted on his paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs

- Ordered that the County Levy be layed the next Court and that the Sheriff give Public Notice thereof

- On motion of HENRY WILLIS, Gent., to have administration granted him on MILDRED WILLIS, deceased's, Estate the same is granted and he having given Bond and taken the Oath as the Law directs, Certificate in due form of Law is granted him for obtaining Letters of Administration, and it is ordered that RICHARD TUTT, ROBERT JACKSON, WILLIAM HUNTER and CHARLES DICK, Gent., or any three of them being first sworn before some Magistrate of this County, do appraise all the Estate of the said Decedent as shall be shewn to them by the said Administrator and return their proceedings to the next Court

p. Spotsylvania County Court 6th of October 1747

445 - WILLIAM CARR, Gent., one of the Inspectors at FREDERICKSBURGH WAREHOUSES came into Court and returned an Account on Oath of ten thousand three hundred and seventy seven pounds of transfer tobacco that remains in his hands to be sold according to Law and the same sold for ten shillings and four pence per cent to ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.

- The View on THOMAS HAYDON's Road being returned in Court the same is continued

- ANTHONY GOLSTON, Guardian to HANNAH DURHAM, an Orphan, exhibited an Account in Court wherein there appears to be due to the said Orphan seven pounds, nineteen shillings current money on balance of the said Account

- ANN SANDIGE, Widow, Guardian to JOHN SANDIGE, produced her Account against the said Orphan and it appears that two pounds and three pence half penny current money is due to the said Orphan on Account of his part of the crop of tobacco

- ALICE STEVENS, Guardian to JOHN and AMBROSE GRAYSON, Orphans, appeared in Court and as the Estate is not fully settled the same is continued

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
JOHN WALLER

- At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday November the Third Anno Domini 1747 Present His Majesty's Justices

JOHN WALLER LARKIN CHEW
WILLIAM ROBINSON MOSLEY BATTLE Gentlemen
& WILLIAM HUNTER

- Ordered that ROBERT JACKSON and WILLIAM HUNTER, Gent., do

adjust the scales and weights at ROYSTON's WAREHOUSEs

- Present RICHARD TUTT, Gent.

- Present WILLIAM WALLER, Gent.

- EDMUND WALLER acknowledged his Deed for Land to PHILLIP BALLARD which is ordered to be recorded

- Present ROBERT JACKSON, Gent.

- Present WILLIAM CARR, Gent.

- BENJAMIN HOLLADAY acknowledged his Deed &c. for Land to ZACHARY LEWIS, Gent., which is ordered to be recorded

- WILLIAM HAWKINS's Deeds of Lease and Release for Land to RICE CURTIS, Gent., was proved by the Oaths of WILLIAM CONNER, THOMAS SCOTT and JOHN HUDGENS and ordered to be recorded

- BENJAMIN DAVIS and JEREMIAH WHITE acknowledged their Indentures, the one to the other which was approved of by the Court and ordered to be certified

- On motion of EDWARD HERNDON to have his ORDINARY Licence renewed the same being expired &c., the same is granted on his giving Bond and paying the Governor's Dues as the Law directs

p. Spotsylvania County Court 3d of November 1747

446 - On motion of HENRY LEWIS to be discharged from serving as Overseer of the Road from the CHAPPEL BRIDGE to the POND called the HEAD of PIDGEON the same is granted and ordered that JAMES RALLINGS, JUNR. do serve in his room and that all the Tithables that served under the said LEWIS do now serve under the said RALLINGS to clear and keep in repair the said Road

- On motion of ELIZABETH ROGERS, Widow, to have administration granted her on her Husband, HENRY ROGERS, deceased's Estate, the same is granted and she having taken the Oath and given Bond as the Law directs, Certificate in due form is granted her for obtaining Letters of Administration and it is ordered that HENRY WILLIS, Gent., WILLIAM MILLER, PHILIP VINCENT VASS and MATTHEW GAYLE or any three of them being first sworn before some Magistrate of this County do appraise the Estate of the deceased as will be shewn to them by the Administrator and return their proceedings to the next Court

- Ordered that ERASMUS WITHERS ALLEN do serve as Overseer of the Road from the POND called HEAD of PIDGEON to the County Line near TERRY's Run in the room of JOHN HOLLADAY and that all the Tithables that served under the said HOLLADAY do now serve under the said ALLEN to clear and keep the said Road in repair

- Ordered that MRS. MARY BROCK's and WILLIAM BROCK's Tithables do serve under HENRY BROCK, Overseer of BUSHES ROAD and that they and the rest of the gang on the said Road do clear it up as high as the Upper Fork thereof

The Grandjury for the body of this County being summoned and sworn as the Law directs by name

ROBERT GOODLOE
JOHN FARISH
WILLIAM MARTIN
JAMES STEVENS
ROBERT FARISH

WILLIAM McWILLIAMS
JOHN FARISH
SAMUEL HENSLEY
OWEN THOMAS
HENRY GATEWOOD, JUNR.

PHILLIP VINCENT VASS
IGNATIUS TURMAN
JAMES JONES
ROGER CASON
GEORGE REEVES

and the said Defendant in mercy &c.

- NATHANIEL CHAPMAN, Gent., Administrator of GEORGE CHAPMAN, deceased, to return an Inventory &c., the same is continued

- DAVID WOODROOFE against WILLIAM WOODROOFE, pluries capias continued

- JOHN MARTIN's Will to be proved; ordered that the witnesses be summoned to the next Court

- Grandjury against ACHILLES BOWKER the same is dismissed

- JAMES MARYE, Clerk, against WILLIAM LYNN, Doctor, Petition to have WILLIAM MARYE, his Son, as an Apprentice to the said LYNN removed, he having neglected to educate the said

p. Spotsylvania County Court 7th of June 1748

470 Apprentice, it is ordered that Doctor ARCHIBALD SPENCER and Doctor JOHN SUTHERLAND be appointed to examine the said WILLIAM MARYE in presence of the said parties and if they disagree in their opinion the Auditors to chuse a third person and their report with their opinion thereon as to the qualification of the Apprentice to be returned the next Court which Examination to be on the 27th or 28th of this month

- At the motion of ALEXANDER SPENCE HEAD he is allowed for five days attendance having sworn to the time as an Evidence summoned by ISAAC SCOTT &c. against THOMAS PERRY, ordered that the said SCOTT pay him one hundred and twenty five pounds of tobacco for the same as the Law directs

- GEORGE BUCHANNON and WILLIAM HAMILTON, Executors of NEIL BUCHANNON, deceased, Plts. against THOMAS MATTHEWS, Defendt. In Debt

This day came the Plts. by their Attorney and the Defendant also appeared and saith he can in no ways gainsay the Plts.'s action aforesid nor but the he is indebted to them the sum of thirteen pounds, four shillings and ten pence current money, but the same is to be discharged by the Defendant paying the Plts six pounds, twelve shillings and five pence current money with Interest thereon from the [blank] day of [blank] until paid; therefore it is considered that the Plts. recover against the said Defendant the same and his costs in this suit expended and the Deft. in mercy, &c.

- The Inventories and Appraisment of MILDRED WILLIS, HENRY ROGERS THOMAS HUBBARD and JOHN KIRKPATRICK Decedents's Estates being returned they are now ordered to be recorded

- Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the Court in Course
JOHN WALLER

- At a Court held by Writ of Adjournment at the House of LARKIN JOHNSTON in Spotsylvania County on Tuesday July the Fifth 1748

Present His Majesty's Justices

JOHN WALLER
JOHN CHEW

RICHARD TUTT

MOSLEY BATTLELEY Gentlemen

- It appearing to the Court that the Small Pox in the Town of FREDERICKSBURG is ceased and that the said Town is clear from the Infection, therefore

ordered that the same be represented to his Honour the Governor

- Ordered that MUTTON LEWIS be excused from the payment of County Levys

p. Spotsylvania County Court 5th of July 1748

471 - Ordered that WILLIAM THORNTON be excused from the payment of County and Country Levies this ensuing year

- Present WILLIAM WALLER, Gent.

- JOHN WALLER and WILLIAM ROBINSON, Gent., having made a return about the letting the NORTHANNA BRIDGE in these words, "In compliance to the within Order, wee the Subscribers mett the Commissioners appointed by LOUISA County Court this day according to Publick Notice given to undertakers to come in and agree for building the Bridge over NORTHANNA RIVER and with them did agree with BENJAMIN DAVIS to build the said Bridge and finish the same by the last day of October next and keep the same in repair for seven years after for the consideration of thirty seven pounds, ten shillings cash to be paid him by Spotsylvania and LOUISA Countys by the first of July which shall be in the year 1749 as by Bond taken with security and returned may more fully appear. Witness our hands this 20th day of June 1748, JOHN WALLER, WILLIAM ROBINSON."

- Present LARKIN CHEW, Gent.

- WILLIAM HUGHES against BENJAMIN HUBBARD, &c., the same is continued for the Defendant

- WILLIAM HOLLADAY against JOSEPH HOLLADAY and others, the same is dismissed the Plt. to pay costs

- A New Commission of the Peace and Dedimus for swaring the Justices bearing date the 27th day of April 1748 being presented and read, JOHN WALLER, LARKIN CHEW, JOHN CHEW and WILLIAM WALLER, Gentlemen, came into Court and took the Oaths appointed by Law and subscribed the Test, afterwards JOHN WALLER and JOHN CHEW, Gentlemen, administered the said Oaths to RICHARD TUTT, WILLIAM CARR, JOHN THORNTON, HENRY WILLIS and JOSEPH HAWKINS, Gentlemen

Present His Majesty's Justices

JOHN WALLER
RICHARD TUTT

HENRY WILLIS

JOSEPH HAWKINS Gentlemen

- ROBERT COLEMAN and SARAH his Wife, she being first privately examined, acknowledged their Deed for Land to WILLIAM HUTCHESON, ordered that the same be recorded

- Present WILLIAM WALLER, Gent.

- Chlio and Sapho, two Negro girls belonging to PARMENAS BOWKER, were this day adjudged Chlio to sixteen years of age and Sapho to fourteen years of age towards payment of Levies

- Ordered that THOMAS COOK be excused from the payment of County and Country Levys

- BRUMFIELD LONG, JUNR against BLOOMFIELD LONG and others the same is continued

- JOHN GALE against ROBERT JOHNSTON, the same being agreed it is

